REMINISCENCES
of the
BOYS IN GRAY
1861-1865

Compiled by
MISS MAMIE YEARY
McGREGOR, TEXAS

Published for the Author by
SMITH & LAMAR
Publishing House M. E. Church South
DALLAS, TEXAS

PRESS OF
WILKINSON PRINTING COMPANY
DALLAS, TEXAS
Springs, Henderson's Mills, Rheatown, Zollicoffer, Rogersville, Knoxville (picket and guard), second battle of Mount Sterling, two days at Cynthiana, Ky.

I performed no special deeds of valor, but always tried to do my duty as a soldier. I missed the battle of Jonesville, being sick with typhoid fever. While I can't claim a discharge or parole, I would do the same again under similar circumstances, and would deem it no sin to violate an oath by taking up arms again. My father gave a Republican $200 to allow me to take the oath.

Col. Giltner died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., in 1892. His former Adjutant General, E. O. Greenwaal, said in his tribute to the Fourth Kentucky: "My old Fourth Kentucky was the best corps of soldiers I ever knew. And this is no small praise, as they fought side by side with brave men from Kentucky, Virginia, Georgia, Tennessee and North Carolina. They were in advance toward the enemy and in the rear on retreat. Generals always assigned them to posts of honor and danger."

During the remainder of the winter, after the siege of Knoxville, cavalry skirmishes were of daily occurrence, and so familiar did the opposing cavalry become with each other that they could almost invariably tell whom they were fighting. The Federals always recognized the Fourth Kentucky, and when the fight had opened they would exclaim: "There's that d—d Fourth Kentucky again."

1745960


The Nineteenth Arkansas Infantry was organized at Devall's Bluff in March, 1862, and was immediately ordered to Memphis and from there to Fort Pillow. From Fort Pillow we were ordered to Corinth, Miss., where we engaged in the battle of Farmington.

After these fights our command was reorganized, Col. Smead retiring and Thomas P. Dockery—being elected in his place, with Capt. W. H. Dismukes as Lieutenant Colonel. William J. Godbold was promoted to Captain, and was killed at the battle of Corinth, October, 1862. No braver or more gallant man ever gave up his life for his country.

After the battle of Farmington, on account of sickness, I resigned. After a partial recovery, I was appointed Purchasing Agent of Ordnance for the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was in that department during the remainder of the war. When the war closed I was on the frontier of Texas buying and transporting beef to Gen. Price's army in Arkansas, with headquarters at Dallas, where I have since made my home.

Having been engaged in the Kansas trouble in 1856 and with Gen. Walker in Nicaragua in 1857, my health was so impaired that I have never been able for active duty in the field, though I assisted in organizing several companies.

J. D. KENDRICK, Waco, Texas—Born Nov. 9, 1846, near Greenville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Olustee, Fla., at the age of seventeen as private in Company I, First Georgia Infantry, Walthall's Division, Elliott's Brigade, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was F. M. T. McGregor, and first Colonel, Wayne.

Was in the battles of Olustee, Fla.; James Island, near Charleston,
S. C., Averyboro and Bentonville, N. C., where we had our last engagement.

We surrendered April 26, 1865, at Greenville, N. C. I am not good at writing war stories, but like to talk about the war.

J. H. KENNEDY, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born Sept. 15, 1839, near Summerfield, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Jefferson, Tex., April 29, 1861, as private in Company A, First Texas, Hood's Brigade, Stonewall Jackson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Dr. Bobo and second, Henry Baker, and first Colonel, Harvey Black.

The only change was to detached service under Gen. E. Kirby Smith, as Chief of Iron Department, and then to the powder works at Marshall, Tex.

Was taken prisoner in Louisiana, where I was crossing the Mississippi, coming home on a furlough from Virginia. I gave them one double-barreled shotgun, two watches and two $20 gold pieces to turn us loose. They were five scouts from Vicksburg, and they told us to bear away from the bayou to the east, which I did, and, meeting an old man in a carriage, I turned him around. He did not like this, but I made him do so. I crossed the Mississippi River in a skiff at Jackson, Miss. When I got across I was a mile below where I started in, and about three miles from the river was where I was captured.


Being a telegraph operator, was ordered to Richmond for duty. Served as operator till stations were abandoned, and then went to Hopkinsville, Ky.; after the fall of Fort Donelson returned to Marshall, Tex., and re-enlisted in Col. W. P. Lane's Cavalry Regiment and had stirring times in Arkansas. Drew corn for rations on several occasions. Was ordered by Gen. Hindman to take charge of Fort Smith office during the Prairie Grove fight. I then returned to Little Rock, where I worked, and also at Bentonville, Camden, Red Rock, Shreveport and Marshall. Was ordered by Supt. E. C. Baker to Mexico for telegraph material, but secured enough in Houston and Galveston for all purposes. Built a line from Camden, Ark., to Shreveport, Marshall and Jefferson. Headquarters were moved from Little Rock to Marshall, Tex. Was at Rusk office when the surrender came.

For the past thirty-four years have been an employee of the Texas and Pacific Railway Company, with headquarters at Marshall, Tex.

Was Ordnance Sergeant of Lane's Regiment, and was promoted to Brigade Sergeant.

RICHARD KERBY, Farmersville, Texas—Born April 8, 1825, at Sparta, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Marietta, Ala., as private in Company A, Thirty-Eighth Alabama and Tennessee Regiment, Bragg's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. C. Carter, and first Colonel was Bob Loony of Memphis, Tenn.

Only four of my old company were at the surrender—Tom Beavers, Billy Cameron, John Crownover and I. Was wounded twice in the battle of Shiloh. Was hit by a spent ball at Perryville, Ky., where my first Captain, Carter, was killed. Was captured at Nashville.

Was with Zollicoffer at Fishing Creek, Ky., where he was killed. Was
in the two battles of Murfreesboro. Gen. Bragg professed religion there. The boys said they thought he expected to get killed. Went from there to Vicksburg. When Vicksburg fell we were at Big Warrior, and were not surrendered. Was in the Georgia campaign. Was in the battle at Franklin, Tenn. and at Nashville. Was surrendered near Decatur, Ala.

On my way home I passed by where my mother-in-law lived. My wife had died. I saw some children playing at the woodpile. I recognized them as my own, and asked them to go in the house and see if they would give me something to eat. When the girl came back I asked her if she knew me, and she said: "No." I then told her I was her father. She went into the house and told her grandmother that that old ragged soldier out there said he was her papa. Mrs. Hughes came out to see, and sure enough it was true. We had a good meeting. She gave me dinner and an opportunity to clean up, and I looked better.

WILLIAM C. KERBY, Goldthwaite, Texas—Born in Halifax, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Austin, Tex., in October, 1862, as private in Company I, Fifth Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was I. G. Keller, and first Colonel, Tom Greene. Second Colonel was McNeil.

Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was in the battles of Mansfield, La.; La Fourche, La., and those in and around Alexandria. Was disbanded near Huntsville, April, 1865.

JOHN J. KERLEY, Copperas Cove, Texas—Born in Cobb County, Ga., in 1837. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Lineville, Ala., July 18, 1861, as Major Drummer, Company I, Fourteenth Alabama Infantry, Wilcox's Brigade, Anderson's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was John T. Bell, and first Colonel, Tom Judge.

I was wounded at Chancellorsville. This was on the second of May, 1863, and the same evening on which Stonewall Jackson was wounded.

Was promoted to Corporal. Was in all the battles with Lee, except the Seven Days Around Richmond and at Gettysburg. I was in the infantry, and stayed from 1861 to 1865, and was at Appomattox Court House when Gen. Lee surrendered.

GEORGE W. KEYSER, Lockhart, Texas—Born Jan. 25, 1845, near Oxford, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at San Marcos, Tex., in 1862, as private in Company A, Thirty-Second Texas Cavalry, Taylor's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was James G. Story, and first Colonel, P. C. Woods. All of my soldiering was done in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Blair's Landing, where Gen. Tom Green was killed; Monette's Ferry, Marksville, and Yellow Bayou, all in Louisiana.

I was not in any of the great battles, but obeyed orders, and am proud of my Confederate record.

JAMES H. KIMBALL, Livingston, Texas—Born March 11, 1828, in Bayou Rouge Prairie, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1863, at Evergreen, La., as Third Sergeant, Company C, State Cavalry, under Gen. Taylor. My first Captain was Mardock. After serving ten months in the cavalry, was put on detached duty in secret service, running the blockades on the Mississippi River with dispatches for the Confederate Government.
I had to cross the river every week, taking the risk of being killed or captured. I remained in this branch of the service till the Confederacy went down. My life was at times hard as well as hazardous. The Federals were vigilant and anxious to capture me. They were aware that I was crossing the river every week, but where and when they never found out. They offered $10,000 in gold for my capture, but never got me.

William Ewell was my commander, and had about fifty men subject to his orders, about twenty-five men on each side of the river. His line extended from Richmond, Va., to Marshall, Tex. We seldom crossed anyone except a soldier of prominence. We crossed Admiral Semmes, the gallant commander of the Alabama, also Major Semmes, his son, who was commander of the artillery of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Sometimes we had a good deal of mail matter and Confederate money to handle, at times amounting to several thousand pounds. When the river was low we could ride to it, and when it was high we would use canoes, which would safely carry two men with baggage. The spring before the surrender of Gen. Lee we had to go forty miles in our canoes.

Two weeks after the surrender we made our last trip, which was for the purpose of crossing President Davis and a few of his Cabinet. We had secured a dispatch to be at a designated point on the Mississippi River, on a certain night, to cross him. We were on time, and waited till 10 o'clock for a signal from the opposite side of the river, and, receiving none, we dropped back from the river and waited for daylight, and then we left the river for good and always. This ended my service as a Confederate soldier. I tried to do the duty of a soldier, and was faithful to the trust assigned me.

JOHN H. KIMBROUGH, Brownwood, Texas—Born Oct. 27, 1839, near Dadeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Anderson County, Tex., in May, 1861, as private in Company K, Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood's Texas Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was W. H. Martin, and first Colonel, John B. Hood, afterward Gen. Hood. Was never changed and was never wounded enough to leave the service. Was elected First Sergeant in 1863 in Virginia.

Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines. Seven Days around Richmond (including Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill and Savage Station), Freeman's Ford. Second Manassas, Shepherdstown, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, The Wilderness, Chickamauga, Knoxville, and wound up at Appomattox, where we surrendered.

F. D. L. KIMMEY, Lufkin, Texas—Born March 31, 1840, at Daleville, Ala. Entered the Confederate Army Nov. 21, 1861, at Sabine Pass, Tex., as private in Company C in a battalion. My first Captain was J. S. Irvine, and my first Major was J. B. Likens. Speight's and Griffin's Battalion were consolidated at the reorganizing station and made a regiment. A. W. Speight was made Colonel, and my company was made E, with W. C. Gibbs as Captain. I was elected First Lieutenant, which position I held till the close of the war.

Was in the battles of Fordoche and Calcasieu Pass.

My company was at Bolivar Point, near Galveston, in charge of that post, and I was Post Adjutant, and was Post Commissary at the "break-up." We were disbanded at Beaumont, Tex., on May 1, 1865. I was in the army from Nov. 21, 1861, to May 1, 1865.
A. J. KING, Wolfe City, Texas—Born in 1844 near Lawrenceville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Atlanta, Ga., as private in Company D, Ninth Battalion of Georgia Artillery, Butler's Division, at first in Bragg's Army. My first Captain was T. M. Peeples, and first Major, Leander. At the battle of Chickamauga we were put with Gen. Long-street, and went back to Virginia with him and remained with him until the close of the war.

Was never captured until Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, where I was turned loose 800 miles from home to get there as best I could. In the absence of any other kind of transportation, I walked.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Ga.; Franklin, Tenn., and a number of battles around Richmond, Va.

BENJAMINE S. KING, Farmersville, Texas—Born Jan. 22, 1843, near Hendersonville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Palestine, Tex., as private in Company F, Fifteenth Texas Infantry, Ector's Brigade. My first Captain was G. W. Jowers, and first Colonel, J. A. Andrews. Served in the same company all the time, and was never captured. Had a slight wound in the back of the neck at Richmond, Ky. Was promoted to Fourth Corporal. Was in the battles of Richmond, Ky., and Murfreesboro, Tenn.

We were organized into Crump's Battalion and ordered to Duvall's Bluff, where our battalion was changed to a regiment under Julius Andrews. This was the Fifteenth Texas. Our company was known as Company F. At Corinth we were put into a brigade under Gen. Hogg, but he died before he got to the command, and Gen. W. L. Cabell, better known as "Old Tige," succeeded to the command; but he stayed with us only a short time. After this Ector was put in command, and we were ordered to Chattanooga, Tenn. Then we went into Kentucky. We met the Federals about six miles from Richmond, Ky., and had quite a lively little engagement. We drove them from their first position, when they took another and laid down in a cornfield. We were marched down a lane and ordered to lie down, which we did. Most of the soldiers did not know that the Yankees were there. My comrade and I leaned against a fence with our backs to the enemy, when a bullet struck the fence and, coming through a rail, struck me in the back of the neck, burying itself. Billy Kennedy took it out. In a few minutes the order was given to charge. As we began to go over the fence they opened fire. When we got near enough we opened fire, and there was a blue streak of dead and wounded men as far as you could see. The remainder fell back, and our cavalry got in behind them, and we captured the whole bunch. The Yankees had left some of their men to cook breakfast and have it ready when they had whipped us. It is needless to say that we ate at the first table.

We came back into Tennessee through Cumberland Gap after a seven days' march with nothing to eat except "green" beef, and that without salt or anything to cook it in. Most of our men were barefooted. The night we got to the Gap it snowed. Col. McRae was in command of our brigade, Gen. Ector being sick.

We reached Murfreesboro and met Rosecrans' army and slept in line of battle on Dec. 30. There was a drizzling rain falling, which froze as it fell. We had only one blanket each, and were not allowed to have any fire. Next morning the Orderly gave us a gill of whiskey each and ordered us to charge. This was before daylight, and we went over lots of them before they got out of bed. It was so cold that water would freeze in our canteens; but we kept things warm till late in the afternoon, when we were
ordered to charge. Our regiment was in front of Gen. Rosecrans' headquarters. They had three lines of battle. We drove back the first two lines to the third, when we were repulsed, and had to fall back through an old field, with the three columns of infantry and about twenty cannon playing on us. It was terrible, and we lost heavily. I was sent to the hospital, and was not with the company any more. Was furloughed, and walked all the way from Mississippi to Palestine and got home the day my furlough was out. Stayed at home three months. I could not get back across the river, so I joined Capt. Cook's company of Texas Rangers, which was quartered at San Saba. We were doing scout duty in squads of thirty, and the others at camp could hunt or do as they liked. There were plenty of deer, antelope, buffalo, Mexican lions and panthers. This will sound strange some day to the inhabitants of San Saba County, but it was a wild country then, full of game, and the streams full of fish.

DR. J. C. J. KING—Born March 4, 1842, in Wilson County, Tenn. Entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861, as private in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, part of the time with Green's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. His first Captain was Peter Hardeman, and first Colonel, "Rip" Ford.

In the campaigns of 1861 and '62 he was with Sibley's Brigade in Arizona and New Mexico. Was at the retaking of Galveston and in the campaign in Louisiana, the most severe engagement of which was at La Fourche Crossing, La.

He died March 21, 1906, at Waco, Tex. At the time of his death he was Commander of Pat Cleburne Camp, U. C. V., No. 222.

The following is taken from the memorial services held Oct. 25, 1906, by the camp:

"Our beloved Commander, Dr. J. C. J. King—how can we find words to express our sorrow and love for him? It was through his energy and love for the old company that caused us to meet fifteen years ago and organize, and it was his devotion and love for us that have continued the organization and enabled us to meet each year. He was our one and only Commander while he lived. Always in close touch with every member, he was ready to rejoice with them in their prosperity and offer kind relief and consolation in times of their adversity. In every walk of life he was prominent. As a soldier he was brave, faithful and true to the cause he loved. As a physician he was noted for his benevolence, and was an honor to the profession. He was a public-spirited, law-abiding citizen, respected by all who knew him, and as a Christian he was active in good works, devout and faithful to his God and his church, and was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church for a number of years. Dear, loving comrade, we will miss you at our reunions, and miss your cordial, heartfelt greetings; but may we not console ourselves that we will meet you with the dear comrades gone before, in that great reunion, where we will part no more?"

Memorial of Dr. J. C. J. King, Waco, Tex., given by his comrade, B. F. Frymier.)

JOHN HOWARD KING, Gilmer, Texas—Born in 1831 in Elbert County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Denton, Tex., as private in Company E, Twenty-Third Texas Cavalry, DeBray's Regiment. My first Captain was Benjamin Sharp, and first Colonel, N. C. Gould. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. In the spring of 1862 word came that the Indians had attacked the settlers, and all of our company (two others besides myself) left for home. I had moved
my family to Upsher County. Before leaving, a company of thirty was
detailed to go and guard the frontier. We stayed for six months thirty
miles from a white settlement, and that was the best time we had during
the war. We had all the fat beef, milk and cream we wanted.

One night in the winter of 1863 is well remembered by me. We were
guarding a post on the Gulf, when five or six of us were sent to guard
a bridge. It was very cold, and at the foot of the bridge was an old rifle
pit. Someone had rolled off a bale of cotton nearby, and we pulled the
bale to pieces, making a bed in the pit and staying there till morning.
One poor fellow was missed in the night, in changing pickets, and next
morning was found frozen.

I was in forty-two battles and skirmishes from Mansfield to the Mis-
sissippi River. At Pleasant Hill so many horses were killed that the
citizens piled them and burned them. For miles along the road there
were wagons deserted where the Federals had cut loose their horses and
left. Here was the wildest shooting that I saw during the war. They
shot the tops of the trees all to pieces, and we were more in danger from
falling timber than from bullets or cannon balls.

One hard place was the Sugar House fight. The Federals were in a
three-story sugar house, with the fence (a rail fence) about two hundred
yards away, was laid down, every other panel, and our men were in the
corners of the fence. Here my face was showered full of splinters, but
not a bullet hit me. We fought for half a day, but finally had to
retreat. I passed a comrade named Pettus who had been shot in the left
breast, the ball going out under the shoulder blade. I heard from him
two years after the war. He was taken prisoner and fell into the hands
of Dr. Stone in New Orleans, who took out two of his ribs, nursed him
back to health and sent him home.

CAPT. WILLIAM KINNEY (deceased)—Was the sole survivor of the
Shreveport Rangers, Third Louisiana Regiment, in the Civil War, and
was a member of Camp Leroy Stafford, U. C. V. He had been in Ill
Health for several months, and died from heart failure. Capt. Kinney
was seventy years old, and leaves a wife, two sons and one daughter.

ALLEN N. KINSWORTHY, Dallas, Texas—Born Aug. 18, 1844, at
Steelville, Crawford County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army
Aug. 1, 1862, near Batesville, Ark., as private in Company C, Tenth Mis-
souri Infantry, Parsons' Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My
first Captain was Christian, and first Colonel was Stein.

My whole service was in the Trans-Mississippi Department. Was
slightly wounded at Prairie Grove, Ark., by a shell throwing gravel in
my face. Was never captured. Was transferred to the regiment band in
1865.

Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Helena, Oak Ridge, Mansfield,
then went back to Camden, Ark., then to Saline River, which was the
last engagement, and was surrendered at Shreveport, La.

E. T. KIRKMAN, Crawell, Texas—Born May 12, 1835, in Todd County,
Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Russellville, Ky., Oct. 6, 1862,
as private in Company A, Ninth Kentucky Infantry, Breckenridge's Brig-
ade, Bates' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Cap-
tain was J. W. Caldwell, and first Colonel, Thomas H. Hunt.

Was wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. Was taken prisoner in
April, 1864, and sent to Louisville, Ky.
Was in the battles of Shiloh, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Hartsville, Stone River, Jackson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face Gap, Resaca, Atlanta, Peachtree Creek, Utoy Creek, Jonesboro and many mounted engagements. Was one of the McMinnville Guards in March and April, 1863.

ELBERT W. KIRKPATRICK, McKinney, Texas—Born Oct. 12, 1844, near Whitesburg, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at McKinney, Tex., in 1862, as private in Company I, Martin's Texas Partisan Rangers; DeMorse's Brigade, Cooper's Division, Marmaduke's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department.

My first Captain was R. W. Carpenter, and first Colonel, L. M. Martin. Was wounded in the neck at Cabin Creek, I. T.

Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky., Fort Gibson, Honey Springs, Fort Smith, Cabin Creek and Dwight's Mission.

Martin's regiment armed themselves with shotguns and rifles of the old muzzle-loading kind, and mounted and clothed themselves as best they could; slept on the ground and scrapped for something to eat. In fact, we furnished ourselves and fought without pay. We marched and camped in all kinds of weather, winter and summer, without shelter. On one occasion more than 100 of our horses froze to death in a single night, and hundreds of our men died for the lack of the commonest necessities.

JAMES W. KIRKPATRICK, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born May 28, 1841, at Hernando, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Jefferson, Tex., as private in Company F, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division. My first Captain was Dick Sedberry, and first Colonel, Waterhouse.

Gen. Scurry was killed at Jenkins Ferry.

Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and Jenkins Ferry.

W. A. KIRKPATRICK, Hillsboro, Texas—Born Feb. 20, 1838, in Abbeville, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Hillsboro, Tex., in April, 1862, as private in Company D, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade. My first Captain was John B. Williams, and first Colonel, Nat M. Buford. I was not changed. wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Cotton Plant, Ark., Negro Hill, Mansfield and on down Red River to Yellow Bayou, La., fighting Banks every day.

D. J. KIRSH, Livingstone, Texas—Born March 8, 1836, near Centerville, Ala., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1862, as private in Company I, Fifty-First Alabama Cavalry, Martin's, Allen's, then Morgan's Brigade, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was John Robbins, and first Colonel, John T. Morgan.

Was never wounded nor captured. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Ga.; siege of Knoxville, Tenn.; Sequatchie Valley, Farmington, Tenn.; Atlanta and the Georgia campaign; Bentonville, N. C., and numerous other skirmishes and small engagements.

BUSHROD C. KIRTYLEY, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Jan. 27, 1843, at Wilmington, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 10, 1861, at Palmyra, Va., as private in Company C, Fourteenth Virginia Infantry, Armistead's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain, R. H. Poore, and first Colonel, James
Gregory Hodges. Was with Gen. Magruder the first year of the war on the peninsula and just before the battle of Seven Pines was transferred to Anderson's Division. Was wounded at Seven Pines, June 1, 1862, in the left side, and in the left leg at Newbern and at Gettysburg. Was also wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg on the road between Appomattox River and Howlett House in 1864. Was afterward assigned to Pickett's Division, and served with him till the surrender. Gen. Armistead was killed at Gettysburg.

Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Newborn, Peters burg and other small battles and skirmishes. Was detached from Longstreet's Corps and put with Jackson's a few days before the battle at Harper's Ferry, and was afterward returned to Longstreet.

G. A. KNIGHT, Dallas, Tex.—Born July 10, 1842, at Shelbyville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dallas, Tex., as private in First Texas Artillery, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. J. Good, and first Colonel was Jas. P. Douglas. Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted.

I was in twenty-four battles, the principal ones of which were Elkhorn, Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro; Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta. The last battle we were in was at Spring Hill, Tenn., where the Yankees captured our battery.

It just occurred to me that forty-five years ago today (Jan. 29, 1910), I left Columbus, Miss., on a ninety-day furlough, which I yet have, and walked from there to this place, arriving here Feb. 21. Started back to rejoin my command on April 16, and got as far as Mansfield, La., and heard that Lee had surrendered, and then I returned home.

N. KNIGHT, Wolfe City, Tex.—Born Aug. 18, 1838, at Knoxville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Daingerfield, Tex., as private in Company A, Whitfield's Legion, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Hawkins, and first Colonel, Whitfield.

I first belonged to Ben McCulloch's command in South Missouri and North Arkansas, and was transferred across the Mississippi River in April, 1862. Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Elkhorn (or Pea Ridge), Around Vicksburg, Franklin, Tenn.; on the Georgia campaign and at the capture of Holly Springs, Miss.

T. H. KNIGHT, McGregor, Tex.—Born near Greenville, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Nashville, Tenn., as private in Company B, Fourth Alabama Battalion, John C. Breckenridge's Brigade, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Stewart, and first Major, Clifton, and was never changed, wounded nor made a prisoner.

In May, 1862, was elected Second Lieutenant. I commanded the company for a time and was promoted to First Lieutenant, and was afterwards promoted to Captain. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Baker's Creek, Corinth, Peachtree Creek, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and many other small battles in the campaigns of Mississippi and Tennessee.

Reminiscences.

I started into the war as a private and served in this capacity for about a year, when our battalion was consolidated with the Seventh Alabama and made the Fifty-Fifth Alabama Regiment. As there were eleven companies there was a surplus of officers. There were about 160 men in the
two companies which were made into Company K of the Fifty-Fifth Alabama. This is the company which I commanded till the close of the war, when there were only about twenty men answering to their names.

The battle of Baker's Creek opened early in the morning, and we fought all through the day. The enemy were trying to surround us, and had about succeeded when we were ordered to retreat to our fortifications at Vicksburg. On this great retreat we had to march for some distance in line of battle, when a masked battery was turned loose on us, but we soon crossed a ridge which put us out of view and range of the battery. We then turned to the right and followed the army. The skirmishers of the enemy began firing at us from both sides, and we fought our way for a mile and a half by throwing a regiment first to one side and then to the other.

We soon passed one of our batteries which was holding the enemy in check, and soon after saw it surrender.

While watching the enemy I noticed a single horseman on my right, but he never checked his gait till he came to within a few steps of me. He asked for the General, I pointed to him and he went in full speed again. The General, seeing him approaching with such speed, rode swiftly to meet him, and after they had spoken a few words, the General called, "Attention!" And before the echo of his voice had died away every man was on his feet and had his gun.

We then filed to the left into a dark swamp and struck into an old road, familiar to the man who had come to lead us out. He seemed to be nearly 60 years of age. The word was sent down the line, "No man must speak above a whisper." While in the swamp we could hear the Federals not a hundred yards away, who thought they had us cut off, but by marching all night we got away.

As we were on the march, I saw a man coming out of a house with some cornbread in his hands, and offered him $5 for it. He looked at me and said, "My friend, your money is no inducement."

On the Nashville campaign, in 1864, we crossed the Tennessee River near Tuscumbia, Ala., and marched on to Franklin, Tenn., where we had a hard battle with very heavy losses. The enemy retreated to Nashville and we followed and threw up breastworks, where we waited for an attack, which came as soon as they could get reinforcements. They outnumbered us three to one, and drove us out of our entrenchments, and forced us to fall back about a mile the first day, where the battle was renewed the next day. Some time in the afternoon they broke our lines and went round a hill and began firing on our rear, while three lines of battle were marching on us from the front.

We were watching both in front and rear, and decided that we had better retreat, and started in rather bad order in double quick time. Soon we saw that our pursuers were beating a "double quick," trying to cut us off. It became necessary to actually outrun them, and every man did his best to get away.

Our men were being taken prisoners, so I ran across a deep ravine and went up on the next hill, where I saw our wagon train getting away. We had from four to six mules to each wagon, and each mule had a driver, and each driver a cudgel in the shape of his hat.

It was on a pike road and the noise could have been heard fifteen miles. When I got to the pike I found Major Gen. Loring, who called out, "All who belong to Loring's Division fall into line." I suppose he had ninety men.

The day had been damp and sultry, but just a little before night it began raining, sleeting and snowing. I saw men marching through snow bare-footed. Soon it turned very cold; still we marched on, till 1 or 2 o'clock in the night.
We were then allowed to stop and build fires of fence rails, to dry our clothes, and snatch two or three hours sleep. We then marched to the Tennessee River, which we crossed, and went to Tupelo, Miss. The men drew some clothing, of which they were in sore need. It is strange how much privation people will endure, for what they think is right.

A. R. KNOWLES, Fort Worth, Tex.—Born in 1845, in Dooly County, Georgia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Vienna, La., as private in Company B, Twelfth Louisiana Volunteer Infantry, Buford's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Tom C. Standifer, and first Colonel, Tom M. Scott. Was slightly wounded in the leg near Atlanta, Ga. Was in all the battles of Western Tennessee and south to Port Hudson. Was at Edwards Station, Baker's Creek, three days' march without eating or sleeping; then Jackson, Miss., eleven days and night, and many other minor engagements and skirmishes; then to East Tennessee and North Georgia. We surrendered on the 27th of April, 1865, in North Carolina. Franklin, Tenn., was the most deadly conflict I was in. Late that evening I could have walked on dead men 400 yards from the Yankee breastworks.

D. A. KNOX, Fort Worth, Tex.—Born Sept. 30, 1840, near Statesville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 10, 1861, at Gainesville, Ark., as private in Company E, Fifth Arkansas Regiment, Govan's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was F. S. White, and first Colonel, D. C. Cross. Was wounded at Murfreesboro, Tenn., and Jonesboro, Ga. Was in all the principal battles from Perryville, Ky., to Jonesboro, Ga.

J. H. KNOX, Eolian, Tex.—Born March 4, 1846, near Trenton, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1864, at Oak Bluff, Clay County, Arkansas., as private in Company I, Davie's Battalion, Price's Brigade. My first Captain was John Allen. When we returned from the Price raid there were only fifteen left of our battalion of 500. We were then put in Kitchen's Regiment. I was never wounded nor taken prisoner, and was in all the battles in Price's raid in Missouri.

Was left behind when Price started on his raid into Missouri, but overtook them at Grand Mountain. They were fighting when I got there, and it was a fight and a run from there to Jefferson City. We retreated fighting day and night, without anything to eat, and no rest. Many of my comrades were lost and have never been heard from till this day. Then we marched back through the Indian Nation into Texas, and crossed Red River. We were almost starved to death. Oh, the good women of Fannin County.

They kept their tables set all day, their servants cooking, and all we had to do was to go in, sit down, eat and move on. May the good Lord bless the good women who were in Fannin County in 1864. I traveled twenty-one days through the Indian Nation on foot, as my horse had given out, and in all this long walk I did not have one mouthful of bread. Somewhere in the Nation, late one evening, the command stopped for the night. Major Rayburn, Col. Davies, Capt. Allen, Capt. Hacker, two or three others and myself decided we would go ahead of the command, in search of something to eat. We had gone about two miles when we found an old, broken-down army mule standing by the roadside. Capt. Hacker had given out. We placed him astride the mule, tied a rope around the mule's neck, and one led while two whipped him along. After a while we came to water, and
shot the old mule down, skinned out his hams, and we all ate heartily of "Mule Ham."

From Texas we went to Louisiana, and went into winter quarters at Shreveport, where we surrendered.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield and a number of skirmishes.

P. E. KORFF, Cost, Tex.—Born Oct. 14, 1842, in Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1862, at Camp Waul, Washington County, as private in Company E, Second Battalion, Waul's Legon. My first Captain was James F. Erigle. Was never wounded, but was taken prisoner at the surrender of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, and came back to Texas, where I staid till the close of the war, and was discharged at Galveston, May 5, 1865.

Was promoted to Corporal. Was in the siege of Vicksburg. In the trenches at Vicksburg. My second Captain, B. I. Sterling, and Lieutenant were both down sick with fever, suffering for want of water, and I volunteered to bring them some from a well about a mile off. Both objected to it as the bullets flew very thick. Coming back by a place where soldiers had camped, I saw a piece of canvass and stopped to pick it up. A cannon ball struck a tree, and if I had been standing there a moment longer it would have cut my head off. I succeeded in getting the water.

One night, I think it was the 18th of April, 1864, I was detailed to bury the dead, and we put eleven in one grave. They were all of Waul's Legion.

E. W. KRAUSE, Elgin, Texas.—Born in Niederwaltersdorf, near Waldenburg, Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the summer of 1861, at Brenham, Tex., as bandmaster in Waul's Legion, Trans-Mississippi Department. After the fall of Vicksburg the remainder of Waul's Legion was reorganized at Houston, Tex., under the name of Timmon's Command. Later I took a transfer to Cook's Regiment at Galveston, Tex. I thank God I was not wounded. I consider it almost a miraculous escape, considering all those long days at Vicksburg. Was in the battles of Fort Pemberton and the siege of Vicksburg, where I was captured and paroled on July 4, 1863.

At the outbreak of the war I was engaged as music teacher in a female college in Waco, Texas, and like every other able-bodied young man, volunteered to join the army and share the fortunes of the people of my adopted country. Reluctantly I told a lovely music class of sweet and patriotic Southern girls good-bye. I accepted the position of bandmaster of Waul's Legion, which was then organizing near Brenham, Tex., which consisted of infantry, cavalry and a battery of artillery. The formation of a band was no easy job. The first trouble was to secure instruments, and next to select suitable men (sixteen in number) for the particular instruments. I had the full and enthusiastic support of Col. Waul. The weather was beautiful and it was like a continued picnic. Our camp was surrounded by groves of trees and the trees which formed our "conservatory" were covered by large mustang grapevines. I was astonished at the progress of the new band, which came from the good will of the boys, backed up by military system. In the short time of three weeks we ventured forth with some easy march time music to play for
the guard mount and dress parade. From that time the band was kept busy. The officers had lady friends who had to be serenaded. Oh, that was the best time that any band ever had. It was a real picnic, but afterwards we had some very different experiences. Some time in August we left our camp and marched through Eastern Texas, stopping occasionally for a day or two, crossed Red River and spent a few days at Shreveport. From Shreveport we went across the Mississippi River to Vicksburg.

From the day we entered the city of Vicksburg we were put on quarters, and it is a very peculiar sensation to be always hungry. The Federal Army undertook to carry our works by storm. It was fearful and defies description. The terrific roar of cannon of all calibers, heavy siege guns, the unearthly roar of mortars from the river throwing 200-pound bombs high in the air and exploding over our heads, scattering their death-dealing fragments everywhere; the minie balls flying through the air like sleet; it was simply fearful. The loss on our side was great, but not as heavy as on the other side, but it was enough to make the heart sick to see the dead and hear the moans and shrieks of the wounded. Waul's Legion was held in reserve, and where there was a weak place we were hurried to it. At one time we were sent to the extreme left wing and got there just in time to prevent our lines from being broken. On leaving there we had to march between two hills, where the Federals could make good targets of us, and they sure rained bullets on us. That day we did not think of our hungry bodies as we were too busy. The night coming on stopped the firing and we buried our dead comrades. It was 2 o'clock when we buried the last one, who was our Adjutant, a fine young man from Houston, Tex. His name was Papendick. He was shot through the heart while standing beside Col. Waul. After about a month things became actually monotonous, and Col. Waul asked me if a little music would not be a good thing. So we got out our instruments and started with out patriotic air, "Dixie," and after playing a few bars, the Union Army began playing a very rude and unharmonious, double Forte accompaniment with their hundreds of cannon and all their musketry, and seemingly all directed at the impudent bank behind which we were sheltering. While playing the third tune Col. Waul sent us word to quit for the night. The next night we played again with the same appreciation from our auditors. The third night we played again, and, much to our surprise, they were perfectly quiet. Not a gun was fired. We were all wondering what this meant, when, after playing our first piece, which was usually "Dixie," an excellent Union band, which had been stationed just opposite us, responded with "America." In this way, when the weather permitted, we alternated until the siege was over. After our surrender, on July 4, 1863, the members of that Union band came to see us. They wanted to meet the band which had played under such unharmonious conditions. We met each other now, not as enemies, but as fellow-musicians. Those men, hearing of our starving condition, went back to their quarters and soon returned with a good supply of provisions, such as crackers, sugar, bacon and flour, as well as the long missed luxury, coffee.

After being paroled we Texans struck out for home, each taking the nearest route. I, with several of the band, went to Houston. Some hot-heads who had managed to keep out of the army accused us of being deserters. After visiting some friends in Houston, I went to LaGrange, and then to Waco, my batchelor home. Two months after the surrender of Vicksburg we were reorganized as Timmons' Command. I acted as chief bugler of the regiment. We moved to the coast, where we had all the privations of the siege of Vicksburg less the fighting. Finally the cruel war was over, and I came back to Waco and began teaching music, and have
fought life through to the age of 82, and while I have not played an easy role, I am still teaching a small class.

JOHN S. KRITSER, Taylor, Tex.—Born July 11, 1844, in Independence, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, August 8, 1861, as private in Company E, Second Missouri Cavalry, Shelby’s Brigade, Marmaduke’s Division, Price’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John Garrett and my first Colonel, Upton Hays.

I was never transferred nor surrendered. I rode with Gen. Shelby and 100 others from Corsicana, Tex., to Cordova, south of the City of Mexico, and started a colony in the “Land of the Tropics,” on land given to us by Emperor Maximilian.

Never was seriously wounded, though had three horses killed and my clothing shot several times, and heard the Yankee bullets going too close to my head to be comfortable. Could have been captured several times, but had a holy horror of Yankee prisons, so I always outrode them. We could always whip them when our numbers were near equal, and if there were too many of them we outran them.

Was never promoted. I always preferred to be a private and on the skirmish line. Was always considered a good shot with rifle or sixshooter.

Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Jenkins’ Ferry, Pine Bluff, Marks Mills, Camden, Poison Springs, Westport, Independence, Lexington, Springfield, Boonville, Glassow, Carthage, Lone Jack, Sedalia, Mine Creek and many other small fights and skirmishes.

I have the roll of my company (E) in alphabetical order, which I wrote down years ago. Most all of them are dead now and gone to heaven, I know, for a Confederate soldier could not go anywhere else. I feel prouder every day of my life that I have the distinguished honor of belonging to that noble band of heroes, who for four long weary years bared their bosoms to shot and shell from Federal guns.

We were poorly clad and poorly fed, living for days on parched corn and drinking swamp water from bayous full of snakes, cypress knees and rotting leaves. Sometimes for a change we had mule meat, and well do I remember on one occasion we were without bread or salt for twenty-one days, and our horses without corn half the time, giving out daily and being turned loose on the prairie, in the woods and in the bogs, to die, and still we did not murmur, but plodded along, keeping up as best we could with those who still had horses.

How long would the Yankees have stood such fare? They would have all deserted and quit the fight. The difference was that we were fighting for our homes and firesides, and they were fighting for pay.

J. C. KUYKENDALL, Whitesboro, Tex.—Born Dec. 26, 1832, in York County, North Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as a member of the second company of the Independent Signal Corps, A. N. V., at Petersburg, Va. I joined in February, 1863, and was assigned to duty in maintaining a signal communication between Richmond and Petersburg along the James and Appomattox Rivers to Norfolk or near there. It is claimed that President Davis had a presentiment that Richmond could only be taken by an approach along the James River, hence the necessity of guarding it.

I remained in this service till the 5th of May, 1864, the date on which Gen. Butler’s Corps passed up James River from Yorktown to join in the movement of Grant from the Rapidan and other points for the capture of Richmond. On that day my company lost in killed, wounded and prisoners nearly 80 per cent of its members at the hands of Butler’s negroes, but we
fought them to the last and warned the authorities at Richmond of the approach.

The passing up the James River by the 200 transports and gunboats of Butler's Army was a magnificent sight. War is sometimes magnificent as well as horrible. After the passage was accomplished my command furnished Lee's Army with information, through our service, keeping up a signal line from New Market to Hatcher's River during the siege of Petersburg. We were in the retreat, and at Appomattox.

JOHN LACKEY, Goldenrod, Tex.—Born on Elk Creek, near Taylorsville, Spencer County, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, Sept. 15, 1862, at Lexington, Ky., as private in Company D, First Kentucky Cavalry, Tom Harrison's Brigade, Wharton's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee, Williams, first Captain, and Butler, first Colonel.

Was taken prisoner Dec. 25, 1863, at Charleston, East Tennessee, and sent to Rock Island. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and many minor engagements.

I can not write of the fates of dead comrades, as I came to Texas just after the war, and have met only one, J. Q. Chenowroth, for several years superintendent of the Conufederate Home at Austin, Tex. Of those killed and died during my active service I only remember them as gallant soldiers and excellent men.

HENRY LACY, Austin, Texas—Born in 1846, near Chunky Station, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, January, 1864, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company C, Thirty-Sixth Mississippi Infantry, Sear's Brigade, French's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. I. P. Partin, first Captain, and Witherspoon, first Colonel. Was wounded in the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, and taken prisoner at Blakely, near Mobile, Ala. Was in all the fighting from Rome to Chattahoochee River, in Georgia.

My first experience in battle was at Rome, Ga. The first fire from the enemy, a shell passed over me and struck the hillside in my rear, burst and almost covered me with dirt, and in about fifteen seconds another burst in the same place. Near New Hope Church, while we were eating behind a log, one of the men in my company said: "I am going to kill a Yankee as soon as I eat this bread." When he had finished eating he placed his gun on the log and waited. He did not wait long. He raised his head above the log and shot, but the next instance another Yankee sent a ball into his forehead, scattering his brains in every direction. Though he never spoke again, it is strange that he lived two hours in this condition.

At Corinth we were divided; some going to South Carolina, and my regiment went to Mobile, Ala. On March the 15th we went on transports to Blakely, 12 miles east of Mobile. Here we were under fire for four or five weeks, and one night when my regiment was on vidette duty, fighting negroes, the battle of Spanish Fort was fought. This battle was several miles from where we were and we could see the flash from the guns above the pine trees. A "nigger" hallowed to us and said: "Dat rackit down de crick means you is guine slide into de reunion tomorrow." And sure enough, the next day at 1 p. m., the ball opened. They had moved up and reinforced the army we were fighting. We whipped them in four charges, besides we had the field full of torpedoes and killed many in that way. But they threw all their force against us in the fifth charge and our ammunition having given out, when they were within seventy-five yards of us we were forced to send up the white flag. I fired 140 rounds in that, our last fight of the war.
It was then about May the 1st, and on the 12th we were paroled on the bank of Big Black River, twelve miles east of Vicksburg, Miss. At the beginning, my regiment had 1,200 men in it, and when we were paroled on the Big Black, there were only 113.

I had a half-brother (Busban Anderson) killed in the battle of Gettysburg. Brother Warren Anderson was wounded in the battle of Bull Run. Brother Joe Lacy was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, and Brother Billie Lacy at Perryville. I do not remember Brother Sims' regiment, only I know that it was a cavalry regiment and that in a running fight near Vicksburg, his horse fell and he was disabled and discharged, but never recovered.

CHAS. HENRY LAKE, McKinney, Texas.—Born September, 1836, at Grenada, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 6, 1861, at Grenada, Miss., as bugler in Stanford's Mississippi Battery, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. T. J. Stanford first Captain. We were transferred to Stewart's Division and S. D. Lee's Corps. Received a slight wound on the hand at the battle of Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and the Georgia Campaign from Dalton to Atlanta. Immediately after being mustered in, the company was ordered to take the train for Columbus, Ky. We remained here until the fall of Port Gibson, then we evacuated Columbus and fell back to Tennessee, where Polk's Corps was organized. Then went to Corinth, Miss., where we served under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. About two weeks before the battle of Shiloh I was taken sick with typhoid pneumonia; was carried home, but soon recovered and returned to my command, but missed the first battle in which my company was engaged.

We had sixty-four horses and two or three men killed, and three were taken prisoners. I took many chances of being killed or wounded but God spared me. A short time before we surrendered, we were at Choctaw Bluff on the Alabama River; our meat gave out and we tried to buy some, but the owners wanted one dollar per pound, and as many of us were short of funds, my mess appointed a committee to kill a hog. I was one of the committee and we went out in day time and killed one. About the time the breath left him the owner and several negroes came along and got him, and besides they reported us. We were sent to the "Bum Proof" for several days. The rest of the company appealed to the officers to release us and after giving us a lecture we were turned loose. And do you know that the lecture did us good, for we have never killed any since, except our own.

E. J. LAKE, Lindale, Texas.—Born Sept. 6, 1840, near Pomaria, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1861, near Pomaria as private in Company E, Bonham's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. D. Nance first Captain and James Williams first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines; also at the battle of Gettysburg. I fell into the hands of the enemy when Gen. Lee retired from Gettysburg on the 6th of July, 1863, and not being able to be moved, was sent to David's Island, N. Y., and exchanged the latter part of October, 1863. Was in the battles of Bull Run, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Seven Days Battle Near Richmond, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg.

Our brigade was the first at Fairfax Court House, Va. We remained there until the Federals advanced, then retreated back to Bull Run. The
weather was very warm, and we were closely pursued by the enemy until the 21st of July, when the enemy attacked us. The next night we marched all night to Vienna, where we picketed within six miles of Washington.

In the spring of 1862, Gen. McClellan attacked Gen. Magruder at Yorktown, and Gen. Johnston moved us to meet them. The Peninsula is a low flat country. After the passing of the wagon train, artillery and army, the road was about knee-deep in mud. We left at night and the next day we reached Williamsburg. Here a squad of the enemy’s cavalry attacked us, and we repulsed them, with a heavy loss to them. On our retreat to Chickahominy we were without a morsel of food. After the battle of the Seven Pines, where Gen. Johnston was wounded, Gen. Lee took command. He attacked Gen. McClellan, and for seven days we had continual fighting. He drove the enemy under cover of his gunboats at Harrison’s Landing. Language would fail to describe the hardships we endured during these seven days. Gen. John Pope had a large force in Northern Virginia and Gen. Lee moved our army to meet him and attacked him at Manassas. Then we fought the battle of Sharpsburg and then back to Virginia. During this campaign we had little to eat, yet with hard marching and fighting and very short rations, there was scarcely any murmuring.

The battle of Fredericksburg was fought Dec. 13, 1862, with snow on the ground. Chancellorsville was fought on the first days of May, 1863, when we had less than one-half as many men as the enemy. About the 21st of June we crossed the Potomac on our way to Gettysburg, and this battle was fought on the first three days of July, 1863, where on the second I was wounded. I fell into the hands of the enemy and was a prisoner at David’s Island. I was disabled in this last battle for the balance of the war. I will give a little incident of a messmate of mine.

At the battle of Gettysburg, Thomas Sligh, an Orderly to the Colonel, was told to hold horses in the rear until called for. Sligh begged to be permitted to go into the battle. During the battle when several flag bearers were killed or wounded, Sligh ran and raised it, when he, too, was soon killed.

H. C. LAMAR, Dallas, Texas.—Born Aug. 21, 1844, near Lebanon, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1860, in the “Yalla-busha” Rifles, State Troops. Was afterwards in the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, Zollicoffer’s Division, Critendon’s Corps, Army of Kentucky. Was wounded in the right hip at Fishing Creek and was discharged and served the remainder of the war in the cavalry. Was in the battles of Fishing Creek, Rock Castle, Holly Springs, Miss. Was in the battles around Vicksburg and in the Georgia Campaign. When wounded was carried off the battlefield by Frank Durrett and Col. Walthall and put in a hospital at Monticello, Ky. I crawled away from there one night and by the help of some citizens made my escape.

WILLIAM LAMBDIN, Waco, Texas.—Born Jan. 28, 1843, at Wheeling, W. Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Galveston, Tex., on Jan. 15, 1862, as private in Company C, Fifteenth Texas Infantry, Polignac’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. W. Sedbery and first Colonel, J. W. Speight. I volunteered in October, 1861, and went to Galveston and remained till January, 1862, when we re-enlisted for the war and went into Speight’s Regiment at Millican, Texas. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was appointed Sergeant Major of the regiment on its reorganization. Was in the battles
F. P. LYON, McGregor, Texas.

From a photograph made in the year of 1861
of Bisland Plantation in Southern Louisiana, between Atchafalaya Bayou and the Mississippi River; at Bocuf Bayou, near Opelousas, La.; at Natchitoches, La., with Yankee gunboats on what was called the “Bongee,” a cut-off on Red River; at Mansura Prairie, near Vermillionville, La.; Yellow Bayou, Simsport, and thirteen other small engagements along the bayous in the Mississippi and Red River bottoms.

BENJAMINE T. LAMIR, Knox City, Texas.—Born in Lancaster County, S. C., near Kershaw. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 at Mount Sterling, as private in Company C, Eighth Alabama Cavalry, Armstrong's Brigade, Jackson's Division, Army of Tennessee. J. V. Tutt first Captain and Chas. P. Ball first Colonel. Was in the battle of the Cross Roads, in the Georgia Campaign.

M. D. LAMMONS, Athens, Texas.—Born Jan. 28, 1846, near Ozark, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Jan. 1, 1864, at Greenville, Ala., as private in Company D, Forty-seventh Alabama Regiment, Scott's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Bethune and first Colonel, Cunningham. My first service was at Pollard, Montgomery and Selma. Was at Demopolis for a short time, and in the spring of '63 was transferred to Gen. Johnston's Army. Was never wounded nor promoted. Was in the battles of the Georgia campaign with Gen. Johnston and Hood from New Hope Church to Atlanta. Was in the battle of Peach Tree Creek on the 20th of July, 1864, and various other battles. Was also in the Tennessee campaign under Gen. Hood. I was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., under Gen. Johnston, April 26, 1865, and started home on the 5th of May, arriving there May 15th.

THOMAS J. LAMOUS, Graham, Texas.—Born Dec. 16, 1843, fourteen miles east of Sommersville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 12, 1861, at Camp Beauregard, near Manassas Junction, Va., as private in Company H, Morgan's Rifles, Twelfth Alabama Infantry, Ewell's Brigade, VanDorn's Division, P. T. Beauregard's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Gale and first Colonel, Jones. Was discharged from the army on Jan. 1st on account of typhoid-pneumonia, and re-enlisted on May 29, 1862, in Morgan County, Ala., in a Texas company with R. M. Gano. He recruited the Third Kentucky Cavalry and we were Company A of John H. Morgan's Cavalry. Was in the battles of Gallatin, Hartsville, Snow Hill, in Tennessee, and Cynthiana, Lebanon and Green River Stockade, Ky., and many skirmishes, but was not wounded till in April, 1863, in a skirmish near home in Morgan County, Ala. Was also at Bacon Creek Stockade, Ky.; Edgefield Junction, Tenn.; Buffington Island, Ohio, on the river and many other small skirmishes and picket fights. Was captured on Morgan's Raid into Ohio, near Pomeroy, on Ohio River. July 20, 1863, and sent to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, for three or four weeks, and then to Camp Douglas, Ill., and kept there till the 20th of February, 1865. Released on parole and furloughed thirty days, and got home March 20, 1865.

B. C. LANCASTER, Waxahachie, Texas.—Born February, 1846, at Murfreesboro, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Waxahachie, Texas, in November, 1863, as private in Company F, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brigade. My first Captain was W. G. Veal and first Colonel, W. H. Parsons. Was wounded near Crocherville, La. Was never captured. The battles in which I was engaged were all small affairs. We en-
gaged Banks as he came up Red River and followed him twenty-seven days on his retreat.

My introduction to war was in April, 1861, on a forced march to Mansfield. At Mansfield the fight was fierce for awhile, when the Federals retreated, leaving their dead. Gen. Taylor followed them and won another victory at Pleasant Hill the next day, where Banks left his dead and wounded on the field again as well as a number of cannon and small arms. We followed them for about twenty-seven days. Gen. Green planted our artillery on the banks of Red River and took three or four regiments of dismounted cavalry and formed them behind the levee. There were several boats in the river above and as they floated down, our artillery was trained on them and boys behind the levee filled the port holes so full of minie balls that the Federals could not man their guns. Our battery sank two of the boats. The men tried to swim out on the opposite side, but there was such a hail from the small arms that many a poor fellow never reached the shore. When the Federal boats got to Alexandria they could not get over the shoals on account of low water, so they tore down some of the brick buildings and threw them in the river to make a dam so they could go over the shoals.

The last engagement we had in the campaign was at Yellow Bayou. Parsons' Brigade was dismounted and drove the Federal line from its position, but they soon came back again, when we had to retreat, and as we came out Walker's Division went in, but could not stand it long before they had to retreat. Banks had enough of it, too, so he moved on next day.

In the winter of 1863 when it was very cold we would pile up some legs and burn them awhile, till the ground was warm, and move them to another place and make our beds on the warm ground. We had to do this to keep from freezing.

J. D. LAND, Aubrey, Texas.—Born near Pickensville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, at Lebanon, Ala., as private in Company C, Third Cavalry Regiment, Army of Tennessee. John Thomas first Captain and Zack Thomason first Colonel. Remained in the Western Army during the war and was under Gen. Wheeler. Was with him when two horses were killed from under him. I was never wounded but had my clothes shot and one horse shot. After my enlistment at Lebanon, Ala., I was sent to Chattanooga, Tenn., from there to Franklin, Ky., where I was mustered into service and drilled a short time. Was captured at Snow Hill, Tenn., and sent to Murfreesboro, Tenn. Remained there four days and started to Camp Chase, Ohio, and near La Vergne, six miles from Murfreesboro, Tenn., 600 of Wheeler's men ambushed the train and captured us back, killing about 100 Federals and burning the train; two of our men were killed and two wounded.

I was on the battlefield at the time Gen. Polk was killed.

On New Year's night in 1864 I was on picket duty, where we had three men to freeze to death. It was so cold that after I had been on duty thirty minutes I had no feeling. This was at Varnell Station, near Dalton, Ga. I saw hard service the last two years of the war. I was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Ringgold, Noonday Church, Kingston, Lost Mountain, Siege of Knoxville, Saltville, Va.; Akin, S. C., and many other small engagements.

as private in Company F, Eleventh Georgia Infantry, Anderson's Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. John D. Hide first Captain and G. T. Anderson first Colonel. Was never changed. Remained with my command from 1861 to 1865. Was with Gen. Lee at the surrender at Appomattox Court House, Va. Was never wounded, never sick but two days during the four years, and always ready for duty when called upon (and that was real often). Was taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry, but made my escape on the same night. Was never promoted. Served as a high private for four years. Was in the battles of First Manassas, also the Second, Cold Harbor, Seven Pines, Gettysburg, the Siege of Petersburg and Appomattox Court House, where we surrendered.

A. P. LANDERS, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Born March 4, 1845, near Batesville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Nov. 22, 1861, at Jefferson, Texas, as private in Company D, First Texas Battalion, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. A. Weaver and my first Colonel was Phil Crump. I remained in the same part of the army, but after the reorganization we were in Company D, Thirty-second Regiment, commanded by Col. J. A. Andrews, and were afterwards in Stewart's Division. I escaped any serious wounds. Col. Wilkes, Capt. Booty and I were captured at Kirk's Ferry on Tensas Bayou and I remained in the swamps from Monday till Saturday, finally making my escape. I was under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston and Gen. Hood in the Georgia campaign and was discharged at Cold Hill.

HENRY A. LANDES, Galveston, Texas.—Born June 2, 1844, near Cadiz, Trigg County, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 19, 1862, at Chappell Hill, Texas, as private in Company B, Elmore's Regiment, Harrison's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. John C. Wall first Captain and H. M. Elmore first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. I participated in only one battle, that being the battle of Galveston,—Gen. Magruder commanding,—both our land and naval forces. We captured the U. S. gunboat "Harriet Lane" and blew up the flagship "Westfield." The Commander of the "Westfield" lost his life by the miscalculation of the length of the steam match to the magazine. We captured the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry which had been landed on our wharf to take possession of our city. On the deck of the "Harriet Lane," just after the smoke had cleared away, occurred a most pathetic scene. Major Lee of the Confederate Army knew that his son was First Lieutenant on the "Harriet Lane," and he hurried quickly to that vessel and found him mortally wounded and dying on deck where he fell. He died in the arms of his father and was, by the order of Gen. Magruder, accorded a military funeral, the cortege containing over 1,000 Confederate soldiers in line, with several guns. It was at the foot of his open grave that the father remarked: "My God, what a sacrifice; but in this hour of grief, patriotism and love of country rise higher and above the tender love of father and son, and I willingly bow to the fate of battle."

The battle of Galveston on June 1, 1863, was planned and fought under great disadvantages and was won only by strategy and bulldog bravery of the Southern soldiers, and Texans especially. And its result was far reaching because it kept the Federal troops out of Texas, and for this the battle of Sabine Pass would never have been fought. I also saw the flash of the guns of the "Alabama" when she met, destroyed and sunk
the U. S. gunboat "Hatteras" in the Gulf ten miles southeast from Galveston, in the spring of 1863.

CHARLES THOMAS LANDRUM, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born June 15, 1837, near Stone Mountain, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army near Gadsden, Ala., in the latter part of July or first of August, 1861, in Company D, Twenty-second Alabama Infantry, Dea's Brigade, Withers' Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Hood, of Gadsden, Ala. I was mustered into service at Montgomery, Ala., in October or November, 1861. I remained in Company D, Twenty-second Alabama, up to the battle of Missionary Ridge, where I was captured and taken to Rock Island and was exchanged in March, 1865. I was in all the battles in which my regiment engaged from Shiloh to Missionary Ridge. At the battle of Murfreesboro a very amusing incident happened. I had a very large canteen, and before the battle I had filled it with water. There were several piles of thick red flannel between the tin and leather. Well, the Yankees shot a hole clear through my canteen and the ball pulled a fragment of red cloth through with it. I could feel the trickling of the water down my leg and thought it was blood and saw the red string waving around and it looked like blood and I was sure that half of my hip had been shot away. We were under heavy cannonading when a fragment of shell struck me on the hip and knocked me down. A piece of the very same shell very seriously wounded my Lieutenant. We were both carried back to the field hospital. In the battle of Chickamauga I was again wounded in the left shoulder, fracturing the collar bone.

JEFF LANDRUM, Austin, Texas.—Born January 6, 1832, near Fayetteville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1862, at Alto, Texas, as private in Company H, Ochiltree's Regiment, Waul's Brigade, Walker's Division. Knox first Captain and Ochiltree first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Fordoche, Boggy Bayou, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Saline River.

S. S. LANDRUM, Austin, Texas.—Born in Clarke County, Ala., Nov. 4, 1814. Enlisted in Crump's Battalion, Company E, McCulloch's Brigade. Was in the battle of Pea Ridge (Elkhorn) March 8-9, 1862. We then went to Corinth, Miss., and from there to Tupelo, Mobile, Atlanta and drilled in 1862 at Chattanooga, Tenn., at the old McFarland Spring. Fought at the desperate battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30, 1862, where many were killed. I was in the campaign in Louisiana, where we were in a continual strife for fifty-seven days. Was wounded at Blair's Landing on April 9, 1864, where Gen. Tom Green was killed. Was at Velasco, Houston, Sabine Pass. Was nine months in Goode's Battery, from Dallas, and was there when Sergeant Waters and Lieut. Bowen fell at Richmond, Ky. Was on the battlefields at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill and saw the sacred dead in piles. My first Captain was Martin Glover. He died in the Confederate Home at the age of 96. Second Captain was W. W. Ponder, who was killed at Richmond, Ky. Third Captain was S. H. Dutty, Company H, Twenty-third Texas Cavalry, and fourth was Gordon. My first Commander was Major Crum and first Colonel was Andrews.

H. G. LANE, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born March 21, 1832, in Bedford County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Hanan, Texas, as private in Company D, Twenty-second Texas Infantry, Holmes' Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My
first Captain was W. R. Anderson and first Colonel, R. B. Hubbard. In February, 1861, I got permission to raise a company of cavalry for Col. Scott Anderson's Regiment, which was afterwards commanded by John P. Gordan. I was made Captain (Company E) and served with the company till the war closed. I was never wounded or captured. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La.; Young's Point, Richmond, near Vicksburg, and fought gunboats and transports near the mouth of Red River.

S. T. LANHAM, Wayland, Texas.—Born in Neshoba County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, in Jimtown, Texas, as private in Company B, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Stewart's Corps. Army of Tennessee. Joe Ogborn, first Captain, and M. L. Johnson first Colonel. Received a slight wound at the battle of Murfreesboro, and a severe wound at Mobile, Ala. Besides the above mentioned battles was through the Georgia campaign, and in the battles of Nashville, Shiloh and Spanish Fort.

W. A. LANIER, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Born in 1845 at Shelbyville, Texas, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1863 as private in Company F, Lane's Regiment, Major's Brigade, Tom Green's Division, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Joe Hewitt and first Colonel, Walter P. Lane. Was never wounded, although I participated in all the battles against Banks in the Louisiana campaign, in which we would have captured the whole Union Army if Gen. Tom Green had not been killed, at Blair's Landing, on Red River, in charging a gunboat. We were skirmishing, fighting, or in line of battle for about fifty days in that campaign, and captured nearly every gunboat Banks had on Red River, below Alexandria. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and all the battles of the Louisiana campaign. Gen. Banks never got to cut the Texas wheat.

JOHN WESTLY LANINGHAM, Oakwood, Texas.—Born Oct. 19, 1844, near Fayetteville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1862, at Houston, as private in Company K, DeBray's Regiment, Wharton's Division. Fulton first Captain and DeBray first Colonel. Was transferred from company K to Company D. I was slightly wounded at Wilson's Creek, in the arm; also at the battle of Pea Ridge, in the left leg; crippled for life in a skirmish in Louisiana, below Pleasant Hill, a few days before the battle of Mansfield. Was in the battles of Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill. The day Gen. Tom Green was killed at Blair's Landing I was put on detached service and sent to Pleasant Hill. The last Colonel I served under was McNeal, and Davenport was the last Captain.

My first enlistment was with the Sixth Missouri Troops in May, 1861, organized in Colorado County, under Captain Fancher. Thomas Berry was Colonel of the regiment. After the battle of Wilson Creek I was brought to Arkansas, where we disbanded, and in November I enlisted again in a cavalry company under Captain Reagan, with Emery as Colonel. Was in the battle of Pea Ridge under Gen. McCulloch, who was killed on Friday, the 7th day of March, 1862. I went to Duvall, on White River, where I was discharged; then to Leon County, Texas. September, 1862, went to Houston, and enlisted in DeBray's Regiment, Company K, under Captain Fulton.
H. C. LATHAM, Dallas, Texas.—Born Nov. 12, 1843, in Carroll County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Dec. 10, 1861, at Grenada, Miss., as private in Company K, Thirtieth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall’s Brigade, Hindman’s Division, Stewart’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Ray was first Captain and Neal first Colonel. Was never changed. Was in the first battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., meeting Bragg at Shelbyville, Ky. Was in all the battles from Murfreesboro, Tenn., to Greensboro, S. C. Surrendered on April 6, 1865. Was wounded at the battle of Lookout Mountain on Nov. 20, 1864. Was in the hospital for two months. Was again wounded at Jonesboro, Ga.

My poor messmate, Criswell, gave me his Bible with wife’s and children’s hair in it, and said: “I will be left on the battlefield.” So he was. I was never captured. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Franklin, Jonesboro, Lookout Mountain, Siege of Atlanta, Siege of Nashville, Kennesaw Mountain. After coming out of Tennessee got ten days’ furlough; then to Bentonville, N. C., and from there to Greensboro, expecting to meet Gen. Lee, but he had surrendered before our arrival. It would take me 14 years, 6 months, 8 weeks and 9 days to give you what I saw and did from 1861 to 1865. Ali soldiers know of Gen. E. C. Walthall’s command.

JAMES D. LATIMER.—Texarkana, Texas.—Born March 9, 1841, near Newman, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 15, 1861, at Washington, Ark., as private in Company H, McIntosh’s Regiment, McCulloch’s Brigade. Gamble, first Captain, and McIntosh, first Colonel. In April, 1862, was sent to hospital at Little Rock, and when able joined the command of Gen. Hindman, who was in charge of the Trans-Mississippi Department. Orders were issued forbidding all troops crossing east of the Mississippi River, hence I joined Monroe’s Regiment, Cabell’s Brigade, Fagan’s Division. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Oak Hill and Pea Ridge.

J. H. LATTIMORE, Jacksonville, Texas.—Born in Randolph County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 15, 1862, as private in Company D, Seventeenth Texas Dismounted Cavalry, Granbury’s Brigade, Pat Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. W. B. Campbell first Captain and Moore first Colonel. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post on the 11th day of January, 1863, and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and was exchanged about the 25th day of May of the same year.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, and a number of skirmishes. After the organization of the company we went to Little Rock, Ark., and were dismounted and our horses sent home. We were then placed in Churchill’s Division, Hindman’s Corps and sent to Arkansas Post and on the 11th day of January, 1863, after about five or six hours of hard fighting we were forced to surrender. They (the Federals) had about 50,000 men and we had about 3,000 and we killed and wounded more than we had in our command. We were carried to Camp Douglas, Chicago, and exchanged about the 25th of May, 1863, and placed in the Army of Tennessee. On Sept. 19-20, 1863, was in the battle of Chickamauga. We repulsed the enemy and they were forced to retreat to Chattanooga, Tenn. After this we went into winter quarters at Missionary Ridge, where the enemy attacked us and we were forced to retreat to Tunnel Hill, Ga. I was not in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta on account of sickness. Was in the battle of Ringgold, Ga., in December, ’63.
in which Gen. Cleburne's Division held the Federal Army in check until our army could get out. I was also in a very hard fight at Salisbury, N. C. I surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., with the regular army, April 26, 1865.

EDWIN L. LAWRENCE, Mound, Texas.—Born near Daingerfield, Tex. —Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Avinger, Texas, as private in Company F, Ninth Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Army of Tennessee. Bill Duncan first Captain and Brad Sims first Colonel. We re-organized at Memphis, Tenn., after our term of twelve months was out, and elected Wane F. Cotton, Captain, and McCook, Colonel. D. W. Jones was our last Colonel and W. E. Alderson our last Captain. Received a slight wound at the battle of Harrisburg. Was in the battles of Corinth, Farmington, Tenn., near Franklin, Harrisburg, Miss.; Yazoo City, Miss.; Holly Springs, Miss.; Big Black River, near Jackson, Miss., and a number of other small engagements.

J. J. LAWRENCE, Farmersville, Texas.—Born April 12, 1843, near Spartanburg, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Spartanburg, S. C., as private in Company C, Thirteenth South Carolina Regiment, Gregg's Brigade, Lee's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Duncan first Captain and Oliver Edwards first Colonel. Was afterwards attached to A. P. Hill's Division. Was wounded below the elbow in the battle of the Wilderness. Was taken prisoner above Petersburg, April 2, 1865, six days before the surrender at Appomattox. Served as private all during the war. Was detailed as sharpshooter while around Petersburg. Was in fifteen hard battles, besides the skirmishes, including the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond and the Wilderness. My brother William Lawrence was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg. At the Second Battle of Manassas, twenty-two men from our company went into battle and only three were able for duty at night. They held the same position all day.

A. M. LAY, Lockhart, Texas.—Born June 22, 1839, near Cuthbert, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 1, 1861, as private in Company E, Thirteenth Georgia Infantry, Gordon's Brigade, Jackson's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. Eugene Douglas first Captain and Lawton first Colonel. Was never wounded but had holes shot through my clothing. Was captured May 10, 1864, at the Battle of the Wilderness and sent to Fort Delaware and remained there until about the 20th of March, 1865. Was promoted from private to Orderly Sergeant. Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Harper's Ferry, Culpepper Court House, Cold Harbor, Wilderness and many others.

CAPT. J. R. LAY, Saratoga, Texas.—Born in 1835. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Floyd County, Ga., in 1861, about one-half the company being from Georgia, and the others from Alabama. They became Company E, Twenty-first Georgia Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia. Near Dandridge, Tenn., on Dec. 24, 1863, Capt. Lay was ordered to go to the rear of Campbell detachment from the Federal Army at Knoxville to make an attack, Gen. John T. Morgan had promised to support this movement. A courier was sent to Col. Russell, Commander Alabama Brigade of Cavalry, notifying him that the Georgia Cavalry had been sent to attack in the rear, but the courier failed to reach Col. Russell, and Capt. Lay had no support except the fifty noble soldiers assigned him for the
assault, until after he had charged and captured a battery of two guns, thirty men and as many horses. Major Bale made a dash for Capt. Lay's relief with the balance of the Sixth Georgia Cavalry. On his arrival on the field a heavy volley fired by the Federals, who were concealed in the brush behind a fence, killed the gallant Bale and a number of others. The Federals immediately charged with infantry and cavalry, and the Sixth Georgia Cavalry fought them hand to hand with the fury of demons until Gen. Morgan brought up the remainder of the brigade, when the enemy was routed.

In this fight Capt. Lay's horse was shot under him and fell, throwing the Captain to the ground. The horse, in a frenzy of terror and pain, rushed into the Federal lines. On the 27th of Jan., 1864, a Federal Colonel leading a charge on our cavalry near Seaville, Tenn., was shot from Capt. Lay's horse. The horse rushed into the Confederate lines and was caught by one of our soldiers and ordered turned over to Capt. Lay.

In 1865 while the regiment was crossing the French Broad River, Capt. Lay saw a soldier washed from his horse and drowning. He swam his horse to him just as the soldier had sank the last time and caught the cape of the soldier's coat after the drowning man was out of sight, and brought him out, and by heroic effort Dr. J. W. Farill resuscitated the drowned man.

The writer saw Capt. Lay come to camp and find William Pledger, one of his company, tied up by his thumbs, by order of Major Messic, Provost Marshal, for some trivial offense. Capt. Lay's face fairly flamed with anger and he ordered him released at once.

In 1864 the writer had captured while on scout a new McClelland saddle, and the Lieutenant commanding had taken it away from him. Capt. Lay noticed my horse had a sore back and said I must get a better saddle. I told him that I had captured a Yankee the night before with a good saddle, but the Lieutenant took it away from me. He immediately proceeded to investigate, and the result was that I got my saddle back the same day.

Near Sevierville, Tenn., a shell exploded under Capt. Lay's horse, which tore the horse's entire breast away; the horse was not knocked down, but his front legs were made rigid and sat out like bench legs. Lay left the horse to die, but came out of the engagement mounted.

At Chickamauga, Capt. Lay was shot through the right arm and right lung. Near Kennesaw Mountain he was wounded in the left side; the bullet struck his watch and tore it to atoms and no doubt the watch saved his life. Many times bullets went through his clothes and once a bullet pierced his hat from front to rear. His saddle had a minie ball imbedded in the wood work of it that was there when the war closed.

He was neither arrogant nor tyrannical; the private soldier could approach him at any and all times, and was always given a respectful hearing. In battle he was transformed into a roaring lion and his arm was felt with terrible force on many occasions. I have known thousands of men and have studied them closely, and in no other man have I discovered the combination of virtues that belong to Capt. Jack Lay. With such known qualities his friends and relatives have covered him with honors, since he came from the reunion at Birmingham.

—Z. T. Lawrence, in Centre (Ala.) Harmonizer.

WILLIAM B. LAY, Prairie View, Texas.—Born May 28, 1846, near State Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 5, 1862, at Abbeville, Miss., as a private in William H. Jackson's Brigade, Van Dorn's Corps, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston commanding the army. The regiment
was organized in Abbeville, Miss., in July, 1862, and did picket duty around Memphis until in December, when Gen. Pemberton went from Holly Springs to Grenada. There was 3,000 cavalrymen under Gen. Van Dorn, and with this army of cavalry he made a raid on Grant’s rear, captured Holly Springs, with 2,000 prisoners and burned their supplies and compelled him to retreat to Memphis. The regiment had a hand to hand fight with Grierson; captured and killed all but about fifty men. We had several other engagements on this raid. We were ordered to Thompson’s Station a few miles from Franklin, Tenn., where Van Dorn captured a number of prisoners with several batteries of artillery, with but light loss. Afterwards we charged into Franklin with Crosby’s and Ross’ Brigade, to which we were attached, and compelled them to build breastworks that Hood had to take in December, 1864. From there we joined Joseph E. Johnston in Grant’s rear, while he was besieging Vicksburg, and on the night of July 3d we moved to within 300 yards of his line, and it was reported that Johnston dispatched to Pemberton to hold out twenty-four hours longer and he would relieve him. We were near enough to see the rockets sent up by Pemberton to notify Johnston that he had surrendered. The division was commanded by Maj. Gen. William H. Jackson, and was composed of Ross’ and Crosby’s Brigades, and two batteries of artillery, and was attached to Polk’s Corps. In March, 1864, we joined Johnston in Georgia.

I wish to speak of a dear comrade and messmate, a noble boy, three months younger than the writer. At New Hope Church, Ga., he remarked that he was going to be killed that day. About four o’clock in the afternoon Johnston ordered the whole line to charge and we took three lines of breastworks. We lost 249 men, and among the killed was the boy of 17, John Wells, who said that he would be killed.

At Franklin our regiment fired the first gun, and made the first charge. We charged on horseback and could see nothing when we started but the glitter of the enemy’s bayonets. On the morning of April 9, 1865, we marched into Selma, Ala., followed closely by Wilson’s Federal troops. Gen. Forrest commanded in person. Armstrong’s men deployed six feet apart. The firing began as soon as each line could form their skirmishers. The batteries opened and kept up an artillery duel until about 5 o’clock in the afternoon, when Gen. Wilson charged our works, led by the First and Second Wisconsin Infantry, mounted for their bravery in Virginia. When they were within sixty yards of our skirmishers Armstrong ordered us to retreat. The Federal troops were armed with Spencer rifles, Colt’s army pistols and sabres. Our arms were Enfield muzzle-loaders and Colt’s and French revolvers. Our skirmishers fell back until they reached a ditch in front of the works, filled with water and quicksand, where they stuck fast in the mud. The enemy had fired and were so close that each side were using their pistols, or clubbing each other with their guns. Capt. J. B. Crowder had two Navy’s and had fired all the loads from one, and two from the other and raised up to order his men to cease firing, when he received a blow from a gun that knocked him down and he never entirely recovered from this. His brother George was stuck fast in the ditch and a man stepped on his shoulder and mounted the works, but was shot down and rolled back against him. The fourth man went over during this charge. The men behind the works and the battery in the parapet were pouring forth a continuous fire and the field between the top of the ridge and the works was strewn with dead and wounded Federals. After securing a foothold inside the works they began firing up and down the line, compelling Armstrong’s men to evacuate the works or surrender. The
battery of four guns still held the parapet and was charged at this juncture by a regiment of cavalry, which was repulsed with great loss. The brave Col. Masewell, shot twice through the hip, rode thirteen miles before he got off his horse. The Federals picked up the wounded and buried the dead. They reported that their loss was 1,500 and ours 400.

D. E. LAYMANCE, Athens, Texas.—Born July 20, 1844, in Murry County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the winter of 1862, at Tyler, Texas, as private in Company I, Hubbard’s Regiment, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Ed Sharp first Captain and Hubbard first Colonel. Was never wounded, changed, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., and Saline River, Ark.


CHARLES W. LEAKE, Abilene, Texas.—Born near Abbeville, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Camden, Ark., as private in Company H, Third Arkansas Cavalry, Harmon’s Brigade, Hume’s Division, Wheeler’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. M. Gee first Captain and Borland first Colonel. Was never wounded, but had my watch shot at Thompson Station, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1864, and had twenty-eight holes shot through my clothing the same day. Was captured at the battle of Corinth, Miss., Aug. 30, 1863, but was soon exchanged. Was promoted from Lieutenant to Captain of the company in July, 1863. Was in the battles of Farmington, Corinth, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Mossy Creek, Dandridge, Dalton, Resaca, Calhoun and all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta and from Atlanta until the close of the war. Surrendered May, 1865, near Salisbury, N. C.

WILLIAM H. LEDBETTER, Bomar, Tex.—Born Dec. 5, 1843, near Pulaski, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1861, in Lamar County, Texas, as Sergeant in Company K, Ninth Texas Infantry, Ector’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Miles A. Dillard, first Captain, and S. B. Maxey, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh by the explosion of bombshell, breaking collar-bone and several ribs, also received serious wound at Murfreesboro in arm and leg.

After the battle of Shiloh the regiment re-elected officers. I was elected Lieutenant. After the battle of Perryville, Ky., I commanded the company in the siege of Kennesaw Mountain. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and most of the siege from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and Hood’s campaign into Tennessee at Franklin.

Our company (112 men) met and organized at Benton Lake, Lamar County, Texas, and in October of that year ten companies from different counties met twelve miles southwest of Paris and organized the Ninth Texas Regiment, S. B. Maxey, Colonel. After arriving at Memphis, Tenn., we were ordered to Iuka, Miss., and two days before the battle of Shiloh we were ordered to Corinth. Our first part in the battle of Shiloh was to charge a battery which we succeeded in capturing. Here we lost Albert Sidney Johnston and also lost what we had gained in the battle as we fell back to Corinth. The famous raid under Bragg into Kentucky was in 1863. Our regiment was at Chattanooga. We were sent to Glasgow, Ky., staying there for about ten days, during which time the Yankees had advanced from Louisville. Bragg turned east from Glasgow and stopped at Perry-
ville, where he fought two days, killing and capturing more men than we had in our command. The next day we went to Bakersville, twenty-five miles from Perryville, and then started south, and finally arrived at Knoxville, Tenn. Our next battle was at Murfreesboro. In the first day's battle I had fifty-eight men and at night only seven, and only one of the seven escaped being wounded. I was wounded three times in this battle. Once in the foot, which disabled me for infantry service. We captured some wounded men and two doctors, and helped them to move the wounded men out of range of a fire in the cedar brake, and afterwards, when I was wounded, the doctor, who was with the wounded whom I had captured, made arrangements with the man with whom I was staying to take me through the Federal lines, so I escaped going to prison. I returned to my command at Shelbyville, Tenn., and was granted a furlough. After this I was in active service as Courier. I am sorry I could not have reached Gen. Hood twenty-five minutes earlier on one occasion, as Gen. Hood had been ordered to fall back, but he had gone too far into an unequal contest, and during the slaughter of his men he had his leg almost cut off by a cannon ball, and at the same time I was wounded again in my sore foot and had my horse killed. I crawled about a mile before I was picked up. When Gen. Johnston was put in command I was appointed a Courier on his staff and remained there till Gen. Hood was put in command, when I was appointed Captain and put in command of the wounded infantry men who had been mounted. We made a trip around the Yankees for two days and nights, tearing up railroads and picking up what good horses and mules we could find. We then returned to our army, which was at Atlanta, and took a much needed rest. After remaining here for awhile I was ordered to proceed against a regiment near by, attacking as I thought best. I had 462 men and found that the Yankees had captured a distillery and that the men were all drunk and the officers were waiting for them to get sober enough to travel. In this engagement we killed ninety-six and wounded 123. My loss was one man killed and one wounded. Afterwards I saw a force coming at full speed; we were behind a fence, and the front of their column got almost to us before we were discovered. I had ordered my men to hold their fire till we were discovered, and at the first volley their Colonel was killed and 200 men were killed and wounded. I spent the night here, attending to the wounded and burying the dead. We dug long trenches, wrapping them in their blankets, and laid them side by side. We had captured many horses and were again well mounted. Before the battle of Franklin I had reduced my squad to 208 men, and on the first day's fight our General pointed out some high ground and asked me to see if there were any Yankees over there. I found some, and in an endeavor to run out of a bad place a cannon ball killed my horse, which fell on me, and I came to consciousness at the home of a relative, where I was being treated by the doctors. This ended my active service.

HENRY H. LEE, Blum, Tex. (deceased).—Born at Cedar Bluff, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Nashville, Tenn., as private in First Tennessee Infantry, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was changed to the Army of Northern Virginia and placed under Stonewall Jackson. Was wounded at the battle of Perryville, Ky., shot through the right shoulder. Lay on the field and was captured and sent to Rock Island prison; later he was exchanged and joined his command.

The following is the list of battles which I know of his being in: Perryville, Missionary Ridge, Shiloh, First Manassas and in many other important battles. (Sketch written by Ricard G. Lee.)
R. G. LEE, Blum, Tex.—Born at Cedar Bluff, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Talladega, as private in Company I, Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, Dea's Brigade, Hindman's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee; Jim Savage, first Captain, and Joe Wheeler, first Colonel.
I being so young, was discharged on retreat from Corinth, and afterwards crossed the Mississippi River and joined the cavalry in the Trans-Mississippi Department, under Col. Harrison, and scouted with the James boys and the Younger boys. It would take a volume for me to tell my experience as a soldier and scout. There was scarcely a day but what we attacked some wing of Grant's Army in Louisiana. While Vicksburg was besieged the Yanks tried to cut a canal in Louisiana and cut Vicksburg off from the Mississippi River. Was in the battle of Shiloh, besides a great number of skirmishes.

WILLIAM LEE, McGregor, Tex.—Born in Wetumpka, Ala., in September, 1841. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Lisbon, Ark., as private in Company I, Sixth Arkansas Regiment, Hindman's Division, Army of Tennessee.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Kennesaw, Franklin, Nashville. I was under Hood when he made his raid into Tennessee. I joined the State troops at Lisbon, Ark., and started for Little Rock, Ark., the 5th day of May. We reached our destination May 10. Along the road we would hear the enemy coming, and that they were likely to beat us to Little Rock. We had some orators in our company, who made speeches to us along the way to while away the time.

We found three or four companies at Little Rock. They met us outside the arsenal. They had new guns and were as bright as a silver dollar. I tell you, it looked like war was at hand. We were sworn in to the Confederate Army the next day for three years, or during the war; then we were given guns. They were the old flint lock muskets.

We stayed here a short time, then Gen. Hardee came and we were placed in his corps, then orders came for us to march to Springfield. This was pretty hard on me, as I was quite sick with measles, but next day I started with the rest of the boys on march to Springfield, but before we reached there we received orders to turn back, and went to Cave City; then marched on to Woodville and Munfordville.

Our infantry did not get into this, and while the fight was in progress between twelve and two o'clock, most of the people left their houses. Now, in our mess we had an old negro we had brought from home with us, and while we waited for attack, this old negro (Bill) went to a house, every one was gone, and he could see the table set just ready for dinner, so he went in and "pressed" us a nice dinner—a baked turkey and other nice things. We certainly had a nice meal, which we enjoyed very much.

In the spring of 1862 we were ordered to fall back to Bowling Green, but when we reached there we found the place evacuated. The snow was on the ground and we marched until night. The soles of my shoes were worn through, and after marching all day I was one of the detailed to go back about three miles to stand guard, and the ground was covered with a three-inch snow. Next morning we started on a march to Nashville. When we reached Nashville we had orders to move right on to Murfreesboro. We camped there a few days, then marched to Corinth, Miss., and went into camp for a few days. While here we bought a bucket of cowpeas, filled our camp kettles full and started them to cooking. As soon as
they began to boil we began eating them, and I didn't want any more peas until a few years ago.

On April 4, 1862, we began our march to Shiloh, and reached there Saturday, the 5th, about 12 o'clock. We began to form in line of battle. It was very warm, and they would double quick us back and forward until we were almost exhausted, but after so long a time the order was given, "Forward, march;" but the enemy did not advance on us, so just at dark, with some others, I was detailed to stand guard, and we were placed so close to the enemy's pickets that we could hear them when they would relieve their pickets, and before day-light Sunday morning, April 6, our pickets and the enemy pickets began firing on each other, and just at day-light we were ordered to fall back to line of battle, and as soon as we reached the line of battle the order was given "Forward March," and just about sun-up we came in sight of the enemy and an Orderly Sergeant was killed. We were then about five or six hundred yards apart, and were marched on and ordered to not fire a gun until the order was given to fire. We were marched to within one hundred yards of the enemy before the order was given to fire.

My beloved father answered the last roll call before this was finished. His daughter, Mrs. Eva Lee Johnson.


Was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga in shoulder and foot; also wounded on Chattahoochee River near Farmersville, Ala. Was never taken prisoner until the surrender. Was promoted to Scout Sergeant. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain and Around Atlanta, then under Hood at Altoona, Franklin, Murfreesboro, and in a number of skirmishes.

JAMES N. LEEPER, Austin, Tex.—Born Jan. 20, 1843, near Grafton, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 12, 1862, at Lancaster, Mo., as Orderly Sergeant in Company C, First Missouri Regiment, Green's Brigade, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Franklin, first Captain, and Potter, first Colonel. On Oct. 15, 1862, was changed from the State Guards to the Confederate Army. Was wounded at the battle of Kirksville, Mo., shot through the calf of leg, and had a fine blooded horse shot from under me at the same time, but never left the field. Was promoted from Orderly Sergeant to Captain on the battlefield of Kirksville, Mo., the day I was wounded. I was the youngest Captain in the regiment by several years.

Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Mo., Aug. 10, 1862; Lexington, Mo.; Prairie Grove, Ark.; Jenkins Ferry, Ark.; Pleasant Hill, La., and about thirty-five others of less note.

H. L. LEGG, Lufkin, Tex.—Born in 1835 at or near Bethel, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Homer, as private in Company K. Ford, first Captain, and Riley, first Colonel. I was the first man that enlisted in the army in Angelina County, and served until the latter part of 1865.

Was in the battles of Val Verda and Pidgeon Ranch, N. M.; at Galves-
ton when it was retaken; Franklin, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and Fort Butler, La. Served as a private through the entire war. Never would accept any promotion, and known in the army as "Tack Legg." I was on scout duty a great deal of the time.

DAVID F. LENNOX, Texarkana, Tex.—Born Sept. 6, 1839, at Rolla, Mo., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April or May, 1861, as private in Vanfleet's Company, First Missouri Volunteers, Seventh Division (there were no Brigades then), Gen. Sterling Price's Army. My first Captain was Henry Vanfleet, and first Colonel, E. T. Wingo.

During the first six months we were known as Missouri State Guards, C. S. A. After the six months expired we re-enlisted at Springfield, Mo., for three years or during the war, and were soon sent to Mississippi.

Was wounded near Rolla, Mo., Aug. 31, 1861, when pilot of a scout. Was shot in the left side and the ball lodging in left elbow, making the joint stiff. Was taken prisoner four times, but always managed to escape.

After being discharged from the ranks by reason of the gunshot wound and stiff arm, was transferred to the Quartermaster's Department with rank of Captain.

Was in the battles of Champion Hill, or Baker's Creek, Big Black Bridge. All the others, we call skirmishes, and were too numerous to mention.

Rolla is 118 miles southwest of St. Louis, Mo. In April, 1861, the Federals landed quite a bunch of soldiers in town, and among other things, they did was to put eight or ten of the business men in jail. I was one of them. We were released about 11 o'clock, and I saddled my horse and started for my old home. My people were Primitive Baptists, and I had been taught that jails were for criminals, and knew that I had done nothing wrong, had never taken much interest in politics, and, riding along that night, I thought of every thing I had done, but never connected Secession or Union or negro slavery with having a thing to do with the war. My great trouble was to meet my mother and kiss her, after having been in jail.

When I got home I found her walking the yard. My father and three brothers had joined McBride's Division, as it was then called, and after staying at home about an hour with my mother, by daylight, I had covered the thirty miles between me and the Division. I joined the Company with my father and brothers, Col. Schnable's Regiment, Capt. Tom Freeman's Company, and after drilling some next day was sent out as pilot of a scout.

Before leaving the Regiment Col. Schnable asked if possible to find out how the Federals were located and how they were fortified. So after leaving my mother I went near the picket line, and as they parted on their beats I slipped through and went to the King hotel, finally got in at a window and went along the hall till I came to a room occupied by Miss Lizzie King and a married lady, and they told me to go back to the dining room where they would meet me. The first thing they told me was that a Federal Colonel and his wife were rooming next to them and that across the hall was a Captain and his wife. Cousin Lizzie, as we called her, told me of a better way to get out, and when I reached my horse I could tell by the stars that daylight was not far off. Then I had about twenty-five miles to ride to the place where I was to meet Morse, the scout, making the trip mostly in daylight.

We decided that we could get some recruits down about Gray's Summit and Franklin Junction. By daylight we were there and got some recruits. We were on this trip nine days, and they were the hardest nine
days and nights work that I have ever done. The whole country seemed
to be full of Federal soldiers, and they were close and hard fighters, and
when they got one of us it was said, "Katy bar the door." So you see to
surrender was a thing of the past. On this trip we got fourteen recruits,
most of whom had been hidden in caves and mountaings for weeks. We
were making our way back to the Regiment, which we heard had moved
from West Plains, and as we had given our guns to the recruits, we only
had our pistols and were traveling as citizens on urgent business. We
rode all night and arrived at the Regiment late on the next day and made
our reports.

We remained perhaps a week, when I was sent back again as pilot for a
scout. These trips were getting to be more and more dangerous. On Aug.
31, I was ordered to go alone to a certain crossing on Little Piney, about
thirteen miles from Rolla. I had a chill and the fever got so high that I
could not ride and stopped at a house, where I was acquainted, to rest.
Pretty soon a little boy came in and asked what all those soldiers up at
Judge Wright's meant. I knew they were not our soldiers, so it was my
duty to find out about them. So I went upon a hill which was covered with
timber, and by looking through an opening I could count them. There
were forty-one horses with saddles. Between me and the house stood a
large tree, under which was a sentinel, whom I did not see.

When I had gotten the number and had started to ride off he fired.
They were using Enfield rifles with a charge of one-ounce ball and three
buckshot. The ball struck me on the back part of the right side and must
have struck a rib and glanced around, as it came out on the left side near
the spine and lodged in the left elbow. I felt with my feet under the horse,
which stopped still. I turned blind and for a while seemed to have no
feeling, but turned on my right side that the blood might run out as I
supposed I was shot through. In a short time several of the company
came up to me and asked what Regiment I belonged to, and I told them.

When they found that I was helpless they brought some blankets and
carried me to the house of County Judge L. F. Wright and treated me very
kindly, especially the surgeon, whom I think was from Illinois. He ex-
amined and dressed my wounds very carefully, and when I asked him if
the wound would be fatal he said that if the ball had passed under the
spine, which he thought was the case, no man on earth could stand such a
wound. When he had finished I thanked him and wished him a long and
happy life, and I really meant it.

When the doctor left, the Captain, whom I learned was Capt. Mont-
gomery of Kansas, of Montgomery Lane fame, during the stormy days of
Kansas in the early fifties, came in. He asked me very pointedly as to
where Col. Schnable's Regiment was, but got no satisfaction. He left, but
soon came back with the same question and same result. Soon they all
left, going south. The doctor came back to see me and found no improve-
ment and said he did not believe I could live till midnight. He proffered
some religious solace and advised me to make peace with God, and not go
into His presence with a lie on my lips, to all of which I did not reply,
but only thanked him. Then he bade me an affectionate farewell, and ex-
pressed the hope that we would meet in Heaven.

After the doctor went out John P. Phelps came to see me. He treated
me with all the affection of a relative. I think he was a Federal soldier,
but did not belong to this outfit. After encouraging me all he could he
went out. Several of the neighbor women came in to see me, one of whom
was Aunt Peggy Kitchens, as everybody called her, an old maid of about
60 years, and a powerful woman mentally and physically. I noticed that
the women all looked restless. They all went out when the Captain came
in except Aunt Peggy, who was left standing. I was lying on my right side with my back towards the door, through which the Captain came. He was carrying an army sized Remington revolver pulled around in front. He was a large stout man with keen gray eyes. He looked me straight in the face for a moment and said, "Young man, I have come to give you one more chance. Tell me where Col. Schnable's Regiment is and how many armed Rebels he has in his command," placing his hand on his pistol. I hesitated a moment. He glanced at Aunt Peggy and said, "Do you know this fellow?" "Nursed him when an infant," she said. "Who are you?" he demanded. "I am an old woman ready for the grave," she replied, without a quiver. I glanced at her. She stood like a statue, with a most ghastly look in her eyes. I shall not quote his reply, but he got no satisfaction and went out. Soon after the soldiers, as we supposed, went to sleep on the gallery and in the front yard. Soon a shot was fired and they were in arms and in a stampede. A Lieutenant, a fine looking young man rushed into my room very much excited and hollowed out, "Blow out the lights." Aunt Peggy sprang and grabbed the tallow candle and in a general scuffle succeeded in holding it above her head. Just then some fellow yelled into the window, "False alarm." It appeared that a sentinel had shot at a cow. When quiet was restored I asked Aunt Peggy why she held up the light. "So that our boys could see how to shoot them," believing that the scout to which I belonged was endeavoring to rescue me.

The next morning by daylight my uncle, Dr. J. P. Harrison, was there to see me, and after examining me, said that I was not seriously hurt. Aunt Peggy had been using cold water to prevent inflammation in the arm, so that the body might heal and the ball be extracted. There was no one to perform this service except women and Judge Wright's small boy, the Judge and four older boys being in the army. The ball remained in my arm five months.

Now, as before stated, Morse and I, as well as others, had given the Federals much trouble about their transportation from St. Louis, and Rolla, to the southwest, and they by some means had gotten all our names and had killed all they had caught. All this had been communicated to my uncle, and it was decided to report my case as "well nigh hopeless." A squad of Federals dropped in every day or two and always came into my room and asked questions, but got no information.

Well, I had a hard time getting well and getting out of that country and getting back to my command, but I finally did so.

I shall now say something of my own knowledge of the patriotism and chivalry of women. It matters not now which side was right; the people of Missouri were very much divided on the war question, but judging by their actions, both sides were equally honest, for the nights were never too dark nor the clouds too threatening, nor the way too perilous for them to go and nurse the sick and bury the dead or feed and clothe the soldiers of their side. I was much within the Federal lines and often played the hypocrite, as is common in war, and it was interesting to note the sincerity and honesty of the women in all the different situations. It made no difference which side they were on they were equally true.

After the war closed, I do not remember the date, but in 1865, Judge Wright and his four sons, all but one of whom had been in the war, returned home. (Their home is where I was wounded.) It appears that a Federal scout from Rolla came out and arrested the Judge and his four sons. After they had been arrested they were put on horses and started back on the Rolla road. After crossing Little Piney, about one mile from home all five were shot to death and left on the roadside.

Mrs. Wright having a presentiment that some dreadful evil would fol-
low, insisted on going with them, but was forbidden. She put a rope on a year-old colt and followed them, and when she reached the spot they were all dead except the youngest boy who was breathing his last. She summoned the neighbors and gave them a decent burial.

J. W. LESLIE, McKinney, Tex.—Born June 29, 1840, at Helena, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Dallas, as Third Sergenet, in Company I, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department, Sam White, first Captain, and Nat Bufford, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Cape Girardeau, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Negro Hill and twenty-one days after Banks, which ended at Yellow Bayou. We had a great many small fights when no other troops would be engaged except our immediate brigade.

In 1863 we went with Marmaduke and Joe Shelby to Missouri, and were fighting small parties every day while on this raid.

When we reached Cape Girardeau we had an all-day fight, the Federals re-enforced and we were forced to fall back to Arkansas. We were nine days on the retreat, fighting almost day and night. Three days of this time we had nothing to eat, no tents and very few clothes, so had to take the weather as it came. On our arrival at Arkansas our Regiment was sent towards Helena and on the way we met the Sixth Kansas Regiment and had a hand-to-hand fight. It was a terrible fight for only a few men to be engaged in, and was a bloody day for both sides. The Federals fell back to Helena, and I was sent to establish a Courier line from our headquarters to Memphis, Tenn. I was watching the movements of the Federals going to Vicksburg. I captured two Yanks and carried them to headquarters, and a few days after this about two hundred Yanks came across the river, and were in fifty yards of me before I could get to my horse. They caught my partner, and I have never heard of him since, but I got away by doing some of the best running a boy ever did, and they were all shooting at me at once.

We had several small fights around here, then Gen. Banks started for Texas. We met him at Mansfield, La., eighty miles from the line of Texas. We drove him back to Pleasant Hill and gave him another whipping. Then Gen. Steele was coming in to work Shreveport, and we had to send some of our men to meet him, which left us a much smaller army to drive Banks back to New Orleans. We were twenty-one days on this raid, fighting every day. We fought gunboats with our Enfield rifles and six-shooters. Gen. Tom Green, who was in command, was killed by a cannon ball taking his head off. Parsons took command. It was fighting every day to Yellow Bayou. We went into this fight at daylight and came out at dark.

After the battle of Yellow Bayou we came back to Clincheville, La., to recruit our horses. Stopped at a place the name of which I have forgotten, and lived on blackberries and sugar for two weeks. (I can't remember the dates.) We went down on the Mississippi River and captured a negro fort, and that afternoon had a fight at Lake Providence. Then we were ordered down to near Vicksburg to keep the Yanks from foraging on this side of the river. We were at Harrisburg picketing for that fort, and remained for quite a while. Near the close of the war we were ordered to Galveston, but before we reached there the war closed and we came home to find nothing but a naked farm. Everything had been taken away horses, cattle and hogs. My dear old mother and a negro woman with two children was all that was there when I arrived. That dear old mother and negro woman spun and wove all the clothes and blankets that I had during the war.
NICHOLAS T. LEVERETT, Waco, Texas—Born April 24, 1840, near Ashland, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 24, 1862, at Greenville, Tenn., as private in Company A. Third Georgia Battalion of Infantry, Gaines' Brigade, Bates' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Meredith Kendrick, and first Colonel, M. A. Stovall. Was only four days in Greenville when we were sent to Cumberland Gap, Tenn. Our battalion was detached and followed E. Kirby Smith into Kentucky, where we remained three weeks. Was wounded in the heel and on the spine at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863. Was promoted to Third Corporal and then in May, 1865, was promoted to Captain. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga. Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain and the battles around Atlanta. I was at the evacuation of Lexington, Ky., and joined Gen. Bragg at Harrisburg. We then began the retreat back to Tennessee. We were three days without food, rest or sleep. We got back to Murfreesboro from Kentucky on Dec. 29, 1862, and were called into line of battle on the 30th, and fought the famous battle on the 31st. Then, on the 2nd of January, 1863, we started on the long retreat to Atlanta, fighting at many places on the way. My longest and hardest struggle was at Missionary Ridge, which we had to give up after five hours of hard fighting; and then it was continual retreating and fighting to Atlanta, where I received my severe wound and was given a furlough to go to my home in Alabama. After a few months the war closed.

WILLIAM J. LEWALLING, Caddo Mills, Texas—Born Aug. 21, 1836, near Monroe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Clarksville, Tex., as private in Company D, Alexander's Regiment, Albert Pike's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John A. Caudle, and first Colonel, A. A. Alexander. Was not changed individually, but the brigade went to Louisiana, where we met Gen. Banks. On the 8th day of April, 1864, at the battle of Mansfield, was stunned by the explosion of a shell. Was never taken prisoner. I was elected Second Lieutenant at the reorganization in 1862, and was promoted to First Lieutenant in 1863. Was at the battle of Newtonia, Mo., a heavy skirmish at Tahlequah, in the Cherokee Nation, and numerous other skirmishes in Missouri, Kansas and Indian Territory. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Yellow Bayou and many other skirmishes in Louisiana. At the time of the surrender was in Gen. Polignac's Brigade in the Trans-Mississippi Department. I was with my regiment continuously from February, 1862, till May, 1865, when we were dismissed. I was with my company when the fighting was fiercest and the dead and dying were everywhere. I am sure that I have not given all the battles that I was in, as I have forgotten their names. I was detailed for different duties during the war, and when our command was dismounted in 1863 I was sent home with the horses and authorized to gather up absentees. On my return I was appointed Brigade Provost Marshal for three or four months. On our march to Louisiana I was detailed to act as foragemaster for the brigade from the Territory to Shreveport, where I rejoined my company.

HOWELL LEWIS, Marshall, Texas—Born Jan. 26, 1843, at Lagrange, Ga., Enlisted early in 1862 in the Confederate Army at Jim Town, Tex.
as private in Company E, Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Patrick Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was S. B. Hendricks, who was afterward made Colonel.

Was slightly wounded at the battle of Chickamauga. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post in January, 1863, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill.; exchanged in May, 1863, at City Point, Va., and sent to Petersburg, and from there to Richmond, and from there to Tullahoma, Tenn., under Bragg, after the battles of Chickamauga and Ringgold Gap, where we went into winter quarters, and where the grand old soldier, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, organized and commanded the army. We remained in camp till the 7th day of May.

Our first engagement was Resaca and Dug Gap, then the battle of New Hope Church, May 27, 1864, and all the engagements down to Atlanta. Then the battles of the 21st and 22nd of July under Gen. Hood; the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., and from there some time in September we marched back into Tennessee under Gen. Hood, where the first engagement was at Spring Hill, Tenn.; then Franklin, Tenn., where, as Gen. Hardee afterward remarked: "Gen. Cleburne and Gen. Granbury and their men perished." What was left of us went on to Nashville, and after the stampede our division was ordered to the center, on the Franklin road, and formed in line of battle across the road between two bridges and told to hold the enemy.

Gen. Hood was in our front, calling on the fleeing troops and pointing to our Division and Brigade, telling them to fill up our ranks. We held them in check till night.

Then we retreated down into the Carolinas, where we joined the greatest General that ever commanded an army, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.


We were changed from Jackson's to Longstreet's Corps on account of mixed troops.

I was wounded in 1862 in a skirmish. Was shot through the ankle, it being torn to pieces.

I do not remember all the battles I was in, there were so many of them, but was in all the fights of the Army of Northern Virginia, and was with Lee when he surrendered.


My first Captain was Calvin Cochran, and first Colonel, John F. Hoke.

I lost three fingers at Sharpsburg, Md., by the explosion of a shell and was slightly wounded in the right leg near Washington City.

Was taken prisoner in a battle between J. A. Early and Phil Sheridan in the valley of Virginia, but made my escape in a few minutes. Was never promoted.

Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Sharpsburg, South Mountain, Spottsylvania Court House and all through the Wilderness.
Will say that every true soldier in Lee's Army was in the worst part of the war. One has to suffer as we did to know how to sympathize with us. I have walked my beat many times when the ground was covered with snow and my shoes would freeze, and we sometimes went two and three days without food.

The battle of Gettysburg was the worst battle I was in. The entire field was covered with dead and dying men. When I first went into the army it made my heart ache to see my comrades falling on every side, but I, like the rest, got used to it.

In those days we were young and full of life, and did not take things seriously, but always had something in the way of fun, as well as suffering and sorrow. On one occasion in the spring we played a joke on a new Corporal. There were twenty-two posts around our command, and we agreed to keep him on the run all night.

First guard called out: "Corporal of the guard, I." It was his duty to answer such calls and relieve the sentinel for a short time. About the time he would get back to guard quarters he was called to another post, and in this way he was kept on the run till just before dawn. Then "Corporal of the post, 22," was called out, and when he got there he was sure mad, and said: "What in the Jim Bob do you want?"

"Well, Corporal, here is a gentleman who wants to pass in."

"Where is he?"

The guard pointed to a toad and said: "There he is."

I think now that National disputes should be settled by arbitration in place of killing each other, as we did.

JOHN H. LEWIS, Mabanke, Texas—Born March 9, 1842, near Big Springs, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army early in the spring of 1862 at Rusk, Tex., as private in Company C, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, Hawes' Brigade, Walker's Division. My first Captain was T. R. Bonner, and first Colonel was Tom Ochiltree.

Was in the battles of Roundaway Bayou, Richmond, La., and Jenkins Ferry, Ark.

We joined the regiment at Jefferson, Tex., where we camped till summer. The measles struck the camp, and when we went to Lewisville, Ark., I was left at the hospital trying to get well. We went from Lewisville to Camp Nelson, Ark., and went into camp, where I took typhoid pneumonia; was sick thirty-five days, and when the command was ordered to Arkadelphia I was left in the hospital. How the boys suffered and died!

The command was ordered from here to Monroe, La., and from there to Snaggy Point, on Red River, where we chased the enemy to their gunboats.

We went back to Monroe, and were ordered to Vicksburg. While we were on that march we got orders to go to Richmond, on Roundaway Bayou, and hold a bridge.

Gen. Henry McCulloch went to Milliken's Bend and had a fight with the negroes. They fought with bayonets. It was a great slaughter on both sides. We gained the fight and captured about 400 negroes.

We went into camp and were drilling. Col. Dick Culberson was drilling us, and while we were on the drill ground the Yankees fired on us, and Col. Dick, as we called him, ordered us to fall into line and he took charge of the fight until Gen. Hawes came back. He sent Company C, Capt. T. R. Bonner in command—about thirty of us—across an old field as skirmishers, with the enemy firing on us with three cannon. It looked like the balls would go about fifty feet above us. We came to a ditch
with some brush along it and hid ourselves. Pretty soon the Yankees came on us with 300 skirmishers, and their commander said: "Boys, when you get there, just make the hair fly." Capt. Bonner told us to hold our fire till he gave us orders, and when they were within about twenty or thirty yards of us he gave the order to fire.

Jeff Robnet shot the commander off his horse. John Wallace and I picked out two men just in front of us, and when we fired they both fell. Then our regiment reinforced us, and the Yankees fled. Some prisoners told us we killed forty. We had two wounded. We stayed at the ditch, the sharpshooters firing on us, but we could not see them. I laid down behind some elders about three feet high, and I suppose they saw me lay down, and began shooting at me. The first shot cut the elders on one side and the next cut a swath on the other side, so I got away. But they still threw bombshells at us, and we had to lie close to the ground. Soon about 500 cavalry charged us. It was about fifty yards to a canebrake, and I ran for dear life, and they shot at me at every jump. I got on a big cypress log and looked back and they were in about twenty steps of me and shooting at me. So I made for the canebrake and was soon out of sight. After much running and fighting I got away. You have heard of the "small dog in high rye." Well, that is nothing to a man in a canebrake trying to fight Yankees and get away at the same time.

Gen. Kirby Smith ordered 300 of us from Shreveport to the army, but waited till he thought we would not be needed; but we got near enough to hear the music. When we got there the boys had driven the Yankees back and were in camp.

We were sent to Camden, Ark., after Steele's Army, whose men were devastating the country. They would take the women's and children's feather beds, rip them up and strew their contents along the road; kill their cattle and hogs and destroy everything they could. They thought this was fighting the South.

We overtook them on Saline River, at Jenkins Ferry, where "old Pap Price" was pouring bullets into them, but had nearly given up when Walker's "Greyhounds" came to the rescue. We had to go to them in a V-shape under a heavy fire from the sharpshooters. We were ordered to lie down. The bullets would strike the ground just before they reached us. It was a dreadful place to lie down, but soon we were ordered to charge, which we did, and then stopped and fought them awhile, and then charged again. We were right close to them. I saw one running and I raised my gun to shoot, and was in the act of firing when I got my wound. It knocked me down, and I looked to see if my leg was broken, and found it was not, so I got up on my other foot and thought I would give them another round, but I could not walk. My leg was numb. I crawled behind a stump. After awhile the firing ceased and our army was gone. Soon I looked around and saw some black negroes cutting our wounded boys' throats, and I thought my time would come next. I got up and found I could walk a little, and started off the battlefield when soon firing began again. I soon learned that Gen. Price had sent about 500 men back on the battlefield, and they sure did clean up the black scoundrels.

After my wound was treated the doctor told us that all who could go home would be given a sixty-day furlough, and I got my furlough and was ready to start next morning. How glad I was to be once more at home!

My sweetheart came to see me that evening, and in about a month we were married. This was the 14th day of July, 1864. I stayed ninety
days and went back to the army and stayed in Louisiana till the spring of 1865, when we came to Texas and were disbanded at Hempstead in May and all went home.

S. T. LEWIS, Nacogdoches, Texas—Born in 1837 near Columbus, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 6, 1862, at Macon, Ga., as private in Company F, Third Georgia Reserve, Hart's Division, Army of Tennessee; Oliver Cromwell, first Captain, and Moore, first Colonel.

Was changed from Georgia to South Carolina Regiment and served eight months at Andersonville Prison at Andersonville, Ga.

Was never wounded, but often scared. Was captured at the fall of Columbus, Ga., eight days after the death of Lincoln. Was in two battles at Pocotaligo, S. C., and one at Columbus, Ga.

WILLIAM BUCHANAN LEWIS, Robert Lee, Texas—Born Dec. 31, 1832, near Winsboro, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army either the last of December, 1861, or the first of January, 1862, at Fernandina, Ala., as private in Company E. Second Florida Cavalry, Finnegans Brigade. My first Captain was W. A. Owens, and first Colonel, I. Carraway Smith.

Served in the same company and regiment till the close of the war.

At the reorganization in 1862 W. E. Chambers was made Captain. Was never wounded nor captured. In the reorganization I was appointed Sergeant.

My regiment of cavalry was raised in Florida, and was never ordered out of the State, consequently we were in none of the large battles of the war.

My services were principally as scout and picket duty, and I had many a little experience with the Yanks. I was never conspicuous enough except once for special mention, and that was when our commander of cavalry turned to me and said: "There you are, Lewis; always in the right place." Of course, that made me feel good.


Was in the battles of Galveston, Val Verde and any number of skirmishes.

G. G. LINDSEY, Commerce, Texas—Born March 25, 1844, at War- saw, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 8, 1861, at Stockton, Mo., as private in Company A, Walker's Regiment, Raines' Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was N. N. McQueen, and first Colonel, B. F. Walker.

The above enlistment was in the Missouri State Guards for six months. Afterwards merged into the regular Confederate service by reorganiza-

tion as First Missouri Infantry, Army of Tennessee.

Was wounded at Elkhorn, Corinth and Pleasant Hill. When reorgan-
ized into the Confederate Service I was elected First Lieutenant of Com-

pany G, Eleventh Missouri Infantry; later promoted to Captain of Com-

pany K, Eleventh Missouri Infantry.

Prefer for the other fellow to tell of my exploits.
HENRY C. LINDSEY, Waco, Texas—Born in Hamburg District, S. C., April 8, 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Loachapoka, Ala., as First Lieutenant of Company D, Forty-Seventh Alabama Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Ab Menafee, and first Colonel, J. M. Oliver. Was first in Taliaferro’s Brigade, Stonewall Jackson’s Division, and when the army was reorganized in Virginia, in the .inter of 1862, our regiment was put in Law’s Alabama Brigade, Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps. Afterward Law was promoted and Perry was made our Brigadier General, and Hood was promoted and Fields became Major General of our division.

Was wounded at Antietam in the left foot, and at the Wilderness slightly in the right hip, though was not disabled, still continuing to do duty. At Cold Harbor was wounded in the right hand, losing the index and middle fingers. Was never taken prisoner.

At the battle of Cedar Run Captain Menafee was killed, and I was made Captain. At the battle of Gettysburg it was thought the Lieutenant Colonel was killed, and I was elected by the regiment as Colonel, but it afterwards developed that Bulger was only wounded and a prisoner. He afterward came back to be retired as a Colonel. This process was being arranged when the war closed and thereupon my election as Colonel fell through.

I was in the Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, but not engaged. Was in the battles of Cedar Run, Chantilly, Harper’s Ferry, Sharpsburg (Antietam), Suffolk, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Knoxville, Dandridge, Tenn.; Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864; Fort Harrison and the Bloody Angle about May 12, 1864.

ROMULUS LINDSEY, Graham, Texas—Born April 4, 1840, near Warsaw, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Stockton, Mo., as private in the Stockton Grays, Walker’s Regiment, Rains’ Division, State Guards. The name of my first Captain was Mitchell, and first Colonel, B. F. Walker.

I enlisted first in the State Guards for six months, and, after this time expired, enlisted in an independent company and in the summer of 1862 joined the Confederate Army for three years, or during the war. The regiment was organized as the Eleventh Missouri. I was in Company G. We had several Captains. The first was DeWitt Clinton Hunter, and the last was S. P. Burns. We belonged to William Parsons’ Brigade, Gen. Sterling Price’s Division. I was appointed Sergeant Major and afterward as Adjutant with rank of First Lieutenant.

I was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was in the battles of Oak Hill or Wilson’s Creek, Aug. 10, 1861; Humansville, March, 1862; Prairie Grove, Dec. 7, 1863; Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863; Saline River, in the summer of 1864. I was stationed at Shreveport, La., part of the summer when Dick Taylor fought Banks in Louisiana at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. My service was all in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

JOHN LINEBARGER, Fairy, Hamilton County, Texas—Born April 1, 1836, near Jonesboro, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Quitman, Tex., March 2, 1862, as private in Company E, Twenty-Second Regiment, Texas Infantry, Hawes’ Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. First Captain was A. Fitzgerald, and first Colonel, R. B. Hubbard.

Was never changed, wounded nor taken prisoner. Was promoted to Third Corporal.
Was in the battles of Young's Point and Richmond, La., and Lake Providence, La., where we fought negroes and captured 1,200 men, women and children.


Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner at Columbus, Ky., just after I had mailed the last dispatch for Gen. Morgan's raid into Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. Was taken to Louisville, Ky., where I remained for ten weeks with black measles, chills and fever. Was then sent to Cynthia, and from there to Camp Chase. I was paroled, as the doctor said I would not live to get home.

My initiation was Perrysville, Ky., one of the bloody battles of the war: Black Shuck, Tenn.: Murfreesboro, Snow Hill and Milam, Tenn. Later, in 1864 and '65, I operated in Clay, Jackson, Fayette, Ray and Clinton Counties, Mo., and was sometimes in Kansas City, Mo.


My duty was guarding prisoners the most of the time. Was at the battle of Mansfield, where Gen. Green was killed and Banks defeated.

R. A. LITTLE, Kennedv, Texas.—Born May 24, 1842, near Selma, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the latter part of 1861 in Karmes County, Tex., as private in Company I, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee.

My first Captain was R. F. Fly, and first Colonel, Wilkes.

Was captured at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Butler, Ill.; was exchanged at Petersburg. From there went to Tullahoma, Tenn.

Was shot through the right shoulder at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864.

Was in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Dug Gap, New Hope Church and Atlanta, Ga. Here we had a three days' fight.

Our first battle was at Arkansas Post, at which I was captured. After being exchanged at Petersburg, we went to Wartrace, Tenn., and from there to Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge, where we gave battle, and in which our Captain was wounded, and from there to Atlanta.

JOSEPH B. LITTLEJOHN, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Sept. 24, 1841, near Summerville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Manassas, Va., as private in Company K (Phoenix Guards), Eighth Louisiana Infantry, Taylor's Brigade, Ewell's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Larry Nichols, and first Colonel, Henry B. Kelly.

Was shot through the left leg at Gettysburg in the second day's battle, and was slightly wounded in the right arm in the battle of the Wilderness and lost my right arm. May 4, 1864.

Was taken prisoner in the hospital at Staunton, Va., after I had my arm amputated, but was paroled and not sent to prison.

Was appointed Third Corporal soon after enlisting, and was promoted
to Sergeant Major of the regiment on the day we captured Harper’s Ferry.

I participated in the following battles: Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Seven Days battle around Richmond, Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Harper’s Ferry, Sharpsburg, first and second at Fredericksburg, two days’ fight at Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Bristow Station, Wilderness and others.

J. T. LITTLEJOHN, Chicota, Texas—Born in 1843 near Pacolte, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Sanders Prairie, Tex., as private in Company G, Thirty-Second Texas Infantry, Ector’s Brigade, French’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Mississippi and Tennessee. My first Captain was Bennett, and first Colonel, Andrews.

My company was McCulloch’s bodyguard until he was killed in 1862. We were then sent to Corinth, Miss.

Was wounded at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.; had the bones in my right hand broken and was shot in the right shoulder.

Was never taken prisoner. Was promoted to color guard. Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Jackson, Miss.; Chickamauga, Ga., and all the way from Dalton, Ga., to Kennessaw Mountain, Ga.

S. C. LITTLEPAGE, Waco, Texas—Born in Alleghany County, Va., Aug. 16, 1832. Joined the Confederate Army at Springfield, Tex., in the early part of the war. Our company was attached to William Parsons’ Regiment, and we went into camp on the Bosque River, in McLennan County, Tex. I drilled with the boys during the week and preached to them on the Sabbath and at nights.

We were State troops, and at that time our Colonel was opposed to joining the Confederate Army, so the command was disbanded and I took another appointment from the Methodist Conference and was stationed at LaGrange, Tex., where we had one of the most glorious revivals I ever saw.

The following year there was an appeal for volunteers from the ministry to go as missionaries to the army, and I responded and was appointed to Walker’s Division soon after the fight at Jenkins Ferry, in Arkansas, and found them encamped in the woods near Camden recuperating after the battle.

I traveled with the army, visited hospitals, preached to the soldiers at night and on the Sabbath, ministered to the sick and served the boys in every way I could. I organized four army churches in our division. I overtaxed myself, and my health gave way, and the doctors told me if I ever expected to get home I had better start then. I took them at their word and left camp near Minden and rode ten miles the first day; the next I rode fifteen miles, and on Saturday evening reached New Salem, in East Texas, where I found Rev. Neal Brown and a Baptist preacher holding a union meeting, and they insisted that I should preach next day at 11 o’clock. I did so, and, as it was the first congregation to which I had preached which included women and children, it was inspiring, and I was just about sick enough to preach my best.

At the close of the sermon the Baptist preacher arose and told the audience that I was a missionary to the soldiers in the army, and that I was on my way to see my folks, but that he would be glad for me to stay and preach that night and the next day, and that at the Monday service he would be glad for those who would, to bring a contribution
for the support of that cause, and to bring their money and turn it over to me to be used for the most good.

I never saw the man before, but I will pledge the Baptists on his face. They took the collection, which amounted, as I remember, to $460. Acting upon this as a providential indication, and during my six weeks' rest I increased this amount to $5,000; so when I returned to camp I was prepared to minister to the physical wants of the soldiers as well as their spiritual necessities. I bought all the stationery that Gov. Allen would sell to one man at one time. I guaranteed to sell it to the soldiers at the same price I paid for it. I kept an account of my transactions and found that I had saved to the soldiers during my connection with this matter more than $30,000, besides what good I may have done by preaching and visiting the sick.

I remained with the army till the break-up at Hempstead, Tex. I think I have never done as much good to my fellow man in the same length of time as I did during my connection with the Confederate service. I not only supplied them with stationery, but with tea and coffee, tobacco, medicine and everything else.

I heard of one man who denounced me for speculating on the soldiers, but the matter was taken up by another, who asked him how much he paid a quire for paper and was told $30. "The parson sells it to us at $10," he said, "and if the boys have no money he gives it to them just the same."

Finally my money ran out, and I visited Galveston, Houston, Chappell Hill, Brenham and other places and received donations from the generous people and distributed to the boys free. The soldier who had defended me before went to the critic and asked him how the parson was making money this way. "Well," said he, "it ain't human nature to do that way."

Of course, many incidents might be related that would be more or less interesting, but perhaps I have written enough.


Was wounded at the battle of Corinth in front of battery. Our flag bearer was killed, and I caught the flag and passed it safely to the rear. But in so doing received a slight wound. Was captured at Vicksburg July 4, 1863, paroled on the 12th, and started for home in Texas, a distance of 600 miles. I rode about sixty miles of this distance and arrived at home July 25, 1863, thinly clad and footsore.

I was first promoted to Corporal, then to Fifth Sergeant, then to Third Lieutenant, then to First Lieutenant, which I held at the close of the war. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Water Valley, Greenwood, Chickasaw Bayou, Vicksburg and a few skirmishes.

JOHN LLOYD, Cushing, Texas—Born Dec. 6, 1845, near Sacul, Tex., and volunteered some time in the winter of 1862, at Nacogdoches, Tex., as private in Company A (have forgotten the regiment), Gen. Bee's Brigade. My first Captain was Eubank, and first Colonel, Joe Kerr.

Was changed from infantry to cavalry in Capt. Joe Kerr's company. Was never in any battles. I guarded prisoners a long time every other night and day. Was on guard two hours and off four. I was not at home except when sick.
The Captain wrote me some time ago that there were only four of the old company living, that he knew of (1910).

Some time in 1863 there was an independent company of cavalry made up out of our infantry regiment, and I joined it. It was Company B. We met at Rusk, Cherokee County, Tex. We were dismounted and paid at Taylor, Smith County, Tex., and was dismounted at Hempstead and went to Galveston. Then we came back to Houston, where we were put in Gen. Bee’s Brigade and went from there to Chocolate Bayou. There the water we drank was out of a creek, and you might look any way you would and you could see dead cattle. Of course, it made us all sick, and we went back to Sandy Point, and were there when the surrender came.

LLEWELLYN WILLIAM LLOYD, Marshall, Texas—Born Sept. 24, 1838, at Beaumaris, North Wales. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1861, at Tullahoma, Miss., as private in Bowen’s Cavalry. The Confederate Government not being prepared to receive the companies as cavalrymen, we then organized into an infantry company at Mount Pleasant, Miss., in April, 1861, known as “Benton’s Rifles,” and was Company F, Seventeenth Mississippi Infantry, Beauregard’s Division, Army of Northern Virginia; Jones, first Captain, and W. S. Featherstone, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Ball’s Bluff, slight wound in the leg, Oct. 21, 1861. Was captured, and remained a prisoner for three hours and made my escape. Was in the battles of Blackburn’s Ford, July 18, 1863; Bull Run, July 21: Ball’s or Hardeman’s Landing, Piedmont, Va.; Culpepper Court House, Williamsburg, Chickahominy, Seven Pines, White Oak, Savage Station, Goose Creek, Rapidan River, Mechanicsville and Malvern Hill (having lost all my papers by fire in 1887, I cannot from memory fill out properly), Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, capture of Harper’s Ferry, in 1862, second battle of Manassas, and others.

I was appointed Chief of Ordnance in the field for Mississippi by Gov. Pettus. After reaching Virginia, was soon assigned to special duty, for which I was particularly qualified. In 1862 I visited Baltimore, Washington and Philadelphia in the secret service by order of Gen. Robert E. Lee and safely performed my mission and reported to Gen. Lee at Lone Tree Hill, in Louden County, Va. Continued with the Army of Virginia until after the battle of Gettysburg, when I was put in charge of the East Tennessee and Virginia and the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroads. At the time of the Siege of Knoxville I successfully removed all the railroad machinery to Athens, Ga. During the course of the war I performed other services of value, such as mounting guns at Charleston, Fort Moultrie, Richmond and other points, and at the end was present with the army at Appomattox Court House.

CLINTON ADAMS LOCE (deceased), Marshall, Tex.—Born Sept. 14, 1841, near Ipswich, Mass. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Marshall, Tex., Feb. 24, 1862, as Sergeant Major of Company A, Clark’s Texas Infantry, Randall’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was N. S. Allen, and first Colonel, Edward Clark.

This comrade was killed while charging the enemy in a ravine at Mansfield, La., and now occupies a soldier’s grave there.

J. G. LOCKE, Carrigan, Texas—Born Aug. 26, 1843, near Kosciusko, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Sumpter, Tex., as private in Company M, First Texas Regiment, Hood’s Brigade, Long-
street's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. H. Ballinger, first Captain, and Perry, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga; shot through the elbow of the left arm. Also wounded near Richmond, Va.; shot through the left leg just below the knee, Sept. 29, 1864.

Was promoted from private to Corporal in 1863. Was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga and in all skirmishes and fights after the battle of the Wilderness, around Petersburg and Richmond until I received my last wound, which disabled me.


Was never wounded. Was taken prisoner at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1862, and was imprisoned in McCord County's building with 300 others. Was never promoted.

We were marching and countermarching on the Kansas border for six years before Fort Sumpter was fired on. We knew the war was on when the North invaded Kansas with armed men. We did picket duty, protecting our honor and property as best we could, and not until Charleston fired on Fort Sumpter was the South fully aroused to the situation. The war began at Osawatomie, Kan., when John Brown undertook to drive the few slavery men out of Kansas, and if the South had rallied to the pro-slavery party in Kansas the Abolitionists and Free Soilers would have been driven out of that Territory and Kansas would have been admitted as a slave State. And more than that: if the war had come between the North and South, the South would have dictated peace on Boston Common, Mass., where it should have been done. We were just six years too late in beginning the war.

My father, David Locke, was an ultra-secessionist, and was a prisoner at Lexington, Mo., and was forced between the firing lines at the battle of Lexington. Gen. Price ordered that Gov. Austin A. King, Judge John E. Reyland and Senator James A. Birch be held as hostages for the life of David Locke, and when that order was communicated to Col. Mulligan of the Federal fort he ordered David Locke summoned and kept in a place of safety.

My father never took the so-called "constitutional oath," and died an unregenerate secessionist. My mother stayed at the old homestead on Market Street, near the Court House, during the entire war. Friends wanted to move her during the battle, but she remained there alone except for a little negro boy, Sam, about twelve years old. The upper part of the residence was riddled with shot, and she could hear the cannon balls crashing through the upstairs while she remained in the cellar.

My brother George was with Gen. Forrest during the entire war. Another brother, James A., was with Shelby and his men till 1863, when he was made prisoner and paroled.

Was never exchanged. I was on detail service in Richmond, Va., in 1861, and was with John B. Clark's expedition up White River, Ark., with arms and two batteries of artillery to reinforce Gen. Price at Pineville, Mo.

I was in Nashville, Tenn., when my brother, George, hoisted the first Confederate flag in that city, on the Overton House, which he was then building. This was in the presence of Gov. Isham G. Harris and Col. Overton, the owners of the building.

After the war he went to Galveston, where he died and was buried
there. He never missed a battle, was never sick a day, never wounded, and was in the saddle practically four years.

The whole of Missouri was overrun with Federals and home guards in 1861, and men, women and children were driven out of the State; no safety except in the army. The border was laid waste; fire and sword destroyed everything, and property was stolen and driven into Kansas. What Quantrill did at Lawrence, Kan., was no more, nor worse, than the Kansas Jayhawkers and the Red Legs did on the Missouri border. It was a war of "Lex Talionis."

Gen. Ewing of the Federal Army depopulated the border counties of Missouri with his notorious Order No. 11, and then burned and destroyed all the property he could.

The exodus of the people was the most heartrending of the war. Old men, women and children were driven from home, and there was nothing behind them but fire and sword.

And yet they tell us that these things can be forgiven. Still there comes a time when even God does not forgive.

A. N. LOFTIS, Comanche, Texas—Born in 1840 at Fayetteville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army fifteen miles from Fayetteville in May, 1862, as private in Company F, Thirty-Eighth Alabama Infantry, Cummings’ Brigade, Stewart’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Winston and first Colonel, Ketchum. Served all the time in the Army of Tennessee.

Was wounded in the shoulder at Resaca, Ga., and was disabled for ninety days. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, two days’ battle at Resaca, Ga., and other small engagements. I was detailed as cook for my Brigadier General, whose name was Holtzclaw.

This was the last part of the war. After the surrender I was paroled at Meridian, Miss.


I served during the entire war in Gen. Longstreet’s Corps and the Army of Northern Virginia. We had several different division and brigade commanders as the result of deaths and promotions.

Was wounded at the battles of Second Manassas, Sharpsburg and Fort Harrison.

Was taken a prisoner at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and sent to Fort McHenry, then to Fort Delaware. Escaped from prison by swimming Delaware Bay July 1, 1864, and joined my command at Petersburg July 20, 1864, remaining with same until the surrender. Was promoted to Corporal in the fall of 1864.

I was in every engagement the regiment was in except from July 2, 1863 until July 20, 1864, during which time I was in prison.

JOHN E. LOGSDON, Gainesville, Texas—Born Nov. 8, 1839, near Leitchfield, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1862, at Sherman, Tex., as private in Company C, Ninth Texas Infantry, Chalmers’
Brigade, Army of Tennessee. William H. Young, first Captain, and Sam Bell Maxey, first Colonel.

Was wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., in the right arm above the elbow and detained in the hospital for six weeks. Again in December, 1864, at Nashville in the right wrist; disabled for four weeks.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Altoona Station, in North Georgia; Nashville, Spanish Fort and at Jackson, Miss.

Our regiment reorganized in Fannin County, Tex., and remained there in camp until spring of 1862. April 4th we started to Shiloh to drive Grant and his army into the Tennessee River, and if Gen. A. S. Johnston had not been killed we would have succeeded in our undertaking. We attacked Grant's army on the morning of April 6th and did some hard fighting.

The battle was renewed the next morning and continued fierce until about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when we were ordered to fall back. On Aug. 1st the entire army started on its long and tiresome march into Kentucky and Tennessee.

The first three days of our stay at Cumberland Gap we had nothing to eat but parched corn. Two ears of corn each day to each man was all the rations issued. I was always very fond of coffee, and would parch my corn thoroughly brown, beat it up fine and make a cup of coffee three times a day. After drinking the coffee, I ate the ground, thereby getting all the stimulant and nourishment there was in the corn. About the middle of December we were ordered to Murfreesboro. Soon after arriving there we were placed in Preston Smith's Brigade. The next morning, Dec. 31, our lines were formed and we moved forward to attack the enemy. Our regiment suffered severely in the early part of the battle. After the battle Bragg's army fell back to Shelbyville and camped there for quite awhile. Soon after reaching there the Ninth Texas was transferred to Ector's Texas Brigade. We remained in Ector's Brigade until the close of the war.

We also took an active part in the battle of Chickamauga. Then we were with Johnston's army in the summer of 1864. During this protracted campaign my health became very poor. Some of my comrades tried to get me to report on sick list and be sent to the hospital. I told them no, not as long as I could walk. I would rather risk my chances on the firing line than in any army hospital.

During this campaign Sherman would frequently resort to a flank movement, having a larger army than Johnston, which would force Johnston to fall back a few miles and form a new line.

These movements continued until the latter part of the summer of 1864, when Gen. John B. Hood superseded Gen. Johnston in command of the army. Soon after the change in Generals we fought a number of hard battles. In the fall of 1864, when we reached Kennesaw Mountain, French's division was sent to the railroad away from the main army. Marched thirty-one miles in one day and tore up a railroad that night. The next day and night we marched to Altoona Station and camped in front of the fortification. The next morning we formed line and assaulted the fortification. The Missouri Brigade (Cockrell's) went in front and drove the Yankees out of the outer lines into the entrenchments. They fell back to another line of breastworks, and then Ector's Brigade took the lead and stormed that line.

We went with our guns loaded, or rather ran like we were in a foot race, to the edge of the ditch and shot right down on them, then clubbed our guns and had a regular hand-to-hand fight.
The scene was awful. The struggle lasted only a few minutes. We completely routed all we did not kill or capture.

After crossing the Tennessee River Ector's Brigade was detailed to guard the pontoon trains, and by so doing we missed the battle of Franklin. Joined the army again at Nashville, and took active part in that battle.

Soon after this battle we returned to Mississippi, and Ector's Brigade was ordered to Alabama and went into the breastworks in the rear of Spanish Fort, where for two weeks we had to dodge those large mortar shells day and night until April 10, when, with others, I was captured and sent to Ship Island.

They furnished our rations ready cooked, which consisted of one pint of bacon soup, four ounces of pickled beef and four crackers for one day. The next day would be one pint of mush, four ounces of pickled pork and four crackers, alternating that way the whole time we were there. The prisoners had to keep the cook houses supplied with wood, which had to be carried seven miles. A detail of prisoners was sent out every morning with a string of "nigger" soldiers on each side, and each prisoner had to bring back two sticks of cord wood.

We were paroled and furnished transportation to Little Rock, Texas, our home, reaching Sherman May 26, 1865.

My brother, E. J. Logsdon, two and one-half years younger than myself, enlisted with me in Company C, and was wounded in the calf of the left leg during the battle of Shiloh. Was discharged and sent home as soon as he was able to travel and was with us no more. He died Jan. 7, 1909, at Sherman, Tex. Quite a number of the boys who were members of Company C died in the hospital during the war. The following is a list of the names of those killed in battle: Robert Bostic, John Barnes, John Pigg, at Shiloh; Bonham Ely, Tom Chaffin, Green Howard, John Bradshaw, at Murfreesboro; Lieutenant Sam Fitch, Dan Fallis, James Garrison, at Chickamauga; J. Griffin, J. Childres and Tom Black, at Alltoona Station; Lieut. Billie Beavers at Jackson, Miss.; C. R. Douglas at Atlanta; Sergt. Ed Inge, killed on Ship Island by a negro soldier; Ayers Gardenhire, killed in Tennessee by bushwhackers. These were all splendid young men.

We endured hardships and privations with patience and fortitude, for we knew that the Government was doing all it could for us.

THOMAS J. LOKEY, Farmersville, Texas—Born between Columbus and Macon, Ga., June 6, 1835. On May 1, 1862, I went to Whitesville and enlisted as a recruit in Capt. W. A. Andrews' Company (E) of the Forty-eighth Georgia, commanded by Col. P. H. Colquitt, the best little man in the Confederate Army.

My first experience in fighting was at a little town called Secessionville on James Island. Was never wounded nor captured. Was in the retreat from Vicksburg to Jackson, Miss., where we fought eight days. Was detailed, owing to bad health and was not in the regular army afterwards.

I received a letter from my wife that made it necessary for me to go home and, as I was denied a furlough, I went anyway. Of course, I knew that I had technically deserted, no matter for my intentions, and I realized the danger, but relied on my protector. After my return, was court martialed and was sentenced to thirty days on bread and water, which sentence was never carried out. My protector stayed by me on this occasion as he has on many others since.
F. M. LONG, Cumby, Texas—Born near Marshall, Tex., Dec. 28, 1845. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Sulphur Springs, Tex., Jan. 6, 1863, as private in Company C, Thirty-Sixth Texas Cavalry, DeBray's Brigade, Dick Taylor's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was William Dawson and first Colonel was Lackins, and the last was William Wortham.

We came to Hempstead and were dismounted and went to Galveston Island. I was postmaster, with $50 bounty and $25 a month for myself and my horse, but I never got one cent, nor any clothes. My father sent me all the clothes I got.

May God bless all the "old Rebs" and their children.

I was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, which was a running fight from Mansfield to the mouth of Red River.

I went to the command at Powder Horn, on the coast, and stayed there till Banks started to Texas to cut the wheat crop of 1864. Then we were ordered to Mansfield, La., and there the fun began. In a long lane three miles from Mansfield many a good man lost his life, and we went after them to Pleasant Hill, where they made another stand, and every one of the boys raised the rebel yell and the Yankees ran. They said it was them "durned Texans' hollerin'" that scared them. Here we lost some more good men, and the Federals many of their men. From there to Yellow Bayou it was a running fight. Here we had a hot fight and burned the bridge and met Thomas the next day at the Sugar House fight.

I was picket that night. I expected something, but all was quiet. We had several running fights for the next few days, and quite a hard little fight at Moore's Prairie, where we had the heaviest cannonading on this side of the Mississippi River. I got sick and was sent across Red River to Taylor's Hospital and stayed there for three weeks and got worse every day. I called for a discharge to go to my command at Atchafalaya. I was still sick, and was sent to the regimental hospital, where I got a sixty-day furlough and came home. When I got back my company was sent out after Jayhawkers for one month.

We suffered many hardships from cold, rain and hunger. After some time under the command of Bill Wortham we were ordered to Texas, and you may know we were glad to get back; but we were made sad when at Hempstead we were dismounted, our horses taken away from us and we were sent to Galveston, where we stayed till the surrender.

WILLIAM A. LONG, Somerville, Texas—Born Aug. 1, 1838, in Jackson County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 29, 1861, at Carrollton, Miss., as private in Company K, Army of Northern Virginia. P. F. Little, first Captain, and Moore, first Colonel. Was afterward discharged from the Virginia Army on account of disability, and enlisted in the sixty days' call from Tennessee and Kentucky, and returned to Carrollton, Miss. In February, 1862, I enlisted in Company E, Twenty-Eighth Mississippi Cavalry, in Pink Scales' Company. Was Ensign of the regiment and went through the Georgia campaign.

Was wounded in the battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864; left arm shot in two.

Was promoted from private to Ensign. Was in the battles of Spring Hill, Tenn., and all the battles from Chattanooga to Atlanta, Ga.; was with Van Dorn and Forrest in nearly all their cavalry fights, and was also with Gen. Ross of Texas in the Jonesboro fight below Atlanta.
J. P. HALE, Farmersville, Texas

Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh. Both in right leg and foot, April 6, 1862. Had leg amputated at Corinth, Miss., on the 26th day of April, 1862.

The Confederate Congress passed resolutions complimenting the old Ninth Texas in 1863 for gallant deeds at the battle of Shiloh.

JOHN ADAM LORENZ, PannaMaria, Texas.—Born March 26, 1840, at Coblenz, Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Alamo Plaza, San Antonio, Tex., as private in Company D, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, Gen. Sibley's Brigade. My first Captain was Dan Ragsdale, and first Colonel, Tom Green.

I was wounded in the side at the battle of Val Verde, in charging a battery.

Was taken prisoner at Apatchia Canyon, twenty-five miles northeast of Santa Fe, N. M., and carried to Fort Union at the head of Canadian River where we were kept about thirty days and paroled and given thirty days to leave New Mexico.

Was in the battles of Val Verde, Apatchia Canyon, N. M.; Bayou Teche, against Gen. Banks, near Patterson, La.; captured Berwick's Bay or Brasher City, La.; Fort Butler at Donaldsonville, La. Here we sustained heavy losses. Then at Lafourche where we got even with them.

J. N. LORENZ, Karnes City, Tex.—Born in Georgia and came to Texas in 1852. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1863 at San Antonio, Tex., as private in Benavides' Regiment. My first Captain was Hiram Mitchell.

We were on the frontier of Texas and were stationed at Fort Duncan, at Eagle Pass, and were on scout most all the time. We started to New Mexico, and got as far as Fort Lancaster, and there got into a fight with the Indians and got three of our boys killed. We went as a bodyguard for Major Hunter. There were about seventy of us, and we had to stand guard half of every night. We broke down one of our wagons, and had to come back to Fort Duncan.

JAMES T. LOTT, Fairfield, Texas—Born June 17, 1838, at Carrollton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Fairfield, Texas, in July, 1861, as private in Company B, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, E. Kirby Smith's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Maddox, and first Colonel, William H. Parsons. Was never changed, wounded, promoted or taken prisoner.

I was often on detail, and was not in many of the battles in which the company was engaged. Was in the battle of Cotton Plant, near Helena, Ark.; Negro Hill, La.; Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La., and other small battles.

JOHN LOUGHRIDGE, Farmersville, Texas.—Born in New York City, N. Y. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 7, 1863, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Selden's Battery of Artillery, Shelby's Brigade, Walthall's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee; Joe Selden, first Captain.

In the latter part of the war was detailed as clerk for the Medical
Exchange Board. When you speak of the war today to most of the rising generation, you are thought to be romancing; that the scenes, incidents and events through which we claim to have passed with a jest were impossible—and it does seem so. But it was the fun, the laugh, the humor in spite of what fate had in store for us, that kept the strain from "snapping the cord," and at night around the campfire someone would start a song—a song of home, "with cadence sweet and strong," and soon we were peacefully wrapped in slumber, regardless of the fact that at daylight we would be in a hail of death-dealing lead.

When Gen. Hood started back to North Georgia the orders were very strict against straggling and foraging. In fact, Sherman had left but little to forage for; but one old fellow near Altoona had crept back to his old home, built a cabin in place of the house which Sherman's burners had destroyed, split some rails and planted a patch of corn, and the roasting ears were just about ripe. Now a hungry Confederate soldier had no conscience and no fear of punishment, and no sooner had the sun set than there was a crowd of hungry soldiers in his patch, helping themselves. The crowd was arrested and carried before the Major, each holding on to his armful of corn. "Where did you get that corn?" was the question, and "What are you going to do with it?" "Over there," indicating the direction, and "I am going to eat it." The Major's heart was with the boys, but we must have discipline. "Put it down and retire to your command," was the stereotyped questions and replies, till at last the pile had grown to considerable size, when one man was asked what he was going to do with the corn, replied: "Going to place it on the pile and retire to my command." The Major turned to the old fellow and said: "Old man, I can't do anything with a hungry soldier." Then the scramble began. Each one wanted his contribution to the pile—and just a little more.

Suppose we try to perpetuate one of the war songs which were so much enjoyed at the time?

Lying by the roadside, on a summer's day,
Chatting with my messmates, to pass the time away;
Lying in the shadow, underneath the trees,
Bless me, how delicious, munching goober peas.

Chorus:
Peas, peas, peas, peas, munching goober peas,

Just before the battle the General hears a row;
He says: "The Yanks are coming; I can hear their rifles now."
He looks around in wonder, and what d'y' guess he sees?
The Georgia militia, munching goober peas.

Chorus.

I think my song has lasted almost long enough;
The subject's interesting, but the rhyme is rather rough.
I wish this war was over, and free from lice and fleas.
We'll kiss our wives and sweethearts, munching goober peas.

Chorus.

—(Arthur unknown. Probably dead on the battlefield.)

H. B. LOVE, Paris, Texas.—Born Aug. 9, 1839, in Madison County, Ala., Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1861, at Huntsville, Ala., as private in Company F, Fourth Alabama Infantry, Bee's Brigade, Hood's
Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. E. J. Jones, first Captain.

Part of Longstreet's Corps went to assist Gen. Bragg at Chickamauga and back to Virginia by way of Knoxville, Tenn., where we flanked Burnside. Was wounded at the first battle of Manassas, slightly in face, and again at Fredericksburg in hand, face and thigh by bombshell. Received the third wound at Spottsylvania Court House. After I had recovered from my wounds I was with Forrest's command until the close.

Was in the battles of First Manassas, Seven Pines, Second Manassas, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House and many others.

There were four companies from North Alabama and six companies from South Alabama which met at Dalton, Ga. and organized the Fourth Alabama Infantry. We went to Harper's Ferry, in Virginia, where the Government had many large factories which had just been destroyed about two days before. T. J. Jackson was there in command of about three regiments. We went with Gen. Johnston to assist Gen. Beauregard at First Manassas. Gen. Bee and Col. Jones were killed in that battle; also a great many of the Fourth Alabama were killed and wounded there.

After the battle of Chickamauga and the Yanks had been driven back to Chattanooga, Gen. McCook, who had been stationed at Huntsville, was ordered to go into the city of Chattanooga, and soon afterward he started. Gurley charged down at the head of the command and killed the General. This occurred near my grandfather's house. It made the Yankees very mad to think that only a handful of men, say, about forty, would charge them — when they had something like about 5,000 men—and kill their General.

After this I was with Gen. Lee in Virginia, and soon after went to Gettysburg, Pa. They had very fine barns in that part of the country, so one day I went out of camp with the intention of burning some of these big barns; but I had to get mad first. I could not set fire to them in cold blood, so I decided that I would go and talk to the owner and tell him how mean the Yankees were, and how they had burned my grandfather's place. They agreed with me that they were very bad and had done wrong, and that they were sorry, etc., so I killed a chicken and returned to camp. In the battle of Gettysburg my command was on the extreme right of the line of battle, at Round Top.

There was a fellow by the name of Ben Baker who joined our regiment at Dalton, Ga. He was a small man who had been an engineer on a railroad in Georgia. I did not think much of him as a soldier, but at the battle of Fredericksburg I changed my mind.

Our pickets were several hundred yards in front of the line of battle, and the General wanted to send them some word, so he asked for a volunteer. Now it was several hundred yards between the lines, and the bullets were flying over our heads, and one of our men had been killed, and to get up and go through an open field a distance of three hundred yards was a dangerous proposition, and none of us wanted the job. But Ben Baker spoke up and said that he would go. So he got up from near me, and the bullets were knocking the dust up near him at this time.

I expected this to be the last of Ben, but he got through all right and delivered his message, and was not hurt.

Capt. John Cousins was born in France, but came to this country when but a boy of fifteen. It was soon discovered among the soldiers that he was a fearless man, and often the General would get him to go on a scout into the enemy's lines. One time as we were falling back from Yorktown the Yankees sent some troops up York River on vessels, and Gen. Hood was
anxious to find out something about this expedition; so he sent for Cousins and explained to him what he wanted to know, and told him that as it was a risky business it would be a good idea for him to pick some good man to go with him. He chose Mr. Hartley, who had been raised in New York and had been in Alabama for four or five years. During the few years he had been in the South he had become very much attached to the people. He went with Cousins into the Yankee lines, but was killed.

Capt. Cousins survived the war and married a rich lady near Richmond, Va.

SILAS W. LOVELADY, Cleburne, Texas—Born June 7, 1845, at Dahlonega, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Big Shanty, Ga., as private in Company I, Fifty-Second Georgia, Stovall's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was John R. Russell, and first Colonel, Boyd.

Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner at Baker's Creek, called by some Champion Hill, on May 16, 1863, and sent to Fort Delaware. Was also captured at Resaca and sent to Alton, Ill. I went out as a high private in the front rank and came back as a high private in the rear rank.

Was in the battles of Comberland Gap, Perryville, Baker's Creek, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Resaca and Chickamauga. John Covington of my company was shot centrally through the body and left on the field for dead; was captured by the Yankees and after the war was over he came home sound and well.

JAMES P. LOWE, Grapevine, Texas—Born Dec. 22, 1842, at Trenton, Ga., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company D, Thirty-Ninth Georgia Infantry, Cummings' Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James Cureton, and first Colonel, McConnell.

Was transferred to Vicksburg in the spring of 1863 to assist in the defense of that city, where I was taken prisoner on July 4, 1863. Was paroled and went home, returning to the army when exchanged. Was promoted to Corporal in 1863 during the Siege of Vicksburg.

Was in the battles of Tazewell, Richmond, Baker's Creek, siege of Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and the Georgia campaign to Atlanta, and then the campaign under Hood, back to Tennessee at Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, and then to Greensboro, N. C., where we surrendered.

W. B. LOWRY (deceased)—Born Sept. 3, 1843, near Crawfordsville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at the very beginning of the war in 1861, at Oxford University, Miss., in a company of boys known as the University Grays. Was Captain of the University Grays, Eleventh Mississippi Regiment.

Was wounded at the battle of Manassas, the wound being the face under the left eye, carrying away the lower lid. Was promoted to the rank of Colonel of the Eleventh Mississippi on the battlefield for gallantry.

I have replied to the questions as well as I am able.

My father was the youngest Colonel in the Confederate Army. His mother had in her possession files of Mississippi papers filled with glowing accounts of his achievements on the battlefield as the "boy Captain" of the University Grays. He was known far and near as Colonel of the Eleventh Mississippi.

The above was given by his son, W. L. Lowry, Fort Worth, Tex.
ANDREW JACKSON LUCAS, Farmersville, Texas—Born near Independence, Mo., March 29, 1833. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at McKinney, Tex., Feb. 15, 1862, as private in Company H, Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, McCulloch’s Brigade, Rusk’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was G. H. Fitzhugh, and first Colonel, William Fitzhugh.

Was changed from Rusk’s Division to Forney’s and then back to Walker’s. My service was in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Was never wounded.

Our first battle was at Cotton Plant, Ark., on Cash River. The next one was at Milliken’s Bend, on the Mississippi River, about six miles from Vicksburg. Here we fought negroes and our regiment lost eighty men. I don’t know how many negroes were killed, but they were strewn for half a mile. Our next fight was at Mansfield, La., where we fought Gen. Banks, who was preparing to invade Texas. We captured about 300 wagons and nine batteries. We followed them up and had another fight next day at Pleasant Hill; we had suffered so severely at Mansfield that we had only fourteen men able to go into the Pleasant Hill fight, and of these six were killed and four captured and four got out. From here Walker’s Division went after Gen. Steel, and we overtook him at Jenkins Ferry, on Saline River, where we had a hard fight and lost two Generals, Scurry and Randell, after which Gen. Watterhouse took command. In March following we went to Hempstead, Tex., where we were discharged in May, 1865.

Some of the time we were hard pressed for rations, especially at Milliken’s Bend and Saline River. We had but little in the way of camp equipage and suffered much from rain and cold.

RICHARD LUDWIG, Austin, Texas—Born Aug. 8, 1837, in Europe. Was in the Confederate Army in Gen. Sibley’s Brigade. I drove the ambulance during the war. Was in the battles of Val Verde, N. M. Was taken prisoner at Albuquerque and sent to Fort Clark Prison.

THEO. H. LUHN, Richmond, Texas—Born March 13, 1836, in Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, at Bellville, Tex., as Corporal in Company C, Waul’s Legion, Tilghman’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Robert Voigt, first Captain, and T. N. Waul, first Colonel.

Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., July 4, 1863. Was in the battle of Fort Pemberton from February, 1863, until April 15, of the same year; in the three days’ battle at the mouth of Big Black River, from the mouth of the river into Vicksburg, and was in the siege of that place.

I served in Waul’s Legion with four brothers until the fall of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863; then the remainder of the Legion was reorganized and known as Timmons’ Regiment. This was in October, 1864. We served in Texas the remainder of the war. Our company was transformed into the artillery service during the fight at Fort Pemberton, in which branch of the service our company remained.

SAM J. LYLE, Seven Oaks, Texas—Born March 10, 1830, at Farmville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Moscow, as private in L. B. Wood’s Company, Randell’s Regiment, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Wood, first Captain, and Randell, first Colonel.

My company was first mustered into Randell’s Regiment, afterward transferred to the Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Company K, under Col.
Clark. After the deaths of our First and Second Lieutenants, I was elected First Lieutenant.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry.


Was never changed, but served with the regiment from Mississippi to the Atlantic and from the Gulf to the Ohio River.

Was severely wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro in the arm, and again near Atlanta, Ga., July 22.

Was in the battles of Belmont, Mo., and in all battles in which the Army of Tennessee was engaged. The last fight was at Bentonville, N. C. Here we surrendered with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

Would be pleased to give each and every one of my old comrades a special tribute, but owing to advanced years and failing eyesight it is impossible for me to do so.

GEORGE PETERS LYON, Waco, Texas—Born March 7, 1847, near Boliver, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 4, 1864, at Waco, Tex., as private in Company A, Fifth Texas Cavalry, Green's Brigade, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Schropshire, first Captain, and Green, First Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. On account of my late enlistment, was never in battle. The last battle fought by my regiment was the battle of Yellow Bayou, in May before my enlistment in July. I served on picket duty in Louisiana and Arkansas.


Received a wound at Cheshire, O. Was captured at Fort Donelson and made my escape from Camp Morton Prison on the night of March 16, 1862; walked one hundred and fifty miles to Kentucky and reported to the company at Corinth, Miss., in time to get into the battle of Farmington. Was also captured at Cheshire, O., and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., remaining there until the close of the war.

Was made Second Lieutenant in Tennessee. Was on the long ride under Gen. Morgan, which started in East Tennessee, going through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Stone River or Murfreesboro, Snow Hill, Lebanon, Ky.; Elizabethtown, Ky.; Woodberry, Tenn. Was with Gen. Forrest on his raid and capture at Murfreesboro, Tenn., of 2,000 Yankees and their commanding officer. We were known as the “Orphan Brigade.” My company was detached at Bowling Green and placed under Gen. Buckner's command and ordered to Fort Donelson, where we met Grant with an army of about thirty-five thousand men. We had only about fifteen thousand, and repulsed them until we were completely surrounded and forced to surrender.

Afterward I joined the Tenth Kentucky Cavalry, Company F, Gen. John H. Morgan's Division, remaining with him in all of his raids and battles until I surrendered with him on his famous raid in Ohio.

Was wounded at the battle of Corinth; slight wound in the neck. Was in the battles of Shiloh, April 6 and 7; Iuka, Oct. 1; Corinth, Oct. 4 and 5; Hatchie River, Oct. 6; Holly Springs, and many others.

J. R. LYON, Rising Star, Texas.—Born June 10, 1842, near Pontotoc, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Palestine, Anderson County, Tex., as private in Company A, Twenty-Second Texas Infantry, Young's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Parks, first Captain, and Hubbard, first Colonel.

There was a move made to transfer us to Johnston's Army beyond the river, but by strong protests and appeals the move was abandoned. I went from the ranks to Bandmaster, and served in that capacity through the war, though during engagements was in the ranks with the men.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry.

W. H. LYON, Lindale, Texas—Born Aug. 20, 1844, near Vicksburg, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, in Shelby County, Tex., as private in Company A, Twenty-Eighth Regiment, Reynolds' Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Marion Gruitt, first Captain, and Reynolds, first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins Ferry and many other skirmishes.

F. P. LYONS, McGregor, Texas (Company D, Ninth Louisiana Regiment)—On June 1, 1861, we organized and left our homes and loved ones on the 13th, going to New Orleans, La. We camped near the city and were formed into a regiment composed of nine companies, the Ninth Regiment, Dick Taylor, Colonel, who drilled us four hours a day until the 15th of July; when we started for Richmond, Va., where we arrived on the 20th and went to the battlefield of Bull Run, or First Manassas. The enemy retreated on the 22nd, and we followed them to the bridge on the Potomac River, where we camped and rested a few days, and in our next engagement whipped Banks at Port Republic, capturing nearly all his army. After another rest we struck Gen. Fremont at Winchester, capturing 1,000 prisoners and routing the whole army. After the battle of Bull Run the Second Louisiana Brigade was formed, composed of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regiments and Wheat's Battalion, known as the Louisiana Tigers. We were in Stonewall Jackson's Division.

I append copies of Gen. Lee's last order at Appomattox and an address by Miss Mattie Maples delivered to the Bosier Volunteers at Cane's Landing, La., on Thursday, June 13, 1861. Also Gen. John B. Gordon's last address to the Louisiana Brigade.

Miss Maples' address:
I come today as the representative of the ladies of our chivalrous parish to present to you this beautiful banner.

You have heard the Northern decree. You have heard the command to subjugate the Southern Rebels. The tocsin of war has been sounded throughout the length and breadth of our happy land. The last link is
broken; the tension has riven, and never again can the golden bands be woven into one harmonious whole. You have buckled on your armor and stand today before me a brave and loyal set of men, prepared to defend your country from Northern invasion. There can be nothing so much regretted as this necessity; yet we women of the South encourage you to go forth and meet the enemy with unbroken front to conquer or die. They tell us we are weak; that they are strong. This is their boast; we boast our loyalty and bravery. Let not this discourage you. Remember the battle on Louisiana soil, the battle of New Orleans, when gallant Andrew Jackson sent Packenham to his rest beneath the willows and his conquered army to their British homes. That was not an equal contest; yet ours was a just cause and ours the victory. It is God who said, "The battle is not always to the strong." And, although their forces may double your own, what is a hireling's bravery to that of a Southerner who is fighting for his rights, his God and all his native land? For ages past there has been a starred and striped banner, bearing on its silken folds thirty-three stars on a field of blue, which had proudly floated over a Nation second to none on this mighty globe. That flag was the emblem of American freedom and American independence. That flag was the symbol of our nationality. We were taught from our infancy to venerate it; but it shall never come again to desecrate our soil. It shall never, never, float over a Southern people. Gone, and forever; all that endeared it to Southern hearts; we will tear it down and trample its dishonored folds into the dust beneath our feet, and in its place we will have this new born banner, which even now in its infancy is a thing of strength and beauty and terror to our foes and an object of admiration to those who are viewing it from a distance: the leaping of the stars as they leave the old and circle around our field of blue.

Capt. Randolph, into your guardianship we commit these brave volunteers, the pride of our parish, the light and joy of our homes; all this we give you for Southern service. We fear not, for he who won a name and fame on Mexico's bloody plains will not prove recreant to the trust we confide to him. We are proud, and these brave men are proud of such a leader. Into your care, gallant standard bearer, we consign this beautiful banner. In the thickest of the fight bear it aloft; unfurl its undying colors. Let the invading army read its glittering motto and know that the Bessier Volunteers have met them, resolved on victory or death. If you shall fall, let its folds enshroud you. You cannot have a winding sheet more glorious than a flag of our Southern Confederacy.

By all you hope, by all you love, be resolute and proud; Make this flag a symbol high of triumph—or a shroud.

Headquarters Evans' Division,
Appomattox Court House, April 12, 1865.

Col. Eugene Waggeneau,
Commanding Hays' and Stafford's Brigades:
The sad hour has come when we who have served so long together in the Confederate Army must separate, at least for a time, and the saddest circumstance connected with this separation is that it occurs under a heavy disaster to our cause, and to you, Colonel, and your brother officers and your brother soldiers of Hays' and Stafford's Brigades. I claim to say that you carry with you one proud conscience: that in the estimate of your commander you have done your duty. Tell the grand old State of Louisiana when you reach her shores that her sons in the Army of Northern Virginia have
made her illustrious on every battlefield from the First Manassas to the last desperate blow struck by your command at Appomattox Court House, and tell her, too, that as in the first, so in the last—the enemy fled before the valor of your charging lines. For you, gallant officers and devoted men, I shall always cherish the most pleasing memories; and when I say "Farewell" it will be with a full heart which beats an earnest prayer to Almighty God for your future happiness.

(Signed) C. A. EVANS, Brigadier General Commanding Division.

Second Army Corps,
Headquarters of the Army of Northern Virginia,
Appomattox Court House, Va., April 7, 1865.

In parting with the Louisiana Brigade of this army I cannot omit offering this tribute which is due to as heroic devotion as ever illustrated the armies of any people. Coming with glorious ardor into the support of a cause sacred in itself, and doubly consecrated today by its dead, you have carried your enthusiasm into a hundred battles, killing your comrades and countrymen with pride and your enemies with fear. Steady and unshaken, you have passed through the struggle with untarnished record. Your name is without the shadow of stain, and your conduct in the closing is as lofty as when with full rank you struck and exulted in victory. Take with you, soldiers, in your parting the unfeigned admiration of my heart.

(Signed) JOHN GORDON,
Major General Commanding, Second Army Corps.

GENERAL ORDER NO. 9.

Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia,
Appomattox Court House, April 10, 1865.

After four years of arduous service, marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude, the Army of Northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources. I need not tell the survivors of so many hard-fought battles who have remained steadfast to the last, that I have consented to this result from no distrust of them; but, fearing that their valor and devotion could accomplish nothing which would compensate for the loss which would ensue if the contest were continued, I determined to avoid the sacrifice of those whose services have endeared them to their countrymen. By the terms of the agreement, officers and men can return to their homes and remain until exchanged. You will take with you the satisfaction that proceeds from the consciousness of duty faithfully performed, and I earnestly pray that a merciful God will extend His blessing and protection.

With an unceasing admiration for your constancy and devotion and a grateful remembrance of your kind and generous consideration for myself, I bid you an affectionate farewell.

(Signed) R. E. LEE.

WILLIAM WALTER MABRY (deceased), brother of J. J. Mabry of Llano, Tex. Born in Huntsville, Tex., in 1840 and enlisted in the Confederate Army early in 1862, as private in Company B, DeBray's Regiment. Twenty-sixth Texas Cavalry. At the reorganization, when Company G was formed, commanded by Capt. R. L. Fulton, he went into this company with his younger and only brother, J. J. Mabry. After some time of service a vacancy occurred and he was elected Lieutenant. Toward the close of the war he resigned on account of some friction between the
Captain and himself and was transferred to Wood's Regiment, (Thirty-Second), but still in the same brigade.

He was in all the fighting from the first day of April till the Yellow Bayou fight, which ended the Louisiana campaign. He died in Bell County, Tex., in 1867.

At the "break-up" DeBray's and Woods' Regiments were at Houston to protect the property of the citizens as much as possible. On the 18th day of April, 1865, after shaking hands and bidding adieu to the officers and men, by accident and in the confusion of disbanding, these two brothers met and wended their way homeward to San Saba, Tex.

Hallowed memory! As these two soldiers of the Lost Cause rode up to the old home, father and mother came to meet them, praising God; sisters came joyously to join the happy company and express their greetings, and the two old family watchdogs had the times of their lives.

JOHN JEREMIAH MABRY, Llano, Texas—Born July 28, 1845, in the town of La Grange, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 2, 1862, at Lockhart, Tex., as private, in Company B, Twenty-Sixth Texas Cavalry, DeBray's Brigade, Davidson's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. L. Lane, and first Colonel, DeBray. A new company was formed from the overfull ones and was called Company G, with R. L. Fulton as Captain, and I served with this company till the close of the war. Later DeBray was promoted to Brigadier General, and his old regiment, commanded by Col. J. J. Meyers, Wood's Regiment, Thirty-Second Texas Cavalry, and Gould's Regiment formed the brigade.

I was never wounded. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La. The forced march from Texas to Louisiana broke down my horse, and he was condemned and sent back to Keechie, La.; but after Dick Taylor's great victory over Banks I rejoined my command at Grande Cove, La., while in line of battle, and afterward we had many hard skirmishes with the enemy. The greatest horror I had was of being captured, which I am glad I escaped. I held captive many prisoners, and never saw one mistreated. I was never promoted, but since the war my friends have dubbed me "Captain," "Major," and more often "Colonel," and these titles are liable to mislead people into thinking that I had held office.

The battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill were the principal battles in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and the victories in these two saved Texas from an invasion from Banks' Army, whose wagon sheets bore the inscription, "Texas or Hell." After their defeat the good citizens jeered them with the taunt, "Going to the latter place?"

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS MAEDGEN, Troy, Texas—Born Aug. 26, 1835, near Heilderseim, Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 17, 1861, at St. Andrews, Milam County, Tex., as private in Company D, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade. My first Captain was C. M. Lashner, and first Colonel, Riley.

Was changed to Tom Green's Brigade on account of Gen. Sibley's resignation. Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Val Verde, Glorietta, recapture of Galveston, recapture of Brazier City, La.; the night charge at Donaldsonville, La.; Bayou Bartholomew, La.; Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou.

Our Major, Reagan, was killed at Val Verde, N. M., and Col. Riley was killed at Camp Bezzling, La. Gen. Tom Green was killed at the charge of the gunboats at Blair's Landing, on Red River, La.

Was never changed nor wounded. Was captured at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865, and sent to Point Lookout, Md.

Was in the battles of Vicksburg, Jackson, Chickasaw Bayou, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and the Georgia campaign. Our brigade was ordered to North Carolina, where I was captured, and this was the end of the war with me. Was paroled June 6, 1865.

S. L. MAKEIG, West, Texas—Born near Krewkrene, England. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1863, at Waco, Tex., as Corporal in Company K, First Texas Heavy Artillery, Hebart’s Brigade. My first Captain was B. A. Nally, and first Colonel, Cook. Was not changed, but served till the close at Galveston. Was promoted to Fourth and later to Third Corporal.

There were no battles at Galveston after my enlistment, except some little skirmishing when a blockade runner would slip in.

JOHN RANDOLPH MALTRBY (deceased)—Born in Benton County, Ark., about the year 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, as private at Lockhart, Tex., in Lane’s Company, Twenty-Sixth Texas Cavalry. At the reorganization, went into Gen. Fulton’s Company, G, same regiment, where he served till the time of his death.

Of a jovial disposition and fearless nature and a heart as tender as a woman’s, he was always at his post of duty and was in all the fighting throughout the Louisiana campaign up to the time when Banks evacuated Alexandria, forcing his way down Red River, under the protection of his gunboats, to New Orleans.

He was taken very sick at Chaneyville, and J. J. Mabry, his life long friend and messmate in the army, and I remained with him, watching over him and caring for him as a brother for eighteen days and nights. A pallet on the floor of a negro cabin was all the comforts that could be had at this improvised hospital. By general orders the sick and wounded were removed from here in mule wagons to the old seminary building, three miles across the river from Alexandria, and it was here at 9 o’clock at night, waiting for his turn to be taken out of the wagon, all alone except for his friend, who wet his parched lips, his spirit went out into the Great Beyond. His body lies a few hundred yards north of the old building, where it awaits the general resurrection. Sacred be the memory of a brave soldier!

The above was given by his comrade, J. J. Mabry, Llano, Tex.

T. A. MANGUM, McGregor, Tex—Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Murfreesboro, Tenn., in November, 1862, while the army was at that place, on Sunday night before they began fighting.

D. T. MANRY, Moscow, Texas—Born July 3, 1836, in Clinton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 15, 1862, at Moscow, Tex., as private in Company F, Twenty-Second Texas Infantry, Waul’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John Guynes and first Colonel, R. B. Hubbard. Was promoted to Fifth Sergeant in January, 1863, and acted as commissary for the company all through the war, and for the regiment part of the time.
Was in the battles of Mansfield, La., and Jenkins Ferry, Ark. Was disbanded on the 20th day of May, 1865, at Hempstead, Tex.

JOHN L. MANRY, Trinity, Texas—Born Jan. 9, 1845, in Simpson County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Polk County, Tex., in June, 1863, as private in Company F, First Texas Regiment, Green's Brigade. My first Captain was J. M. Crawson, and my first Colonel, "Gotch" Hardeman. Was transferred to McAnally's Independent Scouts for Tom Green's Brigade in 1865. Was taken prisoner in December, 1863, near Vermillionville, La., and carried to New Orleans and kept eight months and twenty days, and was exchanged at the mouth of Red River in August, 1864. Was in the battles of Fordoebe, on the Mississippi River, and at Carrion Crow Bayou, La.

B. F. MARCHBANKS, Waxahachie, Texas—Born in De Kalb County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army near Waxahachie, Tex., in August, 1861, as private in Company E, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John C. Brown, and first Colonel, W. H. Parsons. Operated in Texas, Arkansas and Louisiana. Was never wounded, and outran the Yankees, so never was a prisoner. Was never promoted. Was in all the battles in pursuit of Gen. Banks down Red River from April 12 to Yellow Bayou, May 18, 1864. Was disbanded on May 23, 1865.

W. MARCHBANKS, Paris, Texas—Born in August, 1833, near Sparta, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10, 1861, in Bates County, Mo., as Captain in Company B, Sixteenth Missouri Cavalry, S. D. Lackman's Brigade, Shelby's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. W. Marchbanks, First Captain, and S. D. Lackman, first Colonel. Received a flesh wound in the leg near Sedalia, Mo.; also in left ankle near Warsaw, Mo., in 1863, and again in shoulder, but not serious. I was taken in March, 1862. First taken to St. Louis and then to Alton, Ill., where I remained until I was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in September, 1862. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of Sedalia, Springfield, Dry Wood and Lexington, Mo.; Camden, Ark.; Iron Mountain, Richland, Ashley's Station, Jefferson City, Boonville, Glassco, Second Lexington, Independence, Kansas City, and several others.

W. A. MARETT, Calvert, Texas—Born Oct. 23, 1835, near Anderson, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 9, 1861, at Anderson, S. C., as private in Company A, Fourth South Carolina Infantry, Jenkins' Brigade, Evans' Division, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was James H. Whitner and my first Colonel, J. E. Sloan. Was transferred to Bragg's Army. Was wounded at White Oak Swamp, Va. At Darbytown I lost the third finger on left hand. Was taken prisoner, but escaped.

JOE MARKENTELL, Saratoga, Texas—Born in Lafayette Parish, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1864, at Lake Charles, La., as private in Miles' Legion, Buckner's Brigade. I have forgotten the division and corps. My first Captain was William Lindsay. Was
never wounded. Was taken prisoner at Port Hudson and sent to New Orleans.

Was at the battles of Plain's Store, Port Hudson and a great many skirmishes. Was sent to Camp Moore, from which place was recruited and sent to Jackson, Miss., and from there to Port Gibson, then to Port Hudson. We were known as Weatherly's Battalion till we became Miles' Legion.

L. L. MARONEY, Atlanta, Texas—Born Aug. 1, 1837, near Atlanta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862., as Corporal in Company K, First Georgia Infantry, Stevenson's Division, Hood's Corps. My first Captain was John Bowen. We went to Tennessee and were put in a Tennessee regiment. Afterward were sent back to Mississippi.

Was never wounded. Was surrendered at Vicksburg, paroled and sent back to Georgia for one month, and was then sent to Dalton, Ga. Was never promoted.

Was in the battles of Baker's Creek, Chickamauga, Corinth, Chattanooga, Murfreesboro, Tunnel Hill, Dalton, Ga.; New Hope Church; Kenesaw Mountain, and a number of others.

J. C. MARSH, Moscow, Texas—Born in Rapides, La.; brought up in Polk County, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1863, at Galveston, Tex., as private in Company E, Twentieth Texas Infantry, Harrison's Brigade, Maxey's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Dr. Macardell, and first Colonel, Elmore. Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was never in a battle. Our regiment was in the battle at Galveston on Jan. 1, 1863, but I was not there.


Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh.

JOSIAH A. MARSHALL, Waxahachie, Texas—Born July 3, 1838, near Hartsville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 1, 1861, at Dardanelle, Ark., as private in Company D, McRae's Regiment, McCulloch's Brigade, Price's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Holwell, first Captain, and McRae, first Colonel.

Was transferred to the Army of Tennessee.

Was in the battles of Iuka and Corinth, Oct. 3rd, 4th and 5th, 1862. Was transferred to Port Gibson, where I remained until Gen. Grant crossed the Mississippi River. Our regiment was engaged in the first battle with Grant after he crossed the river.

Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Elk Horn, Iuka, Corinth, Tallahachie River, Port Gibson, Black River and the siege of Vicksburg. Here we were paroled, and I returned to my home in Arkansas, where I remained until exchanged. After returning to my command, was under Gen. Churchill until the close of the war.

J. B. MARSHALL, Henrietta, Texas—Born in Fayetteville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 27, 1861, at Tullahoma, Tenn., as private in Company B, First Tennessee Infantry, Bee's Brigade, Army
of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was John E. Bennett, and first Colonel, Peter Turner.

I was never changed from the Virginia Army. Gen. Bee was killed in the First Manassas battle, and then Bob Hatton was our second brigade commander. He was killed at Seven Pines. He was succeeded by Gen. Archer. In the battles of Second Manassas and Gettysburg I received flesh wounds. I was never promoted higher than regimental color bearer.


After the first year our Captain was Shont W. Daniel, a man of the most noble type, brave as a lion, who went through many hard places; he was wounded in the battle around Richmond, and when he got well he came back and took command of our company and stayed with us until the surrender. Our Colonel was Peter Turner, as brave and gallant as a man could be. He has been elected Governor twice since the war. Our First Lieutenant General was A. P. Hill, and the next was Gen. Heath.

We were put in Stonewall Jackson’s Army as soon as the Seven Days Fight around Richmond was over, and we followed him until he was killed at Chancellorsville. He had the confidence, love and respect of every man in the army, and we never lost a battle in the Eastern Army as long as he lived. I have hope of meeting him and many of my old comrades where we will have a grand reunion and part no more. God bless the dear old Confederates. I shall ever love and honor them. I joined two armies when a boy—the army of the Lord on the 27th of May, 1857, and the Confederate Army on the 27th of April, 1861. I am proud of them both, and have tried to be a good soldier in both armies.

At the second battle of Manassas, after we had whipped the Federals, Bill Anderson and M. W. Henry of our company saw a big white house about two miles across the fields from our lines. We saw lights in the house, and we supposed the folks had come home, and we thought we would go over there and get a good warm supper. When we got there we found the house full of Federal soldiers. Henry stood on one side and I on the other while Anderson went in and ordered them to surrender, which they cheerfully did. We filed them out of the house, and Anderson in the dark ordered them to follow me, as I took the lead on the way back to camp, while Henry and Anderson brought up the rear; and when we got to the command we had something over 200 of them. They thought there was quite a regiment of us.

I was captured in the last fight at Gettysburg, Pa., on the 3rd day of July, 1863, and carried to Fort Delaware. Here I stayed twenty months, and was sent to Richmond just before it fell, and was paroled.

BEN MARTIN, Waxahachie, Texas—Born Aug. 15, 1842, near Smithfield, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 12, 1861, at Westville, Ala., as Second Corporal in Company E. Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, Trimble’s Brigade, Ewell’s Division, Stonewall Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Brooks was first Captain, and James Canty, first Colonel. Was transferred to McLaw’s Brigade, Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, where we remained until the surrender of Gen. Lee.

I was in the following battles: Cross Keys, Second Manassas, Cedar Mountain, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Lookout Valley, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Deep Bottom and Fort Harrison.

In July, 1861, the Fifteenth Alabama Infantry was organized at Fort Mitchell, near Columbus, Ga., and mustered into service and sent to Vir-
ginia, where we were assigned to Stonewall Jackson's Corps in the valley of Virginia. At a small place called Cross Keys I fired my first shot at a bluecoat.

I can now see just how funny we looked. A lot of farmer boys who had never been out of sight of home before, with heavy knapsacks strapped on their backs, looking more like a lot of old-time foot peddlers than soldiers. Soon we began skirmishing and falling back, and the bullets began popping the fence rails near us. I know that we did look funny going over that rail fence with those big knapsacks on our backs. Away we went, every fellow for himself, through the wheat field, the bullets cutting the wheat all around us. The most of those knapsacks were left in that field; at least, I left mine there.

We reached the main line with the loss of one man. Our Colonel, having been in the Mexican war, had some idea of what was coming, and had us all to lie down behind an old fence. Our Colonel kept saying: "Hold your fire, boys, until you can see the whites of their eyes." So we held it until he gave the order to fire, and when we did fire we came near killing and wounding the whole force.

Then the command, "Charge bayonets," was given. Over that fence we went, giving the old rebel yell. Now it was the other fellows leading the race, and we chased them clear off the field.

This was about the beginning of Stonewall's valley campaign, all of which I went through. Was with Jackson at the second battle of Manassas. At Manassas Junction we captured a lot of commissary and sutlers' stores and some two or three hundred negro women and children, and several Yankee soldiers. We made the Yanks carry the little negroes that could not keep up with the rest. In the afternoon of the fourth day the order came, "Charge bayonets." And the farmer boys raised the old rebel yell and went at them, and they ran like turkeys. This ended the second battle of Manassas.

I was present and took part in most of the battles in which the regiment was engaged.

Did some fighting around Richmond; was in the siege of Petersburg; left there with Gen. Lee, and surrendered with him at Appomattox Court House, April 9, 1865.


Was wounded in the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 31, 1864; leg broken below left knee.

Was promoted from Fourth Corporal to Third Corporal. Was in the battles of Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Atlanta, and many small engagements.


Received a slight wound at the battle of Baker's Creek, and was wounded twice at the battle of Vicksburg. One was slight, the other serious. Was captured at Vicksburg, July 4, 1863, paroled and sent home. Was in the battles of Corinth and Vicksburg, Miss.

We suffered greatly at Vicksburg for want of food. We lived on pea
and rice bread without meat, and on the long and tiresome march of four days to Corinth we had only parched corn.

F. M. MARTIN, Oglesby, Texas—Born Aug. 1, 1843, in Pike County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Summit, Miss., as private in Company E, Third Mississippi Battalion, Cleburne's Division, W. J. Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Robert H. McNair, first Captain, and A. B. Hardcastle, first Major.

We were in the third charge of the first day's fight at Murfreesboro. A concealed battery in the cedar brake was firing on us, and a shell from this battery exploded near me and the concussion knocked me down.

I was captured in the rear of the Federal line on Peachtree Creek, with sixty others.

I was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Ringgold, Ga.

At Bowling Green, Ky., we camped until the dead, long roll of the sound of heavy artillery reached our tents from Fort Donelson, then we struck tents to hurry on through the snow to the turnpikes of Kentucky and Tennessee to get across the Cumberland River at Nashville so as to avoid being cut off from the command. We went on to Murfreesboro and thence to Corinth, Miss., to strengthen our forces. So on the 3rd day of April Gen. A. S. Johnston issued a thrilling and general order for the army to march to the attack of Gen. Grant on the Tennessee River. We had three days' rations cooked for the trip. On Friday our advance guard came in contact with some Federal Cavalry.

It was my lot to stand picket on Saturday night before the battle of Shiloh, and we have the honor of firing the first gun in the fight. The countersign of that night was, "Who comes there?" Answer: "Washington." Challenge in return was: "Who are you?" Answer: "New York. Advance friends." We held their pickets at bay until our line was in motion. Of my company Jarvis Seals was killed, Jim Carruth died soon after of his wound. Murdock Wilson, Rountree and Maj. Hardcastle were also wounded on picket.

We passed through their camps and entered a dense forest, where we halted and, forming a line, marched up a ravine to where we suddenly on a line of Yankee infantry. We captured two guns and drove the enemy toward the Tennessee River.

We moved down to our right, only to wait and listen to the crash of artillery and musketry, interrupted at intervals by the receding sound of "rebel yells," which told too plainly that our men were driving them to shelter under the banks of the Tennessee River. Between three or four o'clock the order came from Gen. Beauregard to cease firing. Buell, with 30,000 reinforcements, came in on Monday. Our battalion guarded Gen. Prentiss and his brigade on Sunday night.

Our brigade was doing outpost duty at a little place called Triune, twenty-five or thirty miles west of Murfreesboro. On Dec. 30 or 31 a division of the Federal Army marched by that turnpike and on to Murfreesboro. Our regiment (Forty-Fifth Mississippi now) engaged the advance cavalry force. In the melee I ran with the command, and, forgetting my blankets, I ran back to get them; but finding them wet and too heavy to carry, I dropped them. All of a sudden bullets came hissing around my head. I thought I would be killed anyway, so I wheeled around and deliberately fired on my pursuers. There were three cavalrymen all in a bunch, so I fired and started on my run again. I saw some cavalry to my right, and I thought I would get them to take me up behind them, but decided to go on. I overtook my command just in time to stop them from firing.
into Wharton's Texas Cavalry, so I saved our own men. We halted in a skirt of woods out of a drenching rain, when suddenly the Yankee cavalry commenced firing on us. Our company had just got some shirts from Summit. The ladies of Summit had made them out of fine Brussels carpet, which made them look like British soldiers. These shirts were scattered over the field, and as I had not gotten one in the draw I picked one up as I was running. This shows what a soldier will do. He will provide for himself, even on the wing.

We landed in Murfreesboro next evening and camped on the west side of Stone River that night. Next morning early we were marching in line toward the enemy, going through an old cornfield, when a shell from a Yankee battery was fired right over us. Pat Noble of Company K, Hinds County, Miss., of Forty-Fifth Mississippi, dropped his gun and ran, saying: "Boys, we're whipped." So Pat went like Gen. Gordon's cottontail rabbit—he couldn't fly.

I went with our command next day to develop their lines. The right of our regiment got cut off from the main line and pressed up to some old cribs, where we were subjected to an artillery fire of shot and shell, after which they sent out a detachment, whipped around and captured us, about sixty men in all. We were within two or three hundred yards of Rosecrans' headquarters, and the Yanks were terribly excited. They said we had them whipped the day before, and accused us of having gunpowder whiskey to make us fight that way. We went to Camp Douglas Prison and were exchanged at City Point, Va., in time to do service before the army had done much more than retreat from Murfreesboro. Our commander paid us a high compliment, saying that every one of us that went where we did and was captured deserved a star.

Our Colonel, Charlton, was a Mexican War veteran.

An incident of the Triune fight was the capture of two of our men, Capt. Conner and Joe McBride. They ran to a fence, but as it was wet from rain they couldn't get over it before the Yankee cavalry ran up and demanded a surrender. Joe McBride turned on the Major with his gun; the Major had his sword, and they clinched. Joe came near biting the Major's finger off. It was hard to keep the soldiers from killing Joe. They took him to Gen. Osterhaus and told him that here was the man who bit the Major's finger off, and asked what must be done with him. Gen. Osterhaus looked the prisoner over from head to foot and, turning to the guard, said: "I want you to accord him every respect due a prisoner, and I want every one of you to fight just like he did."

We surrounded several thousand Federals at Munfordville, Green River, Ky., and took them prisoners. We marched on to Perryville, Ky., and fought Buell. Our command or brigade supported Sample's Battery in a duel with a Federal battery. We then marched to the attack, and pressed on to the capture of the Federal battery.

In the battle of Missionary Ridge my command occupied the extreme right, and was never actively engaged at any one time. We covered the retreat. Osterhaus' Division of the Federals was put in pursuit of our army. They overtook us at Ringgold Gap, Ga. Our division (Cleburne's) checked them with a loss of 700 killed and wounded. I brought one Yankee prisoner off the field with me.

I was captured and sent to Camp Douglas, where I almost starved. Out of 12,000 Confederates in that prison, only 7,000 were turned out alive. I ate my rations at one meal, and went till next day before I got any more. All kinds of punishments were inflicted upon prisoners. We were turned out on the 17th of June, 1865, with scant rations and transportation home.

Was in the Georgia campaign, around Vicksburg and Jackson, also around Atlanta, in the battles of Spring Hill, Franklin and Murfreesboro, Tenn.; also in the Alabama campaign around Centerville and Selma. Surrendered at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865.

JOHN MARTIN, Lewisville, Texas—Born Sept. 8, 1840, near Tompkinsville, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1861, at Denton, Tex., as private in company G, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Churchill’s Brigade, Holmes’ Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. McKirrick, first Captain, and Darnell, first Colonel. Was changed to Granbury’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee, after the capture of Arkansas Post.

Received a slight wound at the battle of Chickamauga. Was captured in January, 1863, at Arkansas Post, and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. Again in 1864, at the battle of Atlanta, July 22, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Arkansas Post, Ringgold Gap, Ga., and in the Georgia campaign from Dalton to Atlanta.

J. E. MARTIN, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born in Holt County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Gainesville, Tex., in the spring of 1862, as private in Patton’s Company, Bourland’s Regiment, McCulloch’s Brigade, Kirby Smith’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department.

Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in no regular battles, but was in several skirmishes with the Indians in Western Texas.

L. D. MARTIN, Iredell, Texas—Born in 1827 near Aberdeen, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 10, 1862, as Sergeant in Company G, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, Waul’s Brigade, Walker’s Division. My first Captain was Weston and first Colonel, Ocheltree.

Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Jenkins Ferry.


Was with Forrest’s Cavalry, and out on scout most all the time. Served with Forrest seven months, and then the surrender came. Was in no regular engagements. Went without food for three days. Our company was with Gen. Wheeler’s Corps until the army fell back from Nashville. In the winter of 1864 we were transferred to Forrest’s command and surrendered with him at Gainesville, Ala., May 11, 1865.

Upon my return home I found the Yankees had taken all of our stock and almost everything else.
W. H. MARTIN, Lipan, Texas—Born July 9, 1837, near Charleston, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1862, at Weatherford, Tex., as private in Company A, Griffin's Battalion, Army of Trans ford, Texas, as private in Company A, Griffin's Battalion, Trans-Mississippi Department. John S. Tubbs, first Captain, and W. H. Griffin, first Colonel.

After being ordered to the coast service and arriving at Houston, we were consolidated with Col. Speight's Battalion, Company I, Twenty-First Texas Infantry.

Was in the battle of Galveston, in which the "Harriet Lane" was captured, and in an engagement about a year after that at Calcasieu Pass, La.

The attack of Galveston was made about 3 p. m. by the land forces, consisting of Griffin's and Speight's Battalions. Gen. Magruder was chief commander of the land forces.

The fight at Calcasieu Pass, La., was made just at daylight against two small boats. We captured the entire outfit, with the exception of the transports.

I am now (1909) seventy-two years of age, and find my memory not good; but I am an ex-Confederate and a dear lover of State's rights.

W. L. MARTIN, Gainesville, Texas—Born April 14, 1844, near Lebanon, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 5, 1861, as Corporal of Company H, First Tennessee Legion, Walthall's Brigade, Hindman's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Goleday, and first Colonel, Looney.

Was taken prisoner and condemned to be shot as a spy, but made my escape the night before I was to be executed.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Munfordsville, Perryville, Fort Pillow, Franklin, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, Atlanta, Knoxville, Saulville, Nashville, Shoal Creek, Rome, Resaca, and many others.

On the 6th and 7th of April, 1862, we fought the famous battle of Shiloh. Late in the afternoon of the second day I was wounded. I was carried to an old lady's house, named Robinson. They talked of amputating my foot, but I protested, and have still got it. I stayed here till in June. Gen. Forrest came along, and I fought with him till the end of the war.

In 1863 I was promoted to Sergeant Major of Forrest's escort. In Bragg's advance into Kentucky we fought almost every day for three months till we reached Perryville, Ky., when we encountered the main Federal army and had a hard fight, after which Bragg returned to Tennessee. About the Christmas holidays we reached Murfreesboro. We had gotten well in the rear of the Federal Army and cut off the supply trains, when Gen. Bragg again retreated, leaving us the "bag" to hold. We cut our way through and joined the regular army near Chickamauga, where that battle was fought. Here we raided West Tennessee and as far north as Paducah, Ky.

When Gen. Hood was put in command we crossed the Tennessee River at Florence, Ala., and moved to Franklin, Tenn. In charging the breast-works at Franklin my horse was shot, and I was shot across the top of my head. We drove them from their stronghold and pressed them to Nashville, where we met with such stubborn resistance that Hood was forced to fall back, and, as usual, we covered the retreat, fighting the Yankees off to Lane's Ferry, on the Tennessee River, where we crossed in safety.
I forgot to mention the Fort Pillow battle. We killed about 1,700, took their army stores and left them to their fate. As we went down the railroad after crossing the Tennessee River, we tore up a number of stockades and blockhouses.

Somewhere down in Georgia we turned into the Carolinas, where we had many encounters with the enemy. We made our way back south to a point in Alabama called Sulphur Trestle, and there surrendered, May 25, 1865.

JOSEPH F. MASHBRURN, Wolfe City, Texas—Born March 14, 1838, near Cumming, Forsythe County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, as private in Company E, Forty-third Georgia Regiment, Barton’s Brigade. Toin Pilgrim, first Captain, and Skid Harris, first Lieutenant. After Gen. Bragg’s raid into Kentucky I was transferred to the Tennessee Department at Vicksburg.

Received a flesh wound in the shoulder at the battle of Baker’s Creek, Miss., about twelve miles east of Vicksburg. Also received a wound in the left foot at the battle of New Pope Church, and was out of my command for three weeks. The balance of the time I was in constant service. Was captured at the fall of Vicksburg, paroled, and after a short time was exchanged, and returned to the army at Chattanooga, Tenn. Was captured a second time just before the fall of Atlanta, and was a prisoner until the close of the war at Camp Chase, Ohio, Sept. 3, 1864.

During the raid into Kentucky an emergency battalion was organized, and I was appointed Second Lieutenant until this detailed army joined the main division. Was in the battle of Baker’s Creek, Miss., hard service and much picket duty during the Siege of Vicksburg, all the hard battles from Chattanooga to Atlanta.

J. S. (JACK) MASSEY, Marshall, Texas—Born June 14, 1846, near Columbus, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1863, at Savannah, Ga., as a private in Company F, Twentieth Georgia Battalion of Cavalry, Young’s Brigade, Butler’s Division, Hampton’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was M. E. Williams, and first Colonel was John M. Millen.

Was changed from Lee’s Army to Johnston’s because the brigade was composed of Georgians and we wanted to meet Sherman on our own soil. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner.

Was detailed to spy out the enemy’s position. My brother was along on account of his bravery, and I because I had a good horse. We were under Lieut. Pike. We went into Grant’s Army camps at night, saw his strength and the character of his fortifications at different places and reported to Gen. Young.

EDWARD G. MASSIE, Taylor, Texas—Born Dec. 10, 1842, at Paris, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 20, 1861, at Harper’s Ferry as private in Company A, Seventh Virginia Cavalry, Ashby’s Brigade, Hampton’s Division, Stuart’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Turner Ashby, and first Colonel was Angus McDonald. Re-enlisted in the spring of 1862 in Company I, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry. My father was a member of this company. Thomas B. Massie was Captain, and afterward Colonel of the regiment.

Was never wounded, but had a horse shot when with Gen. Jackson at Bath, in West Virginia, and one wounded at Upperville, Va., 1863, and a horse killed in the Wilderness fight in 1864, May 5th.

Was taken prisoner on Feb. 17, 1865, and taken to Fort McHenry.
Ind.; kept there till after the surrender and paroled on the first day of May, 1865.

Was made Sergeant Major of the Twelfth after the Wilderness fight and served in that capacity till I was captured the next February.

Was in the battles of Port Republic, Winchester, Kernstown, Brandy Station, Lee’s Springs, Upperville, Va.; Jack’s Shop, Charles City, Wilderness and all the fights in which my command was engaged, except the Maryland campaign, when I was left in the valley of Virginia.

J. B. MASSIE, Throckmorton, Texas—Born Feb. 8, 1837, near Louisa Court House, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Hopkinsville, Ky., as Corporal in Company H, First Kentucky Cavalry, Hardee’s Division, Albert Sidney Johnston’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was H. C. Lovell and first Colonel, Ben Hardin Helm. Was promoted from Corporal to First Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; Chickamauga, Ga., and skirmishes without number.

B. E. MASTERS, Celeste, Texas—Born in July, 1842, in South Carolina, near Anderson Court House, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1861, at Cleveland, Ga., as private in Company C, Eighth Georgia State Troops, Walker’s Brigade, Jackson’s Division. My first Captain was J. H. Craver, and first Colonel, Chastain.

The State troops were reorganized in the spring of 1862, and from that time we were regular Confederate troops and in Smith’s Legion, which was a part of the First Georgia Partisan Rangers. In the latter part of 1863 the division was dissolved and formed into two regiments, the Sixts Georgia Cavalry and the Sixty-Fifth Georgia Infantry. I belonged to the latter.

Was taken prisoner at the battle of Missionary Ridge on Nov. 25, 1863, and was sent to Rock Island, Ill., prison, where we were glad to get a dog to eat.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge.

WILLIAM MASTERS, Terrell, Texas—Born April 5, 1843, near Weatherford, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dalton, Ga., as private in Company C, Thirty-sixth Georgia Infantry, Cummings’ Brigade, Stevens’ Division, Hood’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. F. M. DeWitt first Captain, and Jessie Glenn first Colonel.

Had a slight wound during the siege of Vicksburg, and another at Resaca, Ga., in 1864, and was shot through the thigh at Bentonville, N. C. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg on July 4, 1863, paroled and sent home.

Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; Baker’s Creek and Vicksburg, Miss.; Bentonville, N. C., and all the battles from Chattanooga, Tenn., to Atlanta, Ga. At Baker’s Creek we lost thirty-six of our company; all shot down at one volley. We were surrendered at Vicksburg on July 4, 1863. I was paroled and sent to Rocky Face, where we had a slow fight. After our ammunition gave out we rolled rocks down the hills on the Yankees and made them turn back there. Went into winter quarters at Dalton. On July 22 we had the battle of Atlanta.

The privations of the Southern soldier were great. Nothing much to eat, poorly clothed and after marching all day during bad weather we would have to clear away the snow or mud, and after cooking our little bite we would pile down some brush or some rails to keep us out of the mud, spread down our blankets and go to sleep. One blanket was all
we could afford to carry with our other luggage, gun, ammunition, etc. There were ninety-six privates in our company when we went out, and the last six months there were only three of us, and we all slept under one blanket. Of course, not all were killed. Some were wounded, some promoted, and some were disabled. It is said that Johnston killed more Yankees on his march through Georgia than he had men in his army.

JOHN A. MATHEWS, Swan, Texas.—Born Feb. 9, 1845, near the town of Elba, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at that place as private in Company A, Eighteenth Alabama Infantry, D. H. Clayton's Brigade, Stewart's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Dr. William Moxey and first Colonel. Bullock. Received a flesh wound at the battle of Chickamauga. Was never promoted. Was in the battle of Chickamauga, Shiloh, New Hope Church, Resaca and Atlanta, on July 22, 1864.

Our first fight was at Shiloh, early in the morning of April 6, 1862. About sunrise we charged the Yankee encampment. Some were cooking and some were eating breakfast, and others were not up. We passed through their camps and a short distance beyond formed a line of battle. Our Colonel, T. Holtzclaw, took our flag and rode up and down the line waving the flag and trying to make the enemy open fire on us, but they would not do it. He then order up a piece of artillery and opened fire on them. It was like stirring up a hornet's nest. They soon let us know where they were. We repulsed the enemy on all parts of the ground all day, and late in the evening we captured Gen. Prentiss and his whole brigade. Our next battle was at Chickamauga.

On Aug. 4 I was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where I arrived on the 14th of August, 1864, and on the 15th of the next May was turned loose to go home, and I got there about June 1, 1865.

WM. HENRY MATHEWS. Livingston, Texas—Born June 22, 1843, near Carrolton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 2, 1861, at Livingston, Texas, as private in Company K, Fifth Texas Volunteer Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. Ike Turner, first Captain. The company arrived at Richmond, Va., in September, 1861. Companies I and K went from Texas to Richmond together, where all Texas troops were put into their Texas Regiments. First, Fourth and Fifth. Was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, in the arm below the elbow, but fortunately the bone was not broken. Was taken prisoner on the 3rd of July, 1863 and taken to Ft. Delaware, where I remained until the 10th day of June, 1865, being twenty-three months and ten days. I was in all the principal battles, counting Eltham's Landing up to and including Gettysburg, excepting Gaines' Mill, at which time I was sick in the hospital at Richmond. I joined my Regiment the third day after the battle of Gaines' Mill and remained with them continually until captured.

A private soldier sees nothing except what is just before him and knows nothing of what is going on elsewhere. My first introduction to the Yankee bullets was at the little fight at Eltham's Landing, where our regiment was in advance of the Brigade marching along an old road in ranks, when suddenly the head of the regiment was fired into by a squad of Yankees lying in ambush. Our Quartermaster, Capt. Denny, was shot through the brain and fell dead from his horse. Some one else, I think, was wounded. I have always believed that Capt. Denny was the first man killed in Hood's Texas Brigade.
The next incident worth relating was at the battle of Seven Pines near Richmond. Very late in the afternoon on the day of the battle, our regiment (the Fifth Texas), from some means got separated from the remainder of the Brigade and while we were lost it became very dark and rainy. It was so dark that we could not see twenty yards, not knowing where we were nor where the enemy was. Our Colonel gave orders for us to lie down right where we were, although we were wet and cold, we went to sleep, at least I did.

Just as it was getting light enough to see well, we discovered a Yankee camp about two hundred yards from us, some of them were up cooking breakfast and quite a number had not gotten up. Our guns were all loaded and we raised the Rebel yell and charged them. They broke and run leaving everything they had, a few took their guns but nothing else. We captured their breakfast, cooking on the fire, and a great variety of commissaries. We captured all the bedding and knapsacks full of clothing and various other things. When we got lost from our brigade we had nothing with us but our guns, not one of us had a blanket. We were chilled through when we woke up, and when we got into the Yankee camp every man got him a blanket and wrapped up in it.

Another hard battle was Manassas and the evening before the engagement, between sundown and dark the Texas Brigade was moved forward and charged the enemy. It was dark but we drove them about one-quarter of a mile, when, getting bewildered in the darkness some of our men began firing into each other and it was quite awhile before they realized their mistake.

There was a full regiment in that part of the Yankee Army called the Pennsylvania Zouaves, about 1100 strong and considered the best and bravest troops in their army. During the night attack the Yankees found out where the Texas brigade would be the next day, so these fine Zouaves were placed to face us for the next day’s battle. Our brigade was ordered forward, we moved slowly through a piece of woods but the underbrush was so thick that we could not keep in line of battle, so we moved up to within about 75 yards of where the Zouaves were awaiting us. When everything was ready we were ordered to fix bayonets. The Yankees were near enough to hear every order our officers gave. When we got bayonets fixed, the order was given to charge, and we then raised the Rebel yell and went for them. I do not know whether the Yankees fired on us or not, but if they did they hit no one. When we reached the edge of the opening the Yanks were running for life, and it seemed that every fellow was making for the crossing on the branch. The Zouaves with their red trousers and blue jackets made a good mark. We fired one volley and charged. They all fell before they reached the branch. I learned afterwards from a Yankee prisoner, that there was only seventeen who reported for duty after the fight.

At the battle of Gettysburg on July 3, 1863, our Texas Brigade charged the heights of little Round Top and as we were advancing up the side of the mountain, it was very steep and rocky from our starting point, and the distance so great and the heat so excessive, that when we reached the enemy’s line we were all exhausted, and could go no further.

We advanced to within fifty yards of their line and fell behind large rocks. I fell behind a rock about eighteen inches high and fired one shot and began to reload lying down, and while holding up my gun for the powder to fall to the bottom was shot in the arm, but I am thankful to say, that it was not broken. Our Captain, R. W. Hubert, with seventeen others, was made prisoners at this place. Small things will decide the result of a battle. Private as I was, I could see it in this one. Our brigade as I have
been told, was ordered to fall back, but had we been supported at the right time we would have captured or disposed of their line of battle, and would have gained the day at Gettysburg.

After being captured, I, with a large number of others, was sent to Ft. Delaware where my brother was killed and where we remained for twenty-three months. The guard that killed my brother was at Ft. Delaware prison ward what we called galvanized Yanks. He first enlisted in our army and later joined the Federals. This man’s name was Smith, from Flint Hill, Mo. I feel that I can never forgive him. As to our treatment in prison they gave us only three ordinary crackers per day, with a small piece of beef or bacon about the size of an egg.

OWEN MATTHEWS, Dallas, Texas—Born Feb. 27, 1830, at John sonville, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1862, at Shirley Springs, Collin County, Tex., as private in Company I, Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, Cooper’s Division, Smith’s Corps. Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was W. R. Carpenter, and first Colonel, Lt. M. Martin.

Was promoted to the engineering department of the Trans-Mississippi Department, Maxey’s Division. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner.

Was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Poison Springs, Fort Smith, Ark., and many other skirmishes.

THOMAS MILLER MATTHEWS, M. D., Athens, Texas—Born near Cumberland Court House, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the summer of 1862, at Fort Worth, Tex., as private in Dr. Peak’s Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Dr. Peak and first Colonel was George H. Sweet.

I was first assistant surgeon, and later was commissioned surgeon of the regiment. After it was captured at Arkansas Post I was in the hospital service for a short time, and still later was surgeon of Parsons’ Twelfth Texas Cavalry, and then surgeon of the brigade. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner.

Was in the battles of Black River, Ark.; Blair’s Landing, Yellow Bayou, and in the campaign against Banks in Louisiana. Was also at what is known as Negro Hill, near Vicksburg, where a fort garrisoned by negroes was captured. They had logs painted to look like guns, as we found on storming the fort.

Our company was a part of Col. George H. Sweet’s Regiment. On the march to Little Rock there was some sickness, and I was detailed as assistant surgeon, and never returned to the ranks. From Little Rock we were sent on scout duty on White River, Ark., and at Bentonville where we captured a large amount of commissary stores. Then on Black River we had a fight with the Fifth Kansas “Jayhawkers,” in which Tom Johnson of Fort Worth was killed.

We returned to Little Rock, where the command was dismounted and our horses sent home. We were later attached to the infantry and went into Camp Nelson, at Austin, Ark. At this time Dr. E. J. Bead of Fort Worth was made surgeon of the regiment. At the close of the summer our brigade, under Gen. Churchill, was sent to Arkansas Post. I reported to the medical department at Little Rock for duty, and was put in charge of a hospital. I was serving on the medical examining board as its president when the war closed.

WILLIAM D. MATTHEWS, Trickham, Texas—Born near Lufkin, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in Hays County, Tex., April 15.
1861, as private in Company B, McCulloch’s First Texas Cavalry. My first Captain was W. A. Pitts, and first Colonel, H. E. McCulloch.

Our regiment disbanded on the 14th of April, 1862, and I joined the Twenty-First Texas Cavalry at Austin, Tex. We fought in Fort Patterson and Cape Girardeau and all the way back to the St. Francis River. Also at Forest City, Ark., and Pine Bluff.

In April, 1864, we were sent to Louisiana. There we fought from Monett’s Ferry to Yellow Bayou.

We had a cavalry fight about eight miles from Helena, Ark., in which D. C. Giddings and thirteen of his men got cut off and were captured. During the fight we captured a number of Yankee officers, including two Majors. About five weeks afterward there was a kind of mutual exchange, and in this way we got back Col. Giddings. Gen. Steele was in command of the Union forces, while Gen. Holmes commanded the Confederate troops. The Yankee gunboats lay in the river and as near the shore as possible. Their pickets were stationed on the bank, while just back lay the Federal Army, about half a mile between the gunboats and the army.

J. M. MATHEWSON, Austin, Texas—Born Dec. 26, 1836, at Blount Springs, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, Jan. 1, 1861, at Trenton, Ga., as Orderly Sergeant of Company B, Sixth Georgia Infantry, Magruders’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Hannah, and first Colonel, Smith. I was transferred to the Fourth Alabama Regiment, on account of having a brother in Company F, Capt. Leftwitch, from Huntsville, Ala. Was wounded in the left leg at Sharpsburg and in the breast at Gettysburg.

Was taken prisoner July 22d, and sent to David’s Island where I was kept until we were paroled about two months later, and was treated like a brother. After I joined the Fourth Alabama I never had time to be promoted. We never stopped to eat or sleep and what little we got of either was in the ranks going.

Was in the Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, Williamsburg, and Seven Pines. After we got back to Virginia was at the battle of Petersburg. After a few days I got a furlough and went home to Alabama, where I was under the treatment of the doctors for two years.

JAMES H. MATHIS, Dallas, Texas—Born in Jackson County, Mich., Jan. 14, 1841. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dallas, Texas, in the fall of 1861, in Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry. Was ordered to the Indian Territory in the latter part of the winter. In the early spring of 1862 I was taken sick of typhoid pneumonia at Washington, Ark., and remained there about nine weeks, rejoining my regiment at Little Rock, Ark., where the command was dismounted (horses being sent home) and served as infantry during the remainder of the war. Was in camp of instruction at Camp Nelson during the summer; was detailed in the Paymaster’s department and assisted in paying off the troops; was relieved from that position at my own request, rejoining the command at Arkansas Post, where I was surrendered on Jan. 11, 1863, and sent as prisoner of war to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., remained there about three months and was sent on exchange to City Point, Va. Was in parole camp at Petersburg, Va., about one month, ordered to Richmond and then to the Army of Tennessee, at Wartrace, under the command of Brig. Gen. Churchill and attached to Gen. Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps. Later Gen. Churchill was relieved and Brig. Gen. Deshler commanded the Brigade until he was killed.
at Chickamauga. Was in the battles of Hoover's Gap, Duck River, and Chickamauga; contracted rheumatism at Missionary Ridge, and being unable to march was sent to the hospital at Forsythe, Ga., where I remained about four weeks. This was the last time I was absent from my command until captured at Atlanta. After the battle of Chickamauga the brigade was commanded by Gen. Smith, who was disabled at Missionary Ridge, when Col. H. B. Granbury was promoted to Brigadier General, and was in command until killed at Franklin, Tenn. In the Georgia campaign I was Acting Sergeant Major of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Texas (consolidated), and participated in the battles of Rocky Face, Dug Gap, Resaca, Tunnell Hill, New Hope Church, Picketts Mill, Kennesaw, Peachtree Creek, Bald or Legetts Hill, and Atlanta where on July 22, 1864, being on the extreme right of Cleburne's Division we were spread out in an effort to hold the breastworks which we had captured, but were surrounded by overpowering numbers and were compelled to surrender; was sent to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, where I remained about eight months when I was sent on exchange to Richmond, arriving a few days before its evacuation. Here I was furloughed and came home to Dallas, Texas, and was here when the armies were disbanded, hence was never discharged from the army.

(An account of the death of Gen. McPherson.)

I was within 30 or 40 yards of him when he was killed, and propose to give a true statement, as I have never seen one in print.

As we were advancing in line of battle in the rear of the left wing of the Federal Army, July 22, 1864, the skirmish line having been broken in our front (at least we never saw any skirmishers after we started out), we ran on to their pickets who fired their guns and ran; we following as rapidly as possible. About this time, Walker's Division on our right (we being on the extreme right of Cleburne's Division) halted, notwithstanding orders were to "dress to the left." We called to Walker's men to come on but they failed to come. A short distance from there we came to a small glade, nearly in the shape of the moon about four days before it becomes new, surrounded by very thick small timber and brush. There had been a new road cut coming into the glade at the upper point, deflecting in a sort of curve and passed out at the lower point. Just as our line of battle came into this glade, Gen. McPherson, in a gallop, entered at the upper point, not more than twenty or thirty yards from our line of battle. Upon being commanded to halt he checked his horse as quickly as possible, and lifted his cap. When ordered to dismount, he wheeled his horse and attempted to make his escape. About the second jump his horse made, two guns were fired (and only two), both by men of the Eighteenth Texas (both good shots), the blaze from their guns being simultaneous, when Gen. McPherson fell from his horse, which ran into the Federal lines. No other shots were fired until after the General fell from his horse, though some four or five shots were afterwards fired at another man, said to be his Orderly (although he claimed at the time to be on the General's staff), whose horse was shot in the neck and falling with him, he was captured. Afterwards, while we were in the Federal works, I saw the ambulance passing around our right and rear, with a few men going in the direction in which the General was killed, and saw it return. Gen. Logan, next day, said that the ambulance brought out the General's body.

A. A. MATTOX, Gilmer, Texas.—Born Nov. 13, 1845, near Buchanan, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1861, at Buchanan, Ga., as private in Company K, Fortieth Georgia Infantry, Kirby Smith's Brig-
ade, Stewart's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Mur-
chison, and first Colonel was Aubrey Johnson. Was captured and paroled
at Vicksburg, Miss., and sent home, but after two weeks went back to the
regular service. Was promoted to Orderly Sergeant of Company K.
Was in the battles of Tazwell, Tenn.; Vicksburg, Miss.; Atlanta, Ga.;
Chattanooga, and in the retreat all the way to Atlanta, Ga.; New Hope
Church, Marietta, Pine Log Mountain, etc., etc.

WILLIAM MARION MATTOX, Gladewater, Texas—Born April 18,
1843, near Buchanan, Ga., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army on
Aug. 1, 1861, as private in Company A, Thirty-fifth Georgia Infantry,
Thomas' Brigade, A. P. Hill's Division, Stonewall Jackson's Corps, Army of
Northern Virginia. My first Captain was W. J. Head, and first Colonel,
E. L. Thomas. Was slightly wounded at Mechanicsville, Seven Days Fight
around Richmond, and in a skirmish on the battlefield of Malvern Hill.
Was wounded in the breast. Was promoted to Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Seven Days Around Richmond, Cedar
Run, Second Manassas, Second Capture of Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg,
Fredericksburg, Chancellorville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spotsylvania
Court House, and Hamilton’s Crossing. I was on the firing line from the
4th day of May, 1864, till the 13th day of June. I belonged to the sharp-
shooters of my regiment and was in a command of them at the time I was
wounded.

PRESTON B. MAXEY, Corrigan, Texas—Born June 6, 1830, in Coving-
ton County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Crocket, Houston
County, Texas, in March, 1862, as private in Company A, Gould's Battal-
ion, Randall's Brigade, McCulloch's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi
Department. My first Captain was Joe Tullos and first Major was Gould
Was in the battles of Pleasant Hill and Jenkins' Ferry.

One of the most trying moments of my army life was at the battle of
Jenkins' Ferry. We had been on forced march two days trying to over-
take the enemy and stopped to camp. We were ordered into battle at 11
o'clock A. M., and by 12 o'clock noon, we had licked the Federals in good
shape.

At the battle of Pleasant Hill my Captain, Tullos, was shot down by
my side. I asked him if I could do anything for him and he said, “No, they
have killed me. Go on and do all the good you can.”

ALEXANDER L. MAXWELL, Hico, Texas—Born Sept. 29, 1846, near
Cavalry, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March 4, 1864, at Bain-
bridge, Ga., as Second Corporal in Company I, Third Georgia Reserves,
Gartrell's Brigade, State Troops. First Captain was Thomas H. Hotch-
kiss, and first Colonel was Tom Moore.

Was a guard at Confederate prison at Andersonville, Ga., for eight
months. After Sherman left Atlanta I served until the 4th of December,
1864, in South Carolina. I lost one eye on the 6th of December, 1864, on the
coast of South Carolina. Gen. Gartrell was wounded at the same time.

Was at the battles of Honey Hill and Coosawhatchie, on the coast of
South Carolina.

J. B. MAYFIELD, Hico, Texas—Born near Pickensville, S. C. Enlisted
in the Confederate Army on June 10, 1861, at Union City, Tenn., as Sec-
ond Sergeant of Company I, Twelfth Mississippi Infantry, Griffith's Brig-
ade, Anderson's Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Cason, and first Colonel was Taylor. Was taken prisoner at the first battle of the Wilderness and was in prison at Washington City during the battle of Chancellorsville.

Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Second Battle of Mannassas, Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, where I was wounded and my brother, Paris, was killed.

At Chancellorsville I heard Stonewall Jackson say: "Before yonder sun shall hide himself beneath the Western horizon, you'll hear Jackson's cannon in the rear of the enemy," and sure enough before sunset we heard the roar of Gen. Jackson's guns. He routed the enemy and captured their provisions. Everything was quiet till about 10 o'clock that night when he was out establishing his line of battle. He gave orders to shoot anyone coming from towards the enemy. When he was returning from a different direction to what they expected, they took him for the enemy and fired and he fell. One of the staff rode forward and called out to the men to stop firing that they had killed Gen. Jackson. He was placed on a litter and carried to Gen. Lee's headquarters.

The next day we attacked Gen. Hooker and routed him. I was captured and carried to Washington City, and was exchanged at Petersburg and sent to Richmond. We were sent under Gen. Johnston to Yorktown and went from there to Williamsburg where we had a considerable fight. We then moved up the Peninsula and crossed the Chickahominny River.

The Federal army attacked us at Seven Pines where a desperate fight took place. We entered the fight with 125 men and had thirty-seven killed and sixty wounded.

In a few days the Seven Days' Battle Below Richmond began. Here we routed McClellan's army and came near capturing him.

A. A. MAYHEW, Levita, Texas—Born near Waling Springs, Lawrence County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Pontotoc, Miss., as private in Company F, Forty-first Mississippi Infantry, Chalmers' Brigade, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Nelson and first Colonel was Tucker. Was wounded at Murfreesboro on the last day of 1862.

In front of Atlanta, Ga., together with about 1500 more I was made prisoner and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and stayed there until the 2d div of March, 1865, when we were paroled and I got home the 2d day of April, 1865.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and the campaign through Georgia, with Bragg in Kentucky.

ELISHA MAYO, Gatesville, Texas—Born May 22, 1838, in Stewart County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Dadeville, Ala., in June, 1861, as private in Company F, First Alabama Infantry, Gladden's Brigade, Bragg's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. D. Meadows and first Colonel, Henry D. Clayton.

In February, 1862, our regiment was sent to Island No. 10, on Mississippi River where I was discharged as my twelve months' enlistment was out. I went home and enlisted in Company F, Forty-seventh Alabama Infantry and in June, 1862, went to the Army of Northern Virginia, where I was in McLaw's Brigade, Hood's Division and Longstreet's Corps. Was never wounded and was never in hospital. Went home on furlough in January, 1865, and was there when Lee surrendered.
Was never taken prisoner. Was elected Second Lieutenant in 1862 and promoted to First Lieutenant in the fall of 1864.

My first battle was at Cedar Run on the 10th of August, 1862, and was with the command till January, 1865.

A. F. McALLISTER, Marshall, Texas.—Born in Talladega, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1861, at Marshall, Texas, as Corporal in Company A, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Army of Tennessee. Promoted to Ordnance Department. Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Wilson Creek, Pea Ridge, Murfreesboro, Shiloh and Iuka, Miss., and numerous other small battles and skirmishes.

WILLIAM JAMES McALLISTER, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Aug. 8, 1846, at Chehaw, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 3, 1861, at Troy, Ala., as private in Company I (Quitman Guards), Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, Toombs' Brigade, Ewell's, Early's and Hood's Divisions, Jackson's and Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Benj. Gardner was first Captain, and James Cantry was first Colonel. Was sent to the Tennessee army to reinforce Gen. Bragg in the battles of Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain and skirmished in the neighborhood of Chattanooga, surrounded the Federals at Knoxville and arrived in Virginia in time for the battle of the Wilderness. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was promoted to Corporal but was not present when the order was read. Was out on guard duty for a forage train and did a little foraging for myself. Was in the battles of Cold Harbor, Harper's Ferry, Antietam, Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, and a great number of skirmishes around Richmond and Petersburg. I was sick and excused from duty on the march to the Second Battle of Manassas but was wagon guard and somebody's hog tried to bite one of our men and we killed it and I never ate so much pork before or since. Was not sick any more during the war. Rejoined my regiment at Leesburg and went on the trip through Maryland. At Gettysburg was on extreme right and was outflanked and was compelled to run for a short distance. I have a brother, L. C. McAllister, in the Printers' Home in Colorado Springs, Col., who was in the first battle of Manassas. He belonged to the Fourth Alabama Regiment.

W. R. McBEE, Austin, Texas—Born Sept. 29, 1842, near Belmont, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Sept. 7, 1861, in Washington, Texas, as private in Company I, Fifth Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade. Hood afterwards commanded the Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was I. B. Robertson, and first Colonel was J. J. Archer.

We were sent to the Virginia Army and after the battle of Gettysburg returned to Virginia in 1864.

Was wounded in the head June 1, 1864, at Raccoon Ford and severely wounded at Manassas and knocked down at Chickamauga. Was captured March 7th, at Appomattox Court House. I went to the army from sense of duty, not that I wanted military honors but am just as much of a Confederate now as I was then.

I was in all the battles in which the brigade was engaged except when I was wounded. Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Raccoon Ford and Manassas.
A. J. McBRAYER, Mt. Vernon, Tex.—Born Nov. 11, 1836, at Gadsden, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Duck Springs, Ala., as private in Company I, Tenth Alabama Infantry, Willcox’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division. My first Captain was A. A. Hughes, and first Colonel was John H. Forney. Was wounded at Williamsburg on the 5th of May, 1862, was taken prisoner and sent to Fortress Monroe and from there to Fort Delaware. Was in the battles of Dranesville, Williamsburg, Gettysburg and Culpepper Court House.

T. J. McBRIDE, Indian Creek, Texas—Born April 1, 1845, near Chesterfield Court House, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Cherow, S. C., as Gunner in Coit’s Battery. My first Captain was J. C. Coit. Belonging to the artillery, I was changed from one part of the army to another, so was in the Northern Virginia Army, but in several branches of it. Was also in North Carolina. Was Brevetted Sergeant in 1862. Was in the battles of Seven Days’ Fight Amound Richmond, with Gen. Rodger A. Pryor on Black Water River, Va.; with Hoke Smith at Newman, N. C. Surrendered after the Bentonville battle, at Salisbury, N. C.

McCAMY W. MCBRIDE, Farmersville, Texas—Born near Ashville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Sweetwater, Tenn., in Capt. J. A. Rowan’s Company A, Ashley’s Regiment. At the end of the first year’s service Capt. Rowan raised a regiment of Infantry and I joined Company D, and was elected Second Lieutenant. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner until the surrender of Vicksburg under Gen. J. C. Pemberton on July 4, 1863, and was never exchanged. My first battle was at Chickasaw Bayou, two miles above Vicksburg. The next and worst of all was the Siege of Vicksburg. We were surrounded on the 15th of May and surrendered on July 4, 1863.

R. J. McCAIN, Keller, Texas—Born near Talladega, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Starville, as Corporal in Company F, Bates’ Regiment, W. S. Henderson, first Captain and Bates, first Colonel. Was changed from Company C, to Company F, but remained in the same Regiment. Was in the ranks when Gen. Lee surrendered. Was in the battles of Velasco, Galveston and many others. Surrendered at Velasco. I was true to the cause and glad to know we were right.

W. L. McCANDLASS, Farmersville, Tex.—Born 1838, near Milton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Nashville, Tenn., as private in Company A, Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Maney’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Johnston’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was L. T. Hardey and first Colonel, W. M. Churchill. Was discharged under the Conscript act and afterwards joined Forrest’s Cavalry. Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner in December, 1862, and sent to Rock Island, Ill., where I stayed eighteen months and ate dog. Was promoted to Fourth Sergeant. Was in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Tullahoma, Tenn.; Tazwell, East Tenn., near Cumberland Gap, and a great many small engagements such as one would expect to have been in if he kept up with Gen. Forrest.

J. A. McCARTY, Roys City, Texas—Born Oct. 8, 1833, in South Carolina; raised in Lee County, Mississippi. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 22, 1862, at Tupelo, Miss., as private in Company C, Second Missis-
sippi Infantry, Davis' Brigade, Heath's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Scale, first Captain, and Faulkner, first Colonel. Received a wound at the battle of Seven Pines, near Richmond. Was taken prisoner April 12, 1863, and sent to Point Lookout, Md., and released the 28th day of June, arriving at home on the 12th day of July. Was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg and Petersburg.

D. A. McCASKILL, Malvern, Texas—Born Sept. 17, 1843, near Troy, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Brundidge, as private in Company E, First Alabama Infantry, Quarles' Brigade, Walthall's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. A. H. Owens, first Captain, and Stidman, first Colonel.

The First Alabama Regiment was stationed at Pensacola, Fla., in 1861, and in January, 1862, we were ordered to Island No. 10, on the Mississippi River. Here I was captured and sent to Chicago in April, where I remained (in prison) until September of the same year. I was sent back to Vicksburg, Miss., and exchanged, and from here went to Port Hudson, La., and fought Gen. Banks' army until July 8, 1863. We ate mule meat at Port Hudson, surrendered on the above mentioned date, and after being paroled went to our homes. Remained at home for two months and returned to Gen. Johnston's army at Dalton, Ga., and was in all the battles from there to Atlanta, Ga. At Atlanta, Ga., both armies rested for ten days. It was a good time for us boys. Gen. Hood was in command.

Was in the battles of Island No. 10, Port Hudson, Dalton, Lookout Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., in 1864. From here we returned to North Carolina and finished up at or near Salisbury in 1865. Do not know, but think that I shot as many guns as any of the boys.

S. T. McCASKILL, Rising Star, Texas—Born April 14, 1845, near Eucheeann, Fla. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1862., at that place, as private in Company H, Sixth Florida Infantry, Finley's Brigade, Bates' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. McLean, first Captain, and Finley, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Bentonville, N. C., slight wound in the breast. Was promoted from private to Corporal, then to First Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Danville, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain and in all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and the last at Bentonville, N. C.

Our company had 125 when we enlisted, and when the end came there were only six of us who surrendered, and I was one of that number. I had a brother who lost his right leg at the battle of Chickamauga, a cannon ball cutting it off five inches from the hip joint. My father went after him at Atlanta, Ga., and carried him home. He recovered, but was never able to get an artificial leg on account of the condition in which the surgeons left his wound.

Was first wounded at the battle of New Hope Church, Ga., 27th of May, 1864, flesh wound in the left shoulder. Received the second wound at Jonesboro, Ga., 3rd of August, 1864, wound in left knee joint, causing amputation. Was captured at the surrender of Arkansas Post Jan. 11, 1863, and was sent to Camp Butler, Ill., where I remained until exchanged on the 21st of April, 1863, at City Point, Va.

Was promoted to Second Lieutenant July 28, 1864. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Jan. 10 and 11, 1863; Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge. Ringgold Gap, Resaca, New Hope Church and Jonesboro.

HACKLEY T. McCAY, Ennis, Texas—Born June 22, 1833, in Pikeville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Tusculumia, Ala., Oct. 10, 1861, as private in Company H, Twenty-Sixth Alabama Infantry, Roddy’s Brigade, D. H. Hill’s Division, Jackson’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was John S. White, and first Colonel, Smith.

Was put on detach service in a shoe shop and was transferred to Columbus, Miss. Was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines in the left side, and in the right hand at Lost Mountain. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted.

I was in the siege of Yorktown, in the battle of Leesburg, Seven Pines and in two battles in one day (Gaines’ Mill and Cold Harbor), and at Lost Mountain, and was then transferred to Columbus, Miss.

DAVID FRANKLIN McCLARAN, Marshall, Texas.—Born Sept. 1, 1843, in Fayette County, Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Marshall, Tex., as private in Company H, Seventh Texas Regiment, Gregg’s (later Granbury’s) Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Forrest, first Captain, and Granbury, first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Raymond, Miss., New Hope Church, Franklin, Tenn., and skirmishes around Nashville and Chattanooga, Tenn.

J. H. McCLIMONS, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born Sept. 23, 1843, near Greers, Greenville County, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Aug. 31, 1861, at Spartanburg, S. C., as private in Company B, Thirteenth South Carolina Infantry, first, Gregg’s and later McGowan’s Brigade, A. P. Hill’s Division, Jackson’s Corps, and later Hill’s, Army of Northern Virginia, under Gen. Lee. My first Captain was B. T. Brockman, and first Colonel was D. E. Edwards.

At the battle of the Wilderness I was shot in the left arm above the elbow the same ball entering the left side and coming out near the backbone.

Was appointed as Third Sergeant in 1863, and to Second Sergeant in 1864, and to Orderly Sergeant in 1865.

Was in the battle of Seven Days Around Richmond, Sharpsburg, First and Second battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Briscow Station, Reams’ Station, besides almost constant engagements from Sept. 1, 1864 to April 9, 1865, on the lines around Richmond and Petersburg, and the retreat from there to Appomattox, where we surrendered on April 9, 1865.

C. D. McCLURE, High, Texas—Born Nov. 28, 1845, near Spartanburg, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 11, 1861, at Orange Court House, Va., as private in Company F, Thirteenth South Carolina Regiment,
H. M. ROLLINS, Farmersville, Texas
McGowan's Brigade, Wilcox's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Wm. Compton, and first Colonel was Hunt. Wounded in the battle of Petersburg on March, 1865, by a minie ball which cut all the bones of my toes on right foot.

Was taken prisoner at hospital on 3rd day of April, 1865, at the fall of Richmond, and sent to Point Lookout, Md. Was released June 16, 1865.

Was in no regular battles as I took pneumonia next day after enlistment, brought on by exposure while on the way from Spartenburg, S. C., and was in the hospital three months and four days, an abscess forming in my right side. Was given a furlough home for three months which was extended thirty days. With abscess still running, I went back to the army in October but did not go on duty for two months.

I was on a forced march from Petersburg to Bellfield, a distance of sixty miles which was made in a day and night. Just before daylight, April 3, 1865, two arsenals and three gunboats were blown up at Richmond and with all the bones broken in my right foot I walked half across the ward of the hospital before I fell.

JOSEPH C. McCONNELL, Lufkin, Texas—Born Sept. 17, 1841, near Charleston, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Charleston, Tenn., as private in Company A. Twenty-ninth Tennessee Infantry, Vaughn's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was McClelland, and first Colonel, Powel. Received a flesh wound in the thigh at Kennesaw Mountain, also had my arm broken between the elbow and wrist at the battle of Peachtree Creek, near Atlanta, Ga.

Was promoted to Second Lieutenant in 1863, and First Lieutenant in 1864. I volunteered in the first company that left Bradley County, Tenn., for the Confederate Army. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Shiloh, and in other small engagements around Corinth, which we called skirmishes. Something like the battle of Santiago, De Cuba. Was with Bragg's raid into Kentucky. Was in Perryville, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek and Atlanta, Ga. Was with Gen. Hood in his raid in Tennessee and was at the battle of Franklin and two days battle around Nashville. Surrendered with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in North Carolina as First Lieutenant of the company I went out with.

W. H. McCOOK, Carthage, Texas—Born near Gordon, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Dec. 20, 1862, at Tullahoma, Tenn., as private in Company D, Fifth Georgia Regiment, Taylor's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. H. K. Boynton, first Captain, and Wm. Barchlieu, first Colonel. We were sent to Vicksburg on the account of Grant's attack. Was captured at Vicksburg with the army and paroled.

Was in the battles of Bakers' Creek, where we lost 400 men. Here we were transferred to Johnston's army under Murphy of Georgia; then went with Gen. Hood into Tennessee; then back through Georgia to High Point, N. C., where the army surrendered.

JOHN L. MCCORD, Brekenridge, Texas—Born Nov. 2, 1846, near Cleveland, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July, 1861, at Batesville, Ark., as private in Company E, Eighth Arkansas Regiment, Hardee's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. Morgan, first Captain, and Patterson, first Colonel. Was discharged at Bowling Green in spring of 1862, after having been in the hospital for three months at Nashville, Tenn., from the effects
of measles. Two months of this time my physicians and attendants though my case a hopeless one.

After this went into the army on the west side of the Mississippi. Was captured at the battle of Little Rock, Ark., in the fall of 1864, and paroled later on in the winter. As I was cut off from my company I went into Chasteen's Company at Smithville, Ark., in the fall of 1864.

At old Jackson, Mo., while in camps one night, just after the battle of Cape Girardeau, the enemy came upon us and we were routed. My First and Second Lieutenants being asleep on the ground, I faced the enemy and rescued them from danger. Was in the battles of Cape Girardeau, Mo., 1863; Helena, Ark., July 4, 1863; went into the town after having driven the enemy out of the ditches back into their gunboats. Next I was with Gen. Price on his last raid into Missouri when we suffered much from cold and hunger.

Was without bread for almost fifteen days in 1864.

Had a brother in the Eighth Arkansas East of the river the entire four years. He was with Gen. Forrest at the close of the war and was in a number of hard fought battles.

I enlisted in the army of the Lord as a Missionary Baptist in 1870, and as a preacher in 1877, and am still in the fight at the age of 63 years, and would be so glad to recommend to all my old comrades to surrender to this same Captain, if they have not yet done so. Live for Him and meet me in heaven.

C. C. McCorkel, Van Alstyne, Texas.—Born Dec. 16, 1842, near Mosby, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 2, 1861, at Rock House Prairie, Mo., as private in Company D, Boyd's Regiment, Stewart's Division, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. D. A. Stout first Captain, Boyd first Colonel. In January, 1862, joined Colonel Elijah Gates' Regiment, First Missouri Cavalry, Company E, at Springfield, Mo. Was in the battles at Blue Hill and Lexington. Was wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge in left knee, March 7, 1862, and was sent to North Missouri with Captain D. A. Stout, recruiting, in April, 1862, and was captured on May 19th of the same year; remained in St. Louis until April 9, 1863, and was then sent to Alton, Ill., under sentence of death. Made my escape under disguise, June 21, 1863; arrived at the Missouri camp at Demopolis, Ala., Aug. 20, 1863, and went into my company. Was under Generals Johnston and Hood from that time up to October, 1864, when I was wounded, having my left arm broken above the elbow; was nine days in getting to hospital at Marion, Ala. Returned to my command in March, 1865.

Was sent with the company to Blakeley, where we fought Canby's army for nine days and was finally defeated and captured April 9, 1865, and sent to Ship Island, where we were guarded by negroes. Exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., May 4, 1865; was included in Dick Taylor's surrender to Canby. From there went to St. Louis, Mo., remaining there until September. Arrived home in Clay County, Mo., Sept. 6, 1865.

Q. D. McCormack, Goldthwaite, Texas.—Born in Binton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 10, 1861, at Greenville, as private in Company C, Watter's Regiment, Mahone's Brigade, Randall's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. T. H. Watter first Colonel. We first enlisted for one year and were discharged on Nov. 6, 1861. Re-enlisted in May, 1862, in Capt. Moore's company. I was wounded at the Siege of Petersburg, Aug. 6th, at the blowing up of the mine; lost my fore finger. I was in the battle of Chickamauga, but came out all right. We went into
this battle with eighty-seven men and came out with thirty-three. I was also in the battle of Sharpsburg, where many men were killed on both sides. One of my comrades had the misfortune to lose both arms and both legs in this battle. I was in the battles of Knoxville, Sharpsburg, New Hope Church, Siege of Petersburg and a number of smaller battles.

W. McCORMICK, Denton, Texas.—Born April 5, 1841, near Ceredo, W. Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, October, 1861, at Denton, Tex., as private in Company A, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, Churchill's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. S. F. Wayne first Captain and M. T. Johnson first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro, shot in right ankle. Was captured Jan. 1, 1863, and sent to Louisville, Ky. Was in the battles of Farmington, Miss.; Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Alltoona, Ga., and Spanish Fort, near Mobile, Ala.

JAMES MADISON McCRARY, Comanche, Texas.—Born June 8, 1843, near Moulton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1863, in Sevier County, Ark., as private in Company C, Tenth Arkansas Cavalry, Cabell's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. C. K. Holman first Captain and Trader first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Prairie D'Ane, Poison Springs, and Mark's Hill.

JOEL McCRARY, Richmond, Texas.—Born Feb. 26, 1839, near Madisonville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 22, 1862, at Kingston, as private in Company A, Hume's Brigade, Davidson's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. L. Blocknell first Captain and W. J. McKinzie first Colonel. In 1862 our regiment did detach service in East Tennessee and North Kentucky. Received a slight wound at the battle of Dalton, Ga. I participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, campaign from Dalton to Atlanta under Joseph E. Johnston; afterwards under Hood. Followed Sherman on his famous march through Georgia; was under Gen. Wheeler at this time, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., April 15, 1865. My parole bears the date of April 26, 1865, in consequence of the assassination of Lincoln, which delayed the proceedings. Was in all of the larger engagements in Georgia; also the battle of Perryville, Ky., besides hundreds of small engagements.

R. R. McDADE, Hempstead, Texas.—Born near Brenham, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1864, at Hempstead, Texas, as private in Company C, Waller's Battalion of Cavalry, Green's Brigade, Wharton's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. W. A. McDade first Captain and Waller first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured, nor promoted. Was in the battles of Yellow Bayou, La., and several skirmishes.

I was born in 1847, and consequently was young when the war started. Enlisted in the cavalry service and did considerable scouting. Only one battle was fought on this side of the Mississippi River after reaching my command.

ELIJAH Mc丹IEL, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born Feb. 26, 1835, in North Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862 at Covington, Tenn., as private in Company I, Seventh Tennessee, Rucker's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Dr. L. Hill and first Colonel was Jackson. After being taken from Gen. Villepique we were
put under Gens. Van Dorn and Price and was next under Gen. Forrest, with whom I remained till the end of the war. I was at the siege of Fort Pillow and was also at the taking of Fort Pillow under Gen. Forrest. We then fell back to near Holly Springs, where we remained for some time. Gen. Villepique went up near Bolivar to intercept the enemy who were in ambush waiting for us. We then fell back and made a flank movement and there we moved them down. The Yankee General was named Hogg, and it was said that the "Pig" killed the "Hogg." The second day after the Bolivar fight we went over on what was known as Britton's Lane. Here when we captured the wagon train, I was sent out on the skirmish line and rode on an elevated place and saw three men coming at me, all armed; a Captain and two privates. I asked them to surrender, but they kept coming and I tiptoed in my stirrups and said, "Forward." They could not see what was back of me, so I captured all three of them and marched them back to where we had a lot of prisoners, and when we were to move it was found that our orderly, who had been sent in a different direction, had not come in. I was sent with several others to see if we could find him. We had not gone far when we saw a bunch of Yankees, and went for them, surrounding them, and found they had our man and had shot him after he had surrendered. He pointed out the officer who had shot him.

We next met Gen. U. S. Grant near Holly Springs, and disputed the ground all the way from there to Grenada. We did not unsaddle our horses for ten days or two weeks. Gen. Villepique's infantry checked them at Coffeeville and let us go back to the rear. We were halted four deep on Dec. 23, 1862, and ordered to dismount and not to speak above a whisper. It was a bitter cold night and I tied my horse to myself and rolled up in two blankets, and slept under his feet. Just as you could see daylight the orderly came round and woke us up, and told us we were within five miles of Holly Springs, and we were ordered to mount and close up eight deep. We took the pickets without firing a gun, and captured all Grant's army except the cavalry. We surrounded the whole encampment before many of them were out of their tents. We stayed there all day, and feasted on Yankee grub. We fought the Yankees next day at Davis' Mill, where they were fortified behind bales of cotton. We had two bridges between us and the enemy and we crossed one, but could not cross the other. We held them there about two hours while the others were getting a place to cross lower down. I had a brother-in-law wounded there, and was detailed to carry him off.

The next fight was at Corinth and of all the eager men to fight that I ever saw it was Gen. Price's men. The whole infantry was lined up on the road and Gens. Van Dorn and Price led the cavalry through, and our cavalry made the first charge right in front of the breastworks or rifle pits. My company was so cut up that for every fifteen square feet you could find ten dead men, Yankees and our men together. I carried off wounded men till I could not stand up. Our men never wavered and when nightfall came we had most all the breastworks. Gen. Price, second in command, wanted to go forward and clean them up that night, but Gen. Van Dorn objected to the night attack and we lost all we had gained. The next day they got in front and rear of us, but we got out with our prisoners.

The next real fight was at Price's Cross Roads. Here is where Gen. Forrest fought Gen. Sturgis. We fought four to one. Gen. Forrest put every man in battle himself. Where we dismounted we could see two rows of infantry on the hill as thick as they could stand. We dismounted and went at them and nine of our men were killed or wounded the first fire.
We were ordered to fall back a little and Gen. Forrest came along the line and said: "Give it to them, boys." We were lying as close to the ground as we could get when Moten's battery came up and got the range of their battery of twenty-four pieces and soon silenced it. He never missed a shot. Forrest was closing in on their left flank and we were ordered to charge. They got up and limbered, not firing a shot. We followed them two days and nights and had a fight every now and then. We lost lots of good men on the way. I was on a scout with one man and we got hemmed in. We met two men, advance guards, and I said to the man, Joe Collier, "They have got us and there is only one way to get out and that is to charge them," and he said, "All right." We raised the war whoop and commenced firing and they took to their heels and ran into a whole company and put them on the run, and when we got them to running we ran, too, but in a different direction.

E. M. McDONALD, Leonard, Texas—Born Sept. 20, 1840, near Birmingham, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Elyton, as private in Company C, Twentieth Alabama Infantry, Pettus' Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. M. T. Porter, first Captain, and I. W. Garratt, first Colonel. Sent from Eastern Tennessee December, 1862, to reinforce the Garrison at Vicksburg, Miss., where we remained until July, 1863. Received a slight wound at the battle of Vicksburg.

Was promoted to Second Lieutenant in 1864. Was in the battles of Bakers Creek, Port Gibson, Siege of Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Jonesboro, Columbia and Nashville, Tenn.

E. W. Pettus was our Lieutenant Colonel when the Regiment was organized, who was promoted to Brigadier General for gallantry at Vicksburg in retaking a fort with a company of Texans. From then until the end he commanded the brigade consisting of the Twentieth, Twenty-third, Thirtieth and Thirty-first, also the Forty-sixth Alabama Regiments.

I was present at almost every roll call, not in the hospital a day except to nurse a sick comrade. Was in all the battles above named and in many skirmishes and picket fights, and did some scouting duty as well.

J. H. McDONALD, Commerce, Texas—Born in North Alabama, and raised in Lee County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, in Guntown, Miss., as private in Company E, Second Mississippi Infantry, Whiting's Brigade, Heath's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Booth, and first Colonel, Faulkner.

On the 27th day of June, during the Seven Days' Battle Before Richmond, I was wounded in the arm, a flesh wound, and was in the hospital three weeks. Otherwise had good health.

Was taken prisoner the 1st day of July, 1863, at Gettysburg and carried to Fort Delaware. I stayed there twenty-three months and eleven days. Twenty-two of our company were carried there and four died. We did not get half rations and only one blanket to the man. I came near freezing but I kept well with the exception of smallpox. There were about a thousand cases of smallpox there at one time.

I was in the battles of Sharpsburg and Gettysburg besides lots of small fights. I was in prison the most of the war but I would have preferred to have been with the company, but you see they preferred to half feed us rather than to fight us.
WESLEY McDONALD, Atlanta, Texas—Born Jan. 31, 1832, near Montevalo, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Louisville, Ark., as Second Sergeant in Company A, Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment, Rust's Brigade. James Johnson, first Captain, and Smead, first Colonel. We were at the bombardment of Ft. Pillow and then sent to Gen. Beauregard's army at Corinth, Miss. Was wounded at the battle of Corinth Oct. 3, 1862, severe wound in right hip, and lay in the hospital at Iuka, Miss., for quite a while. Have never been very stout in that hip since.

Was in the battles of Corinth, Miss., and Bogles Creek, thirty miles north of Selma, Ala.

After recovering from my wound so I could walk a little and being in the hands of the enemy, I was sent with a good many other prisoners from Iuka, Miss., to Columbus, Ky., where we were placed on a steamboat. These boats were taken up the river to Cairo, Ill., where they were repaired and then started to Vicksburg to exchange us. When we got to Vicksburg or within a few miles of it, the authorities would not permit the flag of truce to enter, so they carried us back to Alton, Ill., and put us in the old penitentiary where I remained for three months in the dead of winter. No use to tell how much I suffered there. I will return to the boat. There was, I suppose, about one thousand prisoners on board, and we lay on the large piles of coal on the deck or anywhere we could crouch down trying to keep from freezing. One young man, a messmate of mine about twenty years old, by the name of William Barlow, while we were anchored near Vicksburg, gave a cough and fell dead right by my side.

On the way up the river I saw several prisoners jump off the boat to swim ashore. I saw one crawl up the bank after a dozen shots had been fired at him by the guards. Another succeeded in reaching the shore but as we passed on, we saw that he was on an Island. This was in November and the weather very cold. I was kept in this prison for three months to a day and then exchanged at City Point, Va. I had several bad spells of sickness during the war, and am very thankful that the Lord has spared my life to write this little sketch.

W. D. McDONALD, Madisonville, Texas—Born in September, 1840, in Lowndes County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1861, at Huntsville, Texas, as private in Company I, Bates' Regiment, attached to Gen. Tom Greene's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. First Captain, L. C. Rountree and first Colonel, James Bates.

Was sent to Louisiana when Banks made his raid up Red River. Was never wounded. Dr. W. F. Spevy, a gallant soldier, was killed at Fordoche, and was buried on west bank of Atchafalaya River. I was elected to succeed him as Second Lieutenant.

Was in the battles of Fordeche, Morganza and Brascher City on New Orleans and Houston Railroad. These battles occurred a short time before the fall of Vicksburg. Was in skirmishes too numerous to mention.

Z. McDONALD, Jonesboro, Texas—Born March 17, 1841, in Coffee County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Bienville Parish, La., as private and belonged to Company E, Twenty-seventh Louisiana Volunteers. My General was Stephen D. Lee, Col. Marks of Shreveport, and Smith's Division; Capt. R. W. Campbell. Was changed after the Siege of Vicksburg to the Trans-Mississippi Department and attached to Hay's Brigade and Buckner's Division. Was twice slightly wounded by spent balls at the Siege of Vicksburg, where I was put on parole until exchanged.
The Siege of Vicksburg, which lasted forty-eight days and nights, was the turning point of the war, as it cut the Confederacy in two. Col. Marks was struck on the head by a piece of shell at Vicksburg and went home and died in about a month. The line of battle we had to defend was about nine miles long. The Federals began to invest us the 6th of May, 1863, under Gen. Grant. In about twenty-four hours the ball opened. The Federals for two weeks had a hard time driving us back, and had thought they would take us by assault, but when they tried they made a signal failure.

While the two armies were skirmishing we were laying around waiting for the battle to come on. I was lying with my head on a comrade's leg for a pillow, when the Federal skirmishers spied us and trained a small piece of artillery to bear on us. The first shot struck the ground at McCoy's head and exploded and I thought had blown his head off, but only powder-burned him. Scared? I should say so. I could hardly stay there.

The two armies fought all day. The Federals planned to take our fortifications, so they took about ten days to make their works and get in good shape. At the end of that time they were about as well fortified as we, and they again decided to take our position by assault, but, as before, they made a failure and then they decided to starve us out.

My regiment supported Redan (which is a small fort where they keep cannon). Between the Federals and my regiment was a field of corn about six inches high; when the siege began, and was in roasting ears when it ended.

It seemed to me that something unusual had been going on that night, and when daylight came and one could see, I looked out over the works and there were the Federals within sixty yards of us. They had fortified by making baskets of slats and vines and set them on end side by side and filled them with dirt, which was proof against our small arms. These baskets were as high as a man's head and there were enough baskets to make a line sixty yards long or more. After they failed the second time to take us by assault they began to dig a ditch from their works to ours, at the Redan. The ditch was as deep as a man's head and came down through the cornfield. They rolled a bale of cotton in front of them for protection against our small arms. They came slowly but surely.

When our General, S. D. Lee, came along and saw the position of the pickets he told them to get along as well with the Federal pickets as circumstances would allow. Of course they must be kept back, but be on as good terms with them as was possible. I had caught on to this by the time I had to go on picket at that post and I watched for the picket who was opposite me and was not long in seeing him watching me from behind his bank. I looked as pleasing as I knew how, but he was afraid of me, but on looking the third time he stood and I threw him a piece of tobacco and he threw me back a larger piece in return, and it was better than mine, so we were soon what you might call good "Bobbasheelas." We could pass notes by splitting the small end of a minie ball and putting the paper in this and clinching it down and then pitch it over the bank. One evening I threw him a handful of sugar tied up with a note pinned to it, saying that I was very hungry and asking him if he had anything to eat to throw me some. I soon had a note stating that he had nothing with him but he would get something and send me, which he did.

We were near the end of the siege now, and hunger was telling on us. So some one introduced mule beef. At first I made up my mind that I would not eat any of it, but finally I decided to taste it and found it would
appease hunger, and that was what I needed, so afterwards I took all I
could get.

On the 3rd day of July I was passing from the outside of the stockades
and saw three men going towards the enemy’s lines with a white flag, and
when they got about half way they stopped. Thinking my Captain would
be interested, as he was in command of the regiment, the other officers
being either killed or wounded, I ran and told him what I had seen and we
watched for about thirty minutes and saw three men coming from the other
side with a white flag, and here was where the capitulation of Vicksburg
was effected. The next day we stacked arms and turned them over to the
Federa ls. We were then ordered to our quarters till we should receive our
parols, so we marched into the city of Vicksburg, where our quarters were
and near them was the comissary department, and as I passed I picked
up two reams of writing paper and walked up on what we called “Shy
Parlor Hill” to see the Federal army and fleet come into the city of Vicks-
burg, and it was a grand sight. Here I saw my first “greenback money.”
A Federal officer came up and asked if that was Confederate paper and I
told him it was, and he wanted to buy some, and I sold him a ream for
seventy-five cents in greenback.

Above the city one dark night about 8 o’clock we found a party of Con-
federates with a skiff and they said they thought we could have it about
midnight, but it was 3 o’clock before it was our time. The married men
claimed the right to go first and as the skiff could only carry three at
one trip and as I had secured it I thought that I should go first, but
they ruled me out till the last. It was now daylight before the boat got
back and a Federal guard came and told us that was against orders, so my
chance to go home was gone. I picked up my knapsack and started back
to the city. I had gone but a little way till I saw a young fellow coming in
a skiff and I made up my mind that if he went back I would go, too. When
his boat touched the shore I stepped in and he began to swear at me and
told me to get out, but I told him if he wanted to go home he had better
keep quiet, as there was a Federal guard near to prevent any one crossing.
He said that if I would get his brother that I might go, too. So we soon
had him and pulled for the Louisiana side. Before we got over he said
that I would have to take the boat back, but I did not say what I would
do about that, and when we struck the other bank I picked up my knapsack
and walked up the bank. The young man yelled at me and cursed me,
telling me that I had to take the boat back, but I did not seem to hear him,
at least, I made no reply but kept walking.

S. J. P. McDOWELL. Lockhart, Texas—Born July 26, 1824, near Colum-
bia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 28, 1862, at Camp Terry,
Tex., as Captain of Company K, Seventeenth Texas Volunteer Infantry, Mc-
culloch’s Brigade, Walker’s Division. R. T. Allen, first Colonel. Our ser-
vice was in the Louisiana, Arkansas and the Trans-Mississippi Department.
Was wounded at the battle of Milliken’s Bend June 7, 1863, in the assault
upon the enemy’s works, receiving a flesh wound upon the top of the left
shoulder the scar of which I carry yet. Was never promoted only by Sen-
forty, from being Junior Captain I was Senior Captain when I was retired
the latter part of 1864.

Was in several engagements with gunboats and being in ill health, was
granted a leave of absence. I was not with my company in any of the
important battles after my health failed. We entered the battle of Milli-
ken’s Bend with thirty-nine men in our company, six fell in battle, three
died of wounds, four dangerously wounded and eight slightly wounded.
MATHEW T. McDUFF, Bivins, Texas—Born March 26, 1825, near Winchester, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Shelbyville, Tenn., as private in Company H, Third Alabama Cavalry, Hagan's Brigade, Martin's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. James Hill, first Captain, and Maldon, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded nor captured. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant near the close of the war. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, and all the battles from Rome to Atlanta, Ga.

My severest trial was the retreat out of Tennessee, seeing all kinds of people and in all conditions climbing the mountains. Knowing that I was leaving all that was near and dear to me to the mercies of the enemy, leaving all I had worked for during my past life, and that I would come back to my wife and children without a penny. I was never a secessionist and voted against it, but was as true a Southern man as there was in the army.

M. D. McDUFFIE, Longview, Texas—Born July 6, 1843, near Abbeville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Abbeville, Ga., as Drummer in Company H, Tenth Georgia Infantry, Bryan's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. P. H. Loud, first Captain, and C. C. Cummings, first Colonel. Longstreet's Corps was sent to reinforce Bragg in the battles of Knoxville, Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain, and we fought our way back to Virginia. Received a slight wound by a piece of bomb shell at the battle of Cold Harbor. I was very fortunate during the war as I passed through eighty-seven engagements without a serious wound and had good health. Was captured at the battle of Culpepper Court House, but was re-captured the next day by Stonewall Jackson's Corps.

The last two years of the war, my duty was to assist the doctors with the wounded on the battlefields. Dr. Todd, Abe Lincoln's wife's brother, was my division surgeon.

I was in all the battles of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Tennessee that Longstreet's Corps were engaged in.

W. F. MCELYEA, Greenville, Texas—Born February 19, 1843, in Jackson County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, May, 1861, at Jacksonvile, Texas, as private in Company K, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, Young's Brigade, Walker's Division, Army of the Trans-Mississippi Department. J. C. Mapples, first Captain, and Ochiltree, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Richmond, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins' Ferry, and Yellow Bayou, near New Orleans. At the battle of Mansfield our flag was shot down three times and was caught and never reached the ground.

W. R. McENTIRE, Dallas, Texas—Born in 1839, near Ashville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Atlanta, Ga., as Lieutenant in Company A, Eleventh Georgia Battalion of Artillery. E. Halcombe, first Captain, and A. Levden, Major. Was captured Sept. 9, 1863, and sent to Johnson's Island. Was captured near Cumberland Gap, Tenn.

M. L. McFARLAND, Santa Anna, Texas—Born Feb. 18, 1840, in Pontotoc County, Miss. When the war came up I enlisted at Farmersville, La., in August, 1861, in Capt. J. D. Taylor's Company as a private. At Camp Monroe, La., a camp of Instruction, and here we organized the Seventeenth Louisiana Regiment, Company C, and commanded by S. S. Heard as Colonel.

In November we were ordered to New Orleans, where we were attached
to Gen. Ruggles' Brigade. In February we were ordered to Corinth, Miss., and after arriving there were placed in another brigade commanded by Gen. Patton Anderson, and under him we fought the battle of Shiloh on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862. On the first day of May of the same year we were ordered to Vicksburg and was commanded by General S. D. Lee and under him we fought the battle of Chickasaw Bayou. The remainder of the time at Vicksburg we were commanded by Gen. Baldwin and was in all the skirmishing of Vicksburg and fought them from Port Gibson all the way around and into Vicksburg and including the forty-seven days of the siege. On the twenty-fifth day I was shot through the body and thought to be mortally wounded, it being the only wound I received during the war. On the 4th day of July we surrendered and on the 11th we were paroled, went to our homes in Louisiana, was not exchanged for over twelve months. Was never in any more engagements and on the 19th day of May, 1865, we disbanded at Mansfield, La.

I was promoted to Second Sergeant and soon after I was promoted to First Sergeant. At the Siege of Vicksburg one of the our Lieutenants was wounded and died and I was promoted to Junior Second Lieutenant and served in that capacity the remainder of the war.

JOHN C. McGAUHEY, Brookshire, Texas—Born July 31, 1830, near Mt. Hope, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10, 1862, at Montgomery, Texas, as private in Company G, Twentyieth Texas Infantry, J. B. Magruder's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was D. H. Lewis, and first Colonel, H. M. Elmore.

Was promoted in 1863 to First Sergeant and to Regiment Quarter Master in November, 1864. Was in the battle of Galveston January 1, 1863.


Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and several skirmishes.

T. G. McGlasson, Paris, Texas—Born at Amelia Court House, on the Appomattox River, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Paris, Tex., in 1862, with the rank of Sergeant in Lamar Artillery, Walker's Brigade, Hindman's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was James M. Daniel. I was discharged from the Artillery Company on account of bad health and afterwards joined Good's Battalion, but was never able to do any active service and was ordered to post service in Quarter-master's Department, under Maj. W. B. Wright, where I remained until the war closed.

S. P. McGlothlin, Ranger, Texas—Born Jan. 3, 1840, near Bolivar, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 15, 1861, at that place, as private in Company B, Twenty-second Tennessee Infantry, Simth's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. R. H. Wood was first Captain, and Freeman was first Colonel. On account of killed, sickness and desertion we were consolidated with the Fourth Tennessee. My first battle was at Belmont, Mo.; second, Shiloh; third, Richmond, Ky.; fourth, Perryville, Ky.; fifth, Murfreesboro, Tenn.; sixth, Chickamauga;
seventh, Missionary Ridge, where I was captured and sent to Rock Island, Ill., and was kept prisoner till the close of the war.

J. G. McGOWN, Marshall, Texas—Born Nov. 13, 1839, at Tuscaloosa, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1861, at Mt. Pleasant, Tex., as Second Lieutenant in Bowlin's Company, which was ordered to Velasco, Texas, and as I wanted to go where there was some fighting I resigned and went to New Orleans and joined Company F, Nineteenth Georgia Infantry, which was the second regiment to arrive at Corinth, Miss. After the Shiloh fight we were sent to Pollard, Ala., where I got a transfer to the Thirty-second Texas, Ector's Brigade, Army of Tennessee.

Was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga in the right arm. Our Company (Capt. Wm. Somerville), lost twenty-eight men out of thirty-two. Immediately after joining Ector's Brigade I was promoted to color bearer of Thirty-second Texas and served in this capacity for fourteen months.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga; fought Sherman ninety days and nights in the Georgia campaign, was with Hood at Nashville and the retreat with him in Tennessee. I made $6,000.00 out of Union men and Bushwhackers. Took their horses and mules and sold them and kept the money.

I have no apologies to make for the part I took. Under the same circumstances I would do it again. It is hard for me to believe that the devil would have any use for a good Confederate soldier.

JAMES McGREW, Austin, Texas—Born Aug. 15, 1838, in Refugio County, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Goliad, Tex., as private in Company A, Sibley's Brigade. A. S. Thurmond, first Captain, and Greene, first Colonel. Was transferred from the above company to Gen. Ford's Division in order to be nearer home.

Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in two battles near Brownsville.

ROBERT McGuire, McCaulley, Texas—Born Dec. 7, 1829. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861 and was paroled on May 12, 1865. I was never absent from my command without leave and was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was never a day without something to eat and was at all times reasonably well clad. After enlisting we went to Camp Anderson, Murfreesboro, Tenn., thence to Camp Trowsdale by way of Nashville and from there to Bowling Green, Ky., where we went into winter quarters and remained till the 14th day of February, 1862, when we left for Corinth, Miss.

From Corinth the army marched to the battle of Shiloh. I was not in this engagement on account of being on detached duty. After some skirmishing around Corinth we went to Tupelo. Here our regiment enlisted for one year and I was elected Ord'rly Sergeant. From here we went to Perryville, Ky., via the Cumberland Mountains to Glasgow, Ky.

After some detouring we unexpectedly engaged the enemy at Perryville on the evening of Oct. 8, 1862. Firing continued till after nightfall. We camped on the battlefield, having captured a good lot of guns. Next morning as Gen. Polk was making the rounds he ran into the enemy and they hailed him to know who he was when he told them if they did not quit shooting he would show them who he was, though he was getting away as fast as he could.

From here we went to Murfreesboro via Chattanooga. At Camp Dick
Robinson we were ordered to cook five days half rations. We went six days on these rations and at night received only some beef.

At Murfreesboro we engaged the enemy in a three days' battle. At Guy's Gap I was appointed Sergeant Major by Col. Wilson. In May I was sent to the hospital to die of consumption, but thank the Lord I am here yet.

I again joined my command at McFarland's Springs in August, 1861. At this place I was elected Second Lieutenant and then we went to the battle of Chickamauga where my brother, next older than myself, was killed. Two others besides myself survived the war.

After the battle the army returned to McFarland's Springs where we stayed in camp till the battle of Missionary Ridge, about Christmas, 1864. From here we fell back by way of Ringgold Gap, Ga., where Gen. Cleburne made a successful stand and checked the enemy, saving our wagons and teams. From here we went to Dalton, Ga., where we spent the remainder of the winter.

Here we had one of Georgia's biggest snow storms and had a snow ball battle between Strahl's Tennessee Brigade and Jackson's Georgia Brigade. After Jackson's men were run into camp they called on the General for a speech. He declined saying: "I am not competent to make you a speech, but hope when we meet the enemy you will be as successful in routing them as you have been in routing my men with snowballs."

From here we went to Rocky Faced Ridge where Joseph E. Johnston superceded Bragg in command of the army. He put new life in the soldiers by feeding and clothing them and furnishing them with ammunition that they could depend upon. Here our brigade enlisted for three years, or during the war. We were flanked by the enemy and forced to fall back to Atlanta. This march covering ninety days with more or less fighting all along the line. It would be too tedious to give you all the engagements but will name some of the most important battles which were fought on that wonderful retreat.

Cheatham's Angle and Kennesaw Mountain, on July 20, 1864, and the battle of Peachtree Creek. From here we marched all one afternoon, all night and till noon next day to reach the battlefield of Atlanta which was fought on the 22d and took the Yankees' breastworks and stayed until the 22d of August.

From here we went to Jonesboro where we in single column held the enemy in check all day and they had four lines deep. From here I was ordered with a detail to report to Gen. Hill at Blue Mountain, Ala. I was commandant of the Post at Oxford at the time of the surrender.

I was then ordered by the Federal authorities to Kingston to be paroled on the 12th of May, 1865. I still have my parole. The last field service that I did was in Company K, Twenty-fourth Tennessee. John A. Wilson, Colonel, Strahl's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee.


A. C. McJUNKIN, Fulshear, Texas—Born 1829, near Washington, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 22, 1862, at Richmond, Texas, as private in Company C, Brown's Regiment, Buchell's Brigade, McGruder's
Division. J. W. Veasy, first Captain, and R. R. Brown, first Colonel. Was never wounded nor in a hard battle. I served throughout the war along the coast of Texas doing mostly scout duty.

In 1862 Lieut. Col. Brown raised a battalion of six companies which was later united with Rountree’s Battalion of four companies, making a regiment. I served in this regiment all the way through.

NORMAN T. MCKAY, Ennis, Texas.—Born March 2, 1839, at Fulton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Aberdeen, Miss., in September, 1861, in Eleventh Mississippi Infantry, Bee’s Brigade, Wharton’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was W. H. Moore. Was wounded in the left knee at Seven Pines, Va., also received a slight wound on shoulder and breast at Sharpsburg, Md., and was wounded in the fleshy part of the thigh at Gettysburg. Was left in the field hospital at Gettysburg and taken prisoner and exchanged in Richmond, Va., in October, 1863.

Was in the battle of Seven Pines, both battles of Manassas, Seven Days in Front of Richmond, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg and several smaller battles.

F. A. MCKEE, Copperas Cove, Tex.—Born in 1845, in Randolph County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1863, at Demopolis, Ala., as private in Company E, Fortieth Mississippi Infantry, Polk’s Division, Bragg’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Pierce, first Captain, and Evans, first Colonel. Was never wounded, captured, changed nor promoted. Was in the battle of Lost Mountain and in the Georgia campaign.

WILLIAM F. MCKEE, Grand Saline, Tex.—Born Sept. 15, 1833, near Bolivar, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Lancaster, Texas, at the age of 28, as private in Company C, Second Texas Partisan Rangers, Major’s Brigade, Wharton’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Miller and first Colonel was B. Warren Stone. Was never wounded, made prisoner, nor promoted, and remained in the same company and regiment.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Marksville, Blair’s Landing on Red River, where Gen. Tom Green was killed.

On Jan. 12, 1862, after enlisting, our regiment was ordered to Louisiana and was attached to Major’s Brigade, better known as Tom Green’s Cavalry. In a short time Stone resigned and Chisom became Captain. Miller was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. Chisom resigned and Miller became Colonel and remained till the close of the war. Our service was principally in Louisiana and Arkansas. Just before the close of the war my regiment was ordered to report to E. Kirby Smith at Shreveport, La.

Here we were dismounted and our horses taken from us. Of course, we were paid for them in Confederate money which was well nigh worthless. (I gave a twenty dollar bill for a black plug of tobacco). In a few days we were ordered to Houston, Texas. This was only a short time before the surrender.

So we took up the line of march for Houston and owing to the fact that I had sustained a fracture of the bones in my ankle when a boy and not being accustomed to walking, my ankle gave out on the second day and was so swollen and sore that it was impossible for me to keep up. The Captain told me to drop out and he would send the ambulance back for me. I spread my blanket on the ground and while lying there an old citizen came along in a one horse cart and took me to a hospital at Old Kechi, La. I remained here for two weeks and got so that I could walk a little when news came that Lee had surrendered to Grant and that Kirby Smith
of the Trans-Mississippi Department, had disbanded his troops and they were making their way home.

Fortunately some cavalrymen came along who had belonged to my brigade, eight of them, and one man named Black was leading a horse. I still had my revolvers and traded one of them for an old saddle, mounted Black’s horse and rode within fifty miles of home where I borrowed a horse to ride the remainder of the way.

Imagine my feelings when I got within sight of home. Here I met a good old mother and kind sister who had made their own living most of the time since I had been gone, as my father had died early in 1863. My mother was one of the “Old Timers” and knew how to spin and weave and soon had her boy clothed in a nice suit. She had two other sons in the Confederate Army who never returned, one being killed at Corinth, Miss., and the other at New Iberia, La.

I am totally deaf and a lonely Old Reb. Still there is a warm place in my heart for the old “Vets,” and expect to soon answer the last roll call.

WILLIAM LEWIS McKEE, Abbott, Texas.—Born July 4, 1846, near Madisonville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March, 1862, in Canton, Miss., as private in Company C, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry, Griffith’s Brigade, McLaw’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. O. R. Singleton first Captain and Griffin first Colonel. Served throughout the enlistment in the same command; through Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania, and in the fall and winter of ’63 and ’64, went from Chattanooga to Knoxville and Bristol, Tenn. Was wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg in September in the right side and left foot; also at Cedar Creek, in left foot. Was captured on the same date and carried to Baltimore, where I remained four weeks; thence to Fort McHenry, six weeks; then to Point Lookout, Md., where I remained until June 9, 1863. Served as private in the ranks, except a portion of the time was courier for Gen. Wm. Barksdale. Was in the battles of Sharpsburg; First and Second Battles of Fredericksburg; Seven Days Fight in Front of Richmond, Gettysburg, Knoxville and Cedar Creek.

The company in which I later enlisted, in May, 1862, was organized in Canton, the county site of Madison County, Miss. In this company was enlisted the young men of the neighborhood where I was born and raised and with whom I had been schoolmates from earliest recollections. The company was officered by O. R. Singleton as Captain, E. Giles Henry as First Lieutenant; A. P. Hill, brother of Gen. D. H. Hill, as Second Lieutenant; Hugh Love, afterwards Commander of Harvey’s Scouts, Third Lieutenant.

This company, when organized, was sent to Corinth, Miss., where a Mississippi Brigade was formed, composed of the Thirteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-first Mississippi Regiments of Infantry. The command was immediately sent to Virginia and participated in the First Battle of Manassas, and later at Leesburg. Feeling that my country demanded my services, in the spring of 1862 I indicated to my father that I wished to join the army. He, of course, protested and advised contrarily, but finally consented, and the next day I enlisted, with some twelve or fifteen others, as recruits, the other boys being a little older than myself, and some matured men. We were mustered into the Confederate service and left for Virginia to join our command, which was then encamped near Culpepper Court House. But a short time after joining the command we were sent to the front of Yorktown on the peninsula, where we occupied the Confederate breastworks on the Warwick River, and did picket
duty for several weeks. Here the nights were made hideous by the threatened attacks and volleys of firing, both small arms and cannons at short intervals every night, where a lone picket on the banks of the Warwick could, in his strained imagination, see a black stump on the opposite side, walk over ten acres of ground and as a muskrat would go “cooching” in the water he would think that the whole Yankee army had plunged into the stream and was crossing over. As Gen. Joseph E. Johnston had begun to withdraw his troops from the peninsula, to form a cordon around Richmond, our brigade brought up the rear guard of Johnston’s army. Leaving our entrenchments about 9 o’clock p.m. and marching steadily all the night and until 10 o’clock the next day, expecting to be attacked every minute. About 1 o’clock the next afternoon, Sunday, May 3rd, the vanguard of the Yankee forces approached our retreating columns, then resting at Williamsburg, and a fight took place. Our brigade under command of Col. Barksdale, had been ordered to take up the line of march towards Richmond and had gone through the town when the firing commenced. We having brought up the rear the night before, our place would be in front that day. The fight having commenced, the commanding officer sent an aide forward to tell Col. Barksdale to halt his command, turn about and come to the fight; his reply was, “Tell the General commanding that if he wants my Mississippian to do all the fighting, to disband his Virginians and send them home and we will do it.” The result was that we were soon ordered to take up our line of march again towards Richmond.

We finally reached the front of the Confederate Capitol and sat down like an impenetrable bulwark between Geo. B. McClellan and Richmond and prepared for the fray that was soon to come off. Then began the fights of Gaines’ Mill, Seven Pines, and the Seven Days’ Fight in Front of Richmond, winding up at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. Here the noble Henry, Captain of Company C, Eighteenth Regiment, poured out his life’s blood for his country. We participated in the capture of Harper’s Ferry with 12,000 prisoners, recrossed into Virginia the 16th on the captured pontoon bridge, marched all night and waded the Potomac River at daybreak on the morning of Sept. 17th and double-quicked into the fight at Sharpsburg, one of the hardest fought battles of the Civil War.

By the last of November we were confronting Burnside at Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock, and on Dec. 11-13 participated in the first battle of Fredericksburg, Barksdale’s Brigade being at the foot of Mary’s Hill. In May, 1863, we again fought Sedgwick’s Corps at Fredericksburg, while Gen. Lee was fighting at Chancellorsville. In June, 1863, we again crossed the Potomac River and invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania, culminating in the fight at Gettysburg, where Barksdale’s Mississippi Brigade went through the much noted peach orchard and wheat field, starting in 1500 strong, walking over twenty-five pieces of Yankee field artillery, and on calling the roll that night found that we had 750 men left. Here the gallant Barksdale laid down his life on the altar of his country. Later in 1863 we were sent to reinforce Bragg at Chattanooga, Tenn., and after the battle of Chickamauga were sent to storm Knoxville, Tenn., and in the spring of 1864 rejoined Lee in Virginia and remained with him until the battle of Appomattox.

E. A. McKENNEY, Waco, Texas.—Born near Temperanceville, Canada. —Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Waco, Texas, as private in Company G, Sixth Texas Cavalry. P. F. Ross first Captain and B. W. Stone first Colonel. Was promoted to the Commissary of the Sixth Texas Cavalry. Was in the battles of Elk Horn, Ark., and Thompson’s Station, Tenn.
JAS. W. McKENZIE, Carlton, Texas.—Born Nov. 19, 1839, near Monticello, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 27, 1862, at Galveston, Texas, as private in Company I, Twenty-sixth Texas Cavalry. DeBray's Brigade, Army of the Trans-Mississippi Department. J. R. Whitehead first Captain and X. B. DeBray first Colonel.

Col. DeBray was promoted to Brigadier General at the battle of Mansfield, La., and J. J. Myers was promoted to Colonel.

Was promoted from private to company clerk, then to First Orderly Sergeant, and held this office until the close of the war. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and followed up Banks in his retreat to Yellow Bayou, where we engaged him and had the hardest fight of any, excepting Pleasant Hill.

I spent the winter of 1862 in Wallisville, near the mouth of the Trinity River, with my company and one other stationed there. I was on detached service and had many privileges. My wife spent the winter with me and we boarded with an excellent lady, a widow, Mrs. Kilgore. We were here Jan. 1, 1863, when the battle of Galveston was fought. My company blew down the light house on Bolivar Point just after the capture of the city, and captured seven Yankees (six privates and one Lieutenant), who had landed for the purpose of foraging. We spent in all about seven months on Galveston Island.

Did picket duty on the coast of Texas from Texarkana to the Louisiana line. Sometimes went hungry, but not often. Suffered some from exposure which produced diseases that have followed us all the days since the war. We are now near the last roll call, and will soon be numbered with those that fell on the battlefields.

Received my discharge at Houston, dated May 25, 1865. I carried the company into the city of Houston on this date, the last time it was out in service. My saber is kept by my son as a relic of the war. I still have one or two Confederate bills.

JAMES F. McLAIN, Anna, Texas.—Born Nov. 6, 1843, near Jasper, Ala., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, as private in Company E, Twenty-sixth Alabama Infantry, afterwards changed to the Fiftieth, Gladden's Brigade, Withers' Division, afterwards Hindman's; Polk's Corps, afterwards S. D. Lee's Corps; Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was B. M. Long and first Colonel was J. G. Colton.

Our company was first sent to Memphis and put in the Thirty-eighth Tennessee, and sent to scout after Brownlow's bridge burners, and then went home on thirty days' furlough. Later went to Iuka, Miss., where we were put in the Twenty-sixth Alabama just before the battle of Shiloh.

Was never wounded. Went to the hospital five weeks after the battle of Shiloh. I was never a prisoner but have run out of some very close places to keep from going to a cold prison. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Munfordsville, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, and all the battles of the Georgia campaign. The last battle I was in was at Selma, Ala., a few days before Forrest surrendered at Gainesville, Ala.

J. H. McLAIN, Wharton, Texas.—Born in 1845 in Jasper County, Miss., near Bolton City. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Jan. 1, 1864, at Montgomery, Ala., in Company A, Sixty-third Alabama Regiment. My first Captain was James Armstrong and first Colonel was Price. On Feb. 1, 1865, was transferred to the Thirty-ninth Tennessee. Was not in any battles, so did not get wounded. I gave up my gun, got my parole from
Gen. Sherman on May 1, 1865, and got home on the 17th. Surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

S. S. McLANE, Cameron, Texas.—Born April 10, 1844, near Oak Hill, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Camden, Ala., as private in Company H, Thirty-eighth Alabama Regiment, Clayton's Brigade, Stewart's Division, Buckner's Corps, Army of Tennessee. A. J. Jackson first Captain and C. T. Ketchum first Colonel. The regiment reorganized at Mobile, Ala., and was sent to the Army of Tennessee in February, 1863.

Was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863—shot through the thigh. Also wounded at Missionary Ridge on the shoulder by a shell. Was captured on the 22nd of July at or near Atlanta, Ga., and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Released March 1, 1865, and sent to Richmond, Va. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Resaca, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, and the battle of Atlanta, where I was captured, July 22, 1864.

G. G. McLARTY, Crowell, Texas.—Born May 10, 1844, near Cambleton, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in Campbell County, Georgia, July 20, 1861, as private in Company C, Thirty-ninth Georgia Infantry, Wilson's Brigade, Walker's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was McGuirt, and first Colonel was Bailey.

Was injured by the bursting of a shell at Chickamauga on the 20th of September, 1863. The shock was so severe that I was out of service for two months.

Was captured the second day after Gen. Johnston was superseded by Gen. Hood. Also on Dec. 16, 1864, but managed to escape both times. Was never taken to prison. Was in the battles of Jackson, Miss.; Chickamauga, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and many others.

In the fall of 1861 we went into winter quarters at Griswoldville, Ga., remaining there until the spring of 1862. Then we were sent to Savannah, Ga. In the fall of 1862 an English vessel laden with army guns and ammunition succeeded in running the blockade at Wilmington, N. C., and supplying us with better arms. We remained on the coast until the spring of 1863, when we were sent to Jackson, Miss., for the purpose of trying to reach Vicksburg. On the night of July 3 we built a pontoon bridge across Big Black River, but we never succeeded in reaching Vicksburg, as it surrendered the next day. We retreated to Jackson, where an engagement took place, lasting several days. We were defeated in this battle.

During this battle it was necessary to raise the flag of truce, in order to bury the dead, as it was exceedingly hot weather. We remained in Mississippi until about the 1st of September.

Later were ordered to Chickamauga, began skirmishing at the bridge across Chickamauga River, Sept. 18. After nightfall we forded the river. I could just keep my head out of the water. The battle begun the next morning about sunrise, the attack being made by the Union Army. The battle raged throughout the day. That night (the 19th) my command charged three pieces of artillery, and we captured two of them. On the 20th, about sundown, we routed the enemy. I was injured during this battle in the head by a shock caused from a bursting shell, which caused me to spend two months in the hospital at Rome, Ga.

In the spring of 1864 Sherman began his march to Atlanta. He was opposed by Johnston with a force little more than half as large as his own.
Sherman found his march to Atlanta very difficult. He continually attempted to pass around Johnston's army, thus compelling him to fall back to a new position, various encounters took place between the two armies, but no set battle was fought. Gen. Johnston would select his ground and at an opportune time would strike the advancing hosts. He made a stand at Resaca, again on May 14 and 15, the armies encountered each other near Dallas. The most severe encounter was at Kennesaw Mountain, Johnston fell back to Atlanta. Sherman's loss had been considerably more than Johnston's.

While in the entrenchments at Atlanta we had out our pickets. I was placed on vidette in front of the picket line. During the night I heard some one talking and coming toward me. I went back and told the Lieutenant. He came with me, but could find no one, so he told me to go back to my post. The next morning a few feet from me was a Union vidette. He said that it was him and his Corporal that I had heard talking. We left our guns on one side of the trees and came on the opposite side to talk. The Colonel of the Sixteenth Ohio saw us and came to where we were. I halted him, and he asked to see Major Shultz. I called back to our packet line to pass the word on to the Major. Shultz came forward to meet the Colonel. Before the war they had both belonged to the Union Army and were stationed at Fort Sumpter with a force of which Shultz was First Lieutenant, and the Colonel was Second Lieutenant.

The Colonel wanted to tell Shultz about a Southern Lieutenant who was wounded and captured by the Union forces the night before, when dying he asked the Colonel to take his money, sword, also his mother's and sister's pictures, and turn them over to Shultz, with the request that they be sent to his mother.

Through conversation with these men I learned that two of my former playmates were in the Sixteenth Ohio. Their name was Golden, and I met them several times, after this, while on picket, and talked with them. These boys asked their band one evening to play "Dixie" for me, which they consented to do, and this was the first time that I ever heard the tune played by a Northern band.

About this time Gen. Johnston was superseded by Gen. Hood. This was a great shock to the army, as all the men had great confidence in Gen. Johnston. When Hood was placed in command instead of continuing Johnston's policy of the defensive, he determined to assume the offensive, and make an attack at once, which he did, and as his force was very much smaller than Sherman's, we were defeated, and our loss of men was very great; many were captured, and we could ill afford the loss. I was captured in this engagement, but managed to effect my escape, and reached my command late that night. Hood was forced to evacuate the city of Atlanta on the 2nd day of September. We fell back to Jonesborough, Ga.: there we charged the enemy in their breastworks. Our loss here was severe, the Union forces fell back to Atlanta; we followed them, and the next morning we came to where they had camped the night before. The place was deserted. We went into camps for a while at Jonesborough.

Gen. Hood decided to go up into Tennessee. When in about a mile of Dalton, Ga., the bushwhackers fired on us, killing several horses, but no men. A regiment of negroes were stationed at Dalton. The officers were white men. They agreed to surrender provided we would parole the officers. This we agreed to do. As we were surrounding them the negroes said to one another, "What kind of fighting is this, marching us out without guns and letting the enemy surround us?"

When we reached South Carolina, Gen. Johnston was again placed in command. I was sent to Atlanta, Ga. I had not drawn any pay or cloth-
ing for the last twelve months, not since Gen. Hood had taken command. This was in February, 1863. I never received any punishment during the war from my officers. My command never engaged in a battle but what I was there to bear my part of it. We surrendered April 15, 1865. Think what a condition we were in—ragged, half starved—we surrendered our guns. Lifting our pallid faces for the last time to those of our comrades, we began the slow and painful journey home. My father, A. N. McLarty, was Captain of the Commissary Department, the first two years of the war, but resigned on account of bad health. I had three brothers in the Southern Army; A. D. McLarty is buried on Lookout Mountain; J. S. H. McLarty was in my command; S. W. McLarty was under Gen. Morgan. My two oldest brothers were in the Union Army—W. A. McLarty and R. W. McLarty. All are dead now except S. W. McLarty.

A. McLEMORE (deceased)—Was a valiant Southerner and offered to go to the front in the defense of his country, but his commanding officer thought he could do more good for the cause to remain at home for protection and assistance for the women. He was a planter in Arkansas. His two sons, John and Perry, were in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and served under Gen. Price. John died from a general breakdown caused by exposure. Mr. McLemore was a Southerner to the core and never reconstructed. (This record was given by Mrs. Sue McLemore, Winnboro, Texas.)

W. H. McLEMORE, Woodland, Texas.—Born Jan. 14, 1843, near Paris, Tex., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Decatur, Wise County, Texas, as private in Company B, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was G. B. Picket, and first Colonel was Geo. H. Sweet.

Was never wounded, but was knocked down by the explosion of a shell at Nashville, but not seriously hurt. Was captured at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, taken to Camp Douglas and exchanged at City Point, Va.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post. Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro and Nashville. A solemn occasion was that of burying my dead comrades at night. The longest fast I had was three days and nights, and was not still two hours at a time during this whole time. I could write much more but for being nervous and can not tell anyone else what to write for me.

W. H. McLENDON, Fate, Texas.—Born in July, 1845, near Union Springs, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Montgomery, Ala., as private in Company B, First Alabama Cavalry, Morgan's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Bass.

Was discharged near Dalton, Ga., on account of sickness. Re-enlisted in Clanton's Cavalry in 1863. Was badly wounded in the head and neck at Spanish Port, Fla. Was in the battles of Mobile, Ala., and Dalton, Ga.

GEO. R. McLEOD, Lewisville, Texas.—Born Nov. 16, 1812, near White Springs, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Mobile, Ala., in Company I, Seventeenth Alabama, Canty's Brigade, Walthall's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee and Mississippi. My first Captain was Collins and first Colonel was named T. J. Watts. Was slightly wounded in a skirmish between Kennesaw Mountain and Atlanta, Ga. Was never a prisoner. Was in the battles of New Hope Church, Resaca and Kennesaw Mountain.
JOHN G. McLEOD, Austin, Texas.—Born Feb. 4, 1836, near Euchema, Walton County, Florida, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in that county in March, 1862, at the age of 28, as Sergeant of Company H. Sixth Florida Infantry, J. J. Finley's Brigade, Bates' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Catherton, and first Colonel was McLane. Was wounded at Chickamauga, and was in sixteen or seventeen regular battles, among which were Chickamauga and Dallas, Ga.

Was taken prisoner at Atlanta, Ga., in 1864, and was in prison at Camp Chase, Ohio, eight months.

WILLIAM ALEXANDER McLEOD, Murchison, Texas.—Born July 13, 1846, near Troy, Ala., where I enlisted in December, 1863, as private in Company A, Thirty-Ninth Alabama Infantry, Deas' Brigade, Hindman's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Jas. P. Nall, and first Colonel was H. D. Clayton.

The Thirty-Ninth and Twenty-Second were consolidated and surrendered as the Twenty-Second. Our last Brigadier General, after consolidation, was Brantly, and our last Captain was Tom Brannon, and first Colonel was Clifton; Major was Rouse.

Was spared to come through the war without a wound. Was not captured, but was saved at Dalton by the kindness and love of our noble Capt. J. P. Nall. Was never promoted.

I was at the siege of Atlanta. Was not in all the battles from Resaca to Atlanta, as I was absent on account of sickness. Was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, one of the best Generals the world has ever produced.

Our first Lieutenant was killed at Bentonville, N. C., the last battle in which we were engaged. He was a brave and good officer and loved by all.

DAVID FLEMING McMAHAN, McGregor, Texas.—Born April 26, 1844, near Newport, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army March 26, 1861, near Kingston, Tenn., as private in Company D, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, Hume's Brigade, Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Montgomery and first Colonel, McKinsey. Was slightly wounded in the foot in the first battle I was in, at Tezwell, East Tennessee, 1862. Was also accidentally wounded in the knee by one of the company at Chattahoochee River, in 1864.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge. These were the most important, but Lookout Mountain was the hardest. We were in a skirmish from the time we left Tezwell until I was wounded in 1864.

HOMER V. McMICKLE, Lufkin, Texas.—Born Dec. 31, 1844, at Forsythe, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Paulding, Miss., as private in Company F, Sixteenth Mississippi Infantry, Featherstone's Brigade, Anderson's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Lee's Army. My first Captain was J. J. Shannon, and first Colonel, Posey.

Was slightly wounded on the forehead at Gettysburg, and on left shoulder at Spottsylvania. Was taken prisoner at Spottsylvania, Va., on May 12, 1864, and taken to Fort Delaware and took the oath of allegiance on June 12, 1865.

Was in the First and Second Battles of Fredericksburg, First and Second Battles of Chancellorsville, Seven Days Around Richmond, Harper's Ferry, Second Manassas, Wilderness, Gettysburg and Culpepper Court House.
Was on picket duty the night Stonewall Jackson was shot, and only a short distance away. On the 12th day of June, 1864, my division was nearly all killed or wounded in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House. I was in the hospital at one time during the war for three months, and was head nurse for two months at Lynchburg, in charge of Dr. McGuire, of Washington City.

When I was captured I weighed 158 pounds, and when I was released I weighed 85 pounds. I came near starving and would have done so but for help from others whose people at home sent them money. Several did die from starvation. The day of Lincoln’s death we were not allowed to speak to each other nor for thirty days afterwards. It is useless to say we did not steal something to eat when we had a chance, and when caught we were punished by being hung up by the thumbs till we fainted, or death would end our sufferings.

SAMUEL WM. McMILLAN, Walder, Texas.—Born in 1829, near Winnsboro, S. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, in Gonzales County, Texas, as private in Company E, Hardeman’s Regiment, Maxey’s Division, Price’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Henry B. King, and W. P. Hardeman was first Colonel, who resigned, and Peter Hardeman took his place. Gen. Bankhead was our first Brigadier Commander, who was followed by Gen. Gano. We went from Columbus to the Choctaw Nation.

Was never wounded. Our first battle was at Poison Springs, or Pine Hill in Arkansas, in April, 1864. We had several small skirmishes in the fall of the same year. We had a mix-up with Quantrell at Fort Smith, who was coming down into Texas with 320 men. We thought they were Federals, and at the break of day we surrounded them with four regiments, and when the bugle sounded to close up we passed an ambulance and buggy and the women asked if we were Federals or Rebels. We replied that we were Confederates and had two Missourians in our command who were ordered to report to Quantrell. Quantrell mounted a horse and galloped up and shook hands with the first one he met, and said “Boys, you surprised us.” There was not a gun fired, which seemed remarkable. Each of Quantrell’s men was armed with two revolvers. I was promoted to Orderly Sergeant.

Was in the battle of Poison Springs, or Pine Hill, Ark.; Cabin Creek, I. T., where we captured 200 wagons and 1,200 mules. Our last camp on Red River was in the winter of 1864-5. We went from here to Houston, Texas, in the spring of 1865. then to Harrisburg, and from there to Richmond on the Brazos River, where on the 4th of May, 1865, we were discharged from the service, and from there went home without one dollar.

J. E. McMillian, my brother, was one of the first to respond to the call of arms, and was at Charleston, S. C., when the first gun was fired, and gave his life on the bloody field of the Wilderness. He was wounded in four places. Had one leg amputated and lived about one month when gangreen set up, and he died and was buried at the Methodist Church in Lynchburg, Va. Another brother, Hugh McMillian, was in Carter’s Regiment; was never wounded, and is still living at Gonzales, Tex., now 77 years old. There are but few of my old comrades living. William North and John King of Cuero are all I can think of now, out of over 100.

FRANK McMILLIAN, Hillsboro, Tex.—Born in Washington County, Georgia, April 6, 1823. Joined the Methodists and was licensed to preach, and soon enlisted in the Confederate Army, and went to Hempstead with
his company. An order was issued exempting all over 36 years from going out of the state for duty, and as he had a wife and seven children who needed his care, he, with others, came home, and his regiment went across the Mississippi River.

Later Col. Joe Johnson raised a regiment in Limestone, Freestone, Bell, Hill and other counties for service on the Texas coast, and Rev. McMillian re-enlisted in Capt. John Oliver's company. For two years he did military service on Galveston Island and along the Texas coast. During this period he and others conducted protracted meetings, and many professed religion under his preaching. It was common to organize soldier churches, and if a soldier was discharged and went home he was given a letter which transferred his membership to his home church.

Before the close of the war Johnson's regiment was disbanded and all came home. Col. David B. Culberson was soon appointed to call for recruits and mobilize an army at Tyler, Texas, and Rev. McMillian and about a dozen others went from this community and reported for duty.

In a few weeks this body of troops was ordered to Arkansas and started at once, but when they had gotten into Louisiana news came that Gen. Magruder had captured Galveston, and this regiment was ordered to the Texas Coast to defend Texas from the ravages of the enemy. While Mr. McMillian was in the service in Galveston, Gen. Lee surrendered and all were honorably discharged. The war left Rev. McMillian much poorer, he having several negroes who were freed. So he went back home to build up the "waste places" and has lived to the good old age of 87 at this writing, 1910.

E. H. F. McMULLEN, Lufkin, Texas.—Born May 2, 1844, near Coffeyville, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Homer, Tex., in October, 1861, as private in Company D, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade. My first Captain was W. H. Clever, and first Colonel was Steele. Our Brigade was better known as Tom Green's Brigade, as Sibley was with us but a short time. Was never wounded, made prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Galveston, Camp Bisland, Brunswick Bay, Fort Butler, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, besides a number of smaller ones and numerous skirmishes.

Capt. Clever was killed in New Mexico by the Mexicans. He was a West Point graduate and a grand and noble man. Hamp Parton was our next Captain, and remained with us till the close of the war. He was a brave, generous and fearless man, and died in New Orleans in 1866. Our General, Tom Green, was second to no man as commanding officer. Our Lieutenants, R. W. Thompson, B. J. Fuller and Newt Cushman, were a fine set of officers.

I will relate one little incident. At the Yellow Bayou fight, Gen. Hardeman, better known as "Gotch," when we were dismounted, for the fight, and were ordered to move slowly forward, some one raised the "Rebel Yell." Gen. Hardeman was riding in front with drawn sword, yelled out, "I will lead you." Gen. Green, when in command, always charged.

H. McMULLEN, Wainsboro, Texas.—Born July 9, 1835, near Carrollton, Ga., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in the later part of 1861, as First Lieutenant in Company H, Fifty-Sixth Georgia Regiment. Ledbetter’s, then Taylor’s, then Cumming’s Brigade, Heath’s Division, Johnston’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Martin Parish, and first Colonel was E. P. Watkins.

We were ordered from Tennessee to support Vicksburg. Was surren-
dered at Vicksburg on conditions. Was exchanged and did not go to prison at all. Captain was killed by a stray ball, not in battle, and he fell at my feet. I was promoted to Captain.

Was in the battles of Richmond, Ky.; Baker's Creek, Vicksburg, Miss.; Missionary Ridge, Tenn., and Peachtree Creek, near Atlanta, Ga., and a great many skirmishes from Atlanta on till Lee's surrender.

My first war experiences were on a raid into Kentucky, where I suffered from fatigue and hunger as well as for water, as we got cut off from our supplies. W. J. Cartwright was killed at Richmond. We then fell back to Tennessee. The snow was deep and weather cold, and we had only one blanket each, but we had plenty to eat. We then entered Mississippi, and stayed a few days at Jackson, where we got on very well. We then went to Vicksburg, but was ordered back to check the enemy. We met them at Baker's Creek. Here we lost Frank Sharp, Willis Bates, Pleas McElroy, Wade Harvey and Henry Pate and eight others wounded.

After our lines were broken Tom Powell, Will Davis, Geo. Harnick, Phillip Burr and I stayed till we shot down their color bearer. When they got within about fifty yards of us we retreated. After going about 200 yards I found Col. E. P. Watkins, who was wounded. He ordered me to rally the boys, but I could not. He then ordered, through me, Lieut. Col. John Slaughter to rally them, and he did so, and we recaptured our cannon and took theirs also, but our horses were all killed and we had to retreat to Vicksburg.

While here on picket duty I saw two Federal gunboats sunk. We lay in a ditch of mud and water forty-eight days and suffered untold horrors from fatigue, sickness, heat and hunger. Our bread was made of a mixture of corn and peas raked up from old piles and ground together.

How a man's taste will change, or perhaps the women don't know how to cook, anyway. The pork or venison we have to eat today is not nearly so good as the mule meat was then. My physician advised me to go to the rear for treatment, but I stayed in the ditches ten days with fever rather than forsake my comrades. At the surrender I was barely able to march my men out to stack arms and wait for parole. The army left for home next evening. Gen. Grant ordered all who were unable to walk to be hauled to the landing in wagons, and sent by boat to Mobile on their way home. In this way I got home, where I stayed about two weeks, when I was exchanged, and went back into the service and stayed until Gen. Lee's surrender.

Jerry Gray was killed at Missionary Ridge and Quinn Norman at Hopewell Church, and James Collins at Peachtree Creek.

G. B. McMURRIN, Lytle, Texas.—Born 1843, near Cass, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Arkansas, as private in Company E, Tenth Regiment, Bowen's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was named Ed Vaughn, and first Colonel was Mennick.

Was wounded at Port Hudson in the hip. Was taken prisoner in July, but was paroled. Was in the battles of Port Hudson and Kansas City. My regiment was in the battles of Shiloh, but I was sick and did not go with them.

JAMES F. McMURRY, Paris, Tex.—Born Dec. 17, 1838, near Rodgersville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Kaufman, Tex., in February, 1862, as private in Company C, Twelfth Texas, Cravens' Brigade, Cooper's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John R. Johnson, and first Colonel was T. C. Bass.
We went to Arkansas and then to Missouri, then to Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), and from there to Southern Texas, where we were discharged June 7, 1865. Was appointed Commissary Sergeant, and afterwards Commissary and Quartermaster of Johnson's Battalion, which was made out of the Twentieth Texas Regiment. Was in the battles of Cassville, Mo.; Cross Hollows, Ark.; Elkhorn, Mo., at which place our battalion came out with only 237 men alive.

J. R. McNAB, Pilot Point, Texas.—Born Nov. 23, 1840, near Murray, Ky., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, at Murray, as private in Company H, Third Kentucky Cavalry, Buford's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was G. A. C. Holt, and first Colonel was Bert Thompson.

Was wounded in left hip and right thigh. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Nashville, Franklin, Columbia, Pulaski, Spring Hill, Tenn.; Brice's Cross Roads, Corinth, Harrisburg and Tupelo, Miss.

ROBERT McNAB, Dallas, Texas.—Born in Glasgow, Scotland. Came to the United States in 1856 and enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company E, Twenty-First Alabama, Withers' Brigade. My first Captain was Chamberlain, and first Colonel, Crawford. Our regiment was sent from Fort Morgan to Halls' Mills, and from there to Corinth, Miss., and from there to Fort Pillow, and then back to Corinth. Was never wounded.

Was taken prisoner at Fort Morgan and Fort Gaines, and sent from there to Ship Island. I had three calls for promotion, but being of foreign birth, was refused.

Was in the battles of Farmville, Shiloh, Fort Morgan and Fort Gaines, Spanish Fort and Blakely.

My wife had four brothers in the army. James McKerrell, killed in the battle of the Wilderness, John McKerrell at Lynchburg, William McKerrell, wounded at Vicksburg, all went from Mobile and were Scotchmen.

JOHN F. McNABB, Matagorda, Texas.—Born July 8, 1839, in Philadelphia, Pa., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Victoria, Texas, at Camp McCulloch, as private in Company D, Sixth Texas Infantry. First Captain was named Pearson, and first Colonel, Garland. When Arkansas Post fell I succeeded in getting away, as I was on guard. From there I made my way to Pine Bluff and reported to Gen. Walker. Was only scratched a few times. Can not say that I was wounded. Was never taken prisoner. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Milliken's Bend, Bedalia, Yellow Bayou and numerous small engagements along Red River.

GEO. M. McNEELY, Ennis, Texas.—Born near Pinkneyville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Athens, Texas, as private in Company K, Darnell's Regiment, Walker's Division, Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was George Manion, and first Colonel, Darnell. Was discharged on account of wound received at Cotton Plant, Ark., on June 17, 1862. Was wounded in left leg and after it got well re-enlisted in Reeves' Company, Terrell's Regiment, from Palestine, Texas.

Was in the battles of Cotton Plant, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., and fought Banks down Red River for forty-eight days. The last battle being at Yellow Bayou near the mouth of Red River.
M. DWIGHT McNEELY, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born March 27, 1837, near Deep Well Post Office, N. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1861, at Hernando, Miss., as private in Company K, Ninth Mississippi Infantry, Ruggles’ Brigade, Bragg’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James E. Chalmers, who was promoted to Colonel of the regiment. First enlisted for one year and was stationed at Pensacola, Fla., eleven months, guarding the coast. We were then moved to Cumberland Gap, Tenn., and the time of enlistment having expired, were mustered out of the service and re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, in Company C, Forty-Second Mississippi Infantry. Was wounded by fragment of shell striking me on the nose, while carrying the regimental flag at Gettysburg. At that battle four men were killed under the colors. For my conduct on the field of that battle I was made First Lieutenant and Ensien of the regiment. Was captured on the retreat from Gettysburg and taken to Mercersburg, Pa., and paroled; made my way back to Richmond and was furloughed home for sixty days, or until exchanged and reported back to my regiment, not knowing whether or not I had been exchanged. I carried the colors of the regiment through the battles of the Wilderness, Snippetsylvania and on to Richmond in front of Grant’s army. During the last year of the war the Second and Forty-Second Mississippi Regiments, having been so greatly depleted, were consolidated, and I was made Adjutant of the two regiments. At the battle of Weldon Railroad, the senior officers being either absent or wounded, I was left in command of the regiment. Was in all the battles in defense of Richmond and surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Va., April 9, 1865, and arrived home in Mississippi in June, 1865.

C. D. W. McNEIL, Port Lavaca, Texas.—Born May 5, 1848. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Oct. 26, 1861, at Savannah, Ga., as Sergeant in Company H, Fourth Georgia Infantry, R. C. Tyler’s Brigade, Army of Tennessee. On April 15, 1865, I was sent to Whitesville, and left orders with a man named Tally to order all militia to report at once at West Point for duty. After eating supper with Mr. Tally I returned to West Point, and made my report to Gen. Tyler at the fort. On getting up I went outside the fort, where Gen. Tyler was eating his last meal on earth, and gave him the military salute. Here Capt. Gonzales said: “Sergeant, how about the flag?” Said I: “Well, by golly, I forgot to hoist her this morning.” So, I ran to get the flag, and for the last time hoisted it on the pole. Somehow I could not but admire its beauty, for it seemed to speak these words: “I wave over the true and brave.” I, without thinking, repeated aloud this verse:

“My banner, a simple one, by it I stand;
It floats from the Potomac to the great Rio Grande;
Waves over a nation that is gallant and true;
Waves over the Confederacy, my white, red and blue.”

After eating my breakfast, I reported to Gen. Tyler for duty, who ordered me to go to town and call for volunteers for the defense of Fort Tyler, and the Southern Confederacy. I had not gone far before I was followed by three small boys, who, when I would get through with my little talk, would yell out, “Hurrah for Gen. Tyler and the Confederacy. Whoopee, we will stay with you; whoopee!” These boys were William Austin, Thomas Cherry and Willie Morris. The oldest of the three was not 14, while the youngest, Willie T. Morris, was not 12. So I was followed by three small boys who proved themselves loyal to Fort Tyler and the
Southern Confederacy, and the flag proudly waved over their little heads while they threw leaden pellets in the Federal ranks.

These boys, after seven and three-quarter hours of hard fighting, with their little powder-burned, black faces, surrendered with the rest as prisoners of war, and stood the hardships without a murmur, claiming nothing at the hands of the Yankees. True heroes for the Southern cause.

Gen. Tyler refused to surrender the fort and soon the blue line was seen approaching, and my attention was called to the flag. I looked and saw that one of the ropes was cut. I laid down my gun, climbed the pole, repaired the rope, took off my cap and waved it at the Yankees and yelled out, "Hurrah for Dixie. Here's your mule and a one-eyed sorrell one at that," and slid down. Just then Gen. Tyler sent me with six men to guard a bridge, hoping that Gen. Forrest would come to our relief, but he did not come. We were where we could see the fort, and see charge after charge, and finally saw them go over the breastworks, and saw the flagpole fall, which was the last flag to fall east of the Mississippi River. It is said that the man who cut it down was an Indian, named Stevens, and belonged to the First Wisconsin Cavalry. Then all was over, and I told the boys we had as well take to the woods. We spent the night at our old camp, Reid's Fish Pond, and next morning my little sweetheart, Clara Kindrick, gave us a late breakfast. Here we learned all about the death of Gen. Tyler and the others. We then visited the dilapidated fort and saw our dismounted cannon and counted eighty-three Enfields bent double and the Spencer's Carbine, which it was said that Gen. Tyler used in the defense of the fort. We sat on the parapets of the fort and saw the Federals leave town, and then went in and stayed all night, and as we had no rations, I suggested that we separate and that was the last I saw of the boys till on the first of May, 1865, when we laid down our guns and accepted an honorable parole as prisoners of war. So ends my last day as a Confederate soldier, after serving three years, six months and six days.

J. C. McNEIL.—Born in 1844, in Louisiana. Came to Texas in 1849. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, in Brazoria County, as private in Company C. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battle of the Peninsula in Matagorda County. Was too late for the battles of Sabine Pass and Galveston.

R. C. McPhAIL, Graham, Texas.—Born April 29, 1834, near Franklin, Ky., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Fayette, Miss., as Corporal in Company D, Nineteenth Mississippi Infantry, Wilcox's Brigade, Longstreet's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was C. S. Coffey, and first Colonel, Mott.

Was detailed to Longstreet's Quartermaster's Department, and afterwards to railroad service, as agent at Hanover Court House, on account of disability for service in the field. Was wounded in the arm at Williamsburg, Va., April 5, 1862; was in the battles of Williamsburg, Second Manassas and Fredericksburg.

W. S. McSHAN, Forestburg, Tex.—Born in the town of San Augustine, Tex., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Richmond, Miss., as Orderly Sergeant of Company B, Third Mississippi Battalion, Wood's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Martin, and first Colonel was Hardecastle. Went to Lee's aid and was surrendered at Jonesville, N. C.

Was slightly wounded at Shiloh, and also wounded in the breast, at Perryville, Ky. Was taken prisoner on the morning of the second days'
fight at Murfreesboro, Tenn., and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where I remained four months, and was exchanged at Petersburg and rejoined my command at Tullahoma, Tenn.

I was elected Second Lieutenant in 1863, and served as Division Provost Marshal for eighteen months, when I rejoined my company, and was with them till the end.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Ky.; Peachtree Creek, Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, and from there was under fire daily till we got to Atlanta, where we fought daily for sixty days or more, and at Jonesboro, where we had a hard battle.

When we were mustered in we went to Vicksburg and from there to Bowling Green, Ky., where the measles broke out in the army and we lost six men. We retreated from Bowling Green to Nashville, and learning of the fall of Fort Donelson, on the Tennessee River, we fell back to Murfreesboro. We had a hard, cold march from Bowling Green to Corinth, Miss., where we went into winter quarters and stayed till the following April, when we went to Shiloh.

My command was on outpost duty at Farmington for fourteen days, where it rained every day, and we became more dead than alive, and then went on the advance line to Shiloh, and was on picket duty, and brought on the fight on April 6, 1862. Our command, under A. B. Hardcastle, took charge of Prentiss' Brigade, which we had captured and moved them back to the church. Next morning we were ordered back to the lines, and found that Grant had been re-enforced and our army was on retreat. Breckinridge covered the retreat to Corinth. I was in Bragg's army in all its maneuvers and battles except at Franklin, Tenn., when I was in the hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Miss., being sent back from Gadsden, Ala.

I was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Perryville, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain and all the skirmishing from there to Rome, Ga. We underwent hardships that no one can tell. We got for rations a small pone of corn bread and a smaller piece of "Jerked" beef and three little cakes of bread as a full day's rations. It was no uncommon thing for us to eat it all at once, and do without the remainder of the day. We were only half clad and barefooted, but always went where we were ordered, faced death or anything else that was in the line of duty.

J. M. McWHORTER, North Zulch, Tex.—Born Nov. 22, 1844, near Summerville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Jan. 1, 1864, near the City of Houston, Texas, as private in Company B, Madison's Regiment, Major's Brigade, Lane's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Left home in March, 1864, and went to Louisiana, and left there in 1865. Swann Trinity river bottom in April, 1865, and was discharged on Little Brazos River in May, 1865.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Old Red River, Marks- ville and Yellow Bayou. We captured five gunboats and transports on Red River below Alexander. I don't remember how many running fights and skirmishes we did have.

After enlisting at Houston we went to Virginia Point and stayed from January till March. We had our wood shipped to us and got one and a half sticks to the man and just water enough to live on. We lived on corn bread and beef when we could get it, but lived on blackberries and brown sugar one week in April, 1865. When the war broke up, Trinity River was out of banks and had to wade the bottom and swim the river.

There are only three of our company left that I know of, viz., Joseph Mosely, C. L. McNair and myself, all of this place.
J. H. McWILLIAMS, Atlanta, Texas—Born near Greenville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 4, 1862, as private in Company B, First Georgia Cavalry, Forrest’s Brigade, Wheeler’s Division, and afterwards Wheeler’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. W. Strickland, and first Colonel was Morrison.

Was never changed except for detached service, sometimes under John H. Morgan, and sometimes under Forrest. Was wounded in Lexington, Ky., in left arm and at Murfreesboro in the right arm and at Franklin had a slight wound in the right leg. Was never taken prisoner and was not promoted as I preferred to remain a private soldier.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Kennesaw Mountain, Marietta and Atlanta, Ga.; Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.; Resaca, Ga., and all the battles fought except when I was wounded. Went with Bragg through Kentucky. In fact, was in it all from 1862 till 1865, and was paroled at Greensboro, N. C.

JOHN McWILLIAMS, Texarkana, Texas—Born in Rapides, near Alexandria, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 13, 1861, at Rapides, La., as private in Company C, Second Louisiana Regiment, Infantry, Bosworth’s Brigade, Jackson’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Kelso, and first Colonel was Armour. We went up into Pennsylvania to Gettysburg and I was cut off.

Was wounded the second day at Manassas, then at Seven Pines and at Fredericksburg. Was taken prisoner and sent to Massachusetts. I do not remember the date. Was not promoted.

I was in thirteen battles and amongst them were Manassas, Fredericksburg, Petersburg, Battle of the Wilderness, Chapel Hill, Shiloh and Corinth.

L. P. MEAD, Itasca, Texas—Born in Greenup County, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1862, at Pleasant Hill, Mo., as private in Company G, Marmaduke’s Brigade, Hindman’s Division, Holmes’ Corps, afterwards commanded by Price. My first Captain was Shanks, who was afterwards made Colonel.

The first battle I was in was at Lone Jack, Mo. I can’t remember dates very well, but this was sometime in August, 1862. Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Prairie Grove, Ark.; Helena, Ark.; Springfield, Mo.; Little Rock, Ark.; Neosha, Mo.; Warsaw, Mo.; Independence, Mo.; Hartsfield, Mo. Here my Captain was killed. Then was sent as scout and was captured Oct. 9, 1863. Was at Sedalia, Mo., then at Jefferson City, Mo., then St. Louis, then on Jan. 19th was sent to Rock Island, Ill., where I stayed till March, when 500 of us were sent to be exchanged. We went across the Chesapeake Bay and up the James River to Richmond, where we arrived March 9, 1865. We were sent from there to Mobile, Ala., and arrived there before the surrender.

I was wounded three times, had seven holes shot through my clothes. Was wounded at Cole Camp, Mo., and at the battle at Helena, Ark., in the leg.

J. C. MEARES, Chilton, Texas—Born Jan. 12, 1840, in Robinson County, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Raleigh, N. C., as private in Company D, Third North Carolina Volunteers, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was R. M. Norment and first Colonel was Sol. Williams. Our
first enlistment was for six months, after which our company reorganized and I was in the Forty-sixth North Carolina Infantry, and our company was A, Cook's Brigade. Was slightly wounded on the hand at Reams Station, Va. Was taken prisoner April 2, 1865 and sent to Hart's Island, New York Harbor. Was elected Corporal after the reorganization and was promoted to Second Sergeant after the battle of Sharpsburg, at which I was color bearer.

Was in the battles of Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Bristow Station, Wilderness, Poe Creek, Pea Ridge, White Oak Swamp and Reams Station.

When we first enlisted our regiment was not in any brigade, or division that I know of but in 1862 we were placed as above stated. I was color guard at the battle of Sharpsburg and when the color bearer was killed I picked up the flag and carried it through the battle and was promoted to Second Sergeant and was attached to Corps of Sharpsshooters where I remained till the close of the war.

D. H. MEARS, Brownwood, Texas—Born near Lamberton, N. C., Dec. 15, 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 11, 1861, at the place of my birth, as private in Company D, Second North Carolina Volunteers, Infantry, Mahone's Brigade, Hughes was Post Commander at Norfolk, Va. My first Captain was R. M. Norment, and first Colonel was Sol. Williams. On Dec. 20, 1861, our company was reorganized and went into the Forty-sixth North Carolina Regiment, Company A, and R. M. Norment was elected Captain and E. D. Hall was elected Colonel. I was never wounded, was never a prisoner, was promoted to Orderly Sergeant in August, 1862, and in January, 1864, was made Brevet Lieutenant, but was soon taken sick and furloughed home for thirty days.

I was present all the time of the Seven Days Fight Around Richmond, but our Brigade (Cook's), Walker's and Daniel's were held in reserve. Was in the battles of Sharpsburg, Harper's Ferry and Fredericksburg.

After the battle of Fredericksburg Cook's Brigade was sent to North Carolina where it remained till May, 1863, when Gen. Lee started to make his raid into Pennsylvania and it was left to guard Richmond and in the fall joined Gen. Lee again on the Rappahannock and was in his fall campaign after Gen. Mead. Cook's Brigade fought a Federal Army Corps at Bristow Station on the Orange and Alexander Railroad on Nov. 14, 1863. My company lost heavily and amongst the killed was my eldest brother. Our brigade was in the battle of the Wilderness and out of 800 we lost 250 killed and wounded. We were engaged near Spottsylvania Court House where our brigade lost heavily and my younger brother was amongst the killed. On June 1st our brigade fought Burnside's negro Corps single hand-ed, except for Capt. Crenshaw's battery of light artillery, where the battery lost every horse and we pulled the guns out by hand. We fought and skirmished all the way down to Richmond and Petersburg and on Aug. 25, 1864, our brigade made the third charge on Hancock's Federal Corps at Reams Station.

In the winter of 1864 and 1865 our brigade and a Virginia Brigade were on Lee's extreme right and in building breastworks we dammed Hatcher's Run and the water was very deep and the two above mentioned brigades were the only infantry south of the run. This was on the night of April 1st and Gen. Lee began his retreat and we never knew it till next morning. We retreated and fought every day till we joined Gen. Lee on the 4th. Our retreat commenced on the 2d of April and Gen. Lee surren-
dered on the 9th and we fought every day except the 8th. The last ration we drew while on the retreat was one pint of shelled corn to the man.

On the afternoon of the 9th, after the surrender, Gen. Grant gave us one day's rations of beef and crackers. After this Grant gave us nothing but beef without salt or bread. My brigade was the last one to be paroled which was done about an hour by sun on the 12th day of April, 1865, and I then had to walk 320 miles before getting home.

Imagine my feelings when I finally arrived there; three brothers either buried on the battlefields of Virginia or in Northern prisons and one still in Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's Army.

In the early part of 1862 our regiment formed a part of Walker's Brigade. After the battle of Sharpsburg, Gen. Walker was promoted to Major General and Col. Cook of the Twenty-Seventh North Carolina Regiment was made Brigadier General and commanded our brigade till the close of the war.

Three weeks before the battle of Sharpsburg, Md., I was without a shoe to my foot and there Lieut. Wishart took the shoes off a dead Yankee and I put them on and was again barefooted on Gen. Lee's retreat and walked to Hillsboro, N. C., before getting any shoes.

J. O. MECKLIN, San Saba, Texas—Born July 6, 1847, near Poplar Creek, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1864, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company L, First Mississippi Artillery. My first Captain was S. C. Baines. Was one of the Garrison Battery (McIntosh's) in Mobile Bay from September, 1864, till April, 1865, when the evacuation of Mobile took place and we were sent up the Tombigbee River. I was stricken with measles and remained here till the surrender of Gen. Dick Taylor.

THEOPHILUS FRANKLIN MEECE, Livingston, Texas—Born June 11, 1840, about six miles west of Springfield, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Sept. 9, 1861, at Liberty, Texas, as First Corporal Company K, Fifth Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Whiting's Division, afterwards Hood's, Jackson's and later Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Isaac M. N. (Ike) Turner, and first Colonel was John J. Archer of Maryland. I remained with the same command during the war.

Was severely wounded in the elbow at Second Manassas. Was severely wounded in the right arm and slightly in left groin at Gettysburg, Pa., on July 2, 1863, and at Second White Oak was shot in the neck, the ball lodging against the upper posterior portion of the shoulder blade, cutting the windpipe and swallow. I breathed through the wound until closed by lint. Was hit several times by spent balls but not seriously hurt.

Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, where I remained with a badly wounded brother who died a few days later. I was sent to David's Island hospital. Was never in prison as I was paroled and returned to Richmond to await exchange. Was furloughed and went home where I remained till exchanged in May following. In the early part of 1862 was promoted to Fifth Sergeant and in July, 1864, was advanced to First (Orderly) Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Oaks, Gaines' Farm, Malvern Hill, Freeman's Ford, Thoroughfare Gap, Second Manassas, Gettysburg, New Market or Darbytown, Second White Oak, and various skirmishes. Was at the defense of Stanton Bridge June 25, 1864, as we were going to the command at Petersburg.

No one thought I could possibly live when I was wounded in the neck but was well and could have gone back to the command in thirty days.
Took furlough for thirty days and went home and missed the battle in which Gen. Gregg was killed.

Was one of a committee of three to procure the transfer of Hood's Brigade to the Trans-Mississippi Department or furlough home to recruit same but Gen. Lee replied that he could not spare it.

I have always been proud of my service in the Confederate Army, believing that it was my duty, also a privilege to respond to the call to my country's defense. I came home during the existence of my parole and returned on being notified of my exchange, getting back to my command just one year from the time I was wounded. I had numerous opportunities to go into the service on this side of the river, but told them that I proposed to go back to my old associates. On my way back I walked nearly 300 miles before reaching transportation and had to walk from Danville, Va., to Petersburg after defending the railroad bridge across the Staunton River. Here I had a close call as a ball from a sharpshooter passed between my arm and body, cutting both the sleeve and body of my coat. I did not know of this till next day. I thought the ball knocked the dirt against me by hitting the bank in front of me.

Z. T. MEEKS, Waukegan, Texas—Born May 10, 1846, in Floyd County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1864, as private in Company A, Gillespie's Regiment, Captain Ben Ross' Company.

ANDREW JACKSON MEERS, Austin, Texas—Born near Dalonega, Ga., in 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Clarksville, Ark., June 3, 1861, as Captain of Company C, Third Arkansas, McCulloch's Brigade. My first Captain was King, and first Colonel was Gratiot. After being disbanded at Wilson's Creek in August, 1861, I joined the Seventeenth Arkansas, commanded by Lamoyne and was reorganized at Corinth and known as the Twenty-first Arkansas Cavalry.

Was wounded at Wilson Creek, Aug. 10, 1861, and was also struck down at Corinth on October 5th. Was taken prisoner at Big Black Bridge, Miss., and taken to Johnson's Island where I remained twenty-two months and twenty-one days. Was promoted at the battle of Corinth to Major.

Was in the battles of Wilson Creek, Fort Pillow, First and Second Battles of Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Champion Hill, and Big Black Bridge.

Sometime after being in prison at Johnson's Island, I think in 1864, the news came that the Confederates had executed a Federal spy at Castle Thunder in Richmond. It soon turned out to be a Federal Captain and President Lincoln notified President Davis that he would proceed to draw one Confederate Captain to be shot in retaliation. About ninety days before the surrender we were put on one-fourth rations. This was because reports came from some of the Southern prisons that the C. S. Government was starving the Northern prisoners. Men of high rank ate house cats and rats and other stuff too revolting to mention and men visited the swill barrel in search of something to eat. If any people, of any country, showed their nerve and patriotism by enduring persecution we did.

I. W. MELTON, Brownwood, Texas—Born in Washington Parish, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 1, 1861, as Third Lieutenant, Company A, Ninth Louisiana Infantry, Dick Taylor's Brigade, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Walker and first Colonel was Dick Taylor. Was sick after the first battle of Manassas and was honorably discharged but re-enlisted early in 1862 for three years, or during the war. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner.
I re-enlisted in Company A, Twenty-eighth Louisiana, and was elected Captain, and was promoted to Colonel. Was in the battles of Franklin, La.; Mansfield and many other engagements.

Will be 89 years old on Sept. 29, 1910. Am in reasonably good health and can walk three-quarters of a mile to a meeting of the camp.

WILLIAM C. MENEFEE, Cleburne, Texas—Born Jan. 8, 1828, in Nashville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Cleburne, Texas, as private in Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parson’s Brigade. My first Colonel was Parsons. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Was taken into Colonel’s staff as orderly, doing all his writing, issuing orders during the whole of the four years of the war.

Was in the battle of Cash River, where Capt. W. J. Neal and fourteen others of the company were killed. Was in all the fights to Yellow Bayou where Capt. Tom Haley was wounded and from which he died in Johnson County, Texas.

J. D. MERCER, Waco, Texas—Born Feb. 8, 1848, in Stewart County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army early in 1862, at Georgetown, Texas, as private in Company G, Fifty-first Texas Regiment, Simms’ Brigade, McCord’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. P. Crawford, and first Colonel, William Slaughter. Was changed from the Potomac Army to the Army of Tennessee, and fought at Chattanooga and then at Knoxville, Tenn. Here I was wounded.

I remained a prisoner the remainder of the war. Skirmished from Gordonville to the Second Manassas at Bull Run; crossed the Potomac at Harper’s Ferry, then at Boonsboro and then a long march back to Fredericksburg where we went into winter quarters.

J. F. MERCER, Roxton, Texas—Born in Carroll County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company D, King’s Battery, Walker’s Brigade, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was King. Received a flesh wound at Missionary Ridge. Was never in prison nor promoted. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Fort Donelson, Chickamauga. I had no Colonel, as I belonged to the artillery and they have no officer of that rank.

JOHN PICKET MERCER, Calvert, Texas—Born in Robertson County, N. C., about seven miles east of Lumberton and enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 20, 1861, at Lumberton, as private in Company D, Second North Carolina, Fitzhugh Lee’s Brigade, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was R. M. Norman of Lumberton, N. C. In April, 1862, was changed to the Fifty-first North Carolina, Company D, Capt. Jas. W. McDonald of Fayette, N. C.

Was taken prisoner at Cold Harbor, Va., on June 1, 1864, and was sent to Point Lookout, Md., and transferred to Elmira, N. Y., where I stayed nine months and fifteen days.

My first battle was at Neace River, N. C., and the next at the Siege of Morris Island, seven miles from Charleston, S. C. Was in the battle near Petersburg, Va., and then in the one at Cold Harbor, where I was captured in 1864, and sent to prison.

DAVID G. MERRITT, Breckenridge, Texas—Born Oct. 30, 1840, near Gainesville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 7, 1862, at
T. H. STEWART. McGregor, Texas
Clarksville, Texas, as private in Company F, First Texas Legion, Hubert's Brigade, Little's Division. "Pap Price's" Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was E. West, and first Colonel was John W. Whitfield. We were dismounted at Desaré, Ark., and went to Memphis, Tenn., and to Corinth, Miss., but too late to take part in the battle of Shiloh. We spent the summer at Tupelo, Miss.

Was struck by a shell at Atlanta, breaking one rib which is still out of position. Was prisoner for about ten hours when several of us escaped in the darkness. Was in the battle of Iuka, which was the first and most desperate one in which I was engaged. Was also in the battle of the fall of Atlanta. I can hardly say how many battles and skirmishes I was in. We were remounted after the defeat at Corinth, Miss.

ARCHIBALD J. MERRIWETHER, Gainesville, Texas—Born at Eaton- ton, Putnam County, Ga. At the beginning of the war between the States I was in the United States Navy and was at Cuba on sick leave of absence. As soon as Georgia withdrew from the Union I tendered my resignation as midshipman and reported to Gov. J. E. Brown for duty. As soon as he was authorized to do so he commissioned me in the Georgia Navy and ordered me to Savannah to report to Commodore Tattnal for service.

After the Georgia forces were turned over to the Confederate States I was commissioned by the President in the Navy and was retained at Savannah, Ga., till after the Fort Royal fight, after which I was ordered to report to Commodore Franklin at Mobile, Ala. Commissioned "Passed Midshipman" and received my rank as No. 5 on the list.

In May, 1863 I resigned from the Navy and engaged in "running the blockade" between Havana and any port I could get into. In the twenty-four months of this service I made nineteen successful trips, bringing in many necessary supplies. I flatter myself that I was the cause of much good to the Confederacy and by my untiring energy was the cause of the struggle being prolonged for some time longer than it would have been, for I recall that twice the supplies were reduced to that extreme state that serious thought was entertained of abandoning the struggle, but bringing in the necessaries caused the hearts of the desponding ones to revive and the contest to continue.

HENRY MEYER, La Grange, Texas—Born Dec. 11, 1836, near Quedenberg, Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Houston, Texas, as private in Company B, Second Texas Infantry, Moore's Brigade, Maury's Division, Sidney Johnston's Corps, Army of the West. My first Captain was Timmons, and first Colonel was Moore. Was never wounded. Was taken prisoner at the fall of Vicksburg. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth and Vicksburg.

We left singing "The Girl I Left Behind Me," and were as fine a body of patriotic young men as ever took up their country's cause. Our first stop was at Beaumont, where we camped and were organized into regiments and brigades, were furnished our ammunition and a kind of uniform. Our regiment became the Second Texas. With much marching and lugging of our accoutrements we reached Alexandria on Red River where we took boat and steamed down to the Mississippi and then up to Helena and were then ordered to Memphis and then to Shiloh. Not one of us realized how close the enemy was. We slept with gun in hand, that is when we slept, and Sunday morning were formed in line of battle. The spring day was fine but we were gloomy. Just then we heard a cannon boom and the Colonel rode up and said, "boys we have no time to cook so we will eat
breakfast in the Yankee camp.” Then came the command, “Shoulder arms, guide right, double quick,” and we were in the fight. The first blood that we saw was a milk-white horse, charging through the lines all spattered with blood, but with no rider. Next a cannon ball took off my side man’s head and he was the first man (Farney) to fall in Company B. This young man had a presentiment that morning that he would be killed and told me to inform his dear mother. By this time our artillery took part and the Yankee’s first line was broken. We were ordered forward and soon got up to the line of the Blue Coats when one man called out, “We can not stand to be fired at.” Then we raised a yell like wild Indians, fixed our bayonets, and charged. This was too much for them and they ran. It was not 6 o’clock when we entered the Yankee camps and we followed them and had several hot scraps that day, but they always ran. On we went till 3 or 4 o’clock when Gen. Prentiss surrendered.

At Corinth it seemed we were to have another heavy battle but all this picket fighting and throwing up of breast works was only a feint as most of the men had been sent to Virginia, and it seemed that Grant never found it out till Corinth was evacuated, and then he saw that the bird had flown. We then went to Tupelo, Miss., where we camped. An armistice was declared and both Congresses met to negotiate for peace and could not agree, but the Fifteenth Amendment was passed and the ball opened again. The next battle was at Iuka and after some days Rosecrans thought he would capture Price’s Division, but “Old Pap,” as we called him, found a place for us to get out, the Second Texas covering the retreat. On our retreat the first stop was at Holly Springs. Here the Federals were met by Waul’s Legion, fresh from Texas.

After the surrender of Vicksburg, picking up a canteen and piece of blanket, all I had left, I told them that I was going back to Texas and fight them till the war was over. I started down the river marching to my own tune. I bought a skillet from a Yankee soldier for 50 cents in silver. Now I was the owner of a marine and charged four Arkansas fellows $20 apiece to put them across, which took me all day. I picked up a companion at Berwick Bay and started for New Orleans. We got along very well till we got to the mouth of Big Black where we found a gunboat. Being unacquainted with United States Marine regulations I paid no attention to their signals and a shot was fired across my prow and as I did not stop others were fired and as I had no white flag I held up my oar as a signal of surrender and pulled back to the boat. I showed my parole. Was then instructed as to how to respond to signals and was allowed to go. We kept afloat till we reached Natchez where the boats got too thick and I made enquiries as to how far it was to Alexandria on Red River. I went across there. Traveling on foot the rest of the way.

I finished my service on the gulf coast. In the summer of 1864 yellow fever was brought to Galveston and it became a terrible epidemic and all the soldiers were removed from the city except those who volunteered to remain. The Second Texas was among those to take the last chance, and many a citizen succumbed to the terrible disease. We were torn up by the yellow fever, but Gen. Banks was torn up by Gen. Greene’s forces at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. Gen Banks was relieved of his command, and the frost relieved Galveston of the yellow fever and soon we had a new year, 1865. The blockade runners from the West India Islands came in almost every week and were a great help to the citizens, but it took several hundred dollars to buy a calico dress and a pair of boots were worth $800.00 in Confederate money.
Four of the best years of my life were spent in the war, but I do not regret it. When the bugle sounds its last “tattoo” and the officer of the guard calls, “Lights out,” then we shall meet again in the last reunion.

PHILIP MEYER, Austin, Texas.—Born in Germany, in Wiesloch, Zaden. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at San Antonio, in August, 1861, as private in Company C, Fourth Texas Mounted Infantry, Sibley’s Brigade. My first Captain was James Thompson, and first Colonel was Reily. Was taken prisoner sometime in February, 1862, and was exchanged in March, 1863. Was never promoted. Was in the battle of Val Verde, New Mexico, on Feb. 21, 1862.

J. W. MICKLE, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Dec. 9, 1839, near Roanoke, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 19, 1861, at that place, as private in Company I, Thirteenth Alabama Infantry, Raines’ Brigade, D. H. Hill’s Division, Stonewall Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was John T. Smith, and first Colonel, B. D. Fry. Our first service was at Yorktown, Va. We then took part in the series of battles around Richmond and then went into Northern Virginia. Was never wounded, sick, nor in a hospital during the war. Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and was in Fort Delaware till the close of the war, lacking fifteen days of two years in that horrible place. I served four years. Had a wife and two children, and was at home nineteen days during the time. Our first engagement was at Seven Pines, next the Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, South Mountain. Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, where I was captured.


Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Kennesaw Mountain, New Hope Church, Franklin, Spring Hill, Hoovers Gap, Nashville, Resaca, Peachtree Creek, and was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. Was in a great many picket fights. When we went across Sand Mountain, in Alabama, we drew one ear of corn as rations each day for five days.

JOHN T. MIDDLETON, Anson, Texas—Born June 28, 1841, at Savannah, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 13, 1861, at Camp Anderson, Murfreesboro, Tenn., as private in Company G, Twenty-third Tennessee Volunteers, Cleburne’s Brigade, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was W. H. Harder, and first Colonel was Mat Martin.

In November, 1863, after the battle of Chickamauga, we were put in Bushrod Johnson’s Brigade, Buckner’s Division, Long-street’s Corps, and sent to Knoxville, Tenn., and then on to Virginia. Was wounded on the second day at Shiloh by shot in the calf of the leg, fracturing the bone. Also across the instep, fracturing the ankle bone and cutting the tendon on the instep. This laid me up for eight months.

Was captured near Petersburg on the 16th of June, 1864, and first sent to Point Lookout, Md., for six months, and then sent to Elmira, N. Y., and was there till Feb. 25, 1865, when I came to Richmond on parole. Was second sergeant the last two years of the war.
Was in the battles of Shiloh, Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Reams Station, Dandridge, Drewry's Bluff, and Petersburg, Va., besides a lot of skirmishing by detail between the battles during the spring and summer of 1864.

John T. Middleton, J. E. Middleton, C. W. Middleton, W. H. Kelly, R. L. Coady, W. C. Fore, Jessie Fore, Pink Boswell, Alec Tucker, Sol. Tucker, J. K. Martin and J. H. Patton went east of the Tennessee River and joined Capt. Harter's Company, and at Camp Anderson were sworn into service. We were later moved to Camp Transdale between Nashville and Buford where most of the soldiers had measles and got furloughs home for thirty days and returned to camp at Bowling Green, Ky., under Gen. Cleburne as Brigadier, and Hardee's Division. On the 14th day of February we were attacked by the Federals who shelled the town. Most all our army had gone to Corinth and only our regiment and Hindman's Legion was left to guard the town and as we had no batteries we had to retreat, and went to Corinth. This was about the last days of March and on the 3d day of April about 4 o'clock in the morning, we got orders to cook four days' rations and be ready to march at 6 o'clock. We had no time to cook and marched, with but little food, and went to Shiloh. Camped on the way and Friday the 4th moved slowly on till noon. The Twenty-third was placed across the road leading from Corinth to Pittsburg. Our cavalry, about 50 or 75, were sent in and captured ten Yankee pickets. The Yankee cavalry then charged out near us, which was three or four miles from their camps. Our cavalry passed through our lines closely followed by the Federals and we fired on them and they went back. On next morning, the 5th, we marched forward two miles and formed a line of battle one mile from their camps. We heard them drilling all that afternoon and it seemed as if they knew nothing of our being there.

We were there without food or shelter and next morning, the 6th, at the break of day our signal cannons fired on the right and left and we arose to battle. Four of us brothers were there together, three in ranks and one a wagoner to haul wounded. So we marched southeast for one mile and at sunrise we came in sight of their camps without the fire of a gun, but they began shelling us and we charged their battery some three hundred yards south of Shiloh church. Our battery made a mistake, thinking we were Yankees, and cut one man in two. This caused confusion and our Colonel ordered us to fall back till they were notified and some of our men ran off and left us. We charged again and took the battery and fought here and there all day as called for driving the Yankees from their position on every hill. Late in the afternoon we had a hot contest with Gen. Prentiss and captured him and his brigade. That place is known as the "Hornet's Nest." We went into the battle with forty-two men and came out with seven men and without an officer. Some were killed, some wounded and some ran away. I was skirmisher in the battle that day and became a skirmisher in all the battles. I preferred to go as skirmisher and went when called all during the war.

So we stayed in the Yankee tents that night and slept on their blankets and ate their rations. Capt. Harder came to us with others till we had eighteen men of our company ready for the battle. So we went out and met the Yankees and Gen. Cleburne, after a battery had shelled us for some time, ordered us to attack them. We fixed bayonets and we had to cross a deep branch. We went in double quick, crossed the branch and right on till within forty yards of the enemy when our regiment stopped at the ravine and fired on them. We were then between the two fires. We fired and the hill was blue with Yankees. They cross fired on us and killed some
and wounded the rest. Our Captain, one of my brothers and I were wounded within three feet of each other. My brother was shot in the hip but got away and lived for ten months. Capt. Harder and four others lay near me and were captured, but I crawled off about 200 yards to where the infirmary corps got me and took me to the general field hospital. I was on the road to Corinth till the 10th and that is all I know about the battle of Shiloh. I came to my command at Tullahoma and the Federals came out to meet us and we had a battle at Hoover's Gap. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, around Chattanooga and many others.

WILLIAM J. MIDDLETON, Dallas, Texas—Born in June, 1838, in Northumberland County, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Lancaster, Va., as private in Company D, Ninth Virginia Cavalry, W. H. F. Lee's Brigade, J. E. B. Stuart's Division. Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was M. Lewis, and first Colonel was W. H. F. Lee. Was wounded at Chancellorsville in the hand and at Gettysburg in the leg. Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg on July 3, 1863, and sent to Point Lookout, Md. I established a library in the prison through the help of Miss Kate Dorsey, who furnished the books. Was in prison five months and was sent through on special exchange and was surrendered with Gen. Lee April 9, 1865.

Was in the First and Second Manassas, Seven Days Before Richmond, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor and many other small battles which our cavalry had in the Virginia Army. I was courier for W. H. F. Lee and carried many dispatches to both Gens. R. E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson.

W. T. MIDDLETON, Gibtown, Texas—Born April, 1835, near Tennesee, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Bloomfield, Mo., as private in Company B, Second Missouri Cavalry, Clark's Brigade, Marma- duke's Division, Price's Corps. My first Captain was James Cooper, and first Colonel, Solomon Kitchen. Was in the battles of Chock Bluff, Mo., in 1863; Little Blue, Mo., Oct 2d, Sunday, 1864; Independence and Kansas City, Mo.

One morning at the coming of day in 1863 I had my first fight. We charged the camps of the Yankees at Chock Bluff, Mo. One man was shot down at my side. His name was Yanley. His brother was killed the same morning. We were mixed like children at play. My Lieutenant shot the Yankee Sergeant down by me and I thought I was in a rough place. All the officers were gone but the Orderly Sergeant and I told him the Yankees might come on us and he said for me to call them into line which I did. When my Captain came he had the Yankee Captain's sword and he buckled it on me. I looked down and saw the suffering of my comrades and the dead Yankees I felt that I must be honored.

The next battle was on the Little Blue, eight miles east of Independence, Mo. Here I had a single combat and took the enemy's weapons.

BRADLEY MILLER; Athens, Texas.—Born March 9, 1845, near Jackson, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1861 at Athens, Texas, as private in Company F, Speight's Regiment. Polignac's Brigade, Mouton's Division, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Fordoche, Whitsboro, Mansfield, Yellow Bayou and skirmishes too numerous to mention.
JOSEPH Z. MILLER, Belton, Texas.—Born Aug. 23, 1834, near Montpelier, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Camp Terry, near Austin, Texas, as Captain of Company B, Seventeenth Volunteer Infantry, Walker’s Division, E. Kirby Smith’s Corps. My first Colonel was R. T. P. Allen and later was Wash. Jones, of Bastrop County. After the Red River campaign, Walker’s Division was sent to Arkansas to reinforce Gen. Price, who was retreating before the army of Gen. Steele. Was shot through the right thigh, near the body, at Jenkins’ Ferry, on Saline River, on April 30, 1864.

Was promoted to Major in the summer of 1863 and a few months later to Lieutenant Colonel, and so remained till the close of the war. Was in the battle of Perkins’ Landing on Mississippi River, May 31, 1863; Milliken’s Bend. Aug. 18, 1863; Mansfield, La., April 8, 1864; Pleasant Hill, La., April 9, 1864; Saline River, near Tulip, Ark., April 30, 1864, and many other small battles and skirmishes.

J. W. MILLER, Austin, Texas.—Born May 18, 1833, near Jacksonville, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 5, 1861, as First Lieutenant of Company A, First Battalion of Arkansas Cavalry, Field’s Brigade, Price’s Division, Pemberton’s Corps. My first Captain was J. R. H. Scott. Was wounded in the knee at Corinth, Miss. Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Baker’s Creek, Big Black, Vicksburg, Darnell and Fayetteville.

R. S. MILLER, Lufkin, Tex.—Born in Missouri, near Springfield. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Corsicana, Tex., as private in Company I, Fourth Texas, Hood’s Brigade, Whiting’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was C. M. Winkler and first Colonel, John B. Hood. In the second battle of Manassas was wounded in the right arm, the ball cutting the bone half in two and breaking three ribs as it went in and broke two more on the left side as it came out. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of Eltham’s Landing, Gaines’ Farm, Second Manassas, Malvern Hill and Gettysburg. Was wounded in the knee and ankle, which pains me very much yet. Was captured at Gettysburg and taken to Fort Delaware and kept there till the close of the war.

W. A. MILLER, Amarillo, Texas.—Born Aug. 15, 1842, near Monroe, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861. My Captain was D. W. Harris of Homer, La. We went to Columbus, Ky., and became part of Blanchard’s Battalion of Artillery, McGowan’s Division, Polk’s Corps. We were in the battles of Columbus, Ky., New Madrid, Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, Shiloh and all the battles around Corinth. At the battle of Shiloh our company was reduced from 108 men to 38, only enough to man two guns. I, as First Sergeant, commanded our company through the battle of Shiloh. On our return to Corinth, through the kindness of Gen. Blanchard, I was given a commission as Second Lieutenant of Artillery.

Just before the evacuation of Corinth, Gen. T. C. Hindman was ordered to Little Rock to organize the Trans-Mississippi Department, and I was ordered to report to him at the expiration of my furlough of forty days, so I hurried home to see my mother and sweetheart, then a blushing girl, now for forty-six years my faithful wife. The pleasure of being at home was greatly marred by meeting the bereaved fathers and mothers of the faithful boys who had died by my side.

The expiration of my furlough found me at Little Rock at the headquar-
ters of Gen. Hindman. I served for several months as Aide on Gen. Hindman's staff while organizing the Western Army, which was made up of men on furlough, volunteers and conscripts. After this Capt. Hugey organized a battery mostly of Arkansas troops and served the remainder of the time in Gen. Cabell's Brigade. I was First Lieutenent, and a good part of the time Commander of the company. We were in all the battles fought in Missouri and Arkansas. I was wounded in the knee in December, 1864, and have had to go on crutches ever since.

H. R. MILLICAN, Centralia, Texas.—Born near Moscow, Fayette County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army near Shreveport, La., as private in Company A, Eighteenth Louisiana Regiment, King's Brigade, Walker's Division. My first Captain was Richardson and first Colonel Wood. Will give you the names of some of my comrades who were killed in battle. John Henderson. Green Cooke, Tom Lindsay, Bill, Sam and Dave Finley, Charley Hewitt and Mose Carnes.

JAMES S. MILLION, Ennis, Texas.—Born Feb. 27, 1839, near Woodlawn, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 15, 1861, at Paris, Mo., as private in Price's Company. Porter's Regiment, Harris' Brigade. We were transferred to the Confederate Army May 1, 1863, and placed in the Third Missouri Light Battery under Capt. Buck Tilden, and were afterwards under Capt. A. A. LeScur. Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner at Kirksville, Mo., and sent to Macon City, Mo., and later to McDowell's College, St. Louis, Mo. Was exchanged at Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1863; was made Corporal October 10, 1863, on account of good conduct. Was in the battles of Mexico, Mo.; Kirksville, Mo.; Helena, Ark.; Little Rock, Ark.; Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La.; Camden and Jenkins Ferry, Ark. Later was with Gen. Parsons and Gen. Sterling Price.

SETH P. MILLS, Speegleville, Texas.—Born near King's Point, Dade County, Mo., in 1841. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Newtonia, Mo., Sept. 12, 1862, as Orderly Sergeant of Company F, Third Missouri Cavalry, J. O. Shelby's Brigade, Marmaduke's Division, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was West and first Colonel, J. F. Coffey. Was in the battles of Newtonia, Springfield, Hartsville and Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Helena, Ark. Was in the Price raid into Missouri in the fall of 1864. He struck the Missouri River at Bentonville and went up the river to Kansas City. We then returned to Washington, Ark. Was in a fight almost every day after we got into Missouri, until we got out of the State.

JOHN P. MILTON, Gainesville, Texas.—Born in 1841, at McMinnville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place as Orderly Sergeant of Company G, Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, Dibrell's Brigade, Forrest's Division, who was afterwards our Corps Commander; Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Bruster and first Colonel was Edmonson.

After the battle of Chickamauga we were put under the command of Gen. Wheeler, where we served till the battle of Nashville, when we were returned to Gen. Forrest and surrendered with him near Gainesville, Ala. Was not wounded and lost one day from duty. Was taken prisoner in December, 1864, near Pulaski, Tenn., late one afternoon, and made my escape that night. Was not promoted. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca, New Hope Church, Murfreesboro and Nashville.
M. B. MIMES, Knox City, Texas.—Born 1847, near Centerville, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, in Jackson County, Texas, as private in Kirby Smith’s Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi. Was in none of the battles, as I was detailed as teamster.

J. B. MIMS, Dallas, Texas.—Born 1835 near Columbus, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army near Marshall, Texas, in February, 1861, as private in Dick Perry’s Company, A. W. P. Lane’s Regiment, who was afterward our brigade commander; Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Perry and first Colonel, Hendricks. Served through the war in this department. Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner at Yellow Bayou and was being sent to New Orleans, when I escaped and returned to my company. Was promoted to Forage Master of the brigade. Was in the battles of Searvy, Ark., from there to the Louisiana campaign against Banks. Was at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins’ Ferry, Yellow Bayou and all the others till the surrender.

J. P. MIMS, Alvarado, Texas.—Born Aug. 12, 1837, in Lowndes County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1862, at Marshall, Texas, as private in Company E. Seventeenth Texas Regiment, Granbury’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Hendrix and first Colonel was Moon. After leaving prison was sent to Bragg’s army in Tennessee. Was struck by a piece of shell at Chickamauga, though not seriously hurt. Was out of service about thirty days. Was ordered to remain with the wounded at Franklin, Tenn., and stayed with them till they were being shipped out and then came to Texas. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Douglas at Chicago, Ill., and was exchanged at Richmond, Va. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Ringgold Gap, Dalton, Rocky Faced Mountain, Resaca, Atlanta, Jonesboro, New Hope Church, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.

I will say that if our brigade was ever whipped we never knew it. That is saying something big, I know, but I believe that we kept the Yankees from running over us at Ringgold Gap, Rocky Faced Mountain, Tunnel Hill and New Hope Church by rolling rocks at them. At least we held the line. There were but five of the Texas boys got back.

ROBERT MIMS, Jacksonville, Texas.—Born May 23, 1842, at Tuskegee, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March, 1862, at Tuskegee, as private in Company H. Forty-fifth Alabama Infantry, Lowery’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Breedlove first Captain and Goodwin first Colonel. Was severely wounded at the battle of Resaca, Ga.; shot through the neck, the bullet lodging in the right shoulder. Was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca and Franklin, Tenn.

Our company numbered about 110 men and was made up at Tuskegee, Ala. After this we organized the Forty-fifth Alabama Regiment, and Capt. Breedlove was made Major and Bob Abercrombie, Captain. Neither tongue nor pen can tell the true story of the hardships and sufferings through which the Confederate soldier passed. We were thinly clad and poorly shod, but all the same we, as Johnny Rebs, were always there at roll call, ready to go out to the battle line as quick as the order came. My regiment joined Gen. Bragg’s Army a few days after the battle of Shiloh, and was sent from there to Chattanooga. Then Gen. Bragg took up the march through Kentucky and met the Federal army at Perryville, where
we were engaged in a general battle, which was the first fight for the Forty-fifth Alabama. I was slightly wounded in this battle by a piece of bomb-shell, in the left arm, but soon recovered. We lost two of our brave boys that day, John Martín and Pat Huddleston.

We had to retreat by the way of Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, Tenn., and from there to the battle of Murfreesboro. I came out all right, but we lost two more men out of our company. Our next battle was at Chickamauga. The next was at Missionary Ridge, and it so happened that my regiment was on the extreme right of our line of battle and we never lost a man. My division covered the retreat on the next day and at Ringgold, Ga., we fought a hard fight, and a good many of my company were wounded.

We then fell back to Tunnel Hill, Ga., for the winter, and there we all came near starving out. We were so hungry that it interfered with our sleep. Our rations consisted of flour and beef. The beef was inspected every morning, and, if the marrow in the bones happened to be bloody, it was condemned and we were not permitted to eat it, and it so happened that it was bloody every morning for two or three months during that winter.

Our next battle was at Resaca, Ga., about the 15th of May, 1864. In this battle I was struck by a ball, in the left side of my neck, and I did not know anything for several hours. The bullets were coming too thick for the litter bearers to take the wounded from the battlefield. When I revived, my Captain told me that if I could get away from there that I had better do so, as I would be captured. Two of the boys carried me off the battlefield to the general battle ground hospital, where the doctors performed an operation and removed the ball from my shoulder. I was sent to the Atlanta hospital, and my mother sent our family physician after me. I secured a sixty days' furlough and went home. I remained at home for more than one hundred days, until after the fall of Atlanta.

Then I went to my command near Jonesboro. I found them about dark, and they appeared glad to see me. The doctor examined me and said that I was not able for duty and never would be. He then told my Captain to give me rations and that he would give me a light job later on, so I remained with the army until we surrendered.

I was with Hood's army in and around Nashville, Tenn. I was right there with the boys when they formed the line of battle at Franklin. One of our company was sick and got excused from duty. I volunteered to act in his place and went into the battle, which was the most severe battle of the war. We lost several out of our company in killed, wounded and captured, but I came out all right and returned the sick man's gun. We endured hard times on this march. Hood gave a quarter pound of graham bread, or two ears of corn, and a little beef every day. The army was almost naked and a great many of the men were barefooted, and we were forced to retreat back to Mississippi. All the barefooted soldiers were placed in a squad and sent ahead of the regular army. I was among the barefooted. We drew the skin of the beef legs every other day for shoes until we arrived in Mississippi.

The battle of Nashville was about the last battle fought by my regiment. Cleburne was killed at the battle of Franklin. He was a good General and loved by all his division. Gen. Joe Johnston was also loved and respected by all the army. We all thought him the best General in the Confederate Army, and I believe so yet.

The morning I left for the army my mother armed me to the gate, and there was a great battle fought with tears and cries, but I had to go.
I had two brothers in the war. One, in the Twelfth Alabama Regiment, was killed in about the last battle Lee's army fought. My oldest brother was with me, and died in Knoxville, Tenn. Out of the three I was the only one who reached home. We surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. We all drew $1.20 in Mexican money. When we passed through Atlanta, Ga., the Federals "shook our blankets" for Jeff Davis. We reached home in a few days. The Federal army had passed through our country under Wilson and had burned the cotton gins, homes, barns and everything that we had, and had taken all the mules and horses out of the country. I had the Mexican dollar and that was all that I had left me.

A. W. MITCHELL, Madisonville, Texas.—Born near Midway, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, in January, 1862, at Madisonville, as Corporal in Company E, Gould's Battalion, Randell's Brigade, Walker's Division, Taylor's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi. G. B. Forrest first Captain and R. S. Gould Major. I remained in Walker's Division until after the battle of Jenkins' Ferry; was then transferred to the escort company at headquarters in May, 1864. After this Gen. Walker was transferred to the district of Texas. I received a slight wound at the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, April 30, 1864. At this fight two Brigadier Generals of our division were killed and one wounded.

Was never taken prisoner, but was pretty badly scared several times. After entering the escort company I was made color bearer for Gen. Forney's staff. Was in the battles of Jenkins' Ferry, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and a number of small skirmishes.

When our division was organized we were twenty thousand strong, consisting of four brigades. One brigade was sent to Arkansas Post and was captured. After they were taken prisoners and exchanged, they served on the other side of the river.

DAVID J. MITCHELL, Athens, Tex.—Born April 5, 1846, near Pearl River, Hancock County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Columbus, Miss., as private in Company I, Sixth Mississippi Cavalry, Mabry's Brigade, N. B. Forrest's Division. Atwall Johnson first Captain and Harrison first Colonel.

Near the close of the war, we reorganized into Stark's Brigade. I never fought for promotion nor money, but for the banner of Jefferson Davis and the love of liberty. Was in the battles of Benton, Oxford, Harrisburg and many skirmishes. Suffered a great deal from hunger and cold. Had a record for constant, active service from the beginning to the end.

At the age of 14, in 1860, I was at a social gathering at Columbus, on the Tombigbee River, and Senator Jefferson Davis was present in the interest of Breckenridge and Lane. I was a school boy and, under the excitement, was very much impressed, and will now write as I see and understand. We were slaveholders and many a planter from afar was there. Senator Davis, in his brilliant and eloquent oration, commanded the attention of the vast assembly. And while speaking a citizen of Columbus by the name of Dr. Hall, a Southern sympathizer, but opposed to secession, asked the speaker what he would do in case Abe Lincoln was elected? Old Glory, the stars and stripes, was floating in the breeze. He calmly took it in his hand and waved it aloft, saying: "I have followed this through the Everglades of Florida; at Monterey, and through the halls of Montezuma; and, if Abe Lincoln is elected, I'll gather around me the gallant sons of Mississippi and create a banner of liberty."

In the winter of 1862 I was going to school to one Thomas Bailey, who
taught only boys, and it was also a military school. When the call came for volunteers, Capt. Johnson, with the following officials from the Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry, were organizing a company of cavalry and mobilizing at Mt. Valley: First Captain, Billie Bell; Second Lieutenant, Betts; Third Lieutenant, James Arnold (a Confederate Congressman). We were, of course, recruits from Columbus and Starkville, Miss. (the home of Lieut. Bell), and from Alabama. From this company and Company H, from Columbus, and surrounding counties was created the Sixth Mississippi Cavalry, and we were called Company I.

At Old Benton I witnessed my first man killed. A shell from the enemy’s cannon blew his brains out. We were constantly fighting; they were burning and laying waste the country. Negroes were flocking to them. I lost a negro cook here and, no doubt, was fighting him the next day. Here we threw away everything we had, except guns and ammunition, and went for them on crackers and bacon. Yes, we fought; and, boy-like, fought one another, but were friends before the sun went down.

E. C. MITCHELL, Winnsboro, Texas.—Born Nov. 24, 1843, near Cassville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 17, 1862, at Quitman, Ga., as a private in Company G, Fifty-first Georgia Infantry, Semmes’ Brigade, McLaw’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. John P. Crawford first Captain and Slaughter first Colonel. I was never changed. Was wounded at the battles of Knoxville, Tenn., and Cold Harbor, Va., both slight wounds by minie balls. Was captured April 6th near Appomattox Court House in 1865 and sent to Point Lookout, Md., and released in July of the same year. Was promoted to Orderly Sergeant in 1864 and had command of the company until the surrender. No commissioned officer left. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Winchester, the mine explosion at Petersburg and Saylor’s Creek, near Appomattox.

Paul J. Semmes was killed at the battle of Gettysburg and Gen. Bryan succeeded him in command of the brigade. We were captured near Appomattox Court House, where Gen. Lee surrendered the remainder of his army on the 9th of April. We were carried back and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md., landing there on the morning of the 15th, where we learned without inquiry from the movements of the prison officials and the flags on the vessels in the bay and all about the prison being at half mast, that some great calamity had happened in the Nation. We soon learned that the President had been assassinated in Washington the preceding night.

We were released from this prison alphabetically, averaging about one letter per day, during the month of July. Thousands of men, hundreds of miles away from home, poorly clad and shod; destitute and in the enemy’s country; broken spirited on account of the lost cause for which they had endured so much; no organized system to provide food; transportation facilities torn up by the decrees of war. We were in a pitiable condition and each man’s experience is an unwritten history, as no finite mind comprehends the terribleness of war, and only those who have experienced it have any conception of the hardships, physically, without mentioning the mental anguish. None of us can tell all we realize or portray the horrors and cruelties of war. Sherman said that it was hell, but who knows enough about that region of despair to make an intelligible comparison. Any one who loyally and faithfully followed in the ranks and files of Longstreet’s Corps may truthfully mention many close calls in connection with acts of privation and deeds of real heroism; but
after all these things are summed up, they are but the faithful discharge of duty made incumbent by the perils of our country.

J. D. MITCHELL, Mt. Pleasant, Texas.—Born near Carnesville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March, 1862, at West Point, Ga., as Sergeant in Company K, Eighth Cavalry, Hume's Brigade, Kelly's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. F. M. Pinkard first Captain and W. B. Waid first Colonel. Was never changed from the Army of Tennessee. Was in all the battles from Shiloh to the surrender. I first belonged to the First Alabama Battalion, Third Company. Was mustered into service at LaFayette, Columbus County, Ala. I was living in Alabama when the war came up.

JOHN D. MITCHELL, Cleburne, Texas.—Born July 29, 1843, at Abingdon, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place in April, 1861, as private in Company K, Thirty-Seventh Virginia Infantry, Third Brigade, First Division, Third Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Jas. L. White and first Colonel, Samuel V. Fulkerson. Was captured at the "Bloody Angle" in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House on May 12, 1864, and sent to Fort Delaware till in June, 1865. Was promoted to Sergeant Major of the Thirty-seventh Regiment after the Seven Days Fight Around Richmond. Was in the battles of Cheat Mountain, McDowell, Strawberry Plains, Winchester, Port Republic, Seven Days Fight Around Richmond, Chancellorsville, Second Winchester, Gettysburg, Harper's Ferry, Mine Run, Wilderness, Fredericksburg, and Spottsylvania Court House, where I was made a prisoner.

J. L. MITCHELL, Houston, Texas.—Born in New Orleans, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company A, Twenty-second Louisiana Regiment, Randall's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Blum first Captain and I. W. Payton first Colonel. Received a slight wound in the right leg at the battle of Spanish Fort, opposite Mobile, Ala. Landed on Mobile wharf without sufficient clothing to keep me warm. I remained at Mobile. The brigade surrendered at Citronelle, about twenty-five miles from Mobile, May 4, 1865, under Gen. Dick Taylor.

JOHN M. MITCHELL, Turnersville, Texas.—Born in 1837 at Rocky Mount, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Montgomery, Ala., as private in Company I, Fourth Battalion, Gracie's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain, Dr. Glassco and first Colonel, Hall. I was changed several times to different brigades, but don't remember the dates. I was promoted to Fifth Corporal. I was in the following battles: Chickamauga, Petersburg and was there when Petersburg was blown up. I was with Lee when he surrendered at Appomattox Court House. I was between seven and eight hundred miles from home when surrendered, and walked over half of that distance.

JOHN M. MITCHELL, Grady, Texas.—Born in Lowndes County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 2, 1862, at Montgomery, Ala., as private in Company I, Gracie's Regiment, Hood's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. R. Glasscom first Captain and Thrington first Colonel. I was first in the Tennessee Army, but after the
battle of Chickamauga was transferred from Tennessee to Virginia, where I remained until the close. Was taken prisoner at the surrender at Appomattox Court House. Was promoted to Captain. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Drewry's Bluff, in the Siege of Petersburg, and the battle of Knoxville, Tenn.

P. R. MITCHELL, Austin, Texas.—Born Oct. 31, 1827, at Harrodsburg, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, as Second Lieutenant in Company E, Hobby's Regiment, Bee's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Paul Breeden first Captain and A. M. Halley first Colonel. I was made Adjutant of the Regiment until after the battle of Corpus Christi, and was then promoted to Captain and served on Gen. Magruder's staff for awhile; then returned to duty in the line, with the rank of Captain, and served as such until the close. Did all my soldiering in Texas. Was in the battles of Corpus Christi, Esperanza, Port Lavaca and Galveston. My regiment was made up of four companies of infantry and five companies of heavy artillery; hence our duty was to defend the Texas coast. So you see we did not fight, bleed and die on the other side, but we did the best we could to keep the Yankees out of Texas.

T. C. MITCHELL, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born July 5, 1843, near Celina, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army about May 20, 1861, at Grandville, Tenn., as private in Company K, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, Zollicoffer's Brigade, Crittenden's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was McDeermore and first Colonel was T. W. Newman. Was changed from Albert Sydney Johnston's Army to Beauregard and then to Bragg. Was never wounded. Was captured on Saturday during the battle of Chickamauga, but made my escape. Was in the battles of Wild Cat and Perryville, Ky.; Hoover's Gap, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga.

Camp Wildcat, Ky., was situated on a bluff with a fortification extending from one end of the bluff to the other in a circle. Gen. Zollicoffer led part of his men to the top of the mountain, which was east of the bluff, from where we fought the Federals in their fortifications. In this battle we had eleven men wounded and one killed, Wade Goolsby. One of our men was so badly wounded we had to carry him on a litter through Cumberland Gap. At the battle of Mill Spring, Jan. 19, 1862, Gen. Zollicoffer was killed and the army demoralized. We then went back into Tennessee and joined A. S. Johnston's Army at Murfreesboro and from there went to the battle of Shiloh, but our command was guarding a landing on the Tennessee, above Shiloh. After this we went to Corinth, Mobile, Montgomery and Chattanooga, and then on the long march through Tennessee and Kentucky. Our first stop was at Mumfordsville, where we captured Col. Wildry and 4,000 prisoners, and went from there to Perryville, where we gave the Federals a fight, but had a great many men killed.

On our retreat from Kentucky, after the battle of Perryville, we came through Crab Orchard, Wild Cat and Cumberland Gap and the long weary march wore my feet out, but we finally reached Murfreesboro and went into that memorable fight on the 31st of December, 1862, while the stars were yet shining. The first thing we did was to charge a battery which was heavily supported. When we came to within 150 or 200 yards, coming to a sag, we were ordered to lie down and kill the horses. Then came the order to charge and we raised the yell and the Federals left the battery to us. In this charge about half of our men were wounded but none
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

W. G. MITCHELL, Bryan, Texas.—Born in Frankfort, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1863, at Jackson, Miss., as Sergeant in Company K, Fourteenth Regiment (Cavalry), Mabry’s Brigade, Buford’s Division, Forrest’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Simon Williams first Captain and D. A. Mantiel first Colonel. Reorganized in April, 1865, as the First, Third and Twenty-eighth Mississippi Consolidated Cavalry under Col. McGurk. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Champion Hill, Miss.; Chunky Station, Miss.; Harri- burg. Oxford, taking gunboats on Tennessee River, November, 1864; Johnsonville, Tenn., Nov. 7, 1864; Tuscaloosa, Ala., April, 1865, and many other skirmishes too numerous to mention.

JAMES R. MIZE, McGregor, Texas.—Born March 28, 1843, in Lauderdale County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, Sept. 28, 1861, at Holly Springs, Miss., as private in Company H, Forty-fourth Mississippi Infantry, Chalmers’ Brigade, Wither’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Bragg’s Army. Brown first Captain and A. K. Blythe first Colonel. Was wounded near Atlanta, Ga., on July 28, 1864, shot with rifle through the thigh. Was in the battles of Belmont, Farmington, Corinth, Munfordsville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Dalton, Resaca, Alltoona, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain and Peach Tree Creek, July 20-22, 1864.


At Dalton, Ga., I was transferred to Marshall’s Battery of Artillery. Pettus’ Brigade, Stevenson’s Division, Hood’s Corps. We went into Ten- nessee and had an engagement with two gunboats, whipping them. From here we went to Salisbury, N. C., where we were captured. All but a few, Dick Wright, Ben Smith and I and a few others, made our escape and hid in a pine thicket.
* Was in the Tennessee campaign, Chickamauga, with Gen. Longstreet at Knoxville, Resaca, Ga.; New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro. At Chickamauga Carnes' Battery was captured, and he was transferred to the navy. Marshall was made Captain of the battery and was permitted to call for recruits from the army, when I and eight others went from our regiment.

HUGH MONTGOMERY.—Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 20, 1861, near Clarksville, Tex., as private in Company E, Texas Cavalry, Ben McCulloch's Brigade, Army of Missouri and Arkansas. John C. Burks, first Captain; Wm. Young, first Colonel.

After the battle of Pea Ridge we went east of the Mississippi River, and were attached to the Tennessee Army, where we served the remainder of the war. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Pea Ridge, Corinth, Richmond, Ky.; Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain and Around Atlanta, Ga. Our regiment followed Sherman through to Savannah, Ga.

This record was given by his comrade, Isaac Guist, Detroit, Tex.

ROBERT MONTGOMERY, Cleburne, Texas.—Born Dec. 23, 1843, near Cherino, Texas, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company I, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Whitting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Currie, and first Colonel, L. T. Wigfall. On account of a wound received in the leg I was temporarily attached to the Trans-Mississippi Department as cavalryman.

On June 27 was wounded at Gaines' Mill in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond. Was shot in the left side of the right knee, the ball ranging up and shattering the thigh bone and coming out about the middle of the thigh, rendering me unable to walk for about a year. When I became able to mount a horse, with the permission of Gen. Smith, who was commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, I was finally ordered back to Virginia, and was under Gen. Harry Hays at Nacogdoches, La., when the war closed.

Was in the battles of West Point, or Eltham's Landing, on York River, when Gen. Johnston fell back from Yorktown to Richmond, and in the battle of Gaines' Mill, where I was wounded.

COL. W. L. MOODY, Galveston, Texas.—Born May 19, 1828, in Essex County, Virginia. Early in 1861, realizing that war was inevitable, he raised a company of volunteers and was elected Captain. During the summer of 1861, Hon. John Gregg, a member from Texas of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, received authority from the Secretary of War, to raise a regiment for service east of the Mississippi River. Being a personal friend of Capt. Moody, the latter offered to become a part of said regiment, joining other companies who had volunteered for the same purpose. From Marshall, Texas, about the 5th of October, they marched across the country to Monroe, La., and from thence by rail via Vicksburg and Memphis to Nashville, Tenn. Thence by boat to Clarksville, and from there to Hopkinsville, Ky., at which place the Seventh Texas Regiment was organized by the election of John Gregg, Colonel; J. M. Clough, Lieutenant Colonel, and H. B. Granbury, Major. Capt. Moody's company became Company G of said regiment.

The company remained on duty at Hopkinsville until Feb. 8, 1862, when it was ordered to reinforce the garrison of Fort Donelson. Arriv-
ing there on the 10th, it participated in the fight at that place, and was surrendered on the 16th of February, 1862, and were taken first to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. When the commissioned officers were separated from the men and sent to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, near Sandusky, Ohio, Capt. Moody being one of the first lot of Confederate prisoners sent to that place. On Sept. 1 the prisoners of Johnson's Island were started by rail to Cairo, Ill., and thence by boat to Vicksburg, Miss., for exchange. Arriving there on Sept. 16, they were exchanged and rejoined the non-commissioned officers and men who arrived there at the same time from Camp Douglas. The regiment was sent to Clinton, Miss., to prepare for active service. Col. Gregg, having been promoted to Brigadier General, tendered Capt. Moody a position on his staff, which was declined, preferring to remain with the regiment, but did accept same temporarily and remained with Gen. Gregg until January, 1863. The promotion of Gen. Gregg and the death of Lieut. Col. Clough at Port Donelson, and the promotion of Major Granbury to Colonel, left the positions of Lieutenant Colonel and Major vacant. By order of the Secretary of War, Captains W. L. Moody and K. M. Van Zandt were directed to cast lots for same, which was done, Capt. Moody drawing Lieutenant Colonel and Capt. Van Zandt, Major.

Lieut. Col. Moody at once rejoined the regiment, which had been assigned to duty in Gen. Gregg's brigade, and was then stationed at Port Hudson, La. Here the regiment remained, doing post duty and supporting the water batteries furthest down the river and nearest Farragut's fleet, until May 1, 1863, at which time Major Gen. Frank Gardner, commanding at Port Hudson, sent the Seventh Texas Regiment and Bledsoe's Battery to Woodville, Miss., to intercept Col. Grierson in his raid through Mississippi, there being no cavalry at Port Hudson. Grierson, however, changed his course, and the regiment failed to meet him. In the meantime Gregg's Brigade was ordered to Jackson, Miss., and the Seventh Texas rejoined it at Osyka, Miss., while enroute. On arriving at Jackson, Gen. Gregg received orders from Gen. Pemberton to go to Raymond and intercept the advance of Grant's troops from Grand Gulf. On the 12th of May the battle of Raymond was fought by Gregg's Brigade of about 2,500 men and Bledsoe's Battery against McPherson's Corps of Grant's Army.

The result was disastrous for Gregg's Brigade. The Seventh Texas Regiment suffered very severely. It went into the fight with 306 men and lost 158. From Raymond the regiment fell back to Jackson, where Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was concentrating all the troops in Mississippi, except those under the immediate command of Gen. Pemberton in and near Vicksburg, and remained with Gen. Johnston in the campaign in Mississippi during that summer, and was with him on Big Black River, when Pemberton surrendered, and with him on his retreat to Jackson. At this place on the 10th of July Col. Moody was badly wounded and permanently disabled. In the spring of 1864 he was promoted to Colonel and assigned to post duty at Austin, Tex., where he remained to the close of the war. Col. Moody did not enter the military service of the Confederate States through ambitious motives, but as a patriot in the discharge of his duty, desiring to serve his country as best he could. And he discharged every duty and obligation of a soldier and an officer to his utmost. He was kind and gentle by nature, but he recognized the importance of discipline, and he obeyed and expected obedience. He was always courteous to his fellow officers and careful and considerate of the welfare of those under his command. Whether in camp or on the march, in the
strife of battle or languishing in prison, William L. Moody was the same courteous gentleman, brave soldier and unselfish patriot.

R. J. MOON, Llano, Texas.—Born Feb. 11, 1837, in Merriweather County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Marion Station, Miss., in 1861 as private in Company H, Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, Gordon’s Brigade, Hood’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was J. L. Cunningham, and first Colonel, George Kimbrough. Was changed to Ordnance Department at Montgomery, Ala.

Was wounded in the head at Shiloh and in the breast at Atlanta, Ga. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Atlanta, Nashville, Tenn.; and all the great battles of Tennessee, Georgia, Alabama; North and South Carolina.

Bill Sneed was shot dead with his own gun at Shiloh. Lum Mackey was killed by a bombshell.

A. H. D. MOORE, Austin, Tex.—Born Nov. 12, 1832, near Petersburg, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Sussex Court House, Va., in May, 1862, as private in Company A, Forty-First Virginia Infantry, Mahone’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division, A. P. Hill’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was T. J. Eps and first Colonel, Chamblis. Was taken prisoner at Chancellorsville, May 5, 1863.


Was never changed. wounded nor captured. Could have been promoted, but did not care for office. I gave up my rank and served as private all through the war.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Coffeeville and Baker’s Creek.


Was never changed. Received a slight wound on the head at the battle of Murfreesboro. Was captured at Spanish Fort some time in April, and carried to Ship Island. Was in the battles of Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Nashville, from Dalton to Atlanta, in the 100 days’ fight, and Spanish Fort. While in prison we were treated very badly. Rations were light, and we were guarded by negroes.

H. F. MOORE, Ennis, Texas.—Born Aug. 31, 1832, near Summerville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 20, 1861, in Dallas County, Tex., as private in Company A, Sixth Texas Cavalry, Ross’ Brigade, Jackson’s Division, Army of Tennessee. A. J. Hardin, first Captain, and B. Warren Stone, first Colonel.

Was wounded in the battles of Corinth, Miss.; Murfreesboro, Tenn., and at Rome, Ga., my saber was shot off and my horse shot from under me. The bullet received at Corinth is still in my body.

I was made First Lieutenant of my company after the first year’s serv-
ice. The second year I was made Captain, and served in that rank until the close of the war.

Was in the battles of Franklin, Tenn.; Corinth, Miss.; Atlanta, Ga.; Murfreesboro, Tenn., and all the battles fought by Ross' command; and for four years was in constant service, excepting the time spent in the hospital from gunshot wounds.

J. A. MOORE, Clarksville, Texas—Born May 4, 1841, near Starkville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Terry, Miss., in 1861, with the rank of Corporal in Company H, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia, under Beauregard. Our Captain was A. G. Brown, and we were called “Brown's Rebels.” Our first Colonel was Burt, who was killed at Leesburg, Va.

I was transferred by the Secretary of War to Vicksburg, Miss., to be with my younger brother, W. T. Moore, who was a mere boy of fourteen years, and a member of Company A, Withers' Artillery.

Was made a prisoner when Gen. Pemberton surrendered Vicksburg. Gen. Pemberton's entire army was paroled and allowed to go home.

Was promoted to Quartermaster Sergeant of Company A, Withers' Artillery. Was in the battles of Manassas, Leesburg, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Va.; Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg, Baker's Creek, Big Black River and the siege of Vicksburg.

I was under Gen. Beauregard at the first battle of Manassas. At the battle of Leesburg we captured 700 Federals and drove the others across the Potomac. Our brigade was composed of the Thirteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth Mississippi. Afterward the Twenty-First Mississippi was added, and we marched afoot from Leesburg to Yorktown and then back to Richmond under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, defeating Gen. McClellan in every engagement from Yorktown to Richmond.

Here I was transferred to the army at Vicksburg.

I send you a little reminiscence concerning myself at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, which I copy from the Confederate Veteran of June, 1902. A question is propounded by H. Hackersmith, South Union, Ky., concerning the so-called “ride into the jaws of death.”

“Does any old comrade who was in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou know the name of the bold rider who carried a dispatch from the extreme right of our line to the left? This was, indeed, a ride into the jaws of death. The courier had to ride parallel with the Federal lines for nearly two miles, and it is safe to say that not less than a thousand shots were fired at him, generally at close range. And as he came down the line, his hat held firmly in his teeth, his form erect, his long locks waving, dash- ing past us like a meteor, such a shout went up as possibly was never heard before or since. Many daring feats were accomplished during the war, but none more so than this, and the hero at this time would have made a picture second to none for the easel of the most gifted painter. The route taken was the only direct one, for had he gone back of the bluffs it would have made the distance some four or five miles out of the way, thus causing a delay which had to be avoided. It was said at the time that this daring rider was a Texan, and that he volunteered from the ranks to deliver the message, as no courier could be found who was willing to undertake this hazardous task, the rider saying—“If you will furnish me a horse I will outrun the Federal bullets.” And he did outrun them, for he made the trip without receiving a scratch. If this brave man is still alive he is deserving the lavish praise of the whole South;
if dead, then for grandeur his monument should be second to none erected for great Heroes who have passed from earth."

The answer is given in the August number of 1902, headed "That Ride into the Jaws of Death." W. T. Moore, Commander of Throckmorton Camp, U. C. V., McKinney Tex., writes:

"Comrade H. H. Hackersmith of South Union, Ky., in the June Veteran, 1902, asked who was the fearless rider at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, late in December, 1862. That soldier (my brother) is still living. Although it was a great miracle, he was allowed to get through that ride safely. He is Rev. James A. Moore of Clarksville, Tex. When Sherman's Army landed at Chickasaw Bayou he was suffering intensely with carbuncles. He belonged to Johnston's section of Company A, First Mississippi Artillery. As he could not do service at the guns, he offered his services to Col. W. T. Withers, Chief of Artillery, and acted as courier. When asked about the perilous undertaking, he told Col. Withers that, although there was not more than once chance in a thousand for him, he would try it. The unseen hand of Him who doeth all things well was there and preserved his life, that in after years he might preach the gospel to a dying world. He was a native of Mississippi, and enlisted with "Brown's Rebels," and named for and commanded by Ex-Gov. and Ex-U. S. Senator Albert Gallatin Brown. The company became Company H, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry. On account of an old wound in the leg, which gave him much trouble, he applied directly to the Secretary of War for a transfer to my company, which was granted. At the battle of Baker's Creek he was put in charge of the forage wagon, but left the wagon in charge of our servant and mounted a fast horse as courier for Gen. Loring and Col. Withers, and when some of our troops wavered he rallied as many as he could and offered to lead them into the lines. He went into the lines of Vicksburg, and after three days of separation we met again. After we were exchanged the company was commanded by Capt. W. T. Ratcliff, who now lives at Raymond, Miss. My brother was made Quartermaster Sergeant, and was paroled at Jackson, Miss., May 4, 1865.

JOHN MOORE, Waco, Tex.—Born Oct. 9, 1840, at Franklin, Ky., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Brenham, Texas, on Jan. 20, 1862, as private in Company D, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry (dismounted), Carter's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Pat Swarenengin and first Colonel was Wilkes.

This regiment was captured at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, but I was at Little Rock on furlough and escaped that misfortune. I immediately joined Capt. Rust's Company B, Twenty-First Texas Cavalry, and stayed with them till the end of the war. I was never wounded, captured, nor promoted. I was in only two small skirmishes. One at Arkansas Post and one at South Bend, Ark. Was in Marmeduke's Raid into Missouri, at Crawley's Ridge, Ark., in Steele's expedition against Little Rock and in the Red River campaign.

Letter from John Moore to the "Bulletin."

Feb. 22, 1906.—With great sorrow I read in the "Bulletin" of the 22nd of February, 1906, the death of my old comrade and friend, John Pankey. He, with Charles B. Taylor, Israel Taylor, James Caruth, Harvey Caruth, and I left Burnet on Jan. 15, 1862, to join the Confederate Army, and on the 20th were sworn into service and attached to Company D, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry. We were known as the "Burnet Mess No. 1." We
camped at Hempstead until the spring of 1862, when we were sent to Arkansas Post, Ark., and dismounted.

Jim Caruth died of typhoid fever at Eldorado in July, 1862. The regiment was captured at Arkansas Post on Jan. 11, 1863, and was sent to Virginia and was exchanged in the spring of 1863. Later on we were sent to Bragg's army in Tennessee, and put in Deshler's Brigade, which was, after his death, commanded by Granbury, we took part in all the engagements of that command till they were surrendered in North Carolina in 1865. Isreal Taylor died of smallpox at Camp Butler, near Springfield, Ill., in 1863. Chas. Taylor was transferred to Gen. A. R. Johnson's command in Kentucky, and served with them till the close of the war, and died many years ago. I escaped capture at Arkansas Post by being absent on furlough. I joined Rust's Company (afterwards Buck Walton's), and stayed with them till the close of the war. This company was from Burnet County and among its members were Frank Thomas, Geo. Lacy, Gus Green, Pleas Fowler and many other friends and neighbors. Harvey Caruth was wounded at New Hope Church and died during the Georgia campaign. John Pankey was wounded and lost his leg at Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 22, 1864. When he was discharged the six Burnet boys were dead or scattered, but it was known as the "Burnet Mess" till the surrender.

I considered John Pankey one of the best soldiers in the army. He was as brave as the bravest, but had none of the bad qualities which many of the best fighters had. He was patient and obedient to discipline, and, in fact, I can not think of any faults he had, and have only the kindest words of praise to say of him as a comrade, friend and citizen.

The following was given by H. S. Habord, brother-in-law of John Moore:

As there have been many conflicting accounts, both Federal and Confederate, concerning the killing of Gen. McPherson of the Federal Army, I propose to give the exact truth in reference to this matter. Gen. McPherson was killed by Private Robert D. Compton of Company I, Twenty-Fourth Texas Regiment, Cleburne's Division. Mr. Compton is still living, and is the Marshal of this city (Waco, Texas), and a citizen of unquestioned integrity. He is very modest and unassuming in his deportment, and never makes any brag of what he did during the war. And the following incidents in regard to Gen. McPherson's death was written from Mr. Compton's own lips, and are corroborated by several of his comrades living in this city, among whom is Col. Wm. A. Taylor of the Twenty-Fourth Texas, who was an eye witness to the death of Gen. McPherson.

Gen. McPherson was killed at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864. At this engagement Sergeant Krohn was commanding the advanced pickets of the Twenty-Fourth Texas. He and Private Compton and another, whose name is not remembered, were some distance in front. The ground which they occupied was covered with dense woods, much underbrush and thickets, interspersed with ravines. After driving in the Federal soldiers in front, their attention was called to a small party of mounted men riding rapidly in a parallel direction to our lines, but gradually deflecting in their direction. The first impression was that it was a charge of the Federal Cavalry, but the woods were so thick that they could not be sure. This party proved to be Gen. McPherson and his staff. When the General, who was somewhat in advance, came within about twenty paces of Compton, he was ordered to halt, but instead of doing so he wheeled his horse and turned his course a little more to the right and increased his speed. Compton fired and the General fell from his horse, though still holding to the reins. The remainder of the party, a Courier and Surgeon, immediately
surrendered to the pickets, saying, "My God, you have killed Gen. McPherson." The Courier and Surgeon instantly surang to the assistance of the dying General. He was mortally wounded, being struck in the left side of the small of the back, and the ball coming out at the right breast. The Confederate litter corps took charge of his body and bore it back towards the rear, but in the turning fortunes of war it was recaptured in a few minutes by the Federals. Compton took from the body of Gen. McPherson a fine gold watch, which was, on the suggestion of Gen. Cleburne, returned by a flag of truce to the officer commanding the Federal pickets, and, it is understood, was returned to the General's family. Compton also "captured" a canteen of whiskey from the General's saddle, which the pickets proceeded to "confiscate." Compton was offered promotion for this deed, but declined. Gen. Sherman, in his memoirs, says that "Gen. McPherson's riderless horse came through to the Federal lines." This must be a mistake as the horse was presented to Gen. Smith and was killed soon afterwards by a Federal shell.

The contents of the General's canteen put the pickets in a condition described as "gloriously drunk," and these seven pickets fell back to the Confederate lines and were sent out in another direction, and owing to the changes made in the Confederate lines, and moving forward through the thick woods and undergrowth, the Texans soon came upon a large force of Federal pickets, and, with their heads full of whiskey, no doubt, they thought they were a match for any body of Yankees they might meet. Extending their lines so as to surround the enemy, they fired a volley and charged them from all sides and a severe hand-to-hand struggle took place. One of the Confederates, Bill Alford, was killed; Henry Compton, and another not now remembered, were wounded. R. D. Compton attacked the Federal Captain with his bayonet, the Captain using his sword. Finally Compton succeeded in entangling his bayonet in the guard of the Captain's sword and leaving the Federal thus rendered "Hors De Combat," drew a revolver and shot him dead. The remainder of the squad threw down their arms and surrendered. They were thirty-two in number, six or seven having been killed in the melee. The Texans ordered them into line and marched them back to the rear.

The Federals were very much chagrined when they found to what a small force they had surrendered. The thick woods caused them to over estimate the number of the Confederates, and the Yankee whiskey did the balance. So the capture of thirty-two Federals resulted from the capture of Gen. McPherson's canteen.

These are all true incidents connected with the death of Gen. McPherson, and can be vouched for by those still living. Gen. McPherson was a brave and honorable enemy, who fought the South with his sword and not with a box of matches like Gen. Sherman. This is not written to exult over the death of Gen. McPherson, but to put on record a true statement of the circumstances.

H. S. HALBERT.

J. M. MOORE, West, Tex.—Born Nov. 16, 1846, near Bolivar, Mo., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1862, at Camp Taylor, Ark., as private in Company A, Third Missouri Cavalry. A. D. Brown, first Captain, and Green, first Colonel. Marmaduke's Brigade, Price's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi. Was in the battles of Poison Springs, Little Rock, Helena, Jenkins Ferry, Hartsville, Iron Mountain and Glasgow, as well as many others.

Attention is called to the following letter, which is interesting:
(Copied from Tribune.)

West, Texas, March 12, 1906.—West had a distinguished visitor for several days this week in the person of Mr. Thos. Love of Springfield, Mo., who has been the guest of Judge J. M. Moore. Mr. Moore tells a story of a time when he, with Mr. Love and a few other Southern boys, captured some artillery from the Yankees near Little Rock, Ark., when Mr. Love was shot by the enemy and was supposed to have been killed, but some three months afterwards, to their surprise, he walked into camp, having been captured by the enemy and exchanged.

From Capt. J. W. Graves, Graham, Texas:

To the J. M. Moore Chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy: As late commander of Company A, Third Missouri Cavalry, C. S. A., allow me to congratulate you on having named your chapter for one of my comrades in arms, J. M. Moore, one of the bravest men in my company, and one who could be depended upon to do his whole duty. I have known John Moore since he was a small boy, and never knew a braver or more honorable man. He enlisted in my company in the second year of the war and served till the close. He was but 15 years old when he enlisted, but was one of the bravest men in the company and always ready for duty. At the battle of Little Rock, Ark., our regiment met the Tenth Illinois Cavalry, and two pieces of artillery which were captured, and John Moore was the first man to reach the artillery, and jumped on it, waving his hat as the Yankees ran away.

J. W. GRAVES.

Late Captain Company A, Third Missouri Cavalry.

J. T. MOORE, Jacksonville, Tex.—Born in 1842, near Hazelhurst, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army October, 1861, at Camp Moore, La., as private in Company C, Nineteenth Louisiana Infantry, Adam’s Brigade, John C. Breckinridge’s Division, Hill’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Kennedy, first Captain, and B. L. Hoge, first Colonel.

We were sent from Camp Moore, La., to New Orleans to assist in fortifying the city. From there we went to Corinth, Miss., where we remained for some time. Then we were in the battle of Shiloh, where I was wounded on April 6, 1862, in my right arm; the ball is still there. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, on raid from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga.; Franklin, Nashville. Our last fight was at Spanish Fort on Mobile Bay. We surrendered at Madison, Miss., May 10, 1865.

JOHN X. MOORE, Ennis, Tex.—Born in Canada. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 2, 1861, at New Madrid, Mo., as private in Company H, First Missouri Regiment, Breckinridge’s Division, Army of Tennessee. Hogan, first Captain, and J. S. Bowen, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, shot in the right leg, the ball passing between the two bones, where it remained until Dec. 22, 1867. Was taken prisoner on the battlefield and sent to Camp Denison, Ohio, and from there to Camp Chase. Was promoted to Ordnance Sergeant. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Grand Gulf and the Siege of Vicksburg. My wound in the leg was giving me trouble, and I was forced to retire from the field.

My first battle was the battle of Shiloh. I went into the fight on Sunday morning at daybreak April 6, and fought all day, and we had the fight won. but Gen. Johnston was killed and Beauregard wishing to have all the honor of winning the battle, drew off his forces when he had plenty of time to go on to the river, where the Yanks were ready to surrender, but instead of going on to the river we fell back, and Buell crossed the river with 20,000
fresh troops, and the next morning we were at it again; but we had to fight fresh troops, and fighting is hard work on an empty stomach. In the last charge Monday afternoon I was wounded and lay on the battlefield for five days listening to the groans and cries of my comrades. I was captured and sent to Cincinnati, from there to Camp Denison hospital, a hospital for both sides; but we were placed in a ward to ourselves. I did very well while a prisoner here, but as soon as my wounds would permit I was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where I soon realized what prison life was. My bed consisted of a pine plank and one blanket, which was a hard bed for a wounded man.

On the last days of August there was a general exchange, and rejoicing prevailed in camp. We went down the river to Vicksburg, 30,000 ragged Confederates, but as brave a lot as was ever in the land of "Dixie." The next thing was to find our respective regiments. I found mine after a month's search, but everything was changed. My comrades, or rather my brothers, for men of the same company are more like brothers than comrades, the most of them had been killed. Gen. Price had crossed the river and the Missouri soldiers had all been put together. My regiment was in Missouri only a week. When I found it they were on their way to Corinth, Miss. We fought the battle of Corinth and lost, then returned to Vicksburg, where we were without food and clothing and remained in this position until the surrender came.

LEVI MOORE, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Dec. 28, 1845, near Cumminings, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 24, 1861, in Rayburn, County, Ga. (as private in Company E, Twenty-Fourth Georgia Infantry, Howell Cobb's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. V. Cannon, and my first Colonel, Robert McMillion.

Was wounded in the head at Cedar Run. Was made prisoner April 6, 1865, and taken to Point Lookout, a few days prior to Lee's surrender. Was promoted to Second Sergeant in 1864.

Was in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fredericksburg, Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond (which includes Cold Harbor, Frazier's Farm, Gaines' Mill and Drewry's Bluff); was at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, then down to the Wilderness, fighting thirty days and nights, the bullets never ceasing to whistle, and went from there to City Point; was at the battle on the Weldon Railroad, south of Petersburg; was at Petersburg when Grant tunneled under the batteries, blew them up and charged us with negro soldiers. We evacuated Richmond, and the forces there were captured and taken to Point Lookout, staying there till July 3, 1865.

OLIVER MOORE, Oakwood, Texas—Born July 18, 1839, near Columbus, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 1, 1861, at Pine Bluff, Ark., as Second Lieutenant in Company C, Ninth Arkansas Infantry, Bowen's Brigade, Breckenridge's Division. My first Captain was named Henry, and first Colonel, Bradley. On account of ill health, was changed to Twelfth Texas Cavalry. Was discharged near Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 1, 1862, and joined the Texas cavalry in the latter part of 1863.

Was in the battle of Shiloh and in the raid down Red River from Mansfield to Yellow Bayou.

R. C. MOORE, Brownwood, Texas—Born in 1835 near Independence, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, in Freestone
County, Tex., as private in Company C, Waul's Texas Legion, Trans-
Mississippi Department. My first Captain was D. Bradley, and I belonged
to the second battalion.

After having been taken prisoner I could not get to my command,
and joined the Seventh Texas. Was wounded in the right eye at Chat-
tanooga, Tenn. Was taken prisoner in 1864 and sent to Alton, Ill. Was
in the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Dalton, Vicksburg, New
Hope Church, Tallahachie, Miss. I cannot give you a full history of my
war life, but you can see from the battles in which I took part that I was
there.

ROBERT SAUNDERS MOORE, Throckmorton, Texas—Born Dec.
20, 1834, near Old White Hall, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army
in October, 1861, in Tarrant County, Tex., as private in Company G,
Ninth Infantry, Maxey's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps,
Army of Tennessee. J. A. Moore, first Captain, Sam Bell Maxey, first Col-
nel. Was not changed to any other department, but was sent frequently
to other battles in Kentucky, Georgia, Mississippi and elsewhere.

Was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro. I remained in the hos-
pital for quite awhile, and was then put on detached service. Was made
commissary of Col. Weaver's Battalion.

Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; New Hope Church, Ga.; Mum-
fordsville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; siege of Vicksburg, Big Black, Ba-
kers Creek, Jackson, Miss.; Pearl River, Rome, Ga.; Twin Mountains,
Marietta and many skirmishes.

We went into camp at Iuka, Miss.

THOMAS O. MOORE, Comanche, Texas.—Born April 11, 1842, near
Oxford, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June, 1861, at Tyler, Tex.,
as private in Company F, Seventh Texas Volunteer Infantry, Granbury's
Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Wm.
Smith, first Captain, and John B. Gregg, first Colonel.

Our regiment was captured Feb. 20, 1862. I made my escape and was
attached to Company H, Twenty-Second Infantry. Rejoined my regiment
at Port Hudson, in the winter of 1862; was west of the Mississippi River
during the time the regiment was in prison.

Was not wounded during the war. The company numbered near 100
men, and at this writing only one comrade and myself are living. My Sec-
ond Captain was killed by my side at the battle of Lovejoy Station, Ga.;
was offered the position of Lieutenant, but owing to bad health declined.
Was in the battles of Port Hudson, Shiloh; Atlanta, Ga.; Lovejoy, Ga.;
Jonesboro, and number of small engagements.

W. E. MOORE, Blossom, Texas.—Born Jan. 9, 1836, in Leon County,
Fla. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Shreveport, La., as a mem-
ber of the Confederate Grays, organized in 1861 with about seventy char-
ter members. James H. Beard was elected Captain and George L. Wil-
liams, First Lieutenant; Leon D. Marks, Second Lieutenant, and I was
elected Fourth Corporal. The company was armed by the State, and
was well drilled. We offered our services to Gov. Moore of Louisiana,
which were accepted, with orders to proceed to New Orleans, where we
were mustered into the Confederate service for one year. Were then sent
to Pensacola, Fla., where we remained about two weeks, drilling and
building sandbank fortifications. Four other companies of the State Guard
had preceded ours—two from New Orleans and one from Catahoula
Parish. These were followed by another from New Orleans, which arrived a few days after ours. These constituted the first six companies to be mustered into the Confederate service from Louisiana. We were well drilled and organized into a battalion, electing Capt. Charles Dreux (pronounced Drews) Lieutenant Colonel of the battalion, and Capt. N. H. Reigttor, Major. We were ordered to Yorktown. Col. D. H. Hill was there in command of the post, and Gen. Magruder was the commander of the peninsula. At the skirmish at Big Bethel one of the North Carolina cadets was killed, as was Maj. Winthrope, commanding the Union forces. On the morning of the 5th of July the second skirmish occurred near Newport News. Our force, composed of twenty men from each company, made up the 120 men commanded by Col. Dreux. Here we lost our Colonel and one member of the Grays.

On April 19, at Williamsburg, Va., I was elected Captain of the Grays. That evening we had a skirmish with Gen. McClellan's cavalry and artillery in the first siege of Richmond. Was in the battle of Seven Pines, and at Malvern Hill. The next day considered a three-day battle. On the last day I was promoted to the field to Lieutenant Colonel. The next was Harper's Ferry, and the next was at Sharpsburg, Md., called by some "Bloody Lane," where I was promoted on the field to Colonel of the First Louisiana Regiment. Just as we reached the fence on our side of the lane our Colonel was wounded, we being on the extreme left of Gen. Lee's line of battle. We were engaged with the Federal infantry across the lane, and were flanked, the enemy having crossed the lane and were advancing from our left and rear. Retreating to the timber, our brigade of five Louisiana regiments was reformed, and I found myself in command. We charged the brigade which was pressing us and drove them back with heavy loss.

I remained in command of the First Louisiana Regiment till the Major returned from the hospital. I had, under orders, transferred the few remaining members of my company to companies of their choice and reported to Gen. Jackson for orders or instructions. I told the General that I wanted to return to Louisiana. He sent me to Gen. Lee for instructions, who gave me transportation back to Shreveport, subject to future orders. Later I was ordered to report to Gen. H. E. McCullough at Bonham, Tex. I remained under his orders in the service in Texas till the surrender of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

W. M. MOORE, McGregor, Texas—Born Nov. 25, 1835, near Sparta, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 17, 1862, at Sparta as private in Company A, Sixth Kentucky Regiment, Morgan's Brigade, Western Army. Bob Logan, first Captain, and Grisley, first Colonel.

Was captured July 16, 1863, and remained one month at Camp Chase; was then sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and then exchanged at Akin's Landing, on James River, in March, 1865, after which I acted as scout.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro and Springfield, Ky.


After the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, the Second Mississippi
Battalion and the Twelfth Mississippi Regiment were consolidated and made the Forty-Eighth Mississippi Regiment. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was at the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill. These are some of the principal ones, but not all that I was in. I went from Grenada, Miss., to Yorktown, Va., to join the "Dixie" boys from Graysport, Miss. There Magruder was besieged by McClellan. Magruder was relieved by Joseph E. Johnston, who immediately ordered a retreat. We covered the retreat until we had the battle of Williamsburg. After this I was sick and sent to the hospital at Richmond, Va., from there to Farmerville, Va., at which place I received an honorable discharge on account of disability. After this went to my home in Coffeeville, Miss., and after recovering, I joined the cavalry under Gen. Forrest, and was engaged in the battles of Perryville, Corinth and Tupelo, Miss.

We soldiers suffered a great deal from cold and hunger. While in the Infantry I marched until my shoes were worn from my feet, and for five days at a time only an ear and a half of corn to eat. Sometimes what meal and meat we would get would be spoiled, and many times would have to live on musty meal and nothing else. Many of my comrades fell to rise no more.

After the war was over we returned to our homes to find almost everything destroyed, but we had the nerve to start in from the ground and build up our blessed Southland again. My prayer is that we will never have another war like this one. I had three brothers in the war; none killed, but two wounded.

HENRY A. MOREHEAD, McGregor, Tex.—Born Dec. 16, 1833, near Yorkville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army April 28, 1861, at Philadelphia, Miss., as private in Company B, Eleventh Mississippi Infantry, Joe Davis' Brigade, Heath's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. A. H. Franklin, first Captain, and P. F. Liddell, first Colonel. Was never changed. Was wounded in the right fore-arm on the 31st of May, 1862, at the battle of Seven Pines, near Richmond, and the second wound in the lower part of left thigh, October 14, 1863, at the battle of Bristo Station, four miles south of Manassas Junction. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of First and Second Manassas, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Sharpsburg, Pa.; Williamsburg, Va., besides many smaller battles and skirmishes.

We started a company and took in our men by ballot and soon had 125 men, picked from the best families of Neshola County, Mississippi. We met and drilled quite often, soon elected officers and drew "Harper's Ferry" rifles that would kill a man 1,000 yards. I donned my uniform, buckled on my cartridge box, shouldered my "Harper's Ferry," bid farewell to the home folks and my best girl (who was afterwards my wife), and was off to the war. At our nearest railroad station, forty-three miles away, we took the first train for Corinth, Miss., where we were formed into the Eleventh Mississippi, and lettered D. Then we boarded the train for Lynchburg, Va., where we were mustered into service and sent to Harper's Ferry. After blowing up the bridge at Harper's Ferry we dropped back to Winchester, and stayed two months, till our boys got well of the measles and were ready for duty. Just here let me digress a little and speak of the good women of Virginia. God bless them all, but the best women that the sun ever shone on were around Winchester, Va. They never tired nor failed to offer a helping hand to a sick or wounded Confederate soldier. I was there and sick and know whereof I speak, and I well know that my own mother and sister could not have done more for me. I have never forgotten
them and never can. On the 20th of July we left Winchester for Manassas, arriving on the evening of the 21st, while the battle was still raging and it was here that we first heard the bullets whistle, saw the first dead men and first saw the Yankees run. Here we lost Gen. Bee, our first Brigadier Commander, and were then put under Gen. Whiting, remaining under his command until 1862, when we were ordered to Yorktown and put under Gen. Hood. Gen. Hood would feed his men if he had to have a fight with the Commissary Department, but would march us and fight us day and night, as long as we were able to stand up. On one occasion, on the march from Ashland to Yorktown, Va., on a cold, frosty morning after a heavy rain, we came to a wide branch, at least a hundred yards wide, and from knee deep to waist deep, and as the water was very cold the men refused to take it. Just then Gen. Hood rode up and enquired the reason for the halt and when told, he lit off his horse and said “Come on, boys,” and in he went. Of course, there was no more trouble, as the boys followed him. Gen. Hood was a brave man, and while he never won the affections of his men as some other commanders did, we may say “Peace to his ashes,” for he was a good soldier and a true Southern man. He had a good voice and knew how to use it. I can, even now, hear him giving commands to his men. We were now at Yorktown, and walking over the same ground where, in 1776, Cornwallis surrendered to George Washington, and there were still signs that here in the long-gone days there had been a hard struggle for liberty. We were here more than a month and then returned to Richmond. As we passed Williamsburg the Yankees tackled us, but we soon put them to flight. We camped at Richmond till the battle of Seven Pines. We attacked them before the sun was up, while they were getting breakfast, and soon routed them, got their camp outfit, breakfast and all. Some of them left their coffee on the fire and this was what we especially wanted, as our supply had played out. On the first day of this battle I got a flesh wound through my right fore-arm, was given a furlough and reached home on the 23rd of June, and on the 13th day of July was married to Miss Columbia Sparks of Neshola County, Mississippi, and on Aug. 21 rejoined my company in time for the second battle of Manassas. Here we gained another victory and crossed the Potomac River into Maryland and Pennsylvania, where the fun began in earnest. We fought nearly every day, and many times till late in the night. At Sharpsburg, on Sept. 17, 1862, we fought nearly all night, and here we lost our Colonel, P. F. Liddell, one of the best men I ever knew, and as brave as the bravest. We also lost Lieut. Col. Evans and Major Butler, both good men. We also lost heavily in the ranks. This battle was fought in a cornfield and as the corn was just in roasting ear, the boys at the whole of it raw. I don’t think there was a stalk standing and the dead and dying men could be seen everywhere. Next morning they attacked us again, and we drove them back and held them while our army started back to Virginia, skirmishing nearly all the way. When we got to the Potomac it was up, and we had to wait for our men to put in a pontoon bridge. We were then ordered to Richmond, and from there to Suffolk, where we stayed a month or two, and then went to Goldsboro, N. C., where we went into winter quarters. Here smallpox developed and about thirty of my company had it, fourteen of whom died. I do not know how many the regiment lost, but it must have been a large number. In the spring of 1863 we were ordered back to Virginia just at the time when the lamented Stonewall Jackson fell and the gloom which was cast over the army by his death is indescribable. By this time Gen. Hood had been relieved and Gen. Joe Davis (a nephew of the President), had been put in his place. After battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Wilderness, we
again undertook to invade the enemy’s country. Once more we waded across the Potomac, took a long march through Pennsylvania and on to Gettysburg, where we fought the three days’ battle, which I think were the hardest battles of the war. At least I saw more dead men on both sides than any other battlefield of the whole struggle. Our train of 400 wagons fell into the hands of the enemy. They were loaded with supplies of all kinds, together with our ammunition, the loss of which caused us to fall back to our own side of the Potomac. We drew no rations, but learned how to forage. On the 14th day of October, 1863, they made a stand at Bristo Station, and gave us a hard fight, but we put them to flight, and here I got my second wound. I was again furloughed home and reached there the 28th day of December, 1863, and remained for about six months, and then sent to Montgomery, Ala., to work in a government shoe shop, and then to Macon, Ga., and remained there until the climax came. As soon as we got paroles we wended our way homeward. The railroads being torn up we were four days getting back to Montgomery, Ala., where we found the city overrun with negro troops. Here we lay and put up with negro insolence for six days before we could get transportation. We dare not open our mouths for fear of a riot, so decided to say nothing and keep out of the way as much as possible. We all had something of value which we would need when we would get home. We could not walk and carry them, so made the best of it. Amongst other things I had bought two yards of calico to make my wife a bonnet, for which I had paid $13, and was considered lucky to get it at all. After much worry and trouble I reached my home and loved ones on May 14, 1865, but not so gay and sprightly as when I went away. Just what to do I did not know. It was too late to make a crop, and not a dollar except “Confed.” not a bushel of corn, nor a pound of meat; nothing but a wife and child. So you see I was in the middle of a bad fix. I had over $50,000 in Confederate money, but as it was worth nothing I was advised to give it to the children to play with, but I said, “No; I will keep it to show to my grandchildren;” and I have the money yet, and the grandchildren to show it to.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor促进．

Was in the battles of Sharpsburg, Seven Days Fight Around Richmond, Gettysburg and several others.


Was a soldier at Andersonville, Ga., and guarded the prison at that place.


Was changed from the above to Forrest’s command.

Was wounded slightly at Baton Rouge, La. Was captured on the 9th of April, 1865.
Was promoted to Lieutenant in February, 1863. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Baton Rouge, Port Hudson, Vicksburg, Harrisburg, Resaca, Cross Roads and various others, twenty-two in all.

D. V. MORGAN, McGregor, Texas—Born in 1838, at West, Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Searcy, Tenn., as private in Company K, Seventh Arkansas Regiment, Liddell's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. C. McCauley was my first Captain; first Colonel, Shafter.

I was wounded in the head at the battle of Shiloh. I was shot through the clothing several times and lost my hat on the battlefield of Shiloh.

I was in the following battles: Shiloh, Murfreesboro and Missionary Ridge, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Ringgold Gap, Kennesaw Mountain, Resaca, Peachtree Creek, Dalton, Golgotha, Golgotha Church, Jonesboro, Casville, Marietta and Atlanta, Ga. I was also at the battles of Franklin, Nashville and Bentonville.

E. E. MORGAN, Seymour, Texas—Born July 6, 1840, sixty miles from Atlanta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Corsicana, Tex., as private in Company B, Bates' Regiment, Walker's Brigade, Magruder's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. B. F. Dunn, first Captain, and Joe Bates, first Colonel.

Was on the Mississippi River skirmishing for about two months, and was wounded in the leg. Was taken prisoner once, but soon recaptured.

Was in no regular battles, but in many skirmishes.

FRED MORGAN, Cedar Creek, Texas—Born Aug. 29, 1843, near Smithville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Holly Springs, Miss., as private in Company F, Thirty-Fourth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's Brigade, Withers' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Thomas A. Faulkner, and first Colonel, Samuel Benton.

Was slightly wounded in the neck at Chickamauga, and was taken prisoner at Lookout Mountain and carried to Rock Island, Ill.

Was promoted at different times from Fourth Corporal to Third Sergeant, and held that position when captured.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Farmington and many other smaller battles and skirmishes.

J. M. MORGAN, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Born July 8, 1845, in Calhoun County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1863, at Gilmer, Tex., as private in Company G, Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, Buschel's Brigade, Bagby's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. G. E. Warren, first Captain, and Jim Lockins, first Colonel.

Buschel was killed at Pleasant Hill, La. Then we were commanded by Terrell. My regiment was detached in February, 1865, and we were ordered back to Texas. We were dismounted at Pittsville, Fort Bend County, Tex., in March, 1865, and sent to Galveston, Tex., where we remained until discharged.

Was in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, Jenkins Ferry and Yellow Bayou.
WILLIAM ALEXANDER MORGAN, Abilene, Texas—Was born in 1835 near Atlanta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 16, 1861, in Benton County, Ala., as private in Company C, Archer's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. Smith, first Captain, and Stone, first Colonel.

Was changed to Northern Alabama on account of being wounded and not able to fight. Was wounded in the battle of Gettysburg, but do not remember the date.

Was taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg and sent to prison at Columbus, Ohio, then paroled and sent to Richmond, Va.

Was in the battles of Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Harper's Ferry and Sharpsburg.


Was never changed, wounded nor captured. At Murfreesboro I was taken from line of battle and promoted to Orderly Sergeant by Col. Dunlap, commanding the Second Georgia Cavalry. In 1863 was promoted to Second Lieutenant and placed under F. M. Harrell as an enrolling officer for the Western Army.

Was in the battles of Munfordville, Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church, Ga.; Peachtree Creek and around Atlanta.

Our brigade was composed of the following regiments: Eighth Texas, better known as the Terry Rangers; First and Second Georgia, Fourth and Seventh Tennessee. When Gen. Forrest was promoted to Major General, General John Wharton commanded our brigade. In 1863 we were formed into State brigades, and C. C. Crews was commander of the Georgia Brigade, composed of the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Regiments. Here I will say that a braver General never commanded an army than C. C. Crews. He was promoted from Captain of Company A to Colonel of the Second Georgia, and then to Brigadier General commanding Georgia Brigade Cavalry.

I remember well when Crews was wounded in an engagement on Cumberland Mountain. He was standing by me when the bullet struck him. It was then my pleasure to bear him away to a place of safety. And as soon as he was away he thought but little of his wound, for his thoughts were all centered on pushing forward and driving the enemy from the field, which we did, prompted by such a General.

On another occasion, after the battle of Murfreesboro, Gen. Wheeler was ordered to try to recapture Fort Donelson, and we had charged the enemy out of our breastworks with Crews as our leader. He was again standing by my side and received another wound. I asked him if he wanted me to carry him away, and he replied: "No, Morgan; stand and fight them." Now about this time Gen. Wharton rode up and ordered us to capture a piece of artillery that was cutting lanes through our ranks, and Major Thomas of the Third Georgia and Lieut. O. H. Cochran of the Second Georgia, Company I, ordered the charge, but few of the men heard the order. But led by the above mentioned leaders, Randell Vaughn, John Pare, Rabe Johnston and I and one man of the Third Georgia captured the piece of artillery and carried it off in victory.

This piece of artillery was afterward presented to Gen. Hardee, and
was said to be the finest globe-sighted piece of artillery in the Tennessee Army.

I feel today, when I recall the trials of war, that I was very fortunate, as I went through the entire war having never been wounded nor captured. I never answered the sick roll call but once, and that was occasioned by starvation. For eight days our rations consisted of only a small biscuit and a small piece of cornbread. We were on the retreat from Perryville, Ky., to Cumberland Gap, on Cumberland Mountain. After serving under Major Harrell for three months, all able-bodied men were ordered back to their places by the War Department. I then resigned and went back to my old place, and found that the company wanted Capt. Looney to order an election to fill my place; but Capt. Looney said: "No, Morgan will never forsake us; he will come back to his place." On finding my place vacant, I took my old position as Second Corporal. I filled this position till the close of the campaign.

E. L. MORRIS, Riesel, Texas—Born May 18, 1841, near Alpharetta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 15, 1862, at Cartersville, Ga., as private in Company H, Eighteenth Georgia, Wofford's Brigade, McLaws' Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was F. M. Ford, and first Colonel, Rough.

Was detailed from the War Department to work in hospital at Camp Windes. Here I served many months, and sometimes had as many as forty wounded men to attend to day and night.

Was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the evacuation of Yorktown, and was sent to Richmond with measles. I saw the place at Yorktown where Cornwallis handed his sword to Washington. On our march to Yorktown it snowed most all night. I got on the south side of a tree and had only a small blanket to keep me warm. We had no axes to chop wood with. After the snow stopped it began to freeze.

I had bad health; had pneumonia twice, measles settled on my lungs; had typhus fever, mumps and contracted catarrh, from which I am still suffering.

JOHN E. MORRIS, Madisonville, Texas—Born May 1, 1843, at Fulton, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 2, 1861, at Jackson, Tenn., as private in Company E, Twelfth Tennessee, Clark's Brigade, Polk's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Drew Outlaw, and first Colonel, Russell.

I was never wounded nor taken prisoner. In September was promoted to Orderly Sergeant, and in June, 1862, was elected Captain. The company was transferred as Company L to Third Kentucky Regiment, A. P. Thompson, Colonel, and Buford was our brigade commander.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Baker's Creek and Belmont, Mo. Was surrendered by Lieut. Gen. Taylor commanding the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana, to Major E. R. L. Canby at Columbus, Miss., May 16, 1865.

STEPHEN B. MORRIS, Royse City, Texas—Born near Knoxville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dalton, Ga., as private in Company I, Twenty-Eighth Tennessee, Hill's Brigade. My first Captain was Aldridge, and first Colonel, Hayes.

I was surrendered at Jacksonville, Ala., and paroled at Kingston, Ga., May 14, 1865. I thought at the time that the good people did not know much about what we had to stand while in the Southern Army, and I still think so.
JAMES B. MORRISON, Bloomburg, Texas—Born Nov. 13, 1845, near Harmony Grove, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Rome, Ga., March 10, 1862, as private in Company C, Fortieth Georgia, Barton's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Z. T. Hargrove, and first Colonel, Abner Johnson. Gen. Barton, our Brigade Commander, was sent away, and Gen. Stovall took his place.

I received a flesh wound at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga., in a skirmish, and was struck on the head with a gun barrel at Peachtree Creek in a charge and was laid up about ten days. Was also shot in the head at Vicksburg. Was captured at Vicksburg, at the surrender of Pemberton's Army, July 4, 1863. Was captured again near Atlanta, Ga., and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and remained there until June 11, 1865. I suffered much while in prison from cold and hunger, and had smallpox while there.

The first battle I was in was at Tazwell, Tenn. Was also in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg, Baker's Creek, the siege of Vicksburg (for forty-seven days with almost continual fighting and much suffering), and in many small battles which I will not mention.

The principal battles in Sherman's march through Georgia were Dalton, Resaca, Lost Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek and the battles around Atlanta. I was in a battle at Richmond, Ky. Was slightly wounded five times. My greatest suffering was on the march through Kentucky, where we froze and starved, and then at Vicksburg, where we ate mule meat. One of my dear neighbor boys fell mortally wounded at Baker's Creek. I stooped down near him and he said: "This is my last battle. Good-bye; take care of yourself." We were surrounded, and had to cut our way through the Federal Army. And what a dreadful time it was! We lost half our regiment. When I look back and think of the noble boys who fell on my right and left I cannot keep back the tears. I love my sunny Southland, and I teach my children that we were not traitors, but only exercised what we considered our rights. I teach them not to hate the Northern people. We should, as well as we can, forget the things of the past and be a united Nation and a united brotherhood for liberty.

I hope all the comrades will write something. What a tender feeling I have for them. Soon all will be at the grand reunion. So let us be soldiers of the cross.

JAMES HAMILTON MORRISON, M. D., Hempstead, Texas—Born in Grimes County, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, Jan. 22, 1862, as private in Company A, Tenth Texas Infantry, Taylor's Brigade, Walker's Division. J. R. Kinnard, first Captain.

Served in the Tenth Infantry, commanded by Col. Nelson, and later by R. Q. Mills. Remained in Walker's Division after the fall of Arkansas Post.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry.

H. A. MOREHEAD, McGregor, Texas
JOHN W. MORRISON, Hillsboro, Texas.—Born May 2, 1839, near Fort Madison, Iowa. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 4, 1861, in Hill County, Texas, as Second Corporal of Company A, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, W. H. Parsons' Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was A. P. Mair and first Colonel was W. H. Parsons. Most of my service was in Arkansas and Louisiana. After the reorganization of our command, we wintered south of Houston, Texas, and in the spring took up our line of march, and made our first stop at Little Rock, Ark., where we lost many of our good boys with measles.

In the spring of 1862 our regiment was sent to turn back the Federals and met them at a place in Arkansas called Searcy and killed almost the whole Federal force; it being our first fight we did not know how to take prisoners. We had one man killed, Lieut. McDonald, and several wounded. The most of our fighting from that on was skirmishing. Our next fight was on the Mississippi River, where we killed and captured the most of them. I was promoted to First Sergeant in 1863. We had a fight on Cash River, near Des Arc, Ark. We had many battles on a small scale in Arkansas while scouting. We met Gen. Banks at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, where we captured most of his wagon train and made many prisoners. We followed him up to Yellow Bayou. He finally got under protection of his gunboats and got away. This campaign cost us many good men.

JOSEPH PORTER MORRISON, Marshall, Texas.—Born March 17, 1848, near Grenada, Miss., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1865, as private in Stafford's Light Artillery, Eldridge's Battalion, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. I was not in any battles as I enlisted just prior to the close of the war. I was a member of Stafford's Battery, and we were detached and stationed at Choctaw Bluff, Ala., on the Alabama River, 110 miles above Mobile, in charge of heavy guns. Before I joined the army I was attached to the commissary department, and was also a private in what we called in Mississippi, "Sixty-day troops." They were afterwards disbanded, but I do not remember the dates. I received my discharge from Gen. Canby at Meridian, Miss., some time during the month of May, 1865. So you see if I failed to get into trouble it was not my fault.


Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill.

J. C. C. MORROW, Texarkana, Texas.—Born April 8, 1842, near Selma, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 4, 1861, at Plantersville, Ala., as private in Company A, Twentieth Alabama. Was in several brigades, but was in Pettus' last, Stevenson's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Pickering and first Colonel, Garrett. Was with Kirby Smith in Kentucky and with Bragg and Johnston in 1863, and with Hood in 1864, and back to Johnston in 1865. Was never wounded nor taken to prison. Was in the surrender of Vicksburg and into North Carolina, where on April 26th, 1865, Joseph E. Johnston surrendered. I walked home. Was promoted to Fourth Corporal.

Was in the battles of Cumberland Gap, Richmond, Ky.; Chickamauga,
Missionary Ridge, Murfreesboro, Franklin, Vicksburg, Baker's Creek, Dalton, Resaca, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Ga.; Jonesboro, and all through the North and South Carolina skirmishes.

Peter Morrow, my brother, enlisted in the same company and served with me until his death, which occurred at Mobile, Ala. My first Captain, A. S. Bickring, was killed at Port Gibson, Miss. Col. Garrett was killed at Vicksburg. Four other brothers served with me and all got home, but are all dead. Their names were Joe, Gil, Tom and Robert.

ADOLPHUS E. MORSE, Waxahachie, Texas.—Born in 1843, near Troy, Pa. Parents moved South when I was quite young. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 31, 1861, at Savannah, Ga., as private in Cheatham's Artillery, Wheaton's Battery, Independent Company. John T. Wheaton was first Captain. Our work was in Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina and Florida. We were assigned to Butler's Division of Hamilton's Cavalry Corps at Columbia, S. C. We had hard fighting around Columbia and all the way to Winnsboro. Received a slight wound in the shoulder at the battle of Olustee, Fla. This was one of the hardest fights of the war and only lasted from 1 p. m. until dark, Feb. 12, 1864. Our loss was 95 killed and 800 wounded, while the enemy had 203 killed and 1,152 wounded.

Cheatham's Artillery was founded in 1776 and was seventy-five years old at the time of entering the war of the sixties. Was detailed upon the Balloon Corps with rank of Lieutenant. Was in the battle of Secessionville and all fights on James Island, S. C.; Olustee, Fla.; Columbia, S. C., and several smaller engagements.

I will endeavor to give an account of the Confederate States Balloon Corps and service, as well as my memory will permit; but forty-seven years is a long time to trust to any one's memory. I don't think I have ever seen anything in print and never met but one old Veteran who knew anything about it. I think these are the points that ought not to be lost sight of. The Confederate States Government decided either the latter part of '61 or the first of '62 to send a balloon to the Army of Virginia, and Capt. Chas. Cevor of Savannah, Ga., was ordered to prepare one for Government use, with sufficient lifting power to carry three men, besides ballast. Capt. Cevor was an experienced balloonist and set about his work at once. I remember to have seen him at work on it in the Cheatham Artillery Hall, but little did I think of going with it to the field. I was a member of the Cheatham Artillery, Wheaton's Battery, and on the 4th of April, 1862, the section to which I belonged, No. 1, Lieut. Askew in command, was ordered to Charleston to assist in the Secessionville fight. Soon after our arrival on James Island, and during a hard rain storm, Capt. Cevor came out from Charleston with a detail for me on the Balloon Corps, and I took up lodging at the Charleston Hotel, with the rank of First Lieutenant. We had with us six young men as helpers. We remained in Charleston for two or three weeks and was then ordered to Richmond and in a short time was ordered to the front. We secured board near the Gas Works and then our fun and frolic was over, for we began work in earnest.

Major Alexander was sent out by Gen. Lee to make observations, send signals and information to headquarters, and an engine and flat car were kept at our disposal. We inflated the balloon at night, then put it on the flat car and started for the front, reaching there before daylight, and taking position on a high hill, where we had a fine view of McClellan's army lying in front of our battery with a balloon up about about five miles above ours. McClellan's army had resisted all of Lee's efforts up to this time,
but on Friday morning we could see from the movements that something was going to happen, and just about daylight he signaled to someone on our left. We were on the enemy's right. Stonewall Jackson had made a forced march during the night, and immediately attacked McClellan's right, and in a short time his line was broken and began falling back. Then began that terrible destruction of life which ended the Seven Days' Fight in Front of Richmond. McClellan's army continued to fall back, fighting all the time, for more than twenty miles, when they became lost to our men. On the 4th of July we were ordered to go with the balloon down the river (James) to try to find him. We took the balloon on board the tugboat "Teaser" and started down the river, and when about twenty miles down made an ascension and found his army down between the Chickahominy and James Rivers. But, owing to the obstinacy of the boats captain, he ran aground, and the enemy got our boat and the balloon. Ourselves and the crew escaped and returned to Richmond, where we were ordered to return to Savannah and build a new one. We bought every yard of silk we could find in Richmond, Savannah and Charleston, which was over 1,000 yards. We remained with the second balloon in Charleston and made observations from decks of vessels to ascertain their positions on Morris Island and the location and number of their gunboats.

We were in the service eighteen months when I was ordered back to my company, which was at that time on James Island. After this I found it pretty rough to the end of the war, which for us occurred in North Carolina.


After the battle of Chickamauga I was under Gen. Wheeler until Hood's raid into Tennessee, when I returned to Forrest's command, where I remained until the surrender. The regiment reached the battlefield of Chickamauga on the second day of the fight, but was not engaged until late in the afternoon, when they pressed us hard. One young man's song was, "We will all be killed."

In this battle I turned my back on the enemy for the first time. The next day while on picket duty we got lost, and when Gen. Forrest rode up to Lieut. Littleton, the Lieutenant inquired as to the whereabouts of the Ninth Tennessee, Forrest's reply was: "Where are those Yankees? Go back and bring fire out of them." And we brought it.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, siege of Knoxville, winter campaign of East Tennessee until March, 1864; then in the North Georgia campaign until June 1 of the same year, when I became sick and was sent to Montgomery Hospital. Surrendered under Forrest at Gainesville, Ala., May 10, 1865.

JOSEPH MOSELY, Zulch, Texas—Born June 22, 1840, near Greenville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Grimes County, Tex., April 1, 1862, as private in Durant's unattached Company (afterward Madison's Regiment), Company B, Major's Brigade, who afterward commanded the division. My first Captain was Durant, and first Colonel, Phillips.
Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, Cane River, and all the rest to Yellow Bayou.

At the battle of Mansfield my company, which was composed of about 150 men, was concealed in something like a ravine until the firing had ceased and the battlefield had become calm. Then we were ordered forward, and with a dash and a hurrah we hurled ourselves against the Federal soldiers, and amid the smoke and dust we were no doubt taken for several thousand men, for in a few hours 2,500 Federal soldiers had laid down their arms.

In Louisiana, across the Atchafalaya River, we had been fighting all day without anything to eat, when all at once our army began to retreat, and for about three miles we had to put our horses to their best. I had been separated from my company and dropped behind, but did not know whether I was ahead or behind and could not tell for the dust, when presently I turned my horse and looked behind. Suddenly a man rode out in front of me, and then a second, and then a third, fourth and fifth—and still I was undecided whether they were friends or foes until the sixth came out, bearing the Federal flag. I raised my gun and at its fire the flag fell, and I had an opportunity to escape to a canebrake about half a mile away, where some of our men had taken refuge, and where the enemy dared not enter.

During the greater part of the war our food was cornbread and beef, with no seasoning except salt, and it was no uncommon thing for us to do without even that for two or three days at a time. In Louisiana, where there were a great many berries, we lived for several weeks on cornbread, berries and black sugar.

HIRAM MOTT, Mott, Texas.—Born Feb. 28, 1841, near Ellisville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Galveston, Texas, as private in James Wrigley’s Company, Nicholl’s Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department. I was sworn in for six months and was discharged, and re-enlisted for the war in Capt. Spix’s Company B, Gillispie’s Regiment, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Churchill’s Division. Was taken prisoner Jan. 11, 1863, at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Butler, Ill., where 1,100 or 1,200 died with smallpox and other diseases. Some died from frostbite, and we all underwent the greatest punishment that they could invent, except death itself. Was exchanged at City Point, Va., and returned home at the “breakup,” arriving there May 17, 1865.

After being exchanged our command stayed in the Trans-Mississippi Department till the close of the war. I was situated so that I did not get into another battle during the war. Was sent home on furlough and reported at Shreveport, La., and did duty on the west side of the Mississippi River under Ken. Kirby Smith till the war was over.

CHARLES MOTZ, Abilene, Texas.—Born near Lincolnton, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Raleigh, N. C., as private in Company I, Eleventh North Carolina Infantry, Pettigrew’s Brigade, Heath’s Division, A. P. Hill’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was named A. S. Haynes and first Colonel, Leaveuthrope. Was taken prisoner on July 4, 1863, and sent to Fort Delaware, where I remained till the spring of 1865. Was in the battles of Gettysburg and several small battles in Eastern North Carolina, where my command was stationed till we started to march to Gettysburg.
S. L. MOWER, Antelope, Texas.—Born Sept. 7, 1840, near Granville, Ohio. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 3, 1862, at Springfield, Mo., as private in Campbell's Company, Samuel's Battalion, Price's Corps. My first Captain was McSpaden and first Colonel, Green. Was never changed. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., July 4, 1863. And also in May, 1864, and taken to Alton, Ill., and after two months took the oath of allegiance. Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Farmington, Miss.; Iuka Springs, Miss. Gen. Little was killed there and buried in a lady's yard; and then we charged Corinth, Miss. Here our Captain was wounded and seventeen of our company were killed and buried side by side.

J. P. MOXLEY, Abilene, Texas.—Born in 1840, near Lebanon, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, as private in Company K, Seventh Tennessee Infantry, First Brigade, Hill's and then Jackson's Division, Lee's Army. My first Captain was Robert Hatton, who was afterwards Colonel. We were changed to Bragg's Tennessee Army, and I was changed to cavalry service on account of disabilities. Was wounded in the left foot at Perryville, in November, 1862, and was out of service for three months. Was taken prisoner in 1863 and paroled at Gallatin, Tenn. Was promoted to Sergeant Major of Battalion in 1862. Was in the battles of Perryville and Munfordsville, Ky. Was on furlough at the time of the Murfreesboro battle on account of a wound. Was discharged at Columbia, Tenn., on account of my health. I always had plenty of good clothes to wear. On the retreat from Kentucky, Horton's or Forrest's Brigade went from Monday morning till Friday evening without food, except for a few ears of parched corn. My brother, R. N. Moxley, was with Lee through the entire war, and fought in every battle in which Lee fought. Was wounded in 1863 and 1865, and died from the effects of his wounds in 1868.

PETER MULLER, Austin, Texas—I enlisted in the Confederate Army in Galveston in 1862, in Company B, Cook's Regiment or heavy artillery. I served at first in the postmaster's department, under Capt. John Sellers, until 1863. I helped retake Galveston, and after the battle of Sabine Pass went to Camp Goss, near Hempstead, with the prisoners; from there we went back to Galveston, where I remained till the close of the war.

THOMAS Q. MULLIN, Colorado, Texas—Born near Camden, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Coffeeville, Miss., in November, 1861, as Second Sergeant of the "Prairie Guards," Company E, Eleventh Mississippi Infantry, Whiting's Division. Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. T. W. Hartson, and first Colonel, W. M. Moore.

Was struck by a piece of shell, which shattered my knee joint, and the limb was amputated at the lower third.

Was appointed Sergeant Major of the regiment, and was acting Adjutant when wounded.

Was in the first battle of Manassas, and Seven Pines. I was content to be classed as a private in the noble cause for which we fought, knowing and believing till yet that we were right, and expect to die in the same belief.

S. B. MUNELL, Dexter, Texas—Born in Glasgow, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Gainesville, Tex., as private in Company A, Fifth Texas Cavalry, Cooper's Brigade, Hindman's Division,
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Archie Hart, and first Colonel, L. M. Martin.

We remained west of the Mississippi River, operating principally in Texas, Indian Territory, Arkansas and Southern Missouri, and especially from Fort Smith, Ark., to Fort Cobb, Indian Territory (now Oklahoma).

I was not wounded. Our company was Col. Cooper's bodyguard. Afterward our company, Randolph's and Martin's Battalions, were made a regiment, with L. M. Martin as Colonel; Weaver, Lieutenant Colonel, and Dick Randolph, who at this writing (1910) lives at Sherman, Tex., Major. Our fighting was principally picket fighting. When Gen. Hindman retreated from Van Buren, Ark., our regiment was camped at Frog Bayou, north of the Arkansas River. One hundred and seventy-five men, in command of G. D. McCormick, were in the Cherokee Nation, and Joe Hayes, with five others besides myself, were sent with orders for them to return to the command by way of Wilson's Ferry, on Arkansas River. We were two days and nights in the saddle. Hayes and I lived through.

Was in the battle of Cabin Creek, where there was much skirmishing, as we returned to Wilson's Ferry. We had to swim the river, and there was where some of the boys "lost out." We who made it received orders to retreat and reinforce Stand Watie at Weber Falls.


Was wounded in the right ankle at Kingston, N. C., but was never captured.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Resaca, Hoover's Gap, Shoal Creek, Franklin, Nashville, Tenn., and Kingston, N. C.


Lost my left arm near the shoulder at the battle of the Wilderness. May 5, 1864. Was neither taken prisoner nor promoted. The battle of the Wilderness was the only one I was in.


Crew disbanded and the ship put out of commission in the spring of 1865, when, with two other members of the crew, we came over to the United States in a sailing vessel, the barque "Tamaulipas," flying the Mexican flag, and landing at Bagdad. at the mouth of the Rio Grande in June or July, 1865. Anyway, it was directly after Col. Rip Ford's last fight of the war.

Incidentally, the "Rappahannock" was the cause of the Alabama and Kearsage fight, as she was kept in the port of Calais under guard of the "Kearsage" and "Ticonderoga," two United States men-of-war, who took turn about in patrolling outside the port to prevent our escaping; and it
happened to be the "Kearsage's" turn when the "Alabama" came to Cher- 
bourg, France. The foregoing is a fact not generally known, and, as we 
were not fixed for fighting, we could not help Capt. Semmes, except with 
men, whom he did not require.

JOHN MURCHISON, Farmersville, Texas—Born Oct. 18, 1840, near 
Cedartown, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 1, 1862, at Buch-
manu, Ga., as private in Company K, Fortieth Georgia Infantry; Stoval's 
Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. A. 
Murchison, first Captain, and Johnston, first Colonel. Belonged to some 
other parts of the army, but was in the above command most of the time. 
Received three slight wounds, but none severe enough to force me 
to leave the field.

Was captured only at the siege of Vicksburg, and was paroled on the 
field. Was promoted to First Lieutenant in June, 1863, and promoted to 
Captain in January, 1864.

Was in the battles of Taswell, Perryville, Baker's Creek, siege of Vicks-
burg, Missionary Ridge, Cassville, Cartersville, New Hope Church, Ken-
nesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, and in the fight around Atlanta.

ROARY MURCHISON, Fayetteville, Ark.—Born December 27, 1836, in 
Corral County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, 
at Cedartown, Polk County, Ga., as Second Lieutenant in Company K, 
Fortieth Georgia Infantry, Barton's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Hood's 
Corps, Army of Tennessee. A. Murchison, first Captain, and Johnson, first 
Colonel.

Went to Knoxville, Tenn., and drilled for several months. Made excursions 
to Cumberland, Big Creek, etc.

Was with Bragg in his raid into Kentucky. Was in the fights at Perry-
ville, Frankfort, and from there to Murfreesboro, then to Vicksburg, and 
was in the siege of that place. Here we surrendered and received our 
parole. Reorganized at Dalton, Ga., and was in the campaign from Dalton 
to Atlanta. Here a serious mistake was made in superseding Johnston 
by Hood.

ANDREW S. MURPHEY, Nacogdoches, Texas—Born July 7, 1837, 
near Athens, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10, 1862, at 
Douglas, Tex., as private in Company H, Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, 
Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Ten-
nessee. My first Captain was H. H. White, and first Colonel, George F. 
Moore.

After being exchanged was attached to Bragg's Army at Wartrace, after 
the battle of Murfreesboro.

Was first taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, and sent to 
Camp Douglas, Ill., near Chicago; exchanged at Petersburg, Va. Was 
taken a second time at Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864, and sent to Camp 
Chase, Ohio.

At the reorganization was elected Sergeant of the company, and served 
in that capacity the remainder of the war.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, 
Ringgold Gap, and the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., where I was 
taken prisoner.

In 1861 the tocsin of war was sounded at Fort Sumpter, and I was 
called away from a dear wife and two small children to do battle for my 
country. This was a sad thought—but what was I to do? Southern born,
with all the instincts and principles inbred for generations and taught from childhood to believe that the contentions of the Southern people were correct, and believing that their institutions were ruthlessly trampled upon—what else could I do than to consign myself and family that God had given me into His hands and place them on the altar of my country and take up my march to the seat of war?

This I did on the 10th day of April, 1862, and our regiment rendezvoused at Jamestown, Smith County, Tex., where we were met by a squad of men from Rusk County, under command of Capt. Miller, and they were attached to our company. After thorough organization of the regiment, Col. Moore was ordered to take his regiment to Little Rock, Ark. We arrived at Little Rock in May, 1862. Here we received orders to reorganize the regiment, releasing all men over forty-five and under eighteen years.

About the 1st of January, 1863, Gen. Grant made an unsuccessful attempt on Vicksburg, and, chaffing under his defeat, decided to attack our little command at Arkansas Post. At this time a few of our men were scouting along the banks of the Mississippi River, so that they might know what was going on, spied a transport called the “Blue Wing,” which was loaded with army provisions, munitions of war and “greenback” destined for Grant’s mosquito fleet near Vicksburg. Our men took a position at the mouth of the Arkansas River. Here the “Blue Wing” had to come near the shore. Our men had a four-pound cannon, and the first shot knocked the cap off the steam chest and the boat was filled with smoke and steam so that they could go no further, and the crew surrendered. The boat was run back up the river, its contents confiscated and our men got everything they wanted. Of course, this offended the “peace and dignity” of the Federal Army, and they came up to the “post” and gave us our first experience in war.

We had an engagement lasting some two days, at the end of which Gen. Churchill surrendered to Gen. McClernand, and, while a few of the boys got away, several hundred of us did not, and were put aboard transports and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., where many died of measles, smallpox and pneumonia. We were taken from here by rail to Baltimore some time in April, 1863, and by ship we went to the mouth of the James River, and from there to Petersburg, Va., and went in harrow cannon until exchanged about the first of May, 1863. Soon after our exchange we were taken to Richmond, and did guard duty in and around the capital during the battle of Chancellorsville. I was a guard when the remains of that great and noble-hearted Christian soldier, Stonewall Jackson, lay in state in the Capitol. His countenance was lovely to look upon, although asleep in death. After the fighting was over around the Capitol, those of us who had been exchanged were ordered to join Bragg’s Army, whose camps were at Tullahoma and Wartrace, Tenn. After reaching Tullahoma the remnants of Gen. Deshler’s old brigade, composed of the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth Texas, were consolidated by companies of the same letter and officered by the officers in command at the time of our capture at Arkansas Post and selected according to seniority. All the supernumeraries were allowed to return to their original commands and were assigned to duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department. We were commanded by Col. Gillespie. Our company was known as Company H.

Our brigade was again under Gen. Deshler and sent, about July 1, 1863, to Bellbuckle, above Wartrace, where we had some skirmishing with the advance guard of the Federal army, falling back to the main army at Tullahoma. We were soon on the march across the Cumberland Moun-
tains, and crossed the Tennessee River at Kelly’s Ferry. Here we were stationed as guards until the army was safely across the river. From here we went to Chattanooga, and from there to McLemore’s Cove, where we joined Gen. Buckner’s Brigade, where, about Sept. 16, 1863, we succeeded in driving the enemy out of the cove and beyond the hills. The next morning we returned to Chattanooga, where we remained one day, leaving in the night for the Chickamauga battlefield. By this time Gen. Hood had joined forces with Gen. Bragg and was fighting on the left wing of his (Bragg’s) lines. On Sept. 19 our brigade crossed Chickamauga Creek and soon we were in hearing of the firing of the advance line. We were deployed to the right by companies, forwarded in line of battle, and soon came upon the advance pickets of the Union Army. This was near sundown, still we continued to advance till we came in contact with one of the main lines of the Federal Army. Here we charged, forcing the enemy to retreat, leaving one battery of four pieces and much munitions of war. We lost two men killed in our company. We took many prisoners and small arms, which were sent to the rear, and we slept on our arms in line of battle. The next morning, Sunday, Sept. 20, 1863, we were early in line waiting for orders from Gen. Bragg, but from some cause it was late in the morning when we were ordered to go forward. After firing one volley at the pickets, they retreated behind their fortifications, thrown up during Saturday night and Sunday morning, while we were waiting for orders to go forward. After our line was formed Gen. Deshler, in company with a number of other officers, went forward to see the position of the Federal lines, and while using his glass was instantly killed by a cannon ball. This was one of the hardest-fought battles of the war, and one of our greatest victories. Many of the Union soldiers and much of commissary and ordnance supplies were lost in the Tennessee River as they hurried across hastily-constructed pontoon bridges. Here in the valley we camped on the night on the 22nd of September, 1863, and spent the next day or two in laying out the defenses which lay along the crest of Missionary Ridge. The left wing of our division (Pat Cleburne’s) rested at the foot of Lookout Mountain and deployed to the right toward the tunnel in Missionary Ridge and in the direction of the Tennessee River. Our army completely surrounded the city of Chattanooga, the right wing resting on the river above the city and the left on the railroad below. The army remained in this position for about two months. During this time President Davis reviewed the whole army (about the 20th of November, 1863). Sherman and Thomas now commenced to maneuver their forces on Bragg’s left, but soon changed the base of their operations to our right. This was kept up for about two days, till Nov. 22, when the attack became general all along the lines. The result of the battle of the 22nd was that our forces were routed, and that night took up their march from Missionary Ridge toward Dalton, Ga., with orders to burn all bridges behind us. The Union Army kept close on our rear, and occasionally our cavalry, which was covering the retreat, was engaged with the advanced forces of their pursuers. On the 27th Cleburne’s Division camped near Ringgold Gap, a small station on the railroad between Chattanooga and Atlanta. Here Granbury’s Brigade, of which our regiment was a member, was ordered to guard the cut through Taylor’s Ridge, through which the railroad was built, until the wagon train was safely through. The brigade was deployed to the right and left of the road on the crest of the ridge with orders to hold our fire till we could see the whites of their eyes, which we did. The engagement was terrific, lasting only about thirty minutes. Our loss was very small, but the Federal loss was fear-
fully heavy, amounting to several hundred killed and wounded. We had two pieces of artillery placed in the cut, one on each side of the railroad, and these were masked; and the Federals were marching on each side of the railroad and the head of the column was allowed to come within a very short distance before the cannon opened on them, and, being heavily loaded with grape and canister, the destruction was awful. The enfiladed lines of the Federals being at once demoralized, they retreated in the utmost confusion and abandoned their further pursuit, and our brigade, after spiking our cannon, quietly withdrew and joined our camps that night and next morning proceeded on our way to Dalton, Ga. The Federals returned to Chattanooga, where they went into winter quarters, while our army reached Dalton, where we wintered, occupying our time with the various duties of camp life.

Early in the spring of 1864 orders came to "strike tents and prepare to move at a moment's warning," and here began the famous retreat of Johnston's Army from Dalton to Atlanta, which lasted some three months, during which time Johnston contested every inch of the ground between the two cities, fighting on some portion of our line almost every day during the whole time. We were under fire daily till we crossed the Chattahoochie River, some time in the latter part of June or first of July. Here we pulled ourselves together and rested, the soldiers having for the first time an opportunity to wash their clothes and clean up for more than ninety days. By this time the whole country was very much dissatisfied at Johnston's retreating. He had gained a victory, but after the victory had been won he did not have enough troops to hold the advantage gained, and the result was that he was compelled to yield ground and continue to retreat to save our soldiers. So here Gen. Johnston was retired and Gen. John B. Hood placed in command of the Army of Tennessee. In my judgment this was a great mistake. Gen. Johnston was the greatest field commander of the Confederate Army. He never wantonly sacrificed his men nor failed to hold his ground during a battle. He could put his army into action and withdraw with less confusion than any other General in the Confederate Army.

On July 22, 1864, during the battle between Decatur and Atlanta, Ga., our division was ordered to go to the rear of Sherman's Army and attack Gen. McPherson, which we did, coming upon the General's headquarters, captured the balance of his bodyguard and routed his whole command. However, our victory was of short duration, as the enemy was re-enforced and our men driven from the field and I, with some hundreds of others, was taken prisoners, and thus ends the Confederate War so far as my personal services went. We were taken to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, where we were kept till March 12, 1865, when we were paroled at Richmond, Va., and sent to parole camp at Madison, Miss., where we waited for exchange, which never came. I still have my parole, issued at Richmond. I reached Madison on April 1 and had our parole extended twenty days, went through the country to Shreveport and from there to my home at Douglas, Tex., on April 22, in time for supper and a night's lodging. For a period of three years and ten months I was devoted to a just, righteous and honorable cause I tried to do my duty.

Was changed to the east side of the Mississippi River. Was wounded at the battle of Corinth, Miss., Oct 4, 1862—shot in the arm; Rome, Ga.—shot in the hand; at Ruff and Ready, Ga.—hit in the ankle, in 1864.

Was in the battles of Corinth, Miss.: Franklin, Tenn.; New Hope Church, Ga.; Thompson Station, Tenn.; Jonesboro, Ga.; Jackson, Miss., and all other important battles.


Was captured at Vicksburg, exchanged and sent to Resaca, Ga., to Gen. J. E. Johnston's Army. Was under fire for ninety-six days; with Hood to Nashville and Franklin, Tenn.; with Gen. Cheatham to cover retreat to Columbus, Miss., and sent to Mobile, Ala.

Was wounded in the foot at the battle of Atlanta.

After leaving Mobile, was under Gen. Dick Taylor, who ordered us across the bay to Fort Blakely under Gen. Lidwell and detailed us to plant torpedoes. Was captured by Gen. Steele's cavalry in April, 1865, one and one-half miles from Fort Blakely; was guarded by a "nigger" company, who told us that if they had captured us they would have killed us. They also told us that they did not think we would be alive on the morrow.

Steele sent us to Gen. Canby's headquarters, and he sent us to Ship Island, where we had to carry wood six miles. We were here for twenty-one days, then sent to Vicksburg and paroled.

Was in the battles of Snider Bluff, Chickasaw Bayou, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Resaca, Franklin, Altona, Chattahoochie River, Peachtree Creek, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Lost Mountain and Decatur. I walked from Tennessee to Mississippi barefooted.

Gen. Stewart took command after Polk was killed. Brig. Gen. Tighman was killed while sighting one of our guns at Champion Hill. Gen. L. H. Polk was killed at Pine Mountain, and our Captain wounded at Franklin, Tenn. Cowan's Battery fought two gunboats that were trying to shell our pontoon bridge on the Tennessee River. Lieut. G. H. Thompkins was severely wounded. One of the shots from the enemy's guns struck one of our brass pieces in the muzzle after it had been loaded, and we could not use it. However, we drove the enemy back and crossed the river. We started out with 166 men, recruited several times, and there are only eight living that I know of.

L. S. Flateau, who was Major of Artillery on Gov. Lanham's staff, was my Corporal all through the war.

A. J. MURRAY, Gatesville, Texas—Born Dec. 1, 1833, near Westville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Jackson, Miss., as private in Company F, Thirty-Ninth Infantry, Sears' Brigade, French's Division, Gardner's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Chanley Banks, first Captain, and Shelby, first Colonel.

Was wounded in the leg and ankle at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, and was sent to Thomaston (Ga.) Hospital.

Was captured at Port Hudson, La., in July, 1863, and was paroled July 12 of the same year, and exchanged in April, 1864. We were captured again in July, 1864, but made our escape a few days afterward. I was on detail service taking care of the wounded.

Was in the battle of Port Hudson. I was on the corps for caring for
the wounded, and had the opportunity of seeing all the horrors of war. God forbid that we ever have to pass through such again.

I was in all the battles of 1864 under Johnston; afterward under Hood until the surrender came in May, 1865.

After the surrender we were sent to Meridian, where we received our final parole. When we enrolled to Jackson, Miss., in 1862. Our company consisted of 140 men, and when paroled we numbered less than ten.


Was promoted to Second Sergeant May 24, 1864, and to Orderly Sergeant July 25, 1864.

Was in the battles of Newbern, N. C.; Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Va.; Plymouth, Drewry's Bluff, went into the ditches in front of Petersburg, explosion of mine, Wilson's raid on Weldon railroad, then back to the ditches, where we remained, in dust, mud, rain or shine until April 1, 1865. Was in many other smaller battles. Our first battle was at Newbern, N. C., May 22, 1862, where we kept Burnside cooped up for quite awhile. We had to endure a lot of picket duty in the swamps, exposed to rain, mud and water; also hard marching from place to place. Next was the battle of Seven Pines. We were run in to support a Louisiana regiment that was being flanked, and we lost heavily in our first charge, but the remainder of the day the loss was light.

On July 1, at or near sunset, we went into the fight at Malvern Hill, which lasted until about midnight. Here we made charge after charge, and our loss was heavy. We were ordered to take a battery in front, but we did not succeed, as there were six guns and well supported by infantry. It was now midnight, and the rain was pouring down, and four of us lay on the field until day, unable to sleep on account of the cries from the wounded, who were calling for their people, water and assistance in every way. As soon as we could see, we began carrying the wounded to the field hospital, to be cared for.

I was left at Frederick City, Md., sick in the hospital, and while there was taken prisoner and sent to Fort Delaware, where I remained for twenty-seven days, and then paroled and sent to Richmond, Va., where I was held for a few days and then sent to the regiment, which I met at Madison Court House, Va., and marched near Fredericksburg, Va., and went into camp on December 13, 1862. The next morning we heard the big gun signal at four o'clock. We were up and in ranks, and by eight o'clock the battle was on. The Twenty-Fifth Regiment was held in reserve. About nine o'clock Gen. R. E. Lee, who was sitting on his horse near us, remarked that if he had one good regiment who would cross the ridge he thought the day would be won. Our commander said that he had one that would go, and we went. We lost 117 men in going down the bluff, but the day was won. On March 9, 1863, we marched near Suffolk, Va., where we captured all the enemy's pickets. Col. Deering of a cavalry company ran against the Federal cavalry Captain and knocked him and his horse into the canal. We had some merriment over this incident.

On April 20, 1864, we took Plymouth, N. C. The Twenty-Fifth Regiment was attached to Gen. Hoke's Brigade, surrounded the town and
charged into the town, taking about 1,500 prisoners, horses, commissary supplies, etc.

At the battle of Drewry’s Bluff, Va., May 12, 1864, Company F, Twenty-Fifth Regiment, was deployed as skirmishers. We had to charge through a thicket of young pines, where we lost several men and Lieut. Ferguson was killed. I received two wounds in this fight, and was sent to the hospital and then went home. I was absent from the regiment one month, and on my return found them in the ditches in front of Petersburg, Va., where we had to keep a lookout day and night. There was plenty of shooting all along the line.

July 30 we had the explosion of the mine, and we had to vacate our ditches and call for re-enforcements. Here we lost our Captain, James M. Cathey. The other officers were all in the hospital sick. I being the first Orderly Sergeant, had to take charge of the company, and led them into the fight, where we lost heavily. We charged the enemy with bayonets, fought with the breech of our guns and swords, and when one would break his gun he would pick up the gun of his dead comrade and continue the fight. We won this battle. On the next day Ben Butler raised the white flag, and he and Gen. Beauregard met and talked a short time. Then, calling for men on both sides, they had the dead Federals carried from the field. Gen. Beauregard reported to us that the Federals lost seven men to our one.

Aug. 25, 1864, in Wilson’s raid on the Weldon Railroad, we made one charge and captured a lot of prisoners. March 25, 1865, we had the battle of Fort Stedman, in front of Petersburg. Gen. R. E. Lee found out that Grant had his army out on review and inspection and charged the fort, spiked all the cannons and returned to our breastworks. About March 29 we were drawn out of the ditches and marched to Dinwiddie Court House, where, on April 15, 1865, I, with others, was taken prisoner and sent to Point Lookout, Md. Gen. Lee surrendered April 9, 1865, and I was released from prison June 20, arriving at home June 24, 1865.


We were reorganized at Corinth, Miss., and consolidated with Lemogne’s Regiment, and formed the Twenty-First Arkansas, with J. E. Craven, Colonel.

Was captured May 17, 1863, at Big Black, Miss., and sent to Fort Delaware, and from there to Point Lookout, Md.; paroled Dec. 24, 1863. Five hundred and twenty-five soldiers were sent to Richmond and received furloughs for home.

After this, I was captured again and placed in prison at Little Rock. Was in the battles of Baker’s Creek, Big Black, detailed on duty at Farmington, Miss.; Corinth, Iuka, Port Gibson, Corinth.

The sons of today look back on their four years’ college course as the brightest and best years of their lives, and I, despite the horrors of war, found the same inspiring comradeship in my four years’ course. But time has not graduated me into an ex-Confederate yet; I am only an ex-soldier.

After we left the prison at Little Rock, Ark., I joined the cavalry. Freeman’s command, under Price, March 12, 1864, and was on duty all
the time, doing continual skirmishing. Like the detective story, there was "something doin'" every minute.

These were skirmishes at Tranton, Big Blue, Independence and Boonsville, Mo. We surrendered at Jacksonport, Miss., in May, 1865. I was present at the battle of Port Gibson, but was on detail duty caring for the quartermaster's wagon or looking after camp baggage. On the raid in Missouri I was often detailed as cook or litter bearer. I was known in camp and prison as "Polly," so I have to leave the sufferings, starvation and the cruel usages of war for my more favored comrades to tell, as detailed workers were fed and clothed, though not always fitted.

I remember one cold morning several of us on detailed duty were ordered to report and get some shoes. Barefooted we went, our names were called and a pair of shoes thrown at us. A comrade wore a No. 1; his name was Tom Brown, and he got a No. 12. I see him yet, standing there in camp, his toes just reaching the eye seams of those huge shoes.

I was twice in the hospital at Oxford, Miss. After the second battle of Corinth only six of our regiment reported for duty the next morning, and at Big Black all were captured but three. During the first year of my enlistment I was often stationed near by home, which I visited frequently. But there were two years that I did not even hear from home, and when I finally reached it my babies had forgotten me.

At the battle of Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862, our brave young Captain, James Hunt, aged twenty-four, was killed. My oldest son bears his name. In fact, like the college-bred mother who sings "Bye, Baby, Bye," to all her old college tunes, I have filled home life with warlike measures. My oldest son is James Hunt, my youngest Owen (named for our well-beloved army surgeon), and, there being no more sons, a daughter must wear the name Matheny, in honor of my Lieutenant Colonel.

THOMAS E. MUSE, Cleburne, Texas—Born near Winchester, Tenn. ice on the Mississippi River in the transportation of Confederate mail Tenn., as private in Company A, Sixteenth and Twenty-Fifth Louisiana regiment, Adams' Brigade, Patton Anderson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Robert Oliver, first Captain, and D. Gaber, first Colonel.

Detached from the regular army and assigned to special secret service on the Mississippi River in the transportation on Confederate mail and funds for the army and country west of the Mississippi River.

Was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, November, 1863, in the left arm, but not seriously nor permanently disabled. Soon after this I was assigned to the secret service on the Mississippi River, with which I was connected, and receive my parole at Meridian, Miss. The nature of the service was with a selected corps of men in secretly handling C. S. A. mails, funds and other matter while the U. S. gunboats lined the river, crossing at night in small rowboats, eluding the vigilant search and patrol of the U. S. fleet. We never lost a man, any mail nor any money. The business and methods were under the management of Major W. M. Ewel.

I had three brothers in the war. Two of us were wounded. All three of them have since died. Soon after the close of the war I entered the ministry, and for more than forty years have been directly engaged as a Baptist minister.

AL MUSGROVE, Austin, Texas—Born in 1844, near Clarksville, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 in Titus County as Second Lieutenant in Company D, Eleventh Texas Infantry, Randall's Brigade,

Received a slight wound at Milliken's Bend, also at Mansfield in chin and ankle.

No prison for me; I outran them and fought them again. Still a Confederate, but not a rebel. In 1863 was promoted to Second Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Perkins' Landing, Milliken's Bend, Yellow Bayou, Fort DeRusse, Harrisonburg, Burbo, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Saline, or Jenkins Ferry, Poison Springs and many heavy skirmishes.

DAVID R. MYRES, Sweetwater, Texas—Born April 12, 1839, near Washington, Pa. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Washington County, Tex., on Oct. 25, 1861, as private in Company G, Tenth Texas Infantry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Lauderdale, and first Colonel, Nelson.

Was never changed while in service, nor wounded. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill.; exchanged and returned to the company in April, 1863. Was never promoted, but commanded the company for awhile during the last year of the war.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 22, 1864; Jonesboro, Spring Hill, Tenn.; Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and Bentonville, N. C.

W. A. NABOURS, Cameron, Texas—Born Jan. 30, 1839, near Fulton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Cameron, Tex., as Second Sergeant in Company G, Fifth Texas Infantry. J. C. Rodgers, first Captain, and Archer, first Colonel. We were attached to Louis T. Wigfall's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, and sent to Bragg's Army in Tennessee, and were in the battles of Chickamauga and Knoxville, and then returned to Virginia in time for the battle of the Wilderness.

Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing; Seven Days' battle around Richmond, Second Manassas, Boonesboro Gap, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Darbytown Road, Petersburg, Fort Harrison, High Bridge and Appomattox Court House, at which place I surrendered with Gen. Lee's Army.

We organized at Cameron, Tex., as "Milam County Grays," with the following officers: J. C. Rogers, Captain; John Smith, First Lieutenant; Sam Streetman, Second Lieutenant; Lee Battle, Third Lieutenant; W. J. Terry, Orderly Sergeant; W. A. Nabours, Second Sergeant; Ben Green, Third Sergeant; Isaac Jackson, Fourth Sergeant; B. F. Nabors, First Corporal; J. L. Stewart, Second Corporal; J. O. Smith, Third Corporal; A. H. Brown, Fourth Corporal.

Leaving Cameron Aug. 19, 1861, we went on horseback to Brenham, then the nearest railroad point, thence by rail to Houston, where we remained for several days until we were sworn into service, and drew some tents and cooking utensils.

From there we went by rail over to Beaumont, where we got steamboats for Niblett's Bluff, La. There we impressed Creole citizens with their ox carts to haul our baggage across the country through the swamps of Louisiana to New Iberia. We had to wade in water a considerable part of the distance, and at times almost waist deep. From there to Brashhear City (now Morgan City) by steamboat; from there to New Orleans thence to Richmond by railroad, where we were organized into a regiment and
numbered Fifth Texas Volunteer Infantry, and our company was lettered G.

I will relate one little incident here to show the high esteem the company officers had for the private soldier. After our regimental organization we were quartered at Camp Bragg, near Richmond, and were required to drill in squads for several hours each day. One day while drilling, Lieut. Sam Streetman halted the squad under the shade of a pine tree to rest. Here Lieutenant Streetman and one of the men got into a wrestle, and while thus engaged the Major, who had just been appointed and who was a foreigner by the name of Von Biberstein, or some other outlandish name, rode up and said: "Lieutenant, have you, as an officer, no more respect for yourself than to be equalizing yourself with a private soldier?" Lieut. Streetman's reply was not in the Sunday school lessons of those days. He also told the Major that any private soldier in his (Streetman's) company was as good, if not better, than he (the Major); and the night following the Major's horse's mane and tail were sheared close. In fact, the horse's tail was as sleek as an opossum. We never heard of the Major after this.


Was never changed, captured nor promoted. Was wounded at the battle of Matagorda Bay. Was in the battle of Matagorda Bay on the gunboat "John F. Kay."


In the summer of 1864 our company was detached. Our company captured and killed nearly every man of a regiment which had deserted the Confederate Army and formed a regiment called the First Georgia Federals. They called themselves "Hawkeyes." We called them Hogbacks.

Was captured just a few days before the surrender and placed in prison at Chattanooga and then Nashville, and was released in July, 1865.

In the battle of Missionary Ridge I had my belt and cap box perforated by a rifle ball.

One cold night, with three other boys, I crossed the river a few miles north of Dalton, Ga., and went by home and saw my mother and the family. We went to Major Dickson's, who lived twelve miles north of Dalton, called him out and talked with him. We found there were two Union men in his house at the time. On leaving the Major's house we went to a short curve in the railroad and wrecked a train loaded with Federal soldiers, killing several of them.

FRANK NARBON—Was born in 1837 in France. Enlisted in August, 1861, at Vicksburg, Miss., as private in Company L, Twenty-First Mississippi Infantry, Barksdale's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Robert Green, first Captain, and D. Y. Humphreys, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill, Va., in arm and side flesh wound. Was detailed for a short time to move captured machinery
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

from Harper's Ferry to Athens, Ga. Was captured in May, 1863, at Fredericksburg, Va., during the battle of Chancellorsville.

Was promoted to First Sergeant after the battle of Gettysburg.

Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Fredericksburg, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville and the siege of Peters-

burg.


My first service was around Jackson and Vicksburg, Miss., in Sherman's raid from Vicksburg to Meridian. Our command re-enforced John-

ston's Army at Rome, Ga. My only two brothers were killed in battle—
one at Atlanta and the other at Petersburg. I was in all the principal

battles of the Georgia campaign.

Was never captured, but had some narrow escapes through Georgia.

Was in the battles of New Hope Church, Marietta and Atlanta, Ga.

T. A. NEACE, Keller, Texas.—Born Nov. 19, 1843, near Jefferson City, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Trinity Mills, Dallas County, Tex., as Corporal in Company B, Darnell's Regiment, Albert Pike's Brigade. William Jackson, first Captain, and N. H. Darnell, first Colonel. We were the eleventh company in Darnell's Regiment, and by the order of Gen. Pike were taken from the regiment and formed Scantlin's Squadron.

Was never captured nor wounded.

While at Fort Gibson we had a fight with the Pin Indians, in which

Frank West of Tarrant County, Tex., was killed.

Was in the battles of Fort Wayne, Cherokee Nation, Prairie Grove, Ark., and Honey Springs, I. T. I have lived in Tarrant County ever since

November, 1847.

While under Gen. Pike we were stationed at Camp McCulloch; from there we were ordered to report to Gen. Cooper, at Fort Davis, ten miles southwest of Fort Gibson. The Federal forces were then at Fort Gibson, three miles from the Arkansas River, on Grand River. Our squadron was stationed at the forks of the river, together with Capt. Howell's battery of artillery. After the Federals evacuated Fort Gibson in October, 1862, we, with Alexander's and Bass' Regiments of infantry from Texas, occu-

pied Fort Gibson for awhile.

In October we fought the Federals at old Fort Wayne, in the Chero-

kee Nation, in which we lost Howell's Battery. The Indian brigade fled at the first charge of the enemy.

In November, 1862, we saw hard service under Gen. Marmaduke. From Fort Smith and Van Buren, Ark., we were the rear guard of Gen. Hind-

man's Army as we marched on the enemy at Prairie Grove, where we fought them on the 7th day of November, 1862, and where we left many of our brave boys dead.

In the summer of 1863 we fought at Honey Springs and again at Perryville, in the Choctaw Nation.

JOHN FREEMAN NEAL, Lytle, Tex.—Born Feb. 22, 1840, near Carrolton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Walker Coun-
ty, Texas, as private in Company K, Bates' Regiment, Tom Green's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. D. C. Rountree, first Captain, and Bates, first Colonel. Enlisted for Terry's Rangers, but being the Eleventh Company, that reported we were not needed. For some months we were known as Rountree's Rangers. Our company increased in number until it became necessary to divide it. Tom Hamilton was elected Captain of the new company, and we were soon placed in Bates' Regiment. We served during the four years in the Trans-Mississippi Department, Texas and Louisiana being the field of our operations. On the formation of the new company I was elected Second Lieutenant. I was in only two battles, Fourdooche and Berwick's Bay, La. At Berwick's Bay we crossed the bay in canoes and attacked them in the rear at night, while Gen. Green made an attack in their front, firing on them with two batteries. The Valverde battery opened fire on the fort about sun-up, but the enemy's large cannons soon silenced the Valverde, and we were left to attack alone and succeeded in getting within a half mile of the fort before we were discovered. Then there was great confusion within their ranks. They hastily turned some of their guns, but they were not well aimed, and the flames of fire and ball went well above our heads. We double quicked the half mile and reserved our fire until we were in close range. Under our first volley the enemy broke ranks, and we soon claimed them as prisoners of war.

J. A. (or BISHOP) NEELY, Denton, Tex.—Born Aug. 18, 1846, near Whiteville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1864, near Whiteville, as private in Company F, Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry. Jack Neely's Brigade, Wm. Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Wm. Hall, first Captain, and Jack Neely, first Colonel. In March, 1865, the army was reorganized at West Point, Miss. The Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth were consolidated. Capt. Doc Shaw was my Captain; Nixon, Colonel; Alex Campbell of Jackson, Tenn., General. Forrest's old regiment and the Twelfth Tennessee were consolidated. Capt. W. A. Bell's company was Gen. Campbell's escort. In a few weeks I exchanged with Jim Crawford and served with Bell's company, until the surrender at Gainesville, Ala. My parole is dated May 11, 1865. My regiment was known as Forrest's Old Regiment. I was on duty at Gen. Campbell's headquarters the night that Gov. Harris of Tennessee addressed us. He told us to go home and make good citizens as we had made good soldiers. We left for home the next morning.

In September, 1864, we tore up the railroad from Athens, Ala., to Columbia, Tenn. The Fourteenth was ordered to charge the enemy at Pulaski on horseback, and this was my first real battle. In November Forrest went with Hood on the Tennessee raid. I was in several battles, the hardest were at Columbia and Franklin. Was in many others.

H. L. NEELY, Granbury, Texas.—Born July 22, 1843, near Boonville, Ind. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Hopkins County, Texas, as private in Company D, Eleventh Texas Infantry. Gib Howard, first Captain, and Young, first Colonel.

The Eleventh was the first state troops, and we were sworn into service in June, 1861, and we were ordered to Fort Washita, Fort Arbuckle and Fort Cobb. Our regiment was divided between the forts, my company being stationed at Fort Arbuckle, where we remained until September of the same year, and then ordered back to Texas, mounted and was afterwards known as the Eleventh Texas Cavalry. I was discharged and did
not go with them east, but remained at home until March, 1862, and enlisted in Company G, Richard Loug of Tyler as Captain, and O. M. Roberts, Colonel; McLaurin's Brigade, Walker's Division.

I remained in this command until 1863, when I again received an honorable discharge at Austin, Ark. My command had no engagement with the enemy up to that time. In 1864 I was detailed to collect supplies for the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was again discharged at Sherman, Texas, just before the close of the war.

R. B. NEELY, Olney, Texas.—Born Jan. 19, 1838, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 16th day of May, 1861, and was sworn into service at Nashville, Tenn., as private in Company F, Third Tennessee Infantry, Buckner's Brigade, Pillow's Division, Albert Sydney Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. First Captain, G. W. Jones, and first Colonel, John C. Brown. Was transferred to Ninth Tennessee Regiment, Forrest's Cavalry, and served to the end with him, and was surrendered the 10th of May, 1865. I was wounded on the hand on the skirmish line at Jackson, and lost the third knuckle on my right hand. I was challenged to a duel by one of the enemy on Aug. 31, 1863, and was the victor. Was taken prisoner in the surrender of Fort Donelson on Feb. 16, 1862, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., exchanged July, 1862, and re-enlisted for the war. Could have accepted minor office, but declined. Was in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou; was at the beginning of the siege of Fort Hudson, but was sent to Yazoo City and escaped the horrors of a siege.

Was in the battles of Raymond, Miss, Chickamauga, and in the great struggle of 100 days from Dalton to Jonesboro, Ga. At this battle I had some roasting ears in my haversack and the boys tried to get me to throw them away, but I carried them in the charge and was wounded in the cheek within twenty steps of the enemy, but rallied, ate my roasting ears on picket that night.

HAMILTON NEIL, Farmersville, Tex.—Born in Scott County, Virginia, in 1834, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, in Scyler County, Missouri, with rank of Second Lieutenant, Green's Regiment, Price's Brigade. My first Captain was Buford, and first Colonel was Greene. A horse threw me and crippled me, and I was transferred to Wm. Dunn's company. Was wounded in the first battle at Athens, Mo. Was promoted from Second to First Lieutenant. Was in several hard skirmishes.

J. C. NEILE, Waco, Texas.—Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Carthage, Miss., about March 20, 1861; commanded by Joseph R. Davis, nephew of our illustrious President Jeff Davis. At Jackson we were formed into Tenth Mississippi Regiment.

Arriving at Pensacola, Fla., we crossed over the bay to the Navy Yard. Our commander took possession of the United States holdings on Pensacola Bay, including the Marine Hospital, Forts Barrancas, Redout and McRea. The Federal forces, under the command of Lieut. Slammer, withdrew to Fort Pickens, a strongly fortified point on the west end of Santa Rosa Island, which formed the south boundary of Pensacola Bay. Across the channel from Fort Pickens was Fort McRae, at a distance of one and one-half miles.

Shortly after our occupancy of the navy yard and the fortifications on the main land, the Confederate Congress, in session at Montgomery, elected and inaugurated Jefferson Davis as President. Gen. Bragg, who
was in command of our forces, extinguished the lights in the lighthouse, and
now war with us was surely on. We commenced to drill with those big
guns. The start was made by the Federals slipping over under the cover
of darkness and capturing our police boat, which we had for the purpose of
doing duty along the channel; but they failed to carry it away and set it
on fire. It made a beautiful sight on the bay.

Gen. Bragg, with a portion of our regiment and some others, moved
over in the rear of Fort Pickens, and came upon the enemy just before
daylight, and found them asleep. In the bunch was Billie Wilson’s men
from New York, and they were so surprised that we came near capturing
the whole of them. There was some loss of lives on the Federal side, but
none of our boys received a scratch. We then prepared for a general
fight—a general artillery fight. We used seventy-five cannons along the
beach, reaching a distance of about three miles. The Federals had about
the same number in Fort Pickens, and two gunboats.

We were moved to Corinth to aid Gen. Sidney Johnston, but I re-enlisted
and went into Tennessee and marched through Kentucky. We had one
uncalled for fight at Munfordsville, or rather had bad generalship, as the
Federals were in a stockade and fired from under cover, killing quite a
number of our soldiers. But the next morning, Bragg having arrived,
passed our whole army around the stockade, capturing the entire Federal
Brigade without the fire of a gun. We then fought them again at Perry-
ville, where we were victorious. That was one among the hardest fought
battles of the war. We then turned our course southward, and fought the
first battle of Chickamauga. On the 21th day of November, 1863, the
second battle of Chickamauga was commenced. I was among the Videts
and was slightly wounded and taken prisoner and carried to Rock Island,
Ill., where we suffered greatly.

I had the smallpox and many of the boys died. After so long a time we
reached Richmond, Va., where we were paroled April 2, 1865.

W. M. NELMS, Kingston, Texas.—Born November, 1846, near Corinth,
Miss., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, as private in
Company H, Lowery’s Regiment, Rube Davis’ Brigade, Army of Tennessee.
M. Nelms, first Captain, and Lowery, first Colonel.

My first service was a sixty days’ call, which we served out, and then
joined Baxter’s Scouts and served eighteen months, and was then trans-
ferred to the Twelfth Mississippi Cavalry, which broke up and was then
sent to Forrest’s Company.

I was taken prisoner December, 1863, and sent to Memphis, Tenn.,
where we remained for eighteen days, and was exchanged at Hernando.
Miss. When in the scout service we were in many small fights. We were
with Price at Corinth, Miss., and Davis’ Brigade, after which we were
transferred to Gen. Forrest’s command, and was in the Tennessee raid. We
fought at Athens, Sulphur Trussel, Tenn., and was with Hood at Franklin
and Nashville, Tenn.

E. R. NELSON, Mount Pleasant, Texas.—Born Jan. 22, 1840, near
Maryville, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army, Sept. 24, 1862,
as Second Lieutenant, in Company K, Fifth Tennessee Cavalry, Ashby’s
Brigade, Hume’s Division, Wheeler’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. DeWitt
C. Gornley, first Captain, and G. W. McKinzie, first Colonel. Was never
changed nor wounded. Was taken prisoner Dec. 8, 1863, near Knoxville,
Tenn., but was paroled, thereby escaping prison.

I commanded a company, but was never commissioned. Was in the
battles of Richmond, Ky.; Chickamauga, London, Tenn.; Ringgold, Ga., and in the engagement from Knoxville to Tunnel Hill, Ga.


W. C. NELSON, Celeste, Texas.—Born near Lumpkin, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 1, 1864, in Alabama, as private in Company C, Fifty-fourth Alabama Regiment, Baker's Brigade, Clayton's Division, John B. Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Charley McCall, first Captain, and Minter, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of New Hope Church, Ga., May 26th; Atlanta, 7th of August, 1864, and the largest picket fight I was in was Bentonville, N. C.

JOHN L. NEUILL, Fort Stockton, Texas.—Born Aug. 7, 1841, near Hillsboro, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army, August, 1861, as private in Company G, Twenty-Fourth Tennessee Regiment, Cleburne's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Army of Tennessee. Bill May, first Captain, and Allison, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. In 1861 left Bowling Green, Ky., and marched to Corinth, Miss. Waded creeks and rivers and was exposed to all kinds of weather, and our rations were short. Then to Shiloh, where we engaged in battle and returned to Corinth, then to Chattanooga, Tenn., then to Perryville, Ky. Again our rations were short, and we had only parched corn to eat, picked up from around where the horses had been fed. Part of the time we had only beef without salt or bread. We fought the battle of Perryville and marched back to Chattanooga, Tenn., slept in rain and snow with only one thin blanket to a man. So you can readily see that we had some very hard times. Only received one little jar during the war, and that was caused by a grape shot hitting my gun, bending it so that it was of no more use.

B. B. NEWBY, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born Sept. 10, 1838, near Athens, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on Aug. 1st, 1861, at Athens, Ala., as private in Company A, Fortieth Tennessee. (No brigade at that time), Loring's Division, Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was H. H. Higgins, and first Colonel was L. M. Walker. My company was made a part of the Twentieth Mississippi, on account of decimation of the ranks. Was wounded at Turner's Ferry on Chattahoochee River, six miles from Atlanta, Ga. Was surrendered with other prisoners on Island No. 10 on April 6th, 1862, and was sent to prison at Camp Butler. One of my messmates disguised as a Federal soldier went out foraging, but never came back. He took three other men with him, and they all got home. Was in the battles of Baker's Creek, Miss.; Jackson and New Hope Church. Was kept a prisoner six months, and after exchanged was furloughed home inside the Federal lines, and reported at New Hope Church, Ga.

LEWIS H. NEWELL, Floydada, Texas.—Born August 8th, 1833, near Little Rock, Ark. Enlisted in 1862, near Greenville, Texas, as private in
Company H, Hawpe's Regiment, Jack Marshall, first Captain, and Hawpe, first Colonel. After the battle of Prairie Grove, our army fell back to near Van Buren, where we were dismounted and placed in a brigade of Texas troops, commanded by Col. Speight. My company and one other were detached from the regiment and sent to old Fort Washita, I. T., where we remained until October, 1862, when our two companies, under command of Capt. Marshall, were ordered to Northwest Arkansas to take part in the battles of Corn Hill and Prairie Grove. We were attached during that campaign to Gen. Shelby's Brigade of cavalry. Our regiment was commanded by Gen. Gist.

I was taken very sick near Shreveport and left there in a hospital. When I recovered I was detailed in the Engineering Department, where I remained until the close of the war.

MART NEWMAN, Sweetwater, Texas.—Born in 1826, at Hot Springs, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, in Navarro County, Texas, as private in Johnston's Regiment. Melton, first Captain, and Johnston, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured, nor promoted. Was in no battles.

JOHN E. NEWSOM, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born Jan. 25th, 1838, near Colbert, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the summer of 1861, at Cherokee, Ala., as Major in the Fourth Alabama Cavalry. Roddy's Brigade. My first Captain was William Houston, and first Colonel was Miller. Was transferred from Second Mississippin Regiment to First Confederate Cavalry. Thomas Claiborn was superseded by Col. Lay and later by King. At the battle of Perrinville nearly all the regiment were killed. My company was not there. Was never wounded nor made prisoner.

After the battle of Shiloh, Capt. Houston resigned and two companies were thrown together, and I was made Captain, and in 1862 was promoted to Major. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Paducah, Ky. Covered Bagg's left in his fallback from Corinth, Miss. Covered his retreat from Blackland, Miss., to Tupelo. Was with Forrest in nearly all of his raids the last of the war. Was in the fight at Dug Gap, Ga. The closest call I had was when Forrest ordered 150 men to make a charge at Dug Gap. One man was killed by my side and two others wounded. In all there were twenty-one men wounded, some five or six killed, as well as a number of horses.

DAVID OLIVER NEWTON, Hico, Texas.—Born August 4th, 1837, near Wytheville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 15, 1861, at Rome, Ga., as private in Cherokee Artillery, First Georgia Battalion, Cumming's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Joseph E. Johnston's Corps, Western Army. M. A. Stovall, first Captain.

We left Georgia for Virginia, and stopped over six weeks at Lynchburg, Va. From there to Richmond, then to Goldsboro, N. C., and from there back to Richmond, Va., then to East Tennessee, and then to Cumberland Gap, thence to Frankfort, Ky., then back to East Tennessee.

Never received a severe wound. Was knocked down by a slab bursted off a log at Fort Warren, Miss., and was also knocked down by a spent minie ball during the siege of Atlanta, Ga.

Was surrendered at Vicksburg, Miss., paroled and sent home. One month later reorganized at Decatur, Ga., and sent back to East Tennessee (Sweetwater). Then to Chattanooga, Tenn., and was stationed on Lookout Mountain, then to Missionary Ridge. Was never higher than a non-commissioned officer.
Was in the battles of Tazwell, East Tennessee, Cumberland Gap, Perryville, Ky.; second battle of Tazwell, Murfreesboro, Chapel Hill, Miss.; Siege of Vicksburg, Sweetwater, Tenn.; Missionary Ridge, and in all prominent battles during Sherman's raid through Georgia to Jonesboro. Then with Hood at Columbia, Franklin and Nashville.

We retreated and crossed the Tennessee River at Murel Shoals, some twenty miles above Florence, Ala., where we crossed on our advance to Nashville. We found lodgement at Columbus, Miss., for a few days, and then started to join Lee in Virginia. I took a kind of French furlough as we passed through Montgomery, Ala., to go by home to see what had become of my old parents, and never reached my company again. The larger part of them were captured at Salisbury, N. C. The remainder, learning that Lee had surrendered, made their way back home.

I was in Athens, Ga., when the news first reached me. I returned to my father's home and went to repairing the farm which Sherman's men had almost destroyed. I was minus three brothers—Lewis H. Newton, killed at Resaca, Ga.; William A. Newton, died of camp fever in East Tennessee, and Clark Newton, died at Savannah, Ga., all belonged to the Confederate Army. I am now in my 73rd year and quite hale.

JAMES M. NICHOLS, Kennedy, Texas.—Born Oct. 10, 1845, near Greenville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, as Corporal, in Capt. Littleton's Company, Rip Ford's Regiment. We were in the Ranger service.


After the fall of Vicksburg, I joined the Second Missouri Cavalry, Company B. Was wounded at the battle of Colliersville. Was never captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Lexington, Mo.; Elkhorn, Ark.; Iuka, Miss.; Corinth and in the ditches at Grand Gulf under the fire of Farragut's guns as they passed. Was also in the battles of Salem and Colliersville, where I was wounded.

W. H. NICHOLS, Graham, Texas.—Born in Stuart County, Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, July, 1861, in Missouri, as private in Richardson's Company, Kitchen's Regiment, Price's Division. In 1864 I went on a raid into Missouri, and engaged in a battle at Frederickstown, and from there to St. Louis. In a battle near Kansas City, Mo., where Gen. Marmaduke was taken prisoner, I received a slight wound in the shoulder. After this we were southward bound. I landed in Lamar County, Texas, near Paris, and went to Shreveport, where I surrendered.


Was never changed, wounded nor captured. Was promoted to Sergeant of Commissary for my company. Was on scout duty during the war in Louisiana and Arkansas.
JAMES BATTLE NIXON, Deport, Texas.—Born Sept. 27, 1847, near Hamburg, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 1, 1863, at Columbus, Texas, as private in Company C, H. H. Good, first Captain; Bates, first Colonel. Corporal Joseph Stansbury, from Sugarland, Fort Bend County, Texas, and I enlisted at the same time. He died at Richmond, Texas, about 1875.

Was in the battle of Velasco. The greater part of our service was with the blockade runners. There were three companies at Velasco and Quintanna, Texas.


Received a slight wound at Petersburg in the left arm. Was taken prisoner at Petersburg, Oct. 12th, 1864, and sent to Point Lookout, Md. Was in the battles of Petersburg and Suffolkburg.

J. F. NORMAN, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Aug. 4th, 1861, in Company K, Twenty-ninth Tennessee Infantry, Preston Smith's Brigade, Cheatham's Division. First Captain was George Edmonds, and first Colonel was Harris Rice. We had Gen. Zollicofer as our commander and were ordered to Cumberland Ford, Ky., and after a campaign of some fighting came back to Tennessee through Cumberland Gap. The battle of Murfreesboro began on the 30th of December, 1862. We fought all day. The day was cloudy and the fight ended just at night, but we lay in line of battle all night and suffered much from cold. Just at daylight on the morning of the 31st, about 8 o'clock, we made a charge and drove the Yankees to Stone Mountain, where we lost many men in an unsuccessful attempt to dislodge them. On Jan. 2, 1863, the Yankees received reinforcements and Gen. Bragg fell back to Shelbyville, Tenn., where we went into winter quarters. The battle of Shiloh was fought in April, 1862. Gen. Johnston had us in line at daybreak. The order was given "Forward march." We soon drove in their pickets and ran over their camps where they were preparing breakfast. We never halted, and if it had not been for their gunboats we would have captured every one of them.

Beauregard was next in command, but he did not continue the battle, and we leisurely moved out in the direction of Corinth. Here we re-enlisted for three years, or during the war. During our stay at Corinth we lost many good boys from sickness. We moved our camp to Tupelo, Miss., and about the 3rd day of August, landed at Chattanooga, Tennessee. In September, 1863, the Yankees moved up on the west side of the Tennessee River and gained some very desirable points on the mountain and began shelling the city. Bragg leisurely fell back into Georgia, near Marysville. Next morning we were called into line and told that President Davis and some of the Confederate Congress would review us. So he made a nice little talk to each brigade, and then Bragg gave us a talk and said that he was going to lead us against the enemy, and that if there were any who did not want to go, to step to the front and he would send them to the rear, for he was going to defeat the enemy, and expected every man to do his duty. In the morning we were soon at Chickamauga Creek. We had been re-enforced by Longstreet's Corps of Lee's Army, and went into battle about 10 a.m. on Sept. 19th, 1863. Our division relieved Hindman's, and charged a small hill and drove the Yankees off, but found
that we were in good range of the enemy’s grape and canister, and fell back and gave the Yankees the hill, which they did not like any better than we had. We carried everything before us that day, but suffered great loss. Our Company K of the Twenty-ninth Tennessee, lost sixteen killed and wounded, and our company was a very small one. We went to the rear for water and ammunition, and about dusk we were led back into the fight, where we lost several men and our Brigadier General, Preston Smith of Memphis, Tenn. This was a very disagreeable night. Next morning, as we had suffered so much the day before, we did no fighting till after 12 o’clock Sunday, though there was desparate fighting all day. About 3 p.m. we were ordered into the center to take a masked battery. Of all the battles I saw during the war, this was the hardest. We went on, regardless of their balls and shells, and in spite of all their efforts we captured the whole thing. It is useless to say that some of us got hurt. I got a ball in my arm within fifty yards of the battery. I went on with them and the battle was won at sundown on Sunday, Sept. 20th, 1863. I was captured at Missionary Ridge, and finally sent to Rock Island, Ill. We were very poorly clad for that climate and without any bedding except one blanket, besides the change of climate was more than we could stand. The enclosure was about forty acres. There was a plank wall about twelve feet high, and a walk about three feet wide, all around for the sentinels, and high enough to show the sentinel from his waist up. Inside this was the prisoners’ quarters, which was a house made of pine lumber, and covered with plank and paper pitched with tar. The house was twenty feet wide and 120 feet long, and was supposed to accommodate 120 men. Next morning we found two of our men dead and no one knew when they had died. Soon smallpox broke out, as well as pneumonia and measles, and what was called “bone scurvy.” We lost as high as twelve men inside of twenty-four hours. On Christmas day we had to put our bedding together and pile up to keep from freezing, and we had nothing to eat that day. One of their guards froze to death. I was in prison two winters, and tried to tunnel out, but it was a failure, and then I made the acquaintance of a man who told me to write to Dr. Harlan of Kentucky, and he sent me a $20 greenback bill. While in prison Abraham Lincoln was killed.

WILLIAM R. NORMAN, Forreston, Tex.—Born 23rd day of November, 1846, near Montgomery, Ala., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army early in 1864, as private in Company E, Thirty-third Alabama Infantry, Lowry’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Henderson Norman, first Captain, and Sam Adams, first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Kennesaw Mountain and Peachtree Creek, Nov. 15, 1864, Jonesboro and on down to Lovejoy. I, with the rest of my command, surrendered under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C.

ANDREW O. NORRIS, Graham, Texas.—Born Aug. 6th, 1846, at Anderson, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Charleston, S. C., as private in Company A, First South Carolina Artillery, Army of Northern Virginia. Was captured on the morning after the battle of Bentonville, while on videt line and carried to Gen. Logan’s headquarters, and from there to Hart’s Island, N. Y., where I took the oath of allegiance June 18th, 1865, and reached home on July the 10th. Had three brothers in the war, one in same company with me, and two under Lee in Virginia. The
oldest died at Fairfax, Va., from typhoid fever. Was in the siege of Charleston, S. C., Averyboro and Bentonville, N. C.

The first company I was in was a company of boys known as the "Davis Guards," under Capt. McCully, and the second was Martin's mounted state troops of South Carolina. I was in no battles of any of the above companies. Saw the 600 Confederate officers and men on Morris Island, who, when prisoners, were placed under the fire of the Confederate guns, but by whose order I can not tell.

I saw a man hit squarely in the forehead by a ball which glanced, leaving a knot. After rubbing the place he made the remark that his "Mammy and Daddy" had always, when a boy, told him that he was hard headed, and that he somewhat doubted it, but now he believed they were right about it.

F. B. NORRIS, Celeste, Texas.—Born Nov. 16th, 1845, near Clarksville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, at Greenville, Tex., as private in Company B, Fourth Arkansas Regiment. Ford's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi. W. S. Rather, first Captain, and Dan Showalter, first Colonel. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in all the battles from Rio Grande City on the Rio Grande River to its mouth.


Was first transferred to the Ninth Missouri Infantry, and then to the Tenth Missouri Cavalry, under orders of Gen. Price, and ordered to report at Little Rock, Ark., for duty. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth and Marmaduke Prairie, opposite Kansas City. I surrendered the 7th of April, 1865, at Shreveport, La., to Gen. Camby.

J. H. NORTON, McGregor, Texas (deceased).—Born Jan. 4th, 1838, at Ripley, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army November, 1861, at Ripley, as private in Company B of the Second Mississippi Regiment. He was discharged and then re-enlisted in the Thirty-Seventh Mississippi. Served as a scout from 1862 until the close of the war. This "record" is given by his daughter, Miss Emma Norton, of McGregor, Texas.


We were dismounted at Van Buren, Ark., and sent to Louisiana as infantry in Dick Taylor's Division. Was never wounded nor captured. After being dismounted I was elected First Sergeant; and acted as such until the close of the war. Was at Houston, Texas, when the surrender came. Was in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and Yellow Bayou, La.

G. A. NUCKOLS, Brownwood, Tex.—Born Sept. 22nd, 1849, near Northport, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 18, 1863, as canonner, Fourth Kentucky Regiment, Helm's Brigade. Was too young to
enlist, but was in the second day's battle of Chickamauga, and afterwards joined the home guards under Capt. Toomer, and fought Gen. Scranton.

Received a slight flesh wound in the thigh at the battle of Chickamauga. My horse was killed at the same time, and I left one shoe under him. Was captured two or three weeks before the surrender of Gen. Lee, and on account of my age and size was released the next day. Was in the battle of Chickamauga and a number of skirmishes in Tuscaloosa County, Alabama.

E. D. NULLEY, Ross, Texas.—Born Nov. 28, 1841, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1862, at Columbus, Tenn., as private in Company B, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Barnes, first Captain, and Biffle, first Colonel. I was transferred to the First Tennessee Cavalry in the fall of 1862. It was in the contract when I joined that I was to be transferred to Company E.

After the battle of Chickamauga, Joe Wheeler and Forrest went on a raid into Middle Tennessee. Our regiment was disbanded or permitted to go home for a few days. After arriving at home I was captured and sent to Nashville prison, a place used for the guard house. From here was sent to Rock Island, Ill., where we remained for eighteen months, and were exchanged just before Lee's surrender.

The battle of Chickamauga was the only one my company was engaged in while I was with them. Our company was Armstrong's escort. After the capture they were with Joe Wheeler and Joseph E. Johnston all through the Georgia campaign. We all arrived at home about the same time.

T. G. O'BRIEN, Edna, Texas.—Born March 1, 1841, at Bedford, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Richmond, Texas, as private in Company H, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade, Joe Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee. Holt first Captain and Frank Terry first Colonel.

Was changed to East Tennessee to support Gen. Longstreet. Returned to the Western Army after Gen. Longstreet was ordered back to Virginia. The officers of our Regiment allowed all men who wished, without being paroled, to leave. The intention was to join Kirby Smith on this side, but before we arrived he had surrendered. Terry's Texas Rangers were mustered into service with over 1,100 men; received a large number of recruits during the four years' service and came out of the war with between 100 and 200 men fit for duty. They took part in all the battles until Gen. Hood was placed in charge of the command and marched into Tennessee. Gen. Wheeler was left to oppose Gen. Sherman, which he did, through Georgia, South Carolina and North Carolina, to near the Virginia line, when Gen. Johnston surrendered.

Emmet Lynch of Company C, Eighth Texas, had the reputation of being one of the bravest of the rangers; young, just grown, in disposition more like a girl than a man. We were with Lieut. Murry of Company F, in command of a scout, harassing the rear of the Yankee army and, after a charge on the stragglers, who were driving through on the rear guard, looking around we found Emmet dead. He had captured a Yankee, and had his saber and had taken him up behind him on his horse, when the Yankee pulled a pocket pistol and shot him through the back. This was about the last shot fired during the war. When we returned Gen. Johnston was negotiating for surrender, and a great number of the regiment had left to try and join Kirby Smith on this side.
Headquarters Cavalry Corps, April 28, 1865.

Gallant Comrades:
You have fought your fight; your task is done! During a four-years' struggle for liberty you have exhibited courage, fortitude and devotion. You are the victors of more than two hundred sternly contested fields. You have participated in more than a thousand conflicts of arms. You are Heroes! Veterans! Patriots! The bones of your comrades mark battlefields upon the soil of Kentucky, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee. You have done all that human exertion could accomplish. In bidding you adieu, I desire to tender my thanks for your gallantry in battle, your fortitude in suffering and your devotion at all times to the holy cause you have done so much to maintain. I desire also to express my gratitude for the kind feeling you have seen fit to extend toward myself, and to invoke upon you the blessing of our Heavenly Father, to whom we must always look in the hour of distress. Brethren in the cause of freedom; comrades in arms; I bid you farewell: JOSEPH WHEELER, Major General.


H. C. ODELL, Korn, Okla.—Born near Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 18, 1841. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 18, 1861, at Knoxville, Tenn., as Fifth Corporal in Company L, Fourth Tennessee, Harrison's Brigade, Hume's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Parton and first Colonel was Smith. Was hit by spent ball at New Hope Church, but not seriously hurt. Was taken prison at Dug Gap, north of Tunnel Hill, Ga., but escaped the same day. This was just before the battle at Dalton, Ga. Was promoted to Second Sergeant. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and all the battles of the Georgia campaign. A remnant of us fought at Saltville, Va.

JOHN L. ODOM, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Born near Columbus, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Columbus, Ga., as Second Sergeant in Hatch Cook's Company, Sixtieth Alabama Regiment, Gracie's Brigade, Bushrod Johnson's Division, Anderson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Hatch Cook first Captain and J. W. A. Sanford first Colonel. We were first in the Tennessee Army and sent from Missionary Ridge to reinforce Longstreet at Knoxville. After the battle of Missionary Ridge we were cut off from the Tennessee army and went to Virginia with Longstreet.

I was captured on the 31st day of March, 1865, and sent to Point Lookout, Md. Was in the battles of Chickamauga and Bean's Station. We were enlisted as State troops for six months and spent this time at Savannah, Ga., building forts and breastworks. Our company came home in the spring of 1862; re-enlisted in the same company with Hatch Cook as Captain. Went to Montgomery, Ala., and joined H. W. Hilliard's Legion. Went to Chattanooga and from there to Knoxville, Tenn. Then went to Cumberland Gap, where we were placed in Gen. Stevenson's command, who had the Yankee's cut off from the Tennessee side. The Gap was evacuated in a few days, Gen. Stevenson taking his corps went to reinforce Gen. Bragg in Kentucky. Hilliard's Legion was left to garrison the Gap. In a few days we went to Gen. Bragg's army. We marched about twenty miles per day until we reached Camp Dick Robinson, where we rested for one day and night. The next night we were again on the forced march and marched twenty miles, resting the next day. At dark we were ordered to build fires along the bank of the river and then ordered to march. We only
stopped the half of one night at Big Hill and one night at Rock Castle River. We made this march on two days' rations. My brother was sick and I carried his gun and ammunition and assisted him along in order to keep the Yanks from capturing him. On the night that we reached Cumberland Gap we had a big snow, of which we knew nothing till the next morning at roll call, when we threw our blankets from over us and the snow poured in. Our regiment was left here to garrison the Gap, where we remained until about three weeks before the battle of Chickamauga. We were then ordered to Knoxville and then to Chickamauga, arriving there on Friday, the 18th, 1863, and the battle commenced. We were held in reserve until Sunday evening about 4 o'clock, when we were ordered into service, and fought until dark. We were under Gen. Longstreet in this fight. Had my knapsack shot off. That night the Federals left. The next morning our regiment was among those detailed to bury the dead. After getting our own men buried, we buried the enemy. We would dig a pit about 6x8 feet and 4 feet deep; fill the ditch about three-fourths full of the dead, and then cover them with dirt. We were engaged at this for three days and then left for Missionary Ridge. Bushrod Johnson's and Gracie's Brigades were ordered to Knoxvile to reinforce Longstreet, who had Burnside cooped up in that place. Longstreet charged the big fort, but being unsuccessful, fell back to Greenville, Tenn., for a few days, and then moved back to Bean's Station. From here we went to Morristown, built winter quarters, and in about three weeks Longstreet's men were on the march again without shoes, and you could actually track them by the blood from their feet on the snow.

We marched up into the extreme eastern part of Tennessee, built winter quarters and remained there until the following spring. While here we lived mostly on oatmeal, one pint per day, and blue beef every other day. In the spring we went to Virginia. Reaching Lynchburg, Longstreet's Corps went to the Wilderness, while Gracie's and Johnson's went on to Richmond. Burnside was coming up James River with a fleet. Drewry's Bluff was seven miles below Richmond and the enemy was advancing on Richmond, and we had to make forced marches from one place to the other. Finally Burnside landed his forces below Drewry's Bluff. In a few days Gen. Beauregard and President Jeff Davis planned the battle. One morning just at the break of day our regiment charged the enemy's left flank, taking them on surprise, capturing their pickets and driving them from their breastworks back to their gunboats.

When I was captured I told the officer that I belonged to Gracie's Brigade, and he said that he remembered Gracie, who was killed in the ditches at Petersburg. That afternoon we were carried to City Point, and that night placed on boats and started down the James River to Point Lookout prison. We were treated very nice until we were placed under those paper collar fellows who never heard a gun fired during the war. The whites and negro soldiers both thought that we were on starvation and would come up and empty their haversacks. We arrived at Point Lookout the 1st day of April, 1865. After we arrived we were told by the officers that we had to give up our money and that same would be given back to us on our release. I had $60 in Confederate money and some greenback, and on the morning I was captured I drew a pound of tobacco, and while on the boat I prided the tobacco open and put the most of the money in there and by doing this they did not find it.

Lincoln was assassinated while I was in prison. A Sergeant came around and asked us if we were sorry. I told him that I was, as it would prolong my stay in prison. Gen. Buell was in command of the prison, and
Major Bradley was the Adjutant and a very nice man, but I can't say this about Buell. We were kept in here until the latter part of May. We were then placed on boats and sent up the Potomac River to Washington City, where we received transportation to Tennessee, and upon our arrival were met with open arms. I shall never forget the good ladies of Memphis, Tenn. Have gone as long as seven days with nothing to eat but one pint of cornmeal per day without salt or soda. While in East Tennessee we marched all day in the rain and mud and were issued two ears of corn for our supper and breakfast. I passed through all the hardships of war, and was in many battles, but was never wounded.

R. N. ODOM, Dallas, Texas.—Born in Wayne County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Rusk, Tex., as a private in Bonner's Company, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, Ochiltree's Brigade, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Was severely wounded in the right thigh at the battle of Mansfield on April 8, 1864. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Richmond and Mansfield, La. I left Rusk, Cherokee County, in April, 1862, and went to Jefferson, Texas, and organized our regiment, after which we were furloughed home a few days, some time in May. It was a sad day when we went to return to camps. I left a wife and three children. I left my wife sick and crying and never saw her again, as she died in 1862. We left Jefferson and went to Arkansas and stayed twelve months and then went to Louisiana. We were not in many battles, but were kept running here and there to head off the enemy. In March, 1865, we were ordered to Texas and were at Hempstead when the war closed.

I saw three men shot, two privates at Pine Bluff, and one Captain at Camden, Ark. We went out with over 100 men in 1862 and I know of but one more besides myself. I am a tottering old man of 78, living in Oak Cliff, Dallas, Texas.

W. OGLESBY, Haskell, Texas.—Born March 28, 1843, in Claiborne Parish, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 21, 1861, at Houston, Texas, as private in Company H, Tenth Texas Infantry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Brice Hartgraves first Captain and Nelson first Colonel. We were captured at Arkansas Post the 11th day of January, 1863, and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and in April of the same year were exchanged at City Point, Va., and transferred to the Tennessee Army, where I served until wounded Sept. 2nd, at Jonesboro, Ga., in 1864, the day that Atlanta fell into the hands of the enemy. I was wounded in getting my father off the battlefield. He was wounded and died eleven days later. I was wounded in the thigh and was never able for active duty any more, and did not get entirely over this wound until two years after the war.

I was in all engagements from the second fight at Chickamauga in 1863 until I was wounded at Atlanta, and also in all skirmishes. Was hit at Chickamauga but did not leave the field. Was in all the battles fought by the Tennessee Army, Ringgold Gap, Missionary Ridge, Dalton, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta before the fall, and Jonesboro.

I was reared on the frontier and my life has been a thrilling one from start to the present time. I realize that the scene is almost over and but very little accomplished after all. However, I will say that I have nothing
especially to regret. I have tried to live honorably and loyal to my country and friends.

R. J. OLIPHANT, Dallas, Texas.—Born Aug. 6, 1836, near Holly Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 1, 1862, at Jefferson, Texas, as Quartermaster Sergeant in Capt. Pratt's Battery. After enlisting we were marched to Little Rock, Ark., and assigned to duty there with Col. Parsons' Twelfth Regiment of Cavalry, Col. Carter's Twenty-first Regiment, Col. Bufford's Nineteenth Cavalry Regiment, Morgan's Battalion and three other companies constituted Parsons' Brigade west of the Mississippi. Was in the battle of Cotton Plant, Ark.; Arkansas Post, Oak Ridge, Mo. We captured Fort Patterson on our way to Cape Girardeau, Mo. Our company was reduced until we had to recruit from the cavalry. Only seventeen of the original seventy-two were alive when we were discharged after Lee's surrender. Was discharged near Crockett, Texas.

WILLIAM JAMES OLIPHANT, Austin, Texas.—Born Sept. 30, 1845, at Lawrenceburg, Ind. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Austin, Texas, as private in company G, Sixth Texas Infantry, Granbury's Brigade, Pat Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Rhoads Fisher first Captain and R. R. Garland first Colonel. Was never changed from my original command.

Was wounded three times at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 20, first in the mouth, breaking my jaw; then in the right arm and then in the left hand. Was also wounded slightly in the head and right hand at New Hope Church, but did not leave the field, and was slightly wounded twice at Atlanta.

Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, and sent to Camp Butler, near Springfield, Ill., and again at Atlanta, Ga., and sent to Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Dalton, Resaca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Marietta, Peachtree Creek, and a score or more others, besides many skirmishes. Was in seventy-six engagements, large and small.

A. C. OLIVER, Douglasville, Texas.—Born June 23, 1839, near Greenville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Douglasville, Texas, as private in Company D, First Texas Regiment. Hood's Brigade. Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. A. G. Clofton first Captain and Wigfall first Colonel. Two divisions of our corps were sent to reinforce Bragg at the battle of Chickamauga, after which we returned to Virginia. Was wounded at the battle of White Oak, Aug. 16, 1864, and at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863, but neither were serious. Was in the battles of West Point, Second Manassas, Gettysburg, Sharpsburg, Chickamauga, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Richmond and Petersburg to Appomattox Court House.

A. K. OLIVER, Paris, Texas.—Born near Jackson, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Clarksville, Texas, as private in Company E, Ninth Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Brad Sims first Captain. Received a slight wound in the neck at Bird Creek, Indian Nation. Was never changed, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Elk horn, Ark.; Thompson Station, Middle Tennessee, and many other small fights through Mississippi,
Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee. Was in the big fight at Franklin, Tenn., under Hood, the last winter of the war.

At the beginning of the war we went to Camp Brogdon, near where Denison, Texas, now stands. There met nine other companies, and formed the Ninth Texas Cavalry Regiment. Went from there to Boggy Depot, I. T., joined Gen. Cooper, crossed Blue River on old Nails Bridge, had a fight with old Chief Powitjahola early in the fall of 1861, and went to Fort Gibson in the Cherokee Nation. Left there in November, 1861, with Gen. Cooper, passed through Tulsa, I. T., to Bird Creek and had a fight with Powitjahola, and then skirmished over that country until January, 1862. Went to North Arkansas, up through Fayetteville. Had a running fight with the Federals and fell back to Boston Mountains. From there we went to Bentonville, Ark., joined Gen. Ben McCulloch, had a small fight, then marched to Elkhorn, Ark., and had a big fight under Van Dorn and Price. We retreated south to Van Buren, Ark. The Federals retreated north to St. Louis, Mo.

Soon after the battle of Elkhorn our cavalry was dismounted and sent across the Mississippi River to Tennessee, where we fought as infantry in what was known as the Mississippi Department. However, I was sent on boat sick to the hospital at Little Rock, Ark., from Van Buren, and from there home on sick furlough. Went back in the fall of 1862 with horses to remount the brigade in Grenada, Miss. Went with Van Dorn and captured Holly Springs, Miss. Soon afterwards we went to Middle Tennessee and had a fight at Thompson's Station, Tenn. Captured all of the Federal infantry, two or three brigades. Our cavalry fought on foot. Van Dorn was killed shortly afterwards by Dr. Peters at his headquarters, close to Thompson's Station. We were afterwards in the fighting under Joseph E. Johnston in Mississippi (as Forrest's Cavalry) in Georgia, and was under Johnston until Hood took command. Went back to Middle Tennessee and was in the fight at Franklin, Tenn., where Gen. Pat Cleburne was killed. Later we fought at Murfreesboro, Tenn. Went back to Mississippi and was in many small fights. Got furlough in 1865 for two months at Canton, Miss., which had not expired when the war ended.

CHAS. EDWIN OLIVER, M.D., Copperas Cove, Texas.—Born June 14, 1847, near Selma, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1864, in Louisiana, as private in Company B, Second Louisiana Cavalry, Brent's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Kephart first Captain and W. G. Vincent first Colonel. When Gen. Banks invaded Louisiana in 1863, six of us school boys ran away and attached ourselves to the Confederate Army, which was following Banks on his retreat to New Orleans. I lacked a few days of being 15 years of age. I remained at home for about twelve months and then joined the Louisiana Cavalry. After the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill I was never engaged in regular battle, but was in a number of skirmishes where shot and shell flew thick and fast. Was never wounded nor captured. I had one brother who served four years, another one who was shot out of service at Shiloh and remained a cripple until his death two years ago, and another who died in camp on the Ouachita River.

J. K. P. OLIVER, San Saba, Texas.—Born June 8, 1846, near Holly Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, May, 1864, at Austin, Texas, as private in Company E, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Green's Brigade, Wharton's Corps. Buchkolt, first Captain, and Kelley, first Colonel. I
J. T. HOWARD, Farmersville, Texas
was just 14 years old when my company was organized at Cameron, Milam County, Texas, and was on that noted Sibley Expedition into New Mexico. Fought the Val Verde battle, Feb. 21, 1862, and then returned to San Antonio, where we were organized into Sibley's Brigade. I met the command there and helped to bring a portion of them home in order to recruit and remount. In 1863 I went down near Galveston with clothing for the army. In 1864 I enlisted at Austin and reached the command at Chaneyville, La., just after Banks had been defeated on his great raid to Shreveport. He was repulsed at Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and Old River, near where Gen. Green fell at Blair's Landing. From Chaneyville we went to Black River, near the Trinity, where we raided the Federal line for supplies only, and from there we went to Arkansas, where we met Price's men and remained until the spring of 1865. We returned to Texas and in May, 1865, surrendered in Burleson County.

M. D. OLIVER, San Saba, Texas.—Born near Memphis, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, September, 1861, at San Antonio, as private in Company F, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Tom Green's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Charley Buckholt first Captain and James Riley first Colonel. Was wounded on the head by a sharpshooter and was practically unconscious for three days, but as soon as I became rational I mounted my horse and reported for duty. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant in October, 1861. Was in the battles of Glorietta and Val Verde, N. M.; Camp Bisland, Bourbux, Fort Butler, Marksville, Prairie, Berwick's Bay, La Fourche, Yellow Bayou, and many other minor battles and hot skirmishes.

At the battle of Val Verde, N. M., five parts of companies, consisting of not more than 350 men charged the enemy's right wing, consisting of three regiments of about 2,500 men. They repulsed us when within 75 yards of their line. At this point it appeared that minie balls and grape shot were as thick as hail, but God preserved our lives and we lost but few men, but our horses suffered badly.

On reaching the command, where they had rallied, I found to my sorrow that my faithful horse had been shot through the foreleg and I was forced to leave him on the spot. This charge was led by Major Regga of the Fourth Regiment. Green's command had only 1,500 men and we lost 160 killed and wounded. The Federals hauled away about 2,500 killed and wounded. We captured all their artillery, which was known during the war as the Val Verde battery. Major Sayers (afterwards Governor Sayers) commanded it all through the war.

S. W. OLIVER, Weatherford, Texas.—Born Nov. 25, 1835, in Dallas County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 23, 1861, as private in Company D, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Wigfall first Colonel. Was never changed. Surrendered at Appomattox Court House, with the few who were left, April 9, 1865. Still have my parole and old pipe. Was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg just below the hip joint and have never fully recovered. Was in Hood's assault upon Culp's Hill; was also wounded at the Siege of Petersburg, but never left the trenches. Was in all the battles in which Lee's army was engaged, except the battle of Chancellorville. At that time we were on the eastern shore of old Virginia.
GEORGE W. O'NEAL, Wolfe City, Texas.—Born Feb. 22, 1842, near Columbus, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Nov. 10, 1861, at Cusseta, Ga., as private in Company G, Thirty-first Georgia Infantry, Lawton's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. H. Low first Captain and J. N. Atkinson first Colonel. After twelve months in the volunteer service, we re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, and were sent to Virginia and attached to Stonewall Jackson's Corps. Was wounded the first time in the Seven Days Fight in front of Richmond, Va., June 28, 1862, a flesh wound in the neck. Was also wounded at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864. Was never captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Seven Days Fight in front of Richmond, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester, Gettysburg and smaller engagements up to the battle of the Wilderness. In this battle was shot through the right shoulder, disabled and retired from military duty.

In the Seven Days' Battle a cousin of mine (William Clark) and three other neighbor boys were killed, besides several others wounded, including myself. My father came to Richmond after me, and I returned home with him, and after good nursing was soon restored to health again and rejoined my command on the battlefield of Sharpsburg. The Northern soldiers called this the battle of Antietam, after the name of the creek which ran through the battlefield. The Southern soldiers called it Sharpsburg, after the name of the village on the Potomac River, where we crossed. This was a hard contested battle, where a number of brave and noble men went down. Gen. Gordon was shot five times and came near losing his life.

After this, in December, 1862, came the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., in which our forces achieved a great victory with a small loss in comparison to what the enemy suffered. The next general engagement was in the spring of 1863 at Chancellorsville and Fredericksburg. Here our forces were divided into three sections, part at Fredericksburg and part at Chancellorsville, with Early on the right at Fredericksburg, Lee in the center at Chancellorsville and Jackson on the left and in the flank and rear of the enemy. In this battle we achieved another great victory but we sustained an irreparable loss in the death of Gen. Jackson. When Gen. Lee heard of the death of Gen. Jackson he said: "In giving up Jackson, I have given up the right arm of my army." At this time Gen. Gordon rejoined us, after he had partially recovered from his wounds at Sharpsburg, and was placed in command of our brigade, which consisted of six regiments of Georgians. This was perhaps the largest brigade in the army. At this stage of the game, our officers and soldiers had such unbounded confidence in Gen. Lee that it seemed that nothing was impossible. If Gen. Lee decided to do it, it would be done, so we again crossed the Potomac River into the enemy's country with, I suppose, two objects in view: first, to get the enemy to withdraw their army from our once fertile valley of Virginia, but now laid waste by the two armies. We had, therefore, need of borrowing supplies from our neighbors across the Potomac. Then I suppose Gen. Lee had concluded to defend Richmond by threatening Washington. Our orders were very strict, while we were in the enemy's country, not to molest private property or non-combatants. As we were approaching the city of York, Pa., the mayor and many of the business men met us outside the city limits and requested us not to destroy their city and property. They returned satisfied, as Gen. Gordon assured them that we were not there for the purpose of destroying private property or molesting non-combatants. And
we passed through the town without breaking ranks and on to the little town of Wrightsville, on the Susquehanna River, where we encountered a small force of the enemy, but as we gave them a few shots they made a hasty retreat across the river and set fire to the bridge, so that when we arrived we went to work to extinguish the fire and called for buckets to carry water, but there were no buckets to be had and the fire continued, catching the lumber yard, and was getting near a fine residence. Gen. Gordon explained to them that if we had plenty of buckets we might be able to extinguish the fire, so they then brought plenty of buckets and tubs and by heroic work we saved the residence and stopped the fire. The lady who owned the house, late that night, sought Gen. Gordon and, when she was directed to his quarters, told him that she had come to invite him and as many of his men as could get in her dining room for breakfast the next morning. She wanted to do something to show her appreciation for saving her residence from the fire. The next morning we turned our backs on the village and retraced our tracks to Gettysburg, and when we arrived the two armies had met and the big battle of Gettysburg had just begun. We were thrown out to the left of our army and were soon in combat. Our attack was so sudden or unexpected that the enemy was not well formed when we struck them, but after a short and stubborn resistance they began to retreat and we drove them through the city and on to the heights beyond, when night put an end to the first day's fight. At this particular time we found all the commissioned officers of my company were wounded or gone off the battlefield, and several comrades were wounded. As I was the highest non-commissioned officer on the field it fell to me to take command of the company for the next three days, and as I was Captain in the army for three days, some of my old friends call me Captain yet.

The next two days the big battle was on with varying success for one side and then the other. At the end of the third day we fell back about one and a half miles for a new and better position and waited for them to come out into the open field and renew the attack, but they did not come, and as we could not stay there we had to fall back to our base of supplies.

After this we fell back into Maryland and formed our battle line again and waited for an attack, but they again refused. While we were stopping in Maryland for a few days, I thought that I would go out in the country and secure some butter, bread and milk, if possible. So I approached an old fashioned residence and halted at the entrance. A lady made her appearance and as I was explaining to her my mission a gentleman made his appearance and asked me what I wanted and what I was doing there. I explained to him the object of my visit and also told him that I was not trying to steal anything; neither was I begging, but I wanted something to eat and had the money to pay for it. He said that he was very well supplied with Confederate money. I then told him that I would pay him with greenback. He then wanted to know how much greenback money I had. I told him that I had $20.00, and he became very much interested about my affairs and wanted to make a trade with me and told me that he would give me forty dollars Confederate money for my twenty dollars in greenback, and the bread and butter and milk in the bargain. I told him that trade suited me exactly. He loaded me up with the butter, light bread and milk and gave me the forty dollars and I gave him my twenty and went on my way rejoicing. We came back into Virginia and felt like we had gotten home. There were no other general engagements until the spring of 1864 at the Wilderness, and in this
battle I was shot through the shoulder joint and disabled for duty, and was honorably retired from service.

W. A. O'NEAL, Commerce, Texas.—Born May 20, 1844, near Cusseta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, May 17, 1862, at Columbus, Ga., as private in Company G, Georgia Volunteers, Walker's Brigade, Hardee's Division, J. E. Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Geo. Walton Knight first Captain and C. H. Way first Colonel. Served first on the coast of Georgia and South Carolina; then with Johnston and Hood through Georgia and Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, South Carolina and to Greensboro, N. C., where we surrendered. Received a slight wound on head at the battle of Resaca and slight wound on left shoulder at the battle of Kennesaw Mountain; at Atlanta a slight wound on the thigh and at Alltoona slight wound on left thigh. Surrendered with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

Was promoted to Brevet Sergeant for three months in place of Fourth Sergeant J. J. Jones, who was on sick leave of absence. Was in the battles of Stone River, S. C.; Resaca, Ga.; Kennesaw and Lost Mountains, Battery Wagnor, S. C.; New Hope Church, Atlanta, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro and Lovejoy Station, Ga.; Nashville, Tenn.; Richland Creek, near Pulaski, Tenn., and other small battles and various skirmishes.

Jessica Bryan was killed on the 22nd of July, 1864, in the battle of Atlanta. He was as brave as the bravest, my mess and tent mate, and I dearly loved him. His family at that time lived in Harris County, Ga. B. F. Odom, Company G, Fifty-fourth Georgia, was disabled by wound in leg early in 1864, in North Georgia. Sergt. J. J. Jones was wounded in the fight at Lovejoy Station, Ga., while he and I were lying under our tents reading letters from our sweethearts. Major W. H. Maun of this same Fifty-fourth Georgia was killed at Atlanta on the 22nd of July, 1864, while gallantly leading his regiment to victory. Also Second Lieutenant Samuel McLeary of the same company was killed at Kennesaw Mountain on the 18th of June, 1864, while going up the line supplying his company with ammunition. I had just divided my last ration with him when he was struck by a sharpshooter's bullet and instantly killed. He was another of the South's brave sons. I sent his remains to his wife in Harris County, Ga. My beloved third Captain, G. E. Thomas, was seriously wounded in the leg at Atlanta, Ga., July 22d, 1864, but recovered and still lives in Columbus, Ga.

ARTHUR J. O'NEILL, Austin, Texas.—Born Oct. 18, 1837, near Baltimore, Md. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Fredericksburg, as orderly Sergeant in Company E, First Texas Cavalry, Kirby Smith's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Frank Vanderstocker first Captain and August Buchell first Colonel. I served for a short time on the gunboats. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and a number of small engagements.

J. P. O'REAR, Atlanta, Texas.—Born Feb. 9, 1837, near Sparta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 10, 1861, at Linden, as private in Company D, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was A. G. Clopton and first Colonel, Lewis T. Wigfall. Was changed to Bragg's army to strengthen him at Chickamauga. Was never promoted. Was at the Seven Days' Fight around Richmond, Second Manassas, Boonsboro Mountain, from
Princeton to Sharpsburg and back to Virginia. Here our army was reorganized and we went to Gettysburg and back to Virginia.

My first Captain now lives (1909) at Jefferson, Texas. We left Linden, May 17, 1861, and marched to Jefferson, Texas, where we took boats for New Orleans. One of our men, Henry Colley, was drowned here. We received orders to proceed to Richmond, where we landed on June 20, 1861. About the 10th day of July we were ordered to Manassas. On the way to Manassas we were in a railroad wreck. The Kentucky troops lost 32 men killed and wounded, but we escaped without the loss of a man. We did not get into the battle at Manassas, but here we saw the first horrors of war. We camped there two or three days and our men went over the battlefield and saw the graves of the soldiers and the destruction of the battle. From here we were ordered to Evansport on the Potomac River, and remained in camp till March, 1862. We had a very pleasant time, as the winter was mild, and we had felt none of the effects of war. Occasionally a gunboat would pass and shoot at us, but nothing of note happened. We lost two men here of pneumonia, Henry Sanser and Charley Covey.

We were ordered to Fredericksburg where we joined Hood's Brigade, which at that time consisted of four regiments, First, Fourth and Fifth Texas, and Eighteenth Georgia. Here we lost two men, Henry and John Oliver. About the 1st of April, 1862 we were ordered by Joseph E. Johnston to Yorktown where we met the enemy under Gen. McClellan. About the 1st of May we were ordered to fall back to Richmond and the next day Gen. Longstreet fought the battle of Williamsburg. We then went to Pamunky and fought our first battle and lost one man killed and two wounded. Our Colonel, Black, was killed and our Captain was promoted to Major. We drove the enemy back to their gunboats and marched back and camped west of Chickahominy Creek. Here we reorganized and re-enlisted for the war. In a few days the battle of Seven Pines was fought. We were in line but not in the charge. The enemy was driven back across Chickahominy Creek. Gen. Johnston was wounded and Gen. Lee was put in command. We were ordered to take the train for Charlottesville, then to Staunton, and then back to Gordonsville, and on to Ashland, twenty miles north of Richmond, where we struck McClellan's pickets and drove them back. The movement was made to surround McClellan, but it was reported that we were going to reinforce Gen. Jackson. When we came to McClellan's pickets we drove them back, and the next day Jackson fought McClellan's army from 10 o'clock till 4 P. M., when Hood's Brigade charged McClellan's army and routed them, and we continued skirmish fighting from there to Malvern Hill where McGruder fought McClellan, while Jackson was surrounding him. McClellan retreated that night to the James River under cover of his gunboats. Then Lee's army went back to Richmond, arriving sometime in August, 1862. From here we were ordered to reinforce Jackson at Sudder Mountain, near Manassas, where Pope had joined McClellan, and the second battle of Manassas was fought. I was detailed to wait on the sick and wounded and did not go with the army into Maryland. I remained in the hospital about two months and rejoined my company when it returned from this campaign. We remained in camp seven miles south of Richmond for about three months with nothing of interest occurring and were then ordered to Suffolk, N. C., where we stayed fifteen or twenty days. And we then returned to Richmond and went from there to Fredericksburg where we were attacked by Burnside's army.

In the spring of 1863, Gen. Lee reorganized his army and we went to Culpepper Court House where we had a general review and inspection and then to Gettysburg, crossing the Potomac River at Williamsport. As there
was no bridge or ferry we had to wade the river, which was about 300 yards wide. We reached Gettysburg on the first of July and lines were formed and the battle began about 1 P. M., continuing till about 4 P. M. Here was some of the hardest fighting which I saw or was in during the war. I visited one of the hospitals where the sick and wounded were being taken care of. It was a horrible sight. Men were wounded in every conceivable way and the intensity of their suffering was heartrending.

We marched from here to Hagerstown where we formed a line of battle, but the enemy would not attack us and we crossed the Potomac River at Fallingwater. We retreated back into Virginia and established picket lines along the Rappahannock River till in September when Longstreet's Corps (our Corps) was ordered to Georgia to support Gen. Bragg. We landed at Dalton Sept. 19, 1863, and went from there to Resaca, where we attacked the enemy and drove them back to Chickamauga Creek. There we fought that battle and drove them back to Chattanooga. We remained here a month and I was detailed to help wait on the sick and wounded and rejoined my company at Lookout Mountain. About the 1st of November we were ordered to Knoxville, Tenn. Here we drove the enemy into their forts and kept them there till Gen. Grant sent reinforcements to our rear and compel us to retreat across the Tennessee River. We spent the winter at Morristown.

Here we suffered for food and clothing. In February, 1864, I was detailed to collect supplies for the army and gathered up beef, cattle, sheep, hogs, goats and corn, or anything that the army would need for food. The first of April the army was ordered back to Virginia where we arrived on May 7th and fought the battle of the Wilderness. Our company lost heavily here. I was not in the battle but rejoined the company soon after the battle was over. After this we continued skirmishing until Oct. 7, 1864, when we attacked the enemy's bulwarks ten miles east of Richmond. Here a Yankee bullet struck me just below the knee, breaking the bone. I was captured, taken to the field hospital, and my leg was amputated. Was then taken to the Federal hospital near Petersburg where I was well treated by good, kind nurses. Was taken to Fortress Monroe where I remained seven months before I was able to travel.

While in the hospital I saw the horrible side of war. Although I was kindly treated I suffered much and the groans of the wounded were never out of my ears day or night.

Then came news of the surrender with thoughts of home and the lost cause, and of my condition, being 1,200 miles from home and in the hands of the enemy. I don't see how I lived through it all. I got my discharge on the 27th of May, 1865, and arrived home on the 17th of October of that year.

THOS. R. ORENBANN, Hillsboro, Texas—Born in 1827, near Lexington, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army August, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company H, Fifth Texas Cavalry. Tom Greene's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. R. S. Prigen, first Captain and Tom Greene, first Colonel. We were first sent to New Mexico and then ordered back to Texas. Was wounded in the arm at Val Verde, N. M. Was promoted from Fifth Corporal to orderly Sergeant.

Was in the battle of Galveston, capturing the Harriett Lane; Dansville, La.; Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, and in all the battles in which Greene's Brigade was engaged.

JOHN H. ORGAIN, Temple, Texas—Born November, 1829, near Paris, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June, 1862, at Round Rock, Tex.,
as private in Company C, Thirtieth Regiment, Greene's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi. Burress, first Captain, and Bagby, first Colonel. Received a slight wound at the battle of Mansfield, La., and also at the recapture of Galveston, Texas. Was never captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, La., and Galveston, Texas, and in several skirmishes.

A. J. ORR, Gladwater, Texas—Born in 1841, in Greene County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1862, at Tyler, Tex., as private in Bruton's Company, Taylor's Regiment, Polignac's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi. Bruton, first Captain, and Taylor, first Colonel. Was changed to Ochiltree's Regiment on account of having a brother in that regiment. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, and Yellow Bayou, La., and several skirmishes.

C. E. ORR, Greenville, Texas—Born March 20, 1843, near Greensboro, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1861, at Sherman, Tex., as private in Company F, Ninth Texas Cavalry, Ross's Brigade, Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Duncan, first Captain and Sims, first Colonel. Joseph E. Johnston was in command of the troops in Mississippi. Was wounded at the battle of Corinth in the summer of 1862, horse shot at Holly Springs, Miss., in 1863. Was never taken prisoner. Was elected Fourth Corporal in 1863.

Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Corinth, Holly Springs, Thompson's Station and Jonesboro. Ross' Brigade covered the retreat of Johnston's army from Rome, Ga., to Atlanta, and I was under fire of the enemy's guns for forty days in the summer of 1864. At the beginning of the war between the States I was a poor farmer boy and the youngest of six brothers, ranging in age from 19 to 35. Only one of my brothers volunteered prior to my enlistment.

On the ninth day after entering camps my brother and I took measles. The regiment was ordered out and we were left with a nurse to get well as best we might. After recovering we rejoined our regiment at Old Fort Washata. I was not well and went to the Colonel for a sick furlough and he called me "son" and spoke to me very kindly, for which I have always been thankful. I soon recovered and enjoyed the stay with the homefolks and the nice little things they had prepared for me. Our first great battle was at Elkhorn where my faithful horse carried me up to the mouth of the cannon, but my gun "hung fire" and I was greatly perplexed at its behavior. After this I always kept it in good shape and many times during the next three years the Yankees felt the effects of it. After we crossed the river to Memphis I relapsed and got my second sick furlough. After the battle of Corinth we fell back to Tupelo where we stayed for several weeks and recuperated. We had our next fight at Iuka where we met with defeat. At Jonesboro, Ga., I received a wound which put me out of service. I lay in the hospital forty days and then got a sixty days furlough, and went to some relatives at Dadeville, Ala., where I stayed till near the close of the war, when I made my way on horseback to Jackson, Miss., where I found the remnant of my command and got an honorable discharge.

D. E. OUTLAW, Austin, Texas—Born near Brownsville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1862, at Bastrop, Texas, as private in Company B, Seventeenth Volunteer Infantry, Scurry's Brigade, Walker's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Miller, first
Captain, and R. T. P. Allen, first Colonel. Marched to Little Rock, Ark., in the fall of 1862, went to Louisiana and the next spring went back to Arkansas. In the summer of 1864 we fought the battle of Jenkin's Ferry. I was near Gen. Scurry when he was killed. The battle was in Salem bottom, where the water was from shoe mouth to waist deep. Saw one of our men on his back shot through the head with an open letter before his eyes. I suppose that the letter was from his wife or some other dear one. Captain Nash, my second Captain, was shot down by my side, and Jake Hodge and myself, with assistance, carried him about six miles from Pleasant Hill that night, and the next day we succeeded in getting him into a citizen's house. He lived five days and was buried at Jenkin's Ferry, Ark.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkin's Ferry, and several skirmishes. One of our men in Company C, was pierced through his breast with a bayonet, at Milliken's Bend by a negro soldier.

W. L. OWENS, Blooming Grove, Tex.—Born July 12, 1835, in Claiborne County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March, 1861, at Galiton, Miss., as private in Company D, Twelfth Mississippi Infantry, Posey's Brigade, Wilcox's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Harris, first Captain, and Taylor, first Colonel. Was wounded on the foot at the battle of Petersburg. Was taken prisoner on the 3d day of April, 1865, and sent to Point Lookout, Md. Was promoted from private to Corporal.

Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Petersburg, Chancellorsville, Spottsylvania Court House, Gettysburg and a great many more which I am unable to recall.

As a member of the Twelfth Mississippi Regiment was sent to Corinth, Miss., and from there to Union City, and from there was ordered to Manassas, Va.

Was in all of the battles in front of Richmond except Manassas and Seven Pines. Was at Gettysburg, had a hard time, and Oh, what a bad fight—saw so many good men lose their lives. I will tell of one sad incident of this battle. We were all lying down and I was laying with my head behind a post when a young man came running down the line and lay down by my side. I turned to see if I knew him, but did not. I asked him to what command he belonged, he replied, to "G." He remarked, "This is a hot place." I said, "You bet" (almost afraid to speak). Just at that moment a ball struck him between the eyes and he said, "I am a dead man." Those days have been long passed, but will never be forgotten.

In the afternoon we could hear the enemy say, "Shoot low, they are lying down." We left that night to cross back over the river—marched all night in the rain. I lay down in the rain and went fast asleep and was glad to get the rest. I also had a hard time at Harper's Ferry, walked on the hard rock roads barefooted. I have forgotten quite a good deal that I would like to say. I was in all the battles except two. I belonged to Peter's relief, Company D.

J. W. OZIER, Amarillo, Texas—Born March 17, 1842, near Jackson, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at Columbus, Ky., as private in Company I, Thirteenth Tennessee Infantry. Smith's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. G. L. Ross, first Captain, and John V. Wright, first Colonel. I was never changed from the Army of Tennessee. Was wounded in the battle of Belmont, Mo., Nov. 7, 1861, in the shoulder, and was wounded in the head at Murfreesboro.
Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862. Also was wounded in the hand at the battle of Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864.

I commanded the Regimental Infirmary Corps at Franklin, Tenn. Was in the battles of Belmont, Shiloh, Richmond and Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and Missionary Ridge, Tenn., and in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga. In this campaign we were fighting more or less every day; Resaca, Ga.; Adairsville, Cassville, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Dead Angles, Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville, and Jonesboro. When the great soldier and leader, Joseph E. Johnston surrendered the remnant of the army of Tennessee on April 26, 1865, at Greensboro, N. C., there were left of the gallant old Thirteenth less than fifty officers and men. More than 1200 men had once mustered in its ranks. Faithful always only a handful were left when the curtain was run down on the awful drama. I was there and saw the old flag furled, the guns grounded and have my parole—unreconstructed.

AULSEY H. PACE, Kenedy, Texas—Born near Bentonville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Helena, Texas, as private in Ford’s Company, John Littleton’s Regiment. My first four months’ service was in behalf of the State of Texas. Four months later I joined the Confederate Army in Hill County, Texas, under Captain J. P. Wear, Parson’s Regiment, Parson’s Brigade. I went through the whole Civil War without a scratch. Was in the battle of Yellow Bayou. Twenty-four of us went into the battle. Capt. Wear and Private Randall Foreman were killed and we had seven wounded. Jack Bales of my company was killed at Fayetteville, Ark.

JOHN W. PACE, Marshall, Texas—Born March 22, 1844, near Coffeeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company B, Twenty-second Alabama Infantry, Dea’s Brigade, Wither’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James D. Nott, and first Colonel was Z. C. Dea. Was wounded in the right forearm at Wild Cat Gap in Kentucky, October, 1862. Was slightly wounded in the left hand at Murfreesboro. Was taken prisoner in July, 1864, and sent to Camp Morton, Ind. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Munfordsville, Jackson, Corinth, and many other smaller ones.

B. B. PADDOCK, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Jan. 22, 1846, near Cleveland, Ohio. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Yazoo City, Miss., as private in Company K, Wirt Adams’ Cavalry, Army of Tennessee. W. T. Barnett, first Captain, and Wirt Adams, first Colonel. Was never wounded. Was captured at Fayette, Miss., in November, 1863, but made my escape the same day. Was promoted to Captain in November, 1864, and was the youngest commissioned officer in the Confederate Army. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Juka, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Port Gibson, Raymond, Champion Hill, Breton, and Jackson and a great number of skirmishes. Was commander of Headquarters Scouts of Wirt Adams’ Brigade and on special service from 1862 till the close of the war.

D. L. PALMER, Normangee, Texas—Born Sept. 5, 1843, near Big Creek, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April, 1861, at Pittsboro, Miss., as private in Company C, Blythe’s Battalion, Cheatham’s Brigade, Stevenson’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. R. M. Dewberry, first Captain, and A. R. Blythe, first Colonel. Was discharged after being wounded in hip at the battle of Shiloh, and after recovering rejoined the
Twenty-ninth Mississippi, Walthall's Brigade. Was also wounded in the hand at the battle of Atlanta. Was taken prisoner Oct. 20, 1864, and escaped before reaching the prison. Was in the battles of Belmont, Mo.; Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga. Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and the campaign from Dalton to Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville.

P. G. PALMER, Goldthwaite, Texas—Born near Early Grove, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Holly Springs, as private in Company I, Ninth Mississippi Infantry, Chalmer’s Brigade, Hindman’s Division, Hood’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Brayden, and first Colonel, Tom White.

We were changed from Chalmer’s Brigade, to Anderson’s and then to Tucker’s and then to Sharp’s. At Atlanta, Ga., on July 22, 1864, was shot through the head, was sent to Forsythe, Ga. Was never taken prisoner. Was in the battles of Munfordsville, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Resaca, and at Atlanta, where I was wounded. This was my last battle and from that day to this I have never been able to speak plainly.

Our first battle was at Munfordsville, Ky., where our brigade was cut all to pieces, but we took the fort. We then camped at Bardstown and went from there to Perryville, and thence to Knoxville, Tenn. During our three days’ hard travel we had not so much as a grain of corn. These were times of hunger and suffering. While we were in the Cumberland Mountains we captured some “Bushwhackers” and hanged them near a small river.

Then we went to Murfreesboro, Tenn., and met the enemy in a hard fight. Next we went to Chickamauga, and then to Missionary Ridge. Here we lost again and went into winter quarters at Dalton, Ga. We had skirmishes all the way to Resaca and then came a hard fight. While we faced them we were only overpowered, but never whipped. We then skirmished back to New Hope Church. While we fell back we only did this to keep from being cut off. At New Hope Church I saw 700 of the enemy dead on three acres of ground in front of Granbury’s Brigade. We relieved them and that is why I saw the terrible carnage. Then we skirmished to Atlanta where we had another terrible engagement. I was shot through the head within twenty feet of their breastworks and never had a drop of water from 4 o’clock when I was shot till 6 o’clock next evening. We captured their brigade, fourteen pieces of artillery and fought the lines at the same time. Gen. Sharp was our commander. This ended my career as a soldier. Both cheek bones were broken and there was a hole through the roof of my mouth. I was never able to eat “hard tack” any more. I came back to my old neighborhood a penniless, orphan boy, without brother or sister, and with only a worn soldier’s garb, wounded and worn, but am thankful that now I have a good home.

If Dr. Moore should see this he will remember the boy he took off the train at Forsythe and gave a drink of water. He told me I would die, but through his kindness and God’s mercy I am still here.

T. E. PALMER, Kilgore, Texas.—Born in 1841, near Milledgeville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Nov. 1, 1861, at Tyler, Smith County, Texas, as private in Company D, Speight’s Fifteenth Texas Infantry, Polignac’s Brigade, Moulton’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department, Johnathan Limter, first Captain, and Joseph Sneight, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.
Was in the battles of Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, Fordoche Bayou, Carri-

cion Crow Bayou, Chapel Hill, all in Louisiana.

In 1862 I was sworn in and we elected our officers at Velasco, Texas. We took

up the line of March to Little Rock, twenty-five miles north of McCulloch's Camp. We left there in December and went to Ft. Smith, and went into winter quarters at the mouth of the Kiamatia River in the Chock-

taw Nation. We left Ft. Smith in April for the Southeast, and went to the

following places: Jefferson, Shreveport, and Alexandria. We were

near New Orleans also. We had several engagements on our way.

In 1863, on our way back from the coast, we fought and skirmished

with Bank's Army. On April 8, 1864, the battle of Mansfield was fought. The next day we fought the battle of Pleasant Hill. Our last battle was

fought at Yellow Bayou. This was the worst engagement which our army

was in. We had fought them from Mansfield back to their gunboats on

Atchopalaya River, and captured everything they had in the way of sup-

plies. I suffered many hardships from cold and hunger. Once in 1863 I
came in from a long march bareheaded and barefooted. Have gone as long

as two and one-half days without anything to eat but a half pint of parched

meal, when the snow was thirteen inches deep and everything frozen. I

never fired a gun in battle. I drove an ambulance, cared for the sick, picked

up the wounded off the battlefields, and carried them to the hospitals. I
don't mean to say that I never carried a knapsack on my back or a gun on

my shoulder, for I marched many hundred miles.

I shall never forget the morning of May, 1865, when the bugle and

drum sounded to fall in line and Col. James E. Harrison walked to the

front with tears rolling down his cheeks, and said that the war between

the States was ended. We were discharged by him, and took up the march

for home.

I arrived at home in June, broken down in health. The home-coming

was sweet, but our hearts would have been much lighter had we not known that we had lost the fight. I served my country faithfully until the close

of the war. It was through no fault of our brave Southern men that we
did not come out victorious.

MILTON J. PANKEY, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Dec. 13, 1841, near

Bolliver, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at that

place, as First Corporal, Polk's Battery, Cheatham's Brigade, Polk's Divi-

sion, Army of Tennessee. Marsh Polk, first Captain. Was changed to Pat-

terson's Rangers as our battery was captured at Shiloh. This organiza-

tion was soon disbanded and I joined Forrest's Cavalry, Company F. Was
taken prisoner and kept for sometime at Jackson, Tenn. Was promoted to

Sergeant. Was in all the principal battles commanded by Forrest the last

two years of the war.

J. S. PANNELL, Austin, Texas—Born May 20, 1843, near Macon, Miss.

Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1861, at Newton, Miss.,
as private in Company I, Twentieth Mississippi Infantry, Floyd's Brigade,

W. W. Loring's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Chatfield,

first Captain, and Van Russell, first Colonel.

Floyd's Brigade was captured at Ft. Donelson, and exchanged at Vicks-

burg. Then we were placed in Tilghman's Brigade. Tilghman was killed

at Baker's Creek, then John C. Adams commanded the brigade until he was

killed at the battle of Franklin. We were then placed in command of Robt.

Lowery where we remained until the surrender at Greensboro, N. C.
Received a slight wound in left side at Ft. Donelson, and was also wounded at the battle of Franklin, in the leg—flesh wound.

Was promoted to Sergeant at Clinton, Miss., in 1863. Was in the battles of Ft. Donelson, Dalton, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta and Franklin, Tenn. In fact, was all through Georgia.

The Twentieth Mississippi was organized at Corinth, Miss., and went to Iuka and drilled for a while and went from there to Lynchburg, Va., a few days after the first battle of Manassas. Then Floyd's Brigade was placed at Meadow Bluff, W. Va., and we played ball with the Yankee boys all through West Virginia in the fall and winter in 1861. In January, 1862, we fell back to Dublin, Va., and from there to Bowling Green, Ky., from there to Russellville, Ky., and on to Clarksville, Tenn, and got to Ft. Donelson Feb. 13th, and was surrendered Feb. 16, 1862. I was in Camp Douglas, Chicago, until the 8th of September and was exchanged at Vicksburg. I do not remember the dates of exchange. We were on the boat nearly one month and after being exchanged were sent to parole camp for ten days. And Tilghman's Brigade was placed in the Tennessee army at Holly Springs, a few days after the battle of Corinth. We went from Holly Springs down to Ft. Pemberton and from there to Jackson, Miss. Loring's Division did not go into Vicksburg but fell back to Jackson from Baker's Creek. I was all through the campaign up and down Big Black River. I was with the boys at the surrender at Greensboro, N. C. Never had but one furlough in the four years.


JOHN L. PARCHMAN (Deceased), Mt. Vernon, Texas—Born Jan. 30, 1844, near Marshall, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army (date not known), as private in Company D, Eleventh Texas Infantry, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division. E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Was not wounded, taken prisoner, nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and all the battles in which Gen. Randall's Brigade was engaged.

Was at the surrender at Hempstead, Texas, in June, 1865, and arrived home on June 8, 1865. Was a true soldier, which was shown by his service.

(Record furnished by his comrade, R. A. Foster, Mt. Vernon, Texas.)

C. F. PARCOE, Austin, Texas—Born at Woodville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Woodville, as private in Company K, Sixteenth Mississippi Infantry, Trimble’s Brigade, Ewell’s Division, Stonewall Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Carnot Posey, first Colonel. Was changed to Company D, Twenty-first Mississippi Regiment, Barkdale’s Brigade, McLaw’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, because of being dissatisfied in Company K.

Was wounded slightly in the Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, also at Louden, Tenn. Lost a leg at the Wilderness, also had my hearing injured by concussion of a shell at the bombardment at Fredericksburg. Dec. 12, 1862.

Was in the battles of Port Republic, Cross Keys, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, in 1862; Second Fredericksburg, in 1863; Chickamauga and Wilderness, May, 1864.

J. H. PARISH, Wolfe City, Texas—Born March 19, 1837, in Jackson County, Alabama. In the latter part of March, 1861, we were sworn into the Confederate service for twelve months at Corinth, Miss. In April we
left there and went to Lynchburg, Va. From there to Harper's Ferry, afterwards to Winchester, and from there to Manassas, where we engaged in our first battle. I belonged to Company A, Second Mississippi Infantry, and at that time was in Bee's Brigade. Gen. Bee was killed at the battle of Manassas, and Gen. Whiting was placed in command of the Brigade. Later Davis was put in command and remained until the close of the war. This Brigade belonged to Gen. Heath's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps. At the battle of First Manassas the Second Mississippi Regiment lost over 200 men. The company to which I belonged lost twenty-eight men, when we captured Sherman's battery.

We did picket duty during the fall and at the expiration of the twelve months, in 1862, we re-enlisted for three years or during the war. We received thirty days' furlough and $50.00 bounty and went home, where I remained for fifteen days and then returned to Virginia just in time for the march to Yorktown. We then went to Williamsburg and on to Richmond, where we fought the battle of Seven Pines.

After this we left on our march across the valley, hungry and barefooted, skirmishing most of the way to Manassas where we fought the battle of Second Manassas. Here I received a wound on the second day in the right arm and was sent to the hospital.

After recovering from my wound I came back across the Potomac and we were engaged in the battle of Gettysburg where the regiment suffered another heavy loss. At this battle my command opened the engagement. The third day of the fight, Heath's Division was in the rear of a stone fence near where a board fence joined and these men did great work on account of having this fence for protection. I am of the opinion that Heath's men would go as far as any. I have a right to know about this battle, as I was wounded in the foot within six feet of this fence, and was captured here and kept in the prison hospital for fifteen or twenty days; was there when our men fell back and looked over the field at the dead.

After my capture was sent to Ft. Delaware, where I remained for twenty-two months. The suffering in this prison was great. Was captured July 3, 1863, and was released May 31, 1865. I would prefer two years in the front ranks to spending the same length of time in prison. We prisoners had the opportunity of taking the oath of allegiance and, as we refused, our clothing and rations were taken away from us.

MILTON PARK, Dallas, Texas—Born in Augusta, Ga., Jan. 1, 1846. Enlisted in the Orion Grays at Orion, Ala., on the 21st of Sept., 1861, which was mustered into service of the Confederacy at Greenville, Ala., March 13, 1862, and assigned as Company A. Thirty-ninth Alabama Infantry. Gardner's Brigade, Hindman's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was John W. Jackson, and first Colonel was Henry D. Clayton. Remained in the Tennessee Army till the close. Had a scalp wound at Franklin, Tenn. Was shot through the left leg at Chickamauga, and was injured by the explosion of a shell at Perryville, Ky. Was captured at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1864, and imprisoned at Camp Douglas, Ill.

Was promoted to Corporal after the battle of Chickamauga and then to Sergeant after the battle of New Hope Church. Was in all the principal battles in which the Tennessee Army was engaged under Bragg, Johnston and Hood.

At the battle of Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864, my comrade and messmate, Milton Eugene Broome of Rusk, Cherokee County, was killed. Just before our alignment for battle he told me he was going to be killed in
that battle, and instructed me to take a gold ring which he wore on the
finger of his left hand and keep it till the battle was over and deliver it to
a friend of his, Lucius House, in Dent's Battery, who would deliver it to his
wife, "Medora," when he returned home. Just a few moments later a shell
exploded over our line and a fragment struck him near the middle of the
body, inflicting a mortal wound. In the rapid advance I saw nothing of him
and suppose he was buried on that bloody field near where he fell with no
mark to designate his resting place.

In the battle of Resaca, Ga., four of my comrades, John Rushton, John
McLeod, Ed. Reeves, and Jno. Ozier, were killed by a single shot from a
battery which enfiladed our lines on that fateful Sunday morning. They
were all from Pike County, Ala. In the battle of Harrisburg, Ky., Corporal
Isaac N. Jones, of my company, was killed by a fragment of shell severing
his head from his body.

My first service was at Fort Barancas on Pensacola Bay, and along the
Florida mainland. In April, 1862, when our forces were withdrawn from
Pensacola we were assigned to the Army of Tennessee, where we remained
till the close of the war. I participated in all the campaigns of 1862-3-4
of the Army of Tennessee till the battle of Nashville where I was taken
prisoner.

My brother, John W. Park, Sergeant in Company I, Fifteenth Alabama,
Army of Northern Virginia, was killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 27, 1862.

C. H. PARKER, Crowell, Texas—Born in 1833, at Brandon, Miss. En-
listed in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Morton, Miss., as private
in Company H, Twentieth Mississippi Regiment, Floyd's Brigade, Army of
Virginia. My first Captain was Pet tus, and first Colonel was Russell. Was
sent to Kentucky to reinforce Johnston. Was slightly wounded at Fort
Donelson and severely wounded at Kennesaw Mountain in 1864. Was taken
prisoner at Fort Donelson Feb. 16, 1862, and sent to Camp Douglas, at
Chicago, Ill. Was promoted to Second Sergeant sometime in 1862.

Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Mis-
sionary Ridge and Greensboro, N. C.

IRBIN H. PARKER, Brownwood, Texas—Born Jan. 28, 1843, near
Pisga, a country village in Missouri. Enlisted in the Confederate Army
May 21, 1861, at Versailles, Morgan County, Mo., as private in Capt. Samuel
Livingston's Company, Col. Kelly's Regiment, M. M. Parson's Brigade,
Trans-Mississippi Department. I was never changed to any other part of
the army, but after the time for which I had enlisted (six months), had
expired, I was in and out of the army, fighting here and there, trying to get
back to the regular army, but never succeeded in doing so. I was wounded
in a little skirmish, shot in the right leg between the knee and ankle, both
bones being broken which rendered me a cripple for life. I was taken
prisoner several times by the "Home Guards" and kept in guard houses
in Tipton and Syracuse, sometimes being detained only a few days and
sometimes a month. Don't remember the dates but it was during 1862
and 1863. Was never promoted.

The battles fought during my enlistment were Boonville, Carthage,
Wilson Creek, Dry Branch, Lexington, and Tipton, where I was wounded.
I was in two battles at Lexington, Mo., in September, 1862, which were
pretty severe engagements. The Federals were entrenched about a large
college building and we failed to dislodge them and fell back a short
distance where we camped and remained from the 13th to the 20th, when
the battle was opened up again. This time we fought three days and
rights when the Federals surrendered, and we captured the whole outfit. They were commanded by Col. Mulligan and the Confederates by Gen. Price. Many were killed and wounded.

J. G. PARKER, Hallsville, Texas.—Born Jan. 16, 1840, near Gold Hill, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 10, 1861, at Waterloo, Ala., as private in Company I, Fourth Alabama Regiment, Johnston’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Army of Tennessee. We were not changed. P. D. Rody was my first Captain and was promoted to Colonel. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Tenn.; Farmington, Miss.; Iuka, Miss.; Corinth, Miss., and a great number of others.


The above enlistment was in the Cavalry service, but in the early spring of 1865, two regiments of my brigade were dismounted and my regiment was put in Walker’s Division of Infantry. Was never wounded, captured or promoted.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Monett’s Ferry, and the capture of two gunboats and two transports, all in Louisiana. I was too young to enter the war at the beginning, or at least my parents thought so and did not consent until I was 17 years old. Being in the cavalry service we were continually on raids and scouts and engaged in many little skirmishes too numerous to mention. Our principal service was turning Banks’ Army from his raids through Louisiana and Texas. Part of our time, however, was spent in Arkansas, where we had several small encounters. I would not attempt to mention the hardships, privations, and thrilling incidents that came under my observation, they were too numerous to mention. Will say, however, that I do not remember being absent from a single action in which my company was engaged after I joined it.

WILLIAM HENRY PARKS, Cleburne, Texas.—Born Aug. 2, 1836, near Forsythe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, in Leon County, Texas, as private in Company D, Baylor’s Regiment, Major’s Brigade, Green’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. D. C. Carrington, first Captain, and Geo. W. Baylor, first Colonel. Was changed to Stone’s Second Regiment, same brigade, at my own request, to be with a company composed of my neighbors. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and a number of skirmishes and gunboat fights, during the campaign in Louisiana and Arkansas.

JOHN M. PARNELL, Cleburne, Texas.—Born Aug. 21, 1848, near Savannah, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1863, at Florence, Ala., as private in Company H, Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry, Bell’s Brigade, Buford’s Division, Forrest’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was N. B. Russell, and first Colonel, Wilson. Was wounded in the hand, back and hip at Pulaski, Tenn. Was in the battles of Tishamingo (known as Cross Roads), Rome, Ga.; Athens, Ala.; two engagements at Sulphur Trestle, Pulaski, Edgefield, near Nashville, Hunts-
ville, Ala., and was bushwhacked on my way home and lost my hand near the State line of Alabama and Tennessee.

ELNATHAN D. PARR, McGregor, Texas.—Born in Franklin County, Georgia, on the 13th day of February, 1833, and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 1st day of May, 1862, some miles below Austin, Texas, on the Colorado River, in Company K, Flournay's Regiment, McClure's Brigade, Walker's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Served in the same command till the close of the war and was disbanded at Hempstead, Texas. Was promoted to Corporal in 1863. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. All my company were good men and did their duty without grumbling. Two of them were killed—Sib Stagner at Mansfield, and J. B. Tribble at Pleasant Hill.

E. J. PARRENT, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born Nov. 22, 1841, near Aberdeen, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 16th of May, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company D, First Texas Manned Rifles, McCulloch's Regiment. Was not in a brigade at the time—frontier service. My first Captain was Wm. Tobin, and first Colonel was Henry McCulloch. I first enlisted for twelve months, and at the end of that time was mustered out at Fredericksburg, Texas. I then re-enlisted at San Antonio as a recruit in Company D, Fourth Texas, Hood's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. Was wounded at Malvern Hill on the leg by a piece of shell, and was wounded at the Pamomky River in the wrist. Was taken prisoner below Richmond in June, 1863, but made my escape by jumping from the train about ten miles from Baltimore. I was not promoted, but was detailed as a scout, and did not want any higher office. Was in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Siege of Petersburg, and a number of smaller engagements.

The history of Hood's Division is pretty well known, but as to individual heroism but little has been said. There were only three Texas regiments in the Virginia Army—the First, Fourth and Fifth—and a braver lot of men never went to war. And it is hard for me to single out any who were more daring, or more worthy of mention than the rest. It seemed to me that in every battle we fought the best we could, and those who escaped death were only more fortunate than the others. The service I was in gave me a better opportunity to see the movements of the army than those who were with their commands. It was my business to keep our Generals posted on the movements of the enemy. There were about thirty that I know of who were in the same line of service. I was often required to give the enemy a friendly call, just to see how they were getting along, but I was very careful not to introduce myself, for if I had they surely would have given me trouble. I had many narrow escapes, and was fortunate in getting through with a whole skin. Will close by wishing the Daughters of the Confederacy the choicest blessings of heaven.

MICHAEL PARRISH, Moscow, Texas.—Born Dec. 20, 1842, six miles west of Daleville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in January or February, 1862, at Leon, Covington County, Alabama, as Fifth Sergeant of Company C, Thirty-seventh Alabama Infantry, Martin's Brigade, Clayton's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. C. Kendrick, and first Colonel, James F. Dowell. Was first under Gen. Price and then under Pemberton till the surrender at Vicksburg, then under Bragg till Lookout Mountain, and then under Joseph E. Johnston.
then under Hood, and then under Johnston till the close of the war. My only wound was received at Iuka, Miss.—a flesh wound across the left shoulder blade, which was not a serious one, only disabling me for about ninety days. Was never a prisoner except at Vicksburg, when the whole army surrendered.

Was made First Sergeant of my company in January, 1863, and elected Third Lieutenant in June or July, 1864, and was made Second Lieutenant just before the close of the war. Was in the battles of Iuka, Miss., Vicksburg, New Hope Church, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, 22nd to 28th of July near Atlanta. Then in April near Bentonville, N. C.

W. B. PARRISH, Nacogdoches, Texas.—Born Sept. 25th, 1842, near Brandon, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1862, at Nacogdoches, Texas, as private in Company G, Walker’s Division. Clark, first Captain, and Young, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkin’s Ferry and Milliken’s Bend.

J. J. PARTON, Waco, Texas.—Born in 1834, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, April 24th, 1861, at Huntsville, Ala., as private in Company F, Fourth Alabama Infantry, Law’s Brigade, Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. Jas. Martin, first Captain; Egbert Jones, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863, in the right leg above the ankle, but not seriously.

Was taken prisoner and sent to Fort Delaware, where I remained for fifteen months. After the battle of Sharpsburg, in 1862, was promoted to Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Manassas, Seven Pines, Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, First Fight at Fredericksburg, Suffolk and Gettysburg.

H. D. PATTERSON, Temple, Texas.—Born in Pinkneyville, Miss., May 23rd, 1837. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Corinth, Miss., May, 1861, as a private in Company K, Sixteenth Mississippi Regiment. I served in Trimble’s Brigade under Stonewall Jackson in the valley of Virginia.

After defeating Banks, Freemont and Siegel, we were sent to assist Gen. Lee against McClellan in the battles near Richmond, driving him to Malvern Hill, to his gunboats. The Twelfth, Nineteenth and Second Mississippi were consolidated into the Forty-Eighth Mississippi, and put in a brigade under Gen. Featherstone, in Anderson’s Division, and A. P. Hill’s Corps, Carnot C. Posey, Colonel of the Sixteenth Mississippi. succeeded Gen. Featherstone, and at his death Col. Nat G. Harris was put in command of the brigade.

Under Gen. Jackson we were in the fights at Front Royal, Winchester and Cross Keys. The principal battles I was in under Gen. A. P. Hill were the battles of Second Manassas, Harper’s Ferry, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, where I was placed hors de combat by a bullet that passed through my groin, disabling my right leg so that I have never been able to use the foot since. This was on May the 12th, 1864.

H. D. W. PATTERSON, Garland, Texas.—Born Jan. 24, 1833, at Mount Airy, N. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 8, 1862, in Overton County, Tenn., as private in Company B, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest’s old Brigade, and was under him as Corps Commander, Army of Tennessee and Mississippi. My first Captain was Hamp McGinnis, and
first Colonel, G. G. Dribbell. Was turned over to Gen. Wheeler after the battle of Chickamauga. Was never wounded. Was twice in prison in Nashville, but do not remember dates. Was never promoted. Was in the battle of Chickamauga, which was the worst battle I was in during the whole war. Was with Forrest when he captured Strait at Rome, Ga., and when he captured Stoneman between Atlanta and Macon. Our command was guarding President Davis when he was captured.


I am unable to recount the many hardships which I underwent during the three years' service in the Confederate Army. We suffered greatly for the want of food and clothing. Was in many hard-fought battles and skirmishes. I can not remember names and dates on account of my age.

W. F. PATTERSON, Knox City, Texas.—Born in 1842, near Homer, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Saline, Ark., as private in Company K, Ninteenth Arkansas Regiment, Cabell's Brigade, Mauzy's Division, Army of Tennessee. Perry, first Captain, and Carroll, first Colonel. Was captured and sent to Fort Delaware, where I remained for eight months. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Iuka, Coffeeville, Baker's Creek, Big Black and Corinth. I ran a good deal, and Mr. Yank ran also.

A. D. PATTILLO, Mount Vernon, Tex.—Born March 31, 1847, near Springfield, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 8, 1864, at Tyler, as private in Company I, Morgan's Battalion, Parson's Brigade. W. T. Lane, first Captain, and Morgan, first Colonel. While on double quick my horse fell on me, and on another occasion I was ramming a bullet in my gun and it lodged. I punched it against a tree, and it is there yet, I suppose. I was without shoes for three months.

W. L. PATTON, Shannon, Texas.—Born in 1847, in Lafayette County, Mississippi. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 at Homer, Texas, as private in Company A. Keys, first Captain, and Pemberton, first Colonel. My company was in no regular engagements, as we were on the frontier of Texas.

T. J. PAYNE, Como, Texas.—Born Feb. 5, 1833, in Meridian, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Decatur, Miss., in April, 1861, as Second Sergeant of Company D, Thirteenth Mississippi Infantry, Barksdale's Brigade, Kershaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Carlson, and first Colonel, Barksdale.

Was in the first and second battles of Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Chickahominy, Wilderness, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Spottsylvania Court House, Cedar Run, Seven Days' Around Richmond and at Petersburg. Was in thirteen battles in four States, and surrendered at Appomattox with Gen. Lee. Was four years in the service and never missed a roll call without permission.

C. W. PEABODY, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born May 21, 1835, at Bridgeport, Conn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Columbus, Ga., as
Third Sergeant of Company K, Thirty-seventh Georgia Infantry, Jas. Rains’ Brigade, Bates’ Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was W. H. Phelps, and first Colonel was Stovall. Was slightly wounded in the first battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., and at Chickamauga, Ga., and Jonesboro, Ga. Was taken prisoner in a battle in Tennessee in 1864, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill. Was in the first battle of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Jonesboro and about twenty-five skirmishes. Was with Kirby Smith when he made his raid into Kentucky.


I enlisted only for twelve months; was under age, and not subject to conscript. I was at Vicksburg, Miss., when my time expired. Was in the siege of that place. I was discharged Dec. 17, 1862, and re-enlisted Aug. 3, 1863, in Collin County, Texas, in Company D, Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, Third Brigade, Walker’s Division. We were camped near Hempestead, Tex., at the close of the war. I was captured at the battle of Pleasant Hill, La., April 9th, 1864, and was kept in an old warehouse until April 29. Then we were put on a steamer and sent to Blair’s Landing, where we were exchanged. I was also in the battles of Mansfield, and the siege of Vicksburg, Miss. I was in Illinois in 1860, and came south that fall. I had had experience with both Northern and Southern people, half of my people being Northern and half Southern. Though I was very young, I had read a great deal and was thoroughly convinced that the South was right. I was in Newton County, Texas, near the north line, and when I made up my mind to join the Confederate Army I walked alone to Louisiana to join a company being made up there. I was then in full sympathy with the South. At that time I had not much hopes of success, but the South had my sympathies, and still have them, and my work now in the Confederate cause is to carry out and to establish the same principles that I was trying to defend when I was carrying a gun.

On May 29, 1865. I got a four days’ pass to go to Houston. Some of the other commands had already left for home. I went down on the train. The next evening when the train came in quite a number of my regiment were on it, with the news that the regiment had dissolved that morning, May 21, each company taking a wagon and starting for home. On the morning of May 22, I went to Gen. Magruder’s office. He and his Adjutant General were sitting by a table in conversation. The soldiers and citizens had already begun to help themselves to government property. Gen. Magruder seemed very much depressed. I presented my pass to him, remarking that I had heard my regiment had broken up and gone home, and that I had come to report for duty. He said to his Adjutant General, “Fill out the soldier a complimentary discharge,” which was done, questions being asked me as was necessary. When completed the General signed it. I suppose it was about his last official act, as he soon started for Mexico.


Was attached to the steamboat “Livingston,” on the Mississippi River from February until June, 1862, under Commodore Holbin. Served on
Cape Fear River, North Carolina, from June, 1862, until September, 1863, on steamer "Patrick Henry," on James River, Virginia, from September until December, 1863, on Iron Clad steamer, "Colmetts State," in Charleston, S. C., from December, 1863, until February, 1865; in care of boat "Hampton," on James River, from February until April, 1865, was paroled at Greensboro, N. C.; in April, 1865, with Simmons’ Naval Brigade, Johnson’s Army. Was promoted to midshipman in December, 1863, and was promoted to Master in June, 1864. In February, 1862, we had six gunboats with twelve cannons, under Commodore Lynch, that participated in the battle of Roanoke Island. Burnside, the Federal commander, had twenty gunboats and eighty cannon. We had one gunboat, the “Sear Bird.” sunk, and then retreated to Elizabeth City, where the Federal fleet fought us for two days, and we lost two more boats; one burned and the other sunk, and about one-half of the command killed and captured.

H. S. PEARSON, Plainview, Texas.—Born April 7, 1846, near Starkville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1863, near Little Rock, Ark., as a private in Company C, Eighth Texas Infantry, Young’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Smith, Captain, and Young, first Colonel. Was at home in Milam County, Texas, on furlough, when the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill were fought.

My father, James A. Pearson, was a soldier in the State Militia (constable), between the age of 45 and 50, stationed at Harrisburg, Texas. He had the measles, came home on a furlough, and relapsed and died on the day of the Mansfield battle. We were then forced to leave five small children at home exposed to nature’s wild field. And it was a very hard struggle for me to leave them, but duty called, and I had to go, trusting to the Lord to look after the small children left behind.

J. M. PEARSON, Rosebud, Texas.—Born Feb. 27, 1844, near Wilson, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 28, 1862, at Hempstead, Waller County, Texas, as private in Company C, Eighth Texas Volunteer Infantry, Waul’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Dick Taylor’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. E. Smith, first Captain, and Overton Young, first Colonel.

In 1863 our company (C) was detached from the regiment, also one company from each of the other regiments in our brigade, and was formed into a battalion, and commanded by Major J. J. Cannon, than whom a better man never lived. We were drilled as sharpshooters and served as such the remainder of the war.

The service we did was on the outskirt of the army, such as picket duty and skirmishing. We did a great deal of hard service without food at times. At the battle of Jenkin’s Ferry our little band was without food for two days, and to each man one-half ear of corn was issued. Not having time to parch it, we ate it raw, and found it very nourishing. We were in the battles of Jenkin’s Ferry, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and other encounters of smaller note. I was permitted by kind Providence to pass through it all without a scratch.

S. S. PEARSON, Texarkana, Ark.—Born in 1845. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Capt. J. F. Whitefield’s Company, in Montgomery, Ala., where I remained on duty until 1862. Then I was mustered out of the army and went home sick with measles, and in March, 1862, went to Loachapoka, Ala., and enlisted in Capt. T. J. Mitchel’s Company, A. Thirty-Fourth Alabama Infantry. We were ordered to Mississippi.
On the 29th of June I was severely attacked with pneumonia, and was sent to the hospital at Gainesville, Ala., arriving there July 4, 1862. In August I rejoined my company at Tyner's Station, Tenn. On Aug. 30th Bragg started on his march into Kentucky. We were engaged in several battles and returned to Knoxville the latter part of October, and on the 24th we had a six-inch fall of snow. We left Knoxville in the night and arrived at Chattanooga early on Nov. 1. I was sick and left in hospital. The army went on to Murfreesboro, and during the last day in December one of the bloodiest battles of the war was fought. At Franklin I was knocked down by a ball, but not injured. It was an awful sight to see the dead and wounded on the field the next morning. The battle lasted well into the night and the Federals left the same night, and we had no trouble in burying our dead the following day.

This battle was fought Nov. 30, 1864, after which Hood followed on to Nashville, and on Dec. 15 and 16 the battle of Nashville was fought. I was captured Dec. 15, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., and was released June 21st, 1865.

We were well treated, but we were short on rations. I saw men who died on account of being short of food. I succeeded in getting into the kitchen and had plenty to eat. I was not sick a day while in prison, was there for six months. I was also wounded in the battle of Missionary Ridge, which disabled me until September, 1864.

S. R. PECK, Gatesville, Texas.—Born July 23, 1837, near Nacogdoches, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, April, 1861, at Victoria, Texas, as private in Company G, Sixth Texas Infantry, Polignac's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Fisher, first Captain, and Garland, first Colonel.

Was changed to the Seventeenth Texas, dismounted cavalry, at Shreveport, La. My regiment was captured at Arkansas Post while I was absent on sick furlough. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La.

HENRY D. PEDEN, Woodbury, Texas.—Born Oct. 11, 1838, near Pikeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Bandera, Texas, as private in Company B, Charles DeMontell, first Captain, and J. B. Norris, first Colonel. Transferred in 1864 to Ragsdale's Battalion, Walker's Division and served the remainder of the time on the line of Louisiana and Texas. Was never in a battle with the Federals, but had several engagements with the Indians on the frontier.

Was promoted to Orderly Sergeant of Ragsdale's Battalion in 1864. Was mustered into the State Rangers in 1861, and in 1862 our regiment was reorganized and mustered into the Confederate Army, under Col. J. M. McCord, Lieut. Col. Berry and Major W. J. Alexander. We remained on the frontier until 1864.

F. H. C. PEERY, Seymour, Texas.—Born at Williamsport, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1839, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Troy, Tenn., in August, 1861, as private in Company C, Twenty-seventh Tennessee Infantry, Wood's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Alex Caldwell and first Colonel, Kit Williams. Was in the following battles: Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, the whole of the Georgia campaign, Chickamauga, Franklin and Nashville, and many other small battles and skirmishes.

Was wounded at Shiloh in the thigh near the hip joint. Was having the
chills at the time, but would not get excused because it was my first chance to go into battle. My time was nearly out. I was sent to a private house in Macenary County, and then from there to Meridian, Miss. I returned to my command at Iuka, Miss., and was sent on the Kentucky campaign. I was in twenty-two engagements, big and little. Was struck by a spent ball in the forehead at Franklin, Tenn. I was only about twenty-five miles from where I was born.

I was made Second Lieutenant after the battle of Shiloh and soon after that was made Captain of the company, and served three years in this capacity. In the reorganization at Jonesboro, N. C., I was elected as one of the Captains of a new regiment, which I considered a very great compliment, as there were so many officers to select from.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Resaca, all the Georgia campaign, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville and many smaller ones.

WATERS PENDERGRASS, McKinney, Texas.—Born May 27, 1841, near Broad River, Lockhart Shoals, S. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Chester, April 11, 1861, as private in Company E, Sixth South Carolina Infantry. First Captain was Obediah Harden, and first Colonel James Ryan. We first volunteered as State troops for twelve months, and after our time had expired we were disbanded, and I re-enlisted in Company D of First Regiment of Cavalry, Capt. W. A. Walker and Col. J. S. Black. I remained with this regiment during the entire war, and was with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston when he surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. Belonged to Gen. Wade Hampton's Brigade while in Virginia, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart was Commanding General. I served in South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania. Served in South Carolina from Old Georgetown down to Savannah: was on different islands, skirmishing with the Yanks. Was at the taking of Fort Sumpter on the 13th of April, 1861. Heard the first gun fired at 4 o'clock a. m., on the 12th day of April, 1861; was in Charleston the 17th of February, 1865, when it was evacuated. Then got near Sherman's army and skirmished with them up to Goldsboro, N. C., and from there to Greensboro. Was under fire from the enemy every day from the 9th of April for thirteen days after Lee had surrendered.

The second big battle I was in was at Gettysburg, Pa., three days. On the second day I thought my time had come. Gen. Hampton charged a Yankee battery and we went to the mouth of the guns and took them. I never knew how I escaped being killed. The battle at Culpepper Court House, Va., was another hard fight. Gen. Stuart fought Gen. Stoneman and Pleasanton. We had several killed, but gained a victory.

Was in some battles of the Shenandoah Valley, Martinsburg, Frederickburg, Stevensburg and various others, which I can not now name. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner, thank God, and was never whipped. but was overpowered.

A. O. PENDLETON, Gatesville, Texas.—Born Oct. 25th, 1832, in Scott County, Virginia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Collin County, Texas, as private in Company F, Martin's Regiment, Cooper's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department, John K. Rumpas, first Captain and Cooper, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in no regular battles. I did scout duty and was in many skirmishes.
GEO. C. PENDLETON, Temple, Texas.—Born April 23rd, 1845, near Hickory Creek, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March 26th, 1862, in Ellis County, Texas, as private in Company C, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade. Forrest, first Captain, and Nat. M. Buford, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Cape Girardeau, Gravel Ridge, Me., in May, 1863; LaGrange, Ark., May, 1863; Negro Hill, Lake Providence and many skirmishes in pursuit of Banks' Army down Red River in the spring of 1864.

JOHN A. PENN, Petrolia, Texas.—Born July 1st, 1836, Hart County, Georgia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Oct. 18, 1861, Calhoun, Ga., as private in Company E, Eighth Battalion, Loring's Brigade, Walker's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John A. Hooper, first Captain, and A. Littlefield, first Colonel. Was changed from Savannah, Ga., to Charleston, S. C., then to Jackson, Miss., in May, 1863, then to Chickamauga, August, 1863, and on to Atlanta, Ga., with Johnston. Was wounded by spent ball.

Was captured at Atlanta, Ga., July 28th, and sent to Johnston's Island, Ohio, and paroled Feb. 26th, 1864. Was promoted to Orderly Sergeant, and then appointed First Lieutenant in April, 1862, and was made Captain Jan. 11, 1863.

Was in the battle of Chickamauga, and a number of skirmishes from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga. Went before Sherman's Army. While in Georgia I met Lee's paroled soldiers, and they told me of the surrender. John A. Hopper, while near Vicksburg, took a fever and died on the 11th day of June, 1863. This was a great loss to the company, and he was never forgotten by them.

WM. M. PENNINGTON, Breckenridge, Texas.—Born Jan. 1st, 1842, near Flat Rock, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, near Taladega, Ala., as private in Company F, Thirty-first Alabama Regiment, Barton's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Army of Tennessee. Bob McKilen, first Captain, and D. R. Hanley, first Colonel. Was changed to Mississippi to assist in defending Vicksburg and to prevent the enemy landing in the Mississippi Valley.

Was wounded at the battle of Baker's Creek in the leg by buck-shot, and struck in breast by ounce ball, and also in the side from explosion of shell from a 24-pound cannon. Was captured at Vicksburg on July 4th, 1863, and paroled; exchanged September, 1863, and then rejoined the Tennessee Army. Was in the battles of Perryville, Lookout Mountain, Resaca, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro and Franklin, Tenn.

On May 16th, 1863, we were engaged in the battle of Baker's Creek; our company lost all but eight, either killed, wounded or captured. All that was left of Company F to go into the siege of Vicksburg was twenty-four, and during the forty-seven days we lost twelve of those, leaving us only twelve, but after the exchange we recruited to a reasonable company, and then rejoined the Tennessee Army at Chattanooga, Tenn., in October, 1863. Next was the battle of Missionary Ridge. This was a hard fought battle, and the bombardment was fearful. In the afternoon our line was broken, and we were forced to fall back to Ringgold Gap, Ga., and as my shoes had given out, I had to march to Dalton, Ga., barefooted. I feel the effects of this march today. Some had been frost-bitten and were sent to the hospital at Atlanta, Ga. One soldier's feet sloughed off at the ankles on account of being frost-bitten. Many lost their toes.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

We had to break the ice on the march to Dalton, Ga., and swim a small stream. One poor fellow built a fire to dry his clothing, and laying his gun down near, the leaves burning out to where the gun was, it shot and killed him instantly.

We remained at Dalton through the winter months, and were engaged in several small battles around that place, and then fell back to Resaca, where we charged three lines of breastworks and captured three pieces of artillery, but before we could spike them we were forced to fall back. The woods catching fire, burned the wounded, who were unable to help themselves. Our loss at Resaca was very heavy. After this battle and a skirmish or so we met the enemy at New Hope Church, where we had one of the bloodiest little battles of the campaign of Georgia. Then we fell back to Kennesaw Mountain; then we fought the battle at Atlanta. After this we marched through Alabama to Franklin, Tenn., at which place I was wounded by a mule that I was driving, and was disabled and did not go with the army to North Carolina, where they surrendered.

P. L. PENRY, Winnsboro, Texas.—Born Dec. 24, 1832, near Mocksville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 25, 1861, at Shreveport, La., as division blacksmith, in Company F, Thirty-Third Louisiana Regiment, Van Dorn’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. B. Gilman, first Captain, and Louis Abais, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Vicksburg, big toe shot off and leg broken. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and released on parole at Iuka. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of Corinth, Miss., Oak Hill, Mo., Elk Horn, Ark., Iuka, Miss., and the siege of Vicksburg, Miss.

JAMES PENYMAN, Lindale, Texas.—Born Nov. 16th, 1836, in Henderson County, Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, near Tyler, Smith County, Texas, as private in Company E, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Clark’s Regiment, Randall’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. J. J. Flinn, first Captain, and Clark, first Colonel. Was in several skirmishes, but never in regular battle. Was promoted from private to Orderly Sergeant. I was at home on furlough when Banks’ Army was defeated; also had a battle with Gen. Steele’s Army on Saline River at Jenkin’s Ferry.

ELIJAH PERDUE, Atlanta, Tex.—Born in 1840, near Forsythe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, Aug. 8, 1861, in Cobb County, Georgia, as private in Company C, Thirty-seventh Georgia Infantry, Bates’ Brigade, Breckenridge’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. A. J. White, first Captain, and Stoval, first Colonel. I remained in the same army, but the officers commanding were frequently changed, sometimes on account of being killed and by others being promoted. Received a slight wound on my left wrist in the battle of Chickamauga. I was in every battle and on every march with this company from beginning to end, and surrendered May 2nd, 1865, at Greensboro, N. C., under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, Hoover’s Gap, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Ga., Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.

The last two years of the war, the private soldiers of our army had no tents, were thinly clad and poorly fed. On the march from Kentucky, when the ground was covered with snow and the rivers were frozen over. I had only one shoe and a sheep skin for my feet. On another march we had to wade a creek and our trousers were frozen before we reached camp. On one
occasion we were on very scant rations, and I asked my Captain to let me go out foraging, and the permission was granted. We were at that time in the Cumberland Mountains, and I crossed over a small ridge into a valley, where there was plenty to eat for man and beast. I found a house with the doors wide open and smoke rising from the stove pipe, so I walked in and, finding no one at home, but found plenty of cooked turkey and biscuits, so I filled my haversack and made for our camp.

When I had gone about one hundred yards I met a couple of little boys who told me that they lived at the house, and that their mother had gone over to ask one of the neighbors to eat turkey. I expect that she gave me a blessing when she found the turkey gone.

L. N. PERKINS, Plainview, Texas—Born Feb. 28, 1845, near the mouth of Wilson Creek, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1862, as private in Company D, Fiftieth Virginia Infantry, Loring's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. L. J. Perkins, first Captain, and Pogue, first Colonel.

In August, 1862, a young friend, Owen Mink, and I went, ostensibly to visit our friends and relatives in the army, stationed at the narrows of New River. We wanted to join the army, but our families opposed it because we were too young. But we were determined to enlist, and made this visit for that purpose. We remained with Gen. Loring in the Kanawha Valley until early in 1863, when we were sent down below Frederick'sburg and attached to Gen. Jackson's Corps.

My first great battle was that of Chancellorsville, when I was but a little over eighteen years of age. I came out unhurt, though my hat brim was shot off, and my comrades on each side of me were wounded.

When we went into Gettysburg the battle had been raging for two days, and we marched over the ground which had been occupied by Gen. Picket. There were places where one could have walked hundreds of yards on the bodies of the dead—blues and grays together—without ever touching the ground. At one place an old railroad cut was completely blocked with dead bodies.

After Jackson's death Gen. Stuart commanded our corps. Our regiment was placed to support a battalion of artillery under Col. Latimer. I think within half an hour from the signal to fire our guns were nearly all dismounted, our caissons blown up, and I heard an officer say that he had not enough men left to man two guns, if he had had the guns. Our line was then ordered forward right in the face of that awful fire, and our boys fell by the score. On we went over the roughest ground, up the mountainside until we were within a few feet of the enemy's breastworks, where we fought for hours almost hand to hand, the blaze from our guns seeming to meet.

Finally we were ordered back to the foot of the mountain, where we remained inactive, except for some sharpshooting, until the next night, when the retreat of the army was ordered.

My experience at the Wildernes was short but exciting. Ewell's Corp was the first engaged. Our skirmish line being driven back, and a company was detailed to strengthen it, as our line of battle was not yet completely formed. Several volunteered for skirmish duty, I from Company D and A. B. Muncy from Company B, going out together, and within a few feet of each other. We were both shot within five minutes from the time we went in. Muncy losing an arm and I being shot in the head. Our Brigadier General, J. M. Jones, and his Adjutant were killed within twenty feet of us.
Before going into battle, a cousin, Emory Perkins, and I agreed that
if either of us were wounded the other would carry him off the field.
My wound in the head naturally dazed me, and I ran backward through
my company; "Em" saw me and ran with me until we came to a
branch, where he bathed my wound until I became conscious. Our regi-
mental surgeon rode up about that time and cut the bullet out of the back
of my neck with his pocket knife. The ball had gone in in front of my
ear, breaking the bone back of the ear and glancing around to the back
of my neck. I was taken to the field hospital, and from there to the hos-
pital at Richmond. About two weeks later was sent home on wounded
furlough, and did not return to the army until the first of August. Before
my return to my command, my regiment, with others, was sent to re-en-
force Early, who was in command of the army in the Shenandoah Valley.

My first real battle in the valley was that of Winchester, on Sept. 19,
1864. We were now in Gordon's Division, Terry's Brigade. About 3
o'clock p. m., our ammunition having been exhausted, two comrades and
I went back to the ordnance train for more. Sheridan's cavalry were
flanking Breckenridge's Division on the extreme left of our line of battle,
and to help them out we three boys fell in line with the Forty-Fifth Vir-
ginia Regiment. In a few minutes a piece of artillery took position in
front of us at a distance of 800 or 1,000 yards. I was watching this
piece and knowing that we were in an exposed position I suggested to
my comrades that we move to the left. I saw the smoke from the gun,
and that was the last that I saw of the battle of Winchester. When the
shell exploded it took off my right leg, a piece striking me about midway
the thigh, knocking the bone out for about four inches and leaving a hole
that I could easily run my hand through. With the help of two other
men, my two comrades put me on a blanket and carried me to a big brick
house on the battlefield, shook hands with me and left me, believing
my wound mortal. They barely escaped being captured with me. This
house was soon filled with our wounded, and was used as a hospital for
four days. Our wounded who were not able to get off the battlefield
themselves were all captured, and our own surgeons were left or sent
back to care for us. I lay on the bare floor for four days without any
attention except water being poured on my wound a few times. After all
the other wounded were cared for, the amputations performed and the
patients sent to the hospital in the city, the surgeon took off my leg and
sent me to the hospital, where I was put on the first floor with nothing
under me but a blanket. On the fourth day after this I felt that some-
thing was wrong with the wound and called to the nurse to come and
see what was the matter. He raised the blanket which covered me
and a stream of blood flew almost to the ceiling. Together we screamed
for help, and the surgeon came and caught up the artery which had brok-
en loose, but not until I had lost almost all the blood I had left in my
body. After this I was better cared for, which was largely due to the
attention of the good ladies of the city. Among them was a Miss Russell,
whose kindness to me I shall never forget. I improved rapidly until I
was able to be sent to prison. I was released from prison at Point
Lookout, Md., June 4, 1865, and sent to Richmond, Va., and from there
I had to get to my home in Grayson County as best I could. I walked on
my crutches about 100 miles, and reached home June 18, 1865.

B. T. PERRY, Brady, Texas.—Born Jan. 9, 1844, in Tallapoosa Coun-
ty, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 11, 1861, at Bren-
ham, Tex., as private in Company E, Fifth Texas Cavalry, H. H. Sibley's
Brigade, Taylor's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. U. H. McFail, first Captain, and Tom Green, first Colonel. Was changed to Val Verde Battery, captured at the Val Verde fight, and was under Capt. Joe D. Sears. Was wounded at the battle of Bisland, La., in the jaw.

Was captured at Franklin, La., paroled and exchanged. Was promoted to gunner No. 1 gun, rank First Corporal. Was in the battles of Val Verde Feb. 22, 1861; Glorieta, N. M.; Fort Bisland, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La.

EDWARD C. PERRY, Wills Point, Tex., Route 3.—Born in February, 1843, near Franklinton, Tex., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Raleigh, N. C., as Drill Master, with rank of First Lieutenant, Company A, First North Carolina Regiment. There was no organization of the army at that time, but was afterwards in the Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain was Ashe, and first Colonel, D. H. Hill. Was changed to the Twenty-Ninth North Carolina, and drilled at Ashville, N. C., during the winter of 1861 and 1862, and then came home to Harrison County, Texas, and joined the Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, with Jim Taylor as Colonel. Had a slight flesh wound at Chickamauga, Sept. 19th and 20th, where we gained a great victory for the Confederacy. Was captured at Arkansas Post in the winter of 1862, and sent to Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, where I stayed four months, and was then sent to Fort Delaware, and stayed three weeks; was exchanged and sent to Richmond, Va. From there I went to Chattanooga and joined Gen. Bragg, and remained with him till Gen. Johnston superseded him, and was afterwards with Gen. Hood till he went to Franklin, Tenn. Was in the battles of Big Bethel, Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Franklin, Tenn.; New Hope Church, and all the battles on the Dalton campaign, called the 100 days' fight. The First North Carolina was organized at Raleigh, with D. H. Hill commanding, and in two months we were drilling at Yorktown, Va. On the 10th of June of the same year we fought the battle of Big Bethel and routed the Yankees, following them to Newport News, with a loss of 250 killed, while our loss was only one man killed (Henry Wyatt.) I, with other cadets, was ordered to report to Col. Bob Vance. Twenty-Ninth North Carolina, stationed at Ashville, N. C., where we drilled for some time and were ordered to operate between Greenville and Whorten Station, Tenn., hunting bushwhackers. On hearing of my father's death I was permitted to go home, and after spending three weeks at home, joined Capt. MaKay's Company, and was elected Second Lieutenant of that company, and was ordered to Little Rock, Ark. We were dismounted on Grand Prairie and sent to Arkansas Post, our horses sent home and we were wintered there in 1862.

At Arkansas Post, after two days' hard fighting they took us in and put us on three transports and sent us up to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, where we stayed four months. We arrived there in the night and marched four miles out to the prison. The snow was ten inches deep, and they took us two at a time and searched us, taking everything we had, clothes, money, pocket knives and pictures, and when the last ones got in next morning they were nearly frozen. We went there in cattle cars. We were transferred from there to Fort Delaware, where we stayed three weeks, and were then sent to City Point, Va., and exchanged at Petersburg. We went to Richmond and drew four months' back pay, and after staying there a short time were ordered to Chattanooga to join Gen. Bragg, who was coming out of Kentucky, and was with him in all his battles till he was superseded by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and was in all his battles till he
was relieved by Gen. Hood, and served under him till the battle of Franklin, Tenn., where I was captured and sent to Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, where I stayed with 3,000 other Confederate officers for eight months. Was paroled in June, 1865, and came back to my home in Harrison County, Texas, after four years and two months of war and bloodshed. Was in the hospital only four days in the whole four years. At Johnson's Island our rations were a loaf of bread and a piece of pickled pork about an inch square, which was devoted as soon as divided at the mess hall, and most of the boys ate it at one meal and went hungry till the next day. Sunday's rations were issued Saturday, and most of the boys ate what they got and went over till Monday for the next meal. There were sixty-five men to one room with one very small stove with about half enough wood, and it was the coldest winter I ever saw. A barrel of water was brought in every morning, but the lake was frozen over and the ice had to be cut to get it. The lake froze over to Sandusky, three miles, and everything was brought over on the ice. I have a picture of the prison, an autograph album and a number of war relics. A few years more and most of the Confederate soldiers will have answered the last roll call.

G. W. L. PERRY, Forreston, Texas.—Born Feb. 22, 1845, in Randolph County, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Oct. 24th, 1861, at Selma, Ala., as private in Croft's Battery, Georgia Artillery, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Cavalry, Army of Tennessee. Edward Croft, first Captain. After Hood was placed in command of Johnston's Army, and went to Tennessee, on our return to Corinth, our company was detached from Ross' Brigade to Major Cline's Battalion. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Jackson, Miss.; Reynolds Camp, Rome, Ga.; New Hope Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Tenn.; Columbia, Tenn. Then we came to Corinth, Miss., then to Alabama, and later returned to Meridian, Miss., where we were discharged.

HENDERSON W. PERRY, Lytton Springs, Tex.—Born Dec. 22, 1840, near Cold Rain, N. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army April, 1862, at Starksville, Miss., as private in Company L, Forty-Eighth Mississippi Infantry, Harris' Brigade, Anderson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Joel Rogers, first Captain, and James, first Colonel.

Was wounded in 1862 at Sharpsburg, slightly on the temple; also wounded in 1864 at Petersburg, shot through the foot. Was captured at Fredericksburg in 1863, and sent to Washington City, where I was exchanged. Was in the battles of Bull Run, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Petersburg, Wilderness, Appomattox Court House, Gettysburg and Fredericksburg.

ISAAC PERRY, Speegleville, Texas.—Born near Florence, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1861, as private in Company D, Eighth Confederate Cavalry, Chalmer's Brigade, Prather's Division, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was named McCans, and first Colonel was named Wade. Was taken prisoner in the fall of 1861 at or near Williamsburg, Ky. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Ky.; Chickamauga, Ga., and Selma, Ala.

At Williamsburg, Ky., I was captured by the bushwhackers and taken off to be shot (at least that is what they said they were going to do with me), but after robbing me of all my money and knife and clothes, they turned me loose, but told me that I would not go half a mile till I would be
shot. That day I met fifty men going to bushwhack our cavalry. As I went on I was stopped on the way on a high peak by the bushwhackers, and they told me that they understood some of the cavalry were coming. I told them I didn't know, and they said they would keep me two hours, and if they did come they would kill me first, but they did not come, so I was turned loose, and I made my way to Landon, on the Tennessee River, and from there to Knoxville, where I found our wagons, and went with them out to the command, and from there to Murfreesboro, where during the fight I had my horse killed under me. In all the hard places was never wounded, but made it up in hardships such as fatigue, hunger and cold. I am now seventy-five years old and have forgotten many of the things I went through.

G. A. PETTY, Martindale, Tex.—Born Nov. 9, 1846, near Panola, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1862, at Panola, as private in Company H, Fifth Mississippi Cavalry, McCulloch's Brigade, Chalmer's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Hill, first Captain, and George, first Colonel.

In 1865 we were consolidated with the Eighteenth Mississippi Cavalry, and thrown into Stewart's Brigade, as there were not enough left for a regiment. Was in the battles of Harrisburg, Miss.: Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and all the raids that Forrest made. I was with him from 1862 to 1865. We lost about one-half of our company, killed and captured.

J. C. PETTY, Hempstead, Tex.—Born April 1, 1838, near Brenham, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Sim's Bayou, as private in Company A, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parson's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Highsmith, first Captain, and Parsons, first Colonel. Was changed from the above to McAlley's Scouts through preference. Was wounded at the battle of Cotton Plant, shot through the thigh. Was never captured nor promoted and was in the battle of Cotton Plant, and several skirmishes.

R. PHARES, Austin, Texas.—Born in Rappides Parish, La., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Morgan's Landing at the mouth of Red River, in 1862. Was discharged in 1863, and enlisted the second time in 1864. Was private in Company H, Sixteenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Was discharged on account of health, and was not able for duty the second time, but drove a wagon to try to help the Confederacy. Where I enlisted my neighbor boys all went in the woods, and it made it hard for me to stay at home, and it was the cause of my father's death in 1864. I lost my right arm at Pleasant Hill, La., and lay on the battlefield two nights after being taken prisoner. This was Banks' last raid up Red River, April 9th, 1864. I was left on the battlefield to die. I was wounded on Saturday night, and my arm was taken off on Monday afternoon, and I was taken to the hospital Tuesday p. m.

Was never promoted. I went home and helped the Confederate wives to draw rations, as Banks' army and the Dahawks had destroyed everything in the country. Was in only two battles, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La. I am suffering now, and have been for a long time past. Measles was my first trouble. I have had some hard times. Was left without an education. Do my own writing and play the violin with one hand.
A. M. PHILLIPS, Gladewater, Texas.—Born in 1844 in the Republic of Texas, near Jonesville, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in Pittsburg, Upshur County, Texas, in 1863, as private in Company G, Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, Terrell's Brigade, Kirby Smith's Division. Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was G. E. Warren, and first Coolnel, Larkins.

We were dismounted, and stationed at Galveston when the war ended. Discharged about April 25th, 1865. Was not wounded. Our army was stationed at the mouth of the Brazos River and as far up the coast as Powder Horn. This was when the Federals were trying to invade Texas in 1864. They withdrew and went up Red River. We were ordered on forced march to meet them, but the battle of Mansfield had been fought when we got there, and we overtook them at Alexandria, La. Here we had skirmishes with them every day for about two weeks. We were detached and sent across Red River about the time they undertook to leave Alexandria, and the battles of Marksville and Yellow Bayou were fought. We were across the river about three days without anything to eat, as we were in the river bottoms and there were no farms there to furnish us anything, and we did not have it to carry with us.


At Murfreesboro was wounded on the right side of the head. At Chickamauga was slightly wounded on the left forearm. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Dalton, New Hope Church and many other smaller ones.

H. B. PHILLIPS, Austin, Texas.—Was a member of Company E, organized at Marshall, Texas. F. S. Bass, Captain, and Louis T. Wigfall, Colonel, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. I was given a discharge from this command on account of sickness. Returning to Texas, I soon regained my health and joined Company B, made up in Harrison County by Capt. H. L. Berry, with Ex-Gov. Clark as Colonel, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division. I was elected Second Lieutenant of this company and served in that position till appointed Chaplain of the Fourteenth Infantry, in which capacity I served during the remainder of my connection with the army.

JOHN B. PHILLIPS, Matagorda, Texas.—Born Feb. 9th, 1837, in the Isle of France, West Africa, and enlisted in the Confederate Army on Feb. 9th, 1861, at Victoria, Texas, as private in Company D, Sixth Texas Infantry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was wounded in the left side at Jonesboro, Ga., on the 31st day of August, 1862. Was captured at Arkansas Post Jan. 11th, 1863, and was taken to Camp Butler, Springfield, Ill. Was promoted from Corporal to Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, New Hope Church and all the battles fought around Atlanta, and was there at the fall of Atlanta on Sept. 1, 1862. We were ordered to South Carolina to join Lee. We were surrendered at Charlottsville, N. C., paroled and sent home in May, 1865.
One comrade, John B. Smith, was with me from the time we left Victoria, Texas, till he was killed at Atlanta, Ga., on the 22nd day of July, 1862. He was killed in a charge the second day after he had been home to see his wife. He was a brave, good man and soldier.

J. E. PHILLIPS, Roby, Texas.—Born Jan. 25th, 1845, near Gadsden, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on Feb. 15th, 1862, at Jackson-ville, Ala., as private in Company A, Fifth Battalion of Sharpshooters, Archer's Brigade, Andrews' Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Virginia. First Captain was named Bush.

Was discharged July 27th, 1862, and re-enlisted in December of the same year in the Twelfth Alabama Battalion of Cavalry, Webb's Company, H. Allen's Brigade, Martin's Division and Wheeler's Corps.

Was in the battle of Seven Pines, Kennesaw Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Stone River, two raids through Tennessee. Helped to capture Gen. Stoneman, engaged in many other skirmishes. Was at the siege of Knoxville, Tenn., with Gen. Longstreet in the winter of 1863-64. Was paroled May 1, 1865.

When I first went into the service we were ordered to Richmond and arrived at Camp Winder, where we drilled ten days and were ordered to Fredericksburg. In a few days we fought the battle of Seven Pines. Here I took measles and was sent to Richmond to the hospital, and was discharged on the 27th of July, 1862.

Re-enlisted as above stated and scouted under Wheeler till in May, 1863, one night when the Federals ran into our regiment and captured about half our men and horses. Went from Middleton to Shelbyville, Tenn., where the Federals charged us and into Duck River, many of them went where some men and horses were killed, drowned or captured. From Shelbyville we went to Georgia. The bloodiest battle for the length of time was at Decatur, where Gen. Longstreet lost the flower of his corps. Was with Gen. Wheeler two raids through Tennessee.

SAM PHILLIPS, Ranger, Texas.—Born May 25th, 1844, near Woodkurry, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, at Manchester, as private in the Fourth Tennessee Infantry, Company K, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps. First Captain was Brown and first Colonel, Savage. I was cut off when my command moved south, and went to Gen. Forrest, remaining with him till the close of the war. Was in the battle of Murfreesboro and some other battles, and many skirmishes.

R. S. PHILPOTT, Farmersville, Texas.—Born Oct. 7th, 1847, near Oxford, N. C. Ran aay from home and jointed the "Granville Grays," and stayed with them eight or nine months. Came home and went out with the "Juniors." Took sick with measles and after recovering joined Company E, First North Carolina Cavalry (Capt. Al Tharp), and served with this company to the end of the war.

Was at the surrender at Appomattox. The Federals seemed to be all round us. We were trying to push the line in front of us while at the same time defending our rear. I slept under the now famous "Apple Tree" the night before the surrender. It was at a vacant farm house which was being used as a hospital, and was about a mile or mile and a half from the court house. There was an empty log house near, which might have been used for a smoke house at one time. (There was no meat in it then.) I put my horse in there and put some rails across the door to keep him in. The apple tree was about ten or fifteen steps from the corner of this house,
and in company with Sergeant Hight, I put down my saddle for a pillow and slept the "sleep of the just."

Next morning we were notified of the surrender, and we did not "saddle up." That evening we had all the beef and crackers we wanted, which was all we had had for three days except parched corn. I had had some flour tied to my saddle, but had no time to cook it. We were not disarmed for three or four days, and had orders to shoot any one bothering us.

Sergt. Hight and I got our paroles and had started home, when, on looking back, we saw that the tree was surrounded by a crowd and Hight said: "I must have part of that tree," and turning, spurred his horse through the crowd and broke off a limb about the size of your thumb, and gave me part of it. Soon nothing of the tree remained. We then started home. I had a $5 Confederate bill and a pair of old horse shoes, and gave a blacksmith the money to put them on my horse, and as the war was over, Hight and I were off for home. We were the only ones of our company at the surrender. Most of the others had been killed or wounded.

I heard the last talk which Gen. Lee made to his men. It was near this apple tree. I shall never forget his words. As the tears ran down his cheeks, he said: "Men, never be ashamed to acknowledge that you belonged to the Army of Northern Virginia."

Once at a little place called Hatcher's Run we charged the enemy's breastworks three times before routing them. We lost a great many men. My Captain was shot and fell across my saddle, and the last time I saw that horse, which was two or three weeks afterwards, he had some of the Captain's blood on him.

Was generally detailed as a scout, owing to the fact that I had a good horse, but one day Will Holloway wanted some books to read, and I went after them and rode his race mare. The place was owned by a man named Tucker, and he had some fine daughters, and I was sitting on the porch talking to the young ladies, when the Yankees came upon me, and, as I was not receiving company, went upstairs. The girl said: "Give me your gun and they will not get your horse. You can whip a dozen Yankees from upstairs." She stood them off. They threatened to burn the house, but she said, "Burn it; it will only be the third one." They did not get me nor my horse. I wrote the young lady after I went home, but now have forgotten her address.

JOHN S. PICKEL, Lockney, Texas.—Born Dec. 18th, 1839, near Unicoi, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 1, 1861, at Lynchburg, Va., as private in Company D, Third Tennessee Infantry, Army of Virginia. John Hanna, first Captain, and John C. Vaughn, first Colonel.

Was in Virginia for seven months, then ordered back to Tennessee. Received a slight wound at the battle of Morristown, Tenn., in the hand. Was captured several times, but never went to prison, as I was successful in making my escape. Was elected Lieutenant and commanded the company for the last eighteen months of the war. Was in the battles of first Manassas, Siege of Vicksburg, Morristown, Greenville, Tenn., and many skirmishes. Surrendered at Washington, Ga., May, 1865. In May, 1861, enlisted in the State Militia at Knoxville, Tenn. From Lynchburg, Va., we were ordered to Winchester, where we lay in front of the Union forces under Patterson, and were ordered to Manassas, arriving too late for the main engagement, but in time to save the day for our forces. There is no doubt that the famous rebel yell originated at this battle. My company knew very little about drill, but for charging and yelling they were un-
A. J. SEWELL, M. D., McGregor, Texas
surpassable. We followed this retreat to within sight of Washington, and then returned to near Centerville, where we went into winter quarters.

I re-enlisted and went home on a sixty days' furlough, and upon my return was placed under Kirby Smith, and was sent into Kentucky. This was one of the hardest marches of the war. After our shoes wore out we went barefooted, marching every day for over a month; men died from exhaustion.

We were continually on the march; not taking time to cook our food, and were engaged most of the time in skirmishes. This took up the most of the second year. The next year we fought in Tennessee, and part of the time in North Carolina and South Carolina. Our regiment was subject to orders from any department, and we were sent anywhere east of the Mississippi, engaging in skirmishes and bushwhacking fights. Have been fired on for a week at a time from one to twenty times a day in the Tennessee Mountains.

It was in one of those fights that my youngest brother, M. V. Pickel, was killed. He was a lad possibly 14 years of age. It was about this time that we were ordered to Vicksburg on a forced march to relieve our forces at Port Gibson, arriving there late, met them coming out. We had quite a fight at Baker's Creek and Big Black River, holding the Union forces in check while our troops were retreating to Vicksburg. It was at this time that we went into the ditches, where we were hemmed in on all sides for forty days, and under fire continually. At this place our rations gave out, and we were compelled to eat mule meat and black-eyed peas (haven't cared for peas since) we surrendered on July 4, 1863. We were paroled and went home, but soon we were exchanged. Some remained at home, others returned to the service. I returned to my company and took part in all their engagements, finally surrendering at Washington, Ga. Our regiment was the last to surrender east of the Mississippi River.

JAMES ANDREW PIERCE, Athens, Texas.—Born March 4, 1827, in Lincoln County, North Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 28, 1862, in Robinson County, Texas, as private in Company G, Madison's Cavalry Regiment, Lane's Brigade, Majors' Division, Wharton's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi. W. S. Wood, first Captain; Madison, first Colonel.

Was slightly wounded at the battle of Monett's Ferry. Was in the battles of Vamillian Bayou, Carion Crow Bayou, Marganza, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and Ford's Mill, all of Louisiana.

DAVID PIERCE, Blum, Texas.—Born April 22, 1834, near Jones Valley, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, 1862, at Cedar Creek, Texas, as Sergeant in Company H, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, Gano's Brigade, Kirby Smith's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi. Jack Puckett, first Captain, and E. J. Gurley, first Colonel. Was changed to William H. Parsons' Brigade, on account of our General being ordered across the river to take charge of another command. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Roseville, Ark.; Poison Springs, Camden, Ark., and Little River.

J. H. PILLOW, Lyons, Texas.—Born Oct. 1, 1843, near Brenham, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, in Burleson County, Texas, as private in Company A, Seventeenth Infantry, H. E. McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department.
My first Captain was Robert Allen, and first Colonel, R. T. P. Allen. We were under different Corps Commanders, under Price in Arkansas and under Taylor in Louisiana. Received a slight wound in Mansfield, La., but it did not disable me from duty. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, and Jenkin's Ferry.

We went into a camp of instruction about eight miles below Austin on the Colorado River, where we drilled till some time in August, and were ordered to Little Rock, Ark. We arrived thirty miles north of the city in January of the following year, and went into camp. We were ordered on forced march to reinforce Arkansas Post, as it is some times called. On account of the bad conditions of the roads we failed to get there. We were within about thirty miles when we heard it had surrendered. We then turned back to the Arkansas River, where we were ordered to fold our tents and put them and our knapsacks on a boat for Pine Bluff. It was the last time we ever saw either. What went with them I never knew.

From Pine Bluff we went to Camden on the Ouachita River.

They undertook to cross Walker's Division, in an effort to re-enforce Vicksburg. They had skiffs that would carry six men, and we were marched up the river thirty or forty miles through the swamps, with spies all along, looking for an opening to cross, but the river was too well guarded to risk crossing, so we marched and countermarched up and down until McCulloch's Brigade was ordered to attack a place called Milliken's Bend. The Federal troops consisted of a lot of negroes, under Gen. Thomas, who had fortified themselves behind the levee. We marched all night and on the morning of the seventh of June made the attack. Their position behind the levee was a good one, and we had to work our way through a bois d'arc hedge about fifty or sixty feet from the levee. There we lost most of our men. When we got to the top of the levee they bolted and ran to their gunboats. Then we put in our work. How many we killed I do not know, but there were dead ones all along to the river. I do not remember the number of men we lost. My only brother was killed. I have never seen any sketch of this fight in any of our school histories, but saw a statement from Gen. Thomas boasting of the gallantry of his negro troops. He said that a superior force of rebels charged furiously up to the levee and got soundly whipped by undisciplined negroes. The truth is that we ran them to their gunboats and held our ground till all our wounded were taken off the field. If that is counted a victory for the Federals I can't wonder that it has been said that he never lost a battle. As soon as we got our wounded off the field we abandoned the place as we could see that they were landing fresh troops.

JOHN S. PINKSTON, Waco, Texas.—Born Aug. 8, 1843, near Benton, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in May or June, 1861, at Deasonville, Miss., as private in Company F, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry, McLaw's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was G. B. Gerrald, and first Colonel, Burks I. Beleine. Was not changed, but served the entire time under that greatest of all commanders, Robert E. Lee.

At the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., I was shot through the thigh and left on the battlefield, when our army had to fall back to Virginia. Was taken prisoner here and sent to Baltimore and then to Chester, Pa., where I was kept till my wound got well, and was then sent to Point Lookout, Md. Was afterwards sick and sent on furlough to our men at Savanah, Ga. I can not give dates.
Was in the battles of Leesburg, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Seven Days Around Richmond, Sharpsburg, Harrisburg and many others. I was in fourteen heavy battles. I am now suffering from nervous prostration and can hardly write.

K. R. PIPKIN, Vernon, Texas.—Born July 29, 1839, near Jackson, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 21, 1861, at Henderson Station, Tenn., as private in Company F, Twenty-seventh Tennessee Infantry, Bowen's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was S. A. Sayles, and first Colonel, Kid Williams. Was transferred to Cheatham's Division after the battle of Shiloh. Was wounded at the battle of Perryville, Ky., in the left hip, and the ball is in the bone yet. Was taken prisoner on the 11th of October, 1862, and sent to the barracks in Louisvile, Ky. I was promoted to Second Lieutenant, after being wounded and was commissioned in the organization for the protection of Atlanta, Ga., in 1863.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Ky., and after being exchanged was put on light duty on account of my wound.

W. C. PIPPIN, Temple, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1843, in Hickory County, Missouri, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, in Comanche County, Texas, as private in Company C, W. A. Taylor's Company, of Waco, Texas, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry, Churchill's Brigade. Was captured at Arkansas Post on Jan. 11, 1863, and was sent to Camp Butler, and suffered all that man could suffer from cold and hunger, and was exchanged at Petersburg, Va., April, 1863. Then we were put in the Tennessee Army, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was in the battle of Chickamauga, three days' fight at Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap and a number of others at that time.

Was wounded at New Hope Church in the right arm. My brother, C. E. Pippin, was killed at Atlanta. Another brother, A. J. Pippin, was wounded at Franklin, Tenn. After I was wounded I was sent to the hospital at Macon, Ga., where I was given a ninety days' furlough to go where I pleased. I came home to Comanche County, Texas, and stayed three or four weeks, and started back to the command in Tennessee Army, got to Monroe, La., and could go no further on account of blockade on the Mississippi River. Then I was detached to Capt. Fry's Company, Baylor's Regiment and was disbanded near Galveston.

L. A. PIRES, Dallas, Texas.—Born in Madiera Island, and during the war was known as Toney Pires. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Memphis, Tenn., as private in Lucas Battery, Green's Brigade, Maury's Division, Army of Tennessee. Lucas, first Captain, and Rosser, first Colonel. First year of the war belonged to the Missouri State Guards. In the spring of 1862 joined the Confederate Army at Memphis, Tenn., and became a member of Capt. Lucas' Battery, afterwards was with Laws' Battery, and after the siege of Vicksburg was in the Third Missouri Battery, commanded by Capt. Dawson.

Was captured at the surrender of Vicksburg, paroled and remained in and near Demopolis, Ala., until exchanged and was then attached to Morris, Alabama Brigade, and went to Bragg's army at Chattanooga. After the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge my battery, the Third Missouri, was sent to Mobile, Ala.

Was in the battles of Lexington, Mo.; Elk Horn, Second battle of
Corinth, Iuka, Big Black River, Siege of Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, and the battles around Mobile, Ala. Surrendered under Gen. Dick Taylor and was paroled at Meridian, Miss., May, 1865.

WILLIAM HENRY PITTMAN, Austin, Texas.—Born Sept. 21, 1841, in Middleton, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 18, 1862, at Gonzales, Texas, as private in Company A, Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood’s Brigade, Whiting’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was J. G. C. Key, and first Colonel, Worlick. Were transferred to Bragg’s Army as reinforcements in 1863 at Chickamauga. Was in the second battle of Manassas, second Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Siege of Knoxville, Wilderness, and from there to Cold Harbor. Was with Gen. Lee at the surrender.

WILLIAM PLUMMER, Smithville, Texas.—Born July 18th, 1841, at Cat Springs, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army Jan. 20, 1862, as private in Company F. My first Captain was Wm. Kelly of Gonzales. In July, 1862, was attached to Waul’s Legion, and after the fall of Vicksburg was attached to Forrest’s Cavalry. Was never wounded. Served under Wheeler in Alabama. Was with Van Dorn at the capture of Holly Springs, Miss. Was with McCulloch at Fort Pillow. Was with Forrest on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad when he met Sturgis and Grierson’s raid. Was at Memphis, Tenn., and went with McCulloch to Mobile, Ala. Near the close of the war was transferred to Ross’ Brigade. Was never sick a day. Was paroled at Jackson, Miss., on May 13th, 1865. Was never in the guard house nor missed a call to duty.

JOHN T. POE, Longview, Texas.—Born Aug. 30th, 1836, Tuscaloosa, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Huntsville, Texas, in September, 1861, as Fourth Corporal, in Company F, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Sibley’s Brigade, Tom Green’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. M. Crosson, and first Colonel, James Reily. At Clorietta was shot through the body above the heart, and was given up to die, but lived and have preached the Gospel for forty-three years, and have baptized several thousand persons.

Was left in the hospital in Santa Fe, N. M., and was taken prisoner by Gen. Canby’s forces, and as soon as I was able, came back to Texas. Walked 1,500 miles through the plains of Texas with a running wound. Arrived at Huntsville in July. I still have the ounce ball that wounded me. Was promoted to First Corporal and to First Sergeant, and was acting Sergeant Major for some time before the close of the war, but never received a commission. Had my horse shot under me in Louisiana.

Was in the battles of Val Verde, Glorieta, N. M.; Bisland, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Fordoche, La., and many others.

The object of Sibley’s Expedition to New Mexico was to capture millions of dollars worth of military stores for the use of the Confederate Army. The forts were well supplied with blankets, clothing, arms, ammunition and artillery. This was a fine strategic move, but we were not prepared. We had no clothing, blankets, and no place to draw from. Had no artillery, and were only armed with shot guns. We captured the Val Verde Battery of six pieces, and we had them with us when we fought our last battle. We never lost a gun. I do not know what became of the battery after the war closed. I have subsisted five days at a time on brown sugar, which we took from the sugar houses in Louisiana. Have lain for four days and nights in line of battle on one meal a day, and that brought in
coffee sacks and turned out on the bark of trees instead of plates. Have
gone without water on the Western plains till our eyes sank way back,
our tongues swelled, our brains reeled, and many fell by the way, to be
relieved when water was found. We who were afoot lived two weeks on
mule meat and rabbits, just as we could shoot them on the prairies. This
is the plain truth. The battle of Glorietta lasted seven hours. While we
were fighting that battle the Federals sent 500 troops around us to John-
son's ranch and burned all our wagons, clothing, blankets and provi-
tions and took our sick and wounded prisoners and carried them off to Fort
Union, N. M. So when the battle was over we had no wagons, provi-
sions, nor anything else, and the command at once fell back on Santa Fe; seque-
tered wagons, provisions, blankets, clothing, etc., and the next day sent
out wagons and ambulances and moved the wounded from the battlefield
of Glorietta to Santa Fe. The wounded numbered about 125. The enemy
had increased its forces between us and Texas, which left us between two
heavy armies who were well equipped. We detoured through the valleys
and over the mountains, and after several days' marching struck the Rio
Grande River below all the Federal forces and made our way to Texas
again. Then came the battle of Galveston, with the capture of the gun-
boat, Harriet Lane, and then we were off to Louisiana, where we suffered
and fought again. As we passed through the streets of Opelousas, La., the
women lined the streets of either side, saying: "God bless the Texans! We
are safe when they stand between us and the Federals." They handed
us trays filled with cake and lemonade and sandwiches and other good
things to eat, and we were compelled to fill our pockets. We gave three
cheers for the women of Opelousas and felt—eevry one of us—that we
could fight for, and, if necessary, die for such heroic women. Many men
shed tears over the demonstration, and it is no wonder they did. We
did fight for them, and many a brave man died for them. No wonder
they were glad to see us, for if you had followed in the wake of this
devastating army and had seen the feather beds ripped open, pianos
chopped to pieces, cows, calves and hogs shot down in the pens and pas-
tures, horses and mules all taken, even books from libraries ruined by
cutting or tearing leaves out here and there and throwing them into the
yards, cisterns burst to allow the water to escape—if you had seen all this,
you would have known how the women of Opelousas felt as we were go-
ing in between them and these demons. Texas did not realize these
sufferings. Sherman said, "War is hell;" and we had it west of the
Mississippi River as well as east of it.

In our retreat before Banks' Army, from Bisland and Franklin, I
went into a fine residence to get some water. An aristocratic old lady
sat on the front porch and watched the men go by. I noticed she had
diamond earrings, each one about three carats, and I said: "Madam,
go back in your back yard somewhere and bury those earrings and what-
ever such treasures you may have. Banks' Army is just behind us, and
they will certainly rob you." She thanked me, and went off to hide them.
Many a Northern man got rich off such loot.

While marching and fighting in Louisiana we also had to fight black
swamp mosquitoes all the time, day and night. The only way we could
possibly get sleep was to all lie in a circle with our heads pointing in and
take turns fighting off the mosquitoes. In shifts of an hour we passed
the brush around and got a fairly good night's sleep. We had no tents
during the war. We took the sunshine, rain and snow just the same
as cattle on the range. Nothing, except the consciousness of having done
our duty and fighting for what we believed to be our rights. I heard
Gen. Sam Houston make a speech during the days just before secession, in which he said: "Bring on the war, gentlemen, as you now propose to do, and whether you whip in the fight or not you'll meet a taxgatherer at every street corner." How true! Gen. Houston urged us to remain in the Union and fight for our rights under the Stars and Stripes. I think he was right. I have always regarded him as one of the finest and wisest statesmen we have ever had. We fought till Lee surrendered, and then, when we had done all we could, we disbanded and went home.

D. H. POFF, Capitol Hill, Oklahoma—Born Jan. 24, 1841. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Nineteenth Mississippi, Company H, on the 15th of March, 1862, and went to Richmond, Va., and there boarded the boat for Yorktown, Va., where we occupied George Washington's breastworks. And then we went to Williamsburg, where I was sick and was sent to the hospital at Richmond, where I stayed until just in time for the Seven Days' Fight. Here I lost my elder brother. We went from here to Malvern Hill where we got into it again and then went to Gaines' Farm and had another fight and went from there to Mechanicsville Pike, then to Seven Pines, then to Fredericksburg where we made it hot for them. Then came back and got into it with them at the battle of the Wilderness and from there we started to Gettysburg. We then came back to Petersburg where we stayed till the explosion, had a big fight, and pulled out for Appomattox, where we surrendered.

A. A. POGUE, Gonzales, Texas—Born Oct. 23, 1844, at Dadeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Oct. 20, 1862, at Nochapoca, Ala., as private in Company H, Fourteenth Alabama Infantry, Wilcox's Brigade, Dick Anderson's Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was W. W. Selman and first Colonel, T. J. Judge. Was never changed. Was first wounded in the right hip (flesh wound), on the 6th day of May, 1864, at the Wilderness and my second wound was in the left thigh at a battle at High Bridge, on Appomattox River on our retreat from Richmond. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted. My first battle was at Fredericksburg, second at Gettysburg, third at Wilderness, fourth, Burges Mills; fifth, Mine Run, and was in the battle of Petersburg till the surrender, April 9, 1865.

J. M. POGUE, Cleburne, Texas—Born June 14, 1836, near Cassville, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 12, 1862, at Dallas, Texas, as private in Company B, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, and served in the Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Allen Anderson. Was changed from Company B to Company F, in the same regiment, with Jim Thompson as Captain. Was never wounded, captured, nor promoted. Was in the battles of Newtonia, Mo.; Prairie Grove, Ark., and numerous skirmishes, and then at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou. I had been in the service nearly a year previous to being mustered in regularly. After Bank's army had been driven to their gunboats, we were ordered to Texas, and were discharged on the 24th of May, 1865. The campaign in Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana does not figure largely in the annals of the War Between the States, but we had much suffering and hardships.

JAMES H. POLK, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Jan. 8, 1842, near Franklin, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Columbia, Tenn., in May.
1861, as First Lieutenant in Company E, First Tennessee Cavalry, Gen. Franklin C. Armstrong's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was John B. Hamilton and first Colonel was James Wheeler. Was captured Jan. 3, 1864, and put in the Nashville penitentiary and then sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, thence to Fort Delaware and then on the 17th of August, 1864, I was one of the immortal 600 officers sent to Morris' Island and as a matter of retaliation were put under the fire of Confederate Batteries, where for forty-two days we remained under fire of our own guns. We were transported on a filthy cattle ship, and four men were allowed a space 4x6 feet. We were nineteen days on this floating purgatory before landing on Morris' Island. Our rations on Morris' Island was ten ounces of rotten corn meal and one pint of salt pickle per day. We were accorded the most brutal treatment ever received by prisoners of war and the death rate was very heavy till January, 1865. After the battle of Shiloh when the army was reorganized I was unanimously elected Captain of Company E, First Tennessee Cavalry. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Holly Springs, Thompson's Station, Brentwood, Chickamauga, Knoxville, London, and all the small engagements fought by Gen. Armstrong, Van Dorn and Forrest.

J. M. POLK, Austin, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Corsicana, Texas, in July, 1861, as a private in Capt. C. M. Winkler's Company. President Davis had called upon the Governor of Texas for twenty companies of Infantry to go to Virginia, and I was selected by the company to go to Austin and have this company received in which I succeeded. On the 19th we started for Houston and were mustered in at Harrisburg the following August. From there we proceeded to New Orleans via Beaumont, Niblett's Bluff and New Iberia, La. We reached Richmond, Va., without much delay. I had the measles; had a relapse and developed a case of typhoid pneumonia, and my fate was uncertain for about six weeks. Mrs. Oliver, a citizen of Richmond, had me moved to her house and by close attention, managed to pull me through.

Capt. Winkler, Tom Morris and I were sent back to Texas for recruits. I recall meeting Gen. Sam Houston in the barber shop of the Fannin House in Houston. It was in April, 1862. He was on crutches, dressed in a long, loose sack coat, broad brimmed hat, coonskin vest and wore the largest gold fink I ever saw on a man's finger. He looked at me a few minutes and said: "Well, young man. I suppose that you are off for the war?" "Yes, sir," I answered. "Well," said he, "I am too old now to be of any service to my country. Texas people refused to take my counsel. I can do them no good, and God knows that I do not wish to do them any harm. But I do not think our cause will justify the loss of so much life and property. It's American against American. But if I was young and able to do anything, and they refused to go my way, I might go with them." We reached the army in Virginia in May, just before the battle of Seven Pines, which was my first introduction, and gave me my first impression of the horrors of war, of which no man can form any idea of them unless he has been in one and took part in it.

Heavy rains had put all the creeks up and thus cut off part of the Federal army from the main body, but the part cut off was more than we could handle conveniently. We found them fortified, breastworks thrown up, with heavy guns mounted and in front of this abattis work, that is, trees were cut down, limbs and tops were sharpened and turned towards us and most of the hard fighting was lost on both sides was caused by the Confederates attempting to flank this position. From some reason those heavy guns were not used. After the battle of Seven Pines, our next move
(that is, Whiting's Division), was to join Gen. Jackson in the valley of Virginia. We met him near Staunton. We were all ignorant then about discipline in the army and thought that we had a right to know as much as the officers. But we soon found out differently. Gen. Whiting was an old army officer, and a good one, and he said to Gen. Hood, that he had no doubt but what those Texas men would make good soldiers, "but you will have a hard time getting them down to army regulations." Gen. Jackson was a good hand to execute and keep his own counsel, and about the first thing that he did was to give us to understand that we must know nothing but obey orders and if any citizen on the march should ask you where you are going, tell them that you "don't know." The next day he came along and noticed one of our men leave ranks for a cherry tree. Cherries were getting ripe. "Where are you going?" asked the General. "I don't know, sir." "What Regiment do you belong to?" "I don't know sir." "What do you know?" "I know that Gen. Jackson said that we must not know anything till after the fight was over." "Is that all you know?" "I know that I want to go to that cherry tree." "Well, go on." The next day, he came along and one of our men said to him: "General, where are we going?" He turned around and looked at him a few minutes and said: "Are you a good hand to keep a secret?" "Yes, sir." "Well, so am I," and he rode on.

W. G. POLK, Waco, Tex.—Born Aug. 1, 1844, near Tray, Obion County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Peach Creek, Miss., in the spring of 1862, as private in Company H, Eighteenth Battalion of Cavalry, McCulloch's Brigade, Forrest's Corps. My first Captain was Maxwell, and first Colonel, Alec. Chalmers. For the first twelve or eighteen months our battalion was not attached to any command but was employed as scouts, watching the Mississippi River. A few days after I enlisted about thirty of us engaged about 500 Federals who were watching a pile of cotton on the Brown farm, in the Mississippi bottoms. We routed them, taking a number of prisoners. We lost one man killed (Granbery), and Capt. Maxwell lost one arm. After that Lieut. Floyd was promoted to Captain and before the close of the war he was promoted to Major and Dan Wright was made Captain and my brother, J. A. Polk, was First Lieutenant.

Was in the battles of Harrisburg, West Point, Miss., and Cold Water. I was in the Beaver Dam and many other smaller engagements.

I was at one time four days and five nights almost continuously in my saddle. I was at Oxford, Miss., and was ordered to report to my Colonel's headquarters mounted and the order was to take a dispatch to a Colonel at Holly Springs, Miss. The river was out of banks and I was put across and landed in the overflow about a mile from land and without a guide except an opening in the timber to mark the route. It was an old road. In many places the water was almost swimming and the night was dark. I reached Holly Springs about sunrise next morning and found the Colonel was out several miles skirmishing with the enemy. He told me to call by his house in town and deliver a message to his wife which I did and she filled my haversack with something good to eat. Then I started on my return trip and got back to my command late that evening and found them ready to move. Gen. Forrest left one regiment at Oxford to entertain Gen. Smith and took the balance of the command and started on a forced march to Memphis. We attacked Memphis one morning and found the Federals had been reinforced, so we fell back to the outskirts of the city and fought there till in the evening, carrying off a number of prisoners. Forrest withdrew and marched sixty-five miles before he called a halt. I was never wounded but
had my cheek burned by a minie ball till the skin peeled off. And at another time had my cap knocked off. These were about the closest calls that I know of.

My command stacked arms and received their paroles at Gainesville, Ala., on May 13, 1865.

J. T. POLLARD (Deceased), McLean, Gray County, Texas—Born in Georgia in the year 1834. When the Civil War broke out Pollard joined a band of his countrymen to defend the frontier, as all the soldiers were drafted into the service of the Confederate States and left the families exposed to the ravages of Indians and thieves. He fought in all the battles of note with the Indians and was a member of the party that captured Cynthia Ann Parker.

J. B. POLLEY, Floresville, Texas—Born October 27, 1840, at Columbia, Brazoria County, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July, 1861, at Harrisburg, Texas, as private in Company F, Fourth Texas, Hood's Texas Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was E. H. Cunningham, and my first Colonel was John B. Hood. I was never transferred and never asked or wished to be. I was wounded at the battle on Darbytown Road near Richmond, Va., in the foot and had that member amputated. Never was taken a prisoner, but have always regretted I could not be at Appomattox to surrender with "Marse Robert." Was made a Corporal one day, resigned the next, and was made a Quartermaster Sergeant and resigned that too to become a Corporal again. I was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Gaines' Mill, Second Manassas, Chickamauga, Siege of Knoxville, The Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Siege of Petersburg, Chaffin's Farm and Darbytown Road.

JAMES PONDER, Mount Pleasant, Texas.—Born Sept. 12th, 1841, in Carroll County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Mount Pleasant, Texas, as private in Company D, Ninth Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Army of Tennessee.

Stewart, first Captain, and Sims, first Colonel. Was transferred from the Western to the Eastern Army in the spring of 1862. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Corinth, Iuka, Murfreesboro, Atlanta and Missionary Ridge.

HENRY POOL, Lindale, Texas—Born May 10, 1843, near Livingston, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army near Tyler, Texas, as private in Company K, Tenth Texas Dismounted Cavalry, Ector's Brigade. First Captain was Louis Todd, and first Colonel, Tack. I was under Kirby Smith, Bragg, Joseph E. Johnston, and Hood. I was not changed but my Generals were and I fell in line as they were called. Was wounded in the hand at Kingston, Ky. We whipped the Yankees and ran them sixteen miles that day. At Altoona Mountain I was shot between the eyes and they were about to leave me but I determined to get in the ambulance. I was carried down the mountain and I guess I fainted for I paid no attention to what they were doing until I looked up as best I could and saw that they were putting those in the ambulance who were only slightly wounded. I raised up and told the doctor that I was going too and he said there was not room for any one else, but I told him if he did not let me go I would never fire another gun. They thought I would die, but I got up and ran to the ambulance and got in and got away. They took us to Montgomery, Ala. When
I was wounded in Kentucky, they took me to Richmond, Ky., where I met a young man who said: "Aint you a Texican?" I said: "Yes." And he said his mother and wife wanted to see a "Texican," and I went with him to the "Horse Block" in the front yard and the young man said: "Mother, here is a Texican." She commenced to undo my wounded hand, and told me that I must go home with her. I told her that I belonged to the doctor and then she had her son go with me to him and got permission for me to go. The old lady was eighty years old and had ridden six miles that day horseback. I liked the old lady because she was kind to me. I was a long way from my own mother. I stayed there six weeks and she made me a nice suit of clothes. I reported to the doctor once a week. I squirrel hunted and had a good time generally.


WILLIAM WEST PORTER, Austin, Texas—Born in 1833, near Eldorado, Ark., where, in 1861, I enlisted in the Confederate Army as a private in Company A, First Arkansas, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was A. S. Morgan and first Colonel was J. F. Fagan. Was wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn.

J. A. PORTERFIELD, Rising Star, Texas—Born Jan. 24, 1840, at Savannah, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1862, at Crockett, Texas, as private in Company B, Thirteenth Dismounted Cavalry, Waul's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John F. Smith, and first Colonel, John H. Burnett. Was never wounded, captured, nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, and Pleasant Hill. I am glad that there is a movement to have a history by the boys who were "Behind the Guns."

ROBERT POSEY, Aspermont, Texas—Born Aug. 5, 1848, at Abbeville Court House, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1864, at Greenville, Ala., as private in Tom Watt's "Boys' Cavalry" Company, Alabama State Troops, and attached to Gen. Clanton's Cavalry Brigade, J. S. Boling, Captain. Was never wounded. Was in a battle on Escambia River, Fla., in March, 1865, between Gen. Clanton's Brigade and the second New York Cavalry, and the First Louisiana Regiment United States Troops. This was the only battle in which I took part.

In the early part of 1865 the Confederate Troops evacuated Pensacola, Fla., and retreated up on the line between Florida and Alabama to a place then known as Pollard Junction on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. The Alabama State Troops were called upon by Gov. Watts to go down to repel an invasion of Federal troops coming up from Pensacola to cut the Railroad running from Montgomery to Mobile. This was the only line of communication which the Confederate Government had between the Eastern and Trans-Mississippi Department.

We heard the bombardment of Mobile. Sometimes the horses had corn and fodder and we had corn bread and bacon with sweet potatoes.

We made our way down into Florida and came to the Escambia River which was forded and after we had gone about eight or ten miles we came
to a halt. It was rumored that a column of Federal troops were coming up from Pensacola. We went a few miles farther and came to Cotton Creek. The bridge across this creek was made of logs and there was a stockade built of logs with portholes to shoot from and our company was ordered into this fortification to await the enemy. Our pickets soon returned and reported that they were coming and we were ordered to get ready. I had an Enfield rifle which was captured from the enemy, and when they came rushing up on the other side of the little river we commenced firing. I shot at least twenty times and others did as well, but owing to the smoke we could not tell what damage we did. We learned afterwards that several were killed. Some one set fire to the bridge just as the Federals came up, which saved us from being captured.

We were ordered to retreat and went back across the Escambia River. Next day Gen. Clayton with about 600 troops disputed the passage of the Federals and got licked and had to skedaddle. He was wounded and captured. We made a "good run instead of a bad stand," as they had about 1500 troops.

This ended my active service as we returned to our homes at Greenville, Ala., and did guard duty around the warehouses which were filled with cotton and supplies belonging to the Government, till the end came in April, 1865.

L. A. POWERS, Athens, Texas—Born July 2, 1844, in Holmes County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Emory in that county in the spring of 1861, with the following officers: Dr. C. W. Reed, Captain; J. T. Alexander, First Lieutenant; Dr. R. D. Meek, Second Lieutenant; J. J. Williams, Third Lieutenant. The company was called "Red's Invincibles" and became Company C, Fourth Mississippi, which was organized in September, 1861, at Grenada, Miss., with Joseph Drake as Colonel.

We were sent to Fort Henry on Tennessee River and placed in Gen. Lloyd Tilghman's Brigade. We saw the first active service on the 6th day of February, 1862, when Admiral Porter attacked the Fort with his fleet of gunboats and Gen. Grant undertook to surround us with his land forces. After a fierce naval battle of about two hours Gen. Tilghman surrendered the fort and ordered the land forces to retreat to Fort Donelson, about twelve miles distant on the Cumberland River.

We reached Donelson about midnight and were placed in line of battle on the extreme left where we were under constant picket fire till the 15th when we were ordered out of the breastworks and drove the enemy back about four miles. Then we marched back about night and took our places in the line.

Next morning about daylight we were called into line again as we thought to resume the fight, but we soon saw white flags flying in every direction and we were prisoners of war. We were loaded onto steamboats like so many cattle and taken to Camp Morton at Indianapolis, Ind., where we spent seven months as prisoners.

In September, 1862, we were exchanged and sent to Jackson, Miss., where we re-enlisted for two years and reorganized. We were sent from here to Mankhac Lake, near New Orleans, where we did picket duty for a month or two and were then sent to Vicksburg. Was at Snyder's Bluff, Chickasaw Bayou, Ft. Gibson, and Big Black Bridge, where I was severely wounded and captured. When I got able to travel I was paroled and sent to Demopolis, Ala.

In September, 1863, we were exchanged and ordered to Mobile and from there to Resaca, Ga., and in the spring of the same year we were sent to
Meridian, Miss., to meet Gen. Sherman on his raid from Jackson, Miss. From here we went to Pollard, Ala., where we reenlisted for three years or during the war, keeping the same officers. And in May we were ordered to Georgia to reinforce Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. The 16th day of May found us at Rome, Ga., where we supported Ross' Brigade in a fight on the Western outskirts of the city.

From here we went to Cassville where we met the main body of the Federal Army and fought the Georgia campaign: Cassville, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahoochie, Peachtree Creek, and from the 22d to the 28th of July around Atlanta, and after the fall of Atlanta we were at Jonesboro.

From here we started on the memorable Tennessee campaign. Was at Big Shanty, Acworth, Altoona, Dalton, Tilton and Decatur. From here we went to Tusculumia, Ala. In November we crossed the Tennessee River at Florence and started for Nashville and on the way was at the battles of Columbia, Spring Hill, Franklin and then Nashville. Our Brigade was detailed to go to Murfreesboro with Forrest where we had a hot fight, but were compelled to retreat and came back to Nashville. We were captured on the 16th of December and carried to Camp Douglas, Ill., where we remained till March, 1865. Our suffering here was intense, both from cold and hunger.

In March, 1865, we were sent to City Point, Va., to be exchanged and from there to Richmond, Va. In the latter part of March we left Richmond for home on furlough.

Passing through the country, devastated by Sherman's Army, it was difficult to get enough to maintain life. We reached home the latter part of April and the gratifying news came that the war had ended.

M. A. POWERS. Frost, Texas—Born May 12, 1845, near Deckherd, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company K, Thirty-second Tennessee Infantry, Brown's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was shot through the left thigh at the hip joint at Bentonville, N. C. Was captured at Fort Donelson, Tenn., and sent to prison at Indianapolis, Ind.

Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, two battles at Murfreesboro, Franklin, and Nashville, Tenn.; Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and Blue Ridge.

J. H. PRATOR. Queen City, Texas—Born Aug. 17, 1846, near Thomas- ton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1863, at Oglethorpe, as private in Company D, Third Georgia Regiment, Gartrell's Brigade, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. T. P. Lloyd, first Captain, and Moore, first Colonel. We first enlisted as State troops but was soon mustered into the regular army. We soldiered in Georgia, Alabama, Florida, South Carolina and North Carolina, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. Was wounded at the battle of Pocotaligo, S. C. Was blown up by shell and wounded in hand.

Was in the battles of Ocean Pond, Fla.; Savannah, Ga.; Honey Hill. S. C.; Pocotaligo, S. C. Suffered greatly for the want of food and had many long marches.

J. T. PRATER. Goldthwaite, Texas—Born July 27, 1847, near Jackson- ville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Gadsden, Ala., April 23, 1864, as private in Company F, Twelfth Alabama Cavalry, Martin's Brigade, Allen's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Dr. Seurry, and first Colonel, W. S. Reese.
We went from Alabama to Georgia and I was in my first fight at Kennesaw Mountain. The bugle sounded and we were soon in line of battle. It was no false alarm for soon they passed in front of us with a dead soldier swinging across a saddle. I was on picket the next night at the place where he was killed. The next day we were rushed out, counted off in fours. (Every fourth man held horses). I refused to hold and went into the fight.

I was in the battle of Bentonville, N. C. It was in the shape of a horse-shoe. I sat on my horse and looked on while our men charged the Seventeenth Army Corps. I was the last man who crossed the bridge. Our regiment was deployed as skirmishers to keep the Yankees in check. The bridge was in flames on both sides when I ran through.

R. W. PRATER (Dick), Nevada, Texas—Born Aug. 18, 1833, in Pendleton District, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Jacksonville, Ala., in March, 1862, as private in Company E. Thirtieth Alabama, Pettus' Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Henry McBee, and first Colonel, C. M. Shelly. Was slightly wounded at Jonesboro, Ga., on September 1, 1864.

Was in the battles of Missionary Ridge, and all the battles of the Georgia Campaign in 1864. Love Alexander, my particular comrade, was shot through the head at New Hope Church, Ga., on the 25th of May, 1864.

ABE PRESTON, Austin, Texas—Born in Belfast, Ireland. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 16, 1861, at Lake Station, as private in Company E, Sixth Mississippi Infantry, Cleburne's Brigade, Hardee's Division, Albert Sidney Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was W. L. Fowler, and first Colonel was Bob Lowry. Was wounded in the right arm at the battle of Shiloh.

JAMES W. PRICE, Italy, Texas—Born Oct. 27, 1832, near Tarborough, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 15, 1861, at Bolivar, Hardeman County, Tennessee, as private in Company E, Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, Rucker's Brigade, Forrest’s Division, Fitzhugh Lee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. J. Neely, and first Colonel was Bill Jackson. My second Captain was William Tate, who was killed at Ripley, Miss.; third Captain was Jas. P. Stateler, killed at Harrisbrug, a schoolmate of mine, and fourth, Tip Harris.

Was in the battles of Belmont, from Jackson, Miss., to Memphis, Tenn., in which Smith was driven back; Brice's Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Fort Pillow, and Franklin, Tenn.

A. PRICHARD, Queen City, Texas—Born in Anderson County, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 11, 1862, at Dalton, Ga., as private in Company C, Thirty-ninth Georgia Infantry, Cumming's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Ford, and first Colonel was McConnell. Was slightly wounded in right arm at the battle of Missionary Ridge. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, May 16th, and sent to Fort Delaware. I do not remember all the battles I was in but was at Chickamauga, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Powder Springs, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro, where I was taken prisoner and carried to Camp Douglas and stayed ten months. I am in my 76th year (1909).

J. O. PRICHARD, Anson, Texas—Born Nov. 11, 1834, in Lawrence County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Meadow Creek,
Miss., as private in Company C, Twenty-sixth Mississippi Infantry. Joe Davis' Brigade, Heath's Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Was struck on the left side at Petersburg and at the Wilderness on the left knee. Was captured in the spring of 1862, and sent to Indianapolis, Ind., and remained there seven months and was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. Here we spent nineteen days and nights on the water. Was at the battle of Fort Donelson, Big Black Bridge, Petersburg, Va., and the battle in the Wilderness. While in this fight I left my post in the ranks long enough to quench the thirst of an enemy who had been wounded and was calling for water. I had hardly regained my place when the Captain shouted, "Go Forward."

GEORGE A. PROCTOR, Austin, Tex.—Born May 13, 1838, at Corinth, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Little Rock, Ark., in May, 1861, as Corporal in Company H, Sixth Arkansas Regiment, Gowan's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Richard Lyon, who was afterwards my Colonel. I was elected Lieutenant of Company H, and in October, 1861, was appointed Commissary, and was afterwards made Quartermaster with rank of Captain and remained in this position till the close of the war.

Company H was organized at Camden, Ark., and went to Little Rock and was sworn into State service and soon afterwards enlisted in the Confederate service.

Was in the battle of Munfordville, Ky. My duties kept me off the field as a general thing, but was occasionally under fire.

JAMES EVANS PROCTOR, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born in Newton County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 4th day of October, 1861, at Houston, Texas, as private in Allen Cameron's Company. Enlisted for six months and was at Galveston. At the end of the six months was discharged April 17, 1862, and reenlisted in August, 1862, and served till sometime in May, 1865, when I was discharged at Houston, Texas. My second Captain's name was Sullivan.

R. D. PROCTOR, Buffalo Gap, Texas—Born Nov. 1, 1842, at Scottsboro, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Knoxville, Tenn., as private in Company I, Fourth Tennessee Infantry, May's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Griffin, and first Colonel, Churchill. Was never wounded nor captured. I was in all the principal battles from Chattanooga to Atlanta.

GEO. W. PUCKETT, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Nov. 8, 1845, near Marion, Union Parish, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1863, at Vicksburg, Miss., as private in Company C (Phoenix Rifles), Seventeenth Louisiana Infantry, Baldwin's Brigade, Smith's Division, Pemberton's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Jordan Taylor and first Colonel was Bob Richardson. Was detailed to assist the engineering corps on Red River at a point twenty-seven miles below Nacogdoches, in charge of a pontoon bridge. This was in the latter part of 1864, and was discharged at this place in April, 1865.

Was captured at Vicksburg on July 4, 1863, paroled, crossed the Mississippi River, and went home where I remained till in April, 1864. Was then ordered into camp at Alexandria, La., where I was exchanged. Was in the battles of Port Gibson, Miss., which was my first battle, and the siege of Vicksburg. These were the only battles in which I was engaged.
MAJOR THOS J. PULLIAM, Dallas, Texas—Born in Houston, Miss., March 23, 1838. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in his native city in Company C, J. L. S. Hill, Captain, and J. A. Orr, Colonel, who is now living and is the only survivor of the Confederate Congress. Was elected Second Lieutenant and, together with his company, was assigned to Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. He was promoted to First Lieutenant in November, 1862; Captain in 1863, and to Major in 1864.

He was considered the best drill master in the regiment and spent much of his time drilling, not only his own company, but was called upon to perform a like service for his regiment, bringing them up to the highest point of perfection in regimental drill and in the use of arms. By reason of these conspicuous services he became one of the best known and most popular men in his regiment.

He was ever present with his regiment in all its campaigns, in all its skirmishes and battles, the principal of which were Baker's Creek, in his native State, Baton Rouge, Resaca, Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville. In the terrific battle of Franklin he won his spurs. Almost at the very opening of the battle his superior officer, Col. M. D. L. Stephens, now living at the age of eighty-five years (1910), was disabled by severe wounds and the command of the regiment at once fell to young Pulliam's lot as ranking officer.

The enemy at their leisure had skillfully constructed three lines of breastworks partly surrounding the city of Franklin which seemed insurmountable. In front of these works was placed almost impenetrable obstructions of fallen trees and other barriers which made the advance of the Confederates exceedingly slow and difficult, besides, the enemy had seemingly innumerable heavy and light field batteries commanding nearly a mile of open field over which the Confederates had to advance. Under these difficulties the enemy was driven from the first two lines of works by an attack which never before had been witnessed in the war. The military skill in the preparation of this place of defense on the part of the Federals for this battle was a fine piece of work, but the indomitable courage on the part of the Confederates on this occasion has won for them the admiration of the world.

Here some of the most precious blood in the army was shed. Gen. Pat Cleburne, the brave, gallant and matchless Irishman, yielded up his life while leading his brave division in an effort to scale the third and last line of works. He and his horse were killed astride the works. But it was too much for human endurance. Gen. H. B. Granbury, a gallant and brave son of Texas, laid down his precious life leading his Texas Brigade. Likewise and in like manner fell Gens. Adams, Gist and Strahl, leading their brigades in the forefront of the battle. Thousands upon thousands of the bravest of the brave sons of the Southland went down to inevitable death under the galling fire of the enemy, for the Confederates soon learned that they were in the veritable jaws of death and destruction. Finally the friendly shadows of darkness hovered over the bloody scene, and the enemy under the cover of the darkness withdrew from the field and retreated to Nashville, leaving the remnant of Hood's gallant army in almost a complete state of disorganization.

But the most distinguished honor and the highest eulogium was bestowed upon our young Major by the commander of his brigade, Gen. Featherstone, in his official report to Gen. Hood, in which he said in the confusion and disorder incident to the battle, Maj. Pulliam maintained the best order and discipline of any other regiment in the engagement; that
while other commands were dispersed and scattered, he held his in order and well under control. In this disastrous and destructive battle, as in all others through which he fought, he had the good fortune never to have been wounded or captured.

On the retreat from Nashville, Gen. Walthall, Division Commander, was called upon to select from the army the best regiments to cover the retreat, and Maj. Pulliam's Thirty-first Mississippi Regiment was among those selected for this great honor.

ANDREW PYEATT, Anson, Texas—Born Nov. 13, 1835, near Cane Hill, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at Cane Hill, as First Corporal in Company K, McCrae's Regiment, Ben McCulloch's Division, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Pleas Buchanan, first Captain, and First Colonel. After the Elkhorn fight, was detailed to take convalescents stock to Red River and turn them over to Capt. Rector, quartermaster in charge of all convalescents stock of Price's and McCulloch's Division. Was wounded on Red River, accidentally, March 4, 1863. I was detailed at Elkhorn fight as wagon master of McCrae's Regiment. Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Cotton Plant, Prairie Grove, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill.

I was not in the engagements during these fights but was with the train, as I had been promoted to brigade wagon master. I served as wagon master through the remainder of the war.

J. M. (COOT) PYLE, Celeste, Texas.—Born March 18, 1841, near Rome, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, in Fannin County, Texas, and was mustered into service in Dallas as private in Company D, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, McCulloch's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Stephen Hale and first Colonel was Greer, and the lamented Walter P. Lane was Lieutenant Colonel. Was transferred east of Mississippi River to Corinth and served the last twelve months under Col. Ford (Old Rip) at Brownsville, Texas. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Wilson Creek, Elkhorn, in the skirmishes in front of Corinth, after the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, Van Dorn's raid at Holly Springs; cavalry raid in rear of Grant's army at Thompson's Station, and was in Forrest's Division and ordered to Mississippi under Joseph E. Johnston. Was in the battle of Jackson, Miss., also in the last battle fought in the war and saw the last Yankee killed. He belonged to an Indiana regiment. This battle was fought on the 13th day of May, 1863, and thirty-five days after Gen. Lee's surrender, on Palmetto Ranch, within two or three miles of where Gen. Zachariah Taylor fought the first battle of the Mexican War. It was only a short distance from the mouth of the Rio Grande River.

We had plenty of hardships and quite a lot of pleasure, but my experience in war and army life seems almost like a romance, as I had lived on the "cow trail" for eight years previous to the war. I have no regrets and nothing to take back. I feel that it was a very great favor that I had been permitted to help in the Confederate service. I left home June the 10th or 15th, 1861, and got back July the 5th, 1865.

J. M. QUINN, Austin, Texas.—Born July 11, 1836, near Knoxville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Helena, Ark., in March, 1861, as Orderly Sergeant in Company B, Twenty-third Arkansas Regiment, Moore's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John Clenden and first Colonel was Adams. Was in the battles of Corinth,
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

625

was

Forrest

Left

Palestine,

FRANK

of

DR.

My

I

Franklin,

Tenn.,

in

Frank

to

At

and

Tennessee.

with Wheeler after the fall of Atlanta from Rome, Ga., to Gadsden, Ala., during which time there was continuous fighting, and then in the operations around Mobile till wounded. I did nothing remarkable but tried to do my duty to my country as I saw it, and am content with my efforts.

GEORGE RAINNEY, Terrell, Texas.—Born Jan. 29, 1847, at Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1864, at that place as private in Company A, Seventeenth Tennessee Cavalry, Bell's Brigade, W. H. Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. West Sneed first Captain and William Taylor first Colonel. My company served through the latter part of the war as couriers for Gen. W. H. Jackson's division and was his escort. I received a flesh wound in the cheek at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.; also a flesh wound in the right thigh at Carter's Creek, Tenn., and had my horse killed. Was never captured nor promoted. Franklin, Tenn., was the only big battle I was in. Forrest gave his men all the fighting they could stand up to, and they never disappointed him. At the battle of Franklin, Tenn., Gen. Jackson ordered me between the skirmish lines with a dispatch for Gen. Armstrong. During this ride my noble horse did his duty. On arriving at my destination I found three bullet holes through my overcoat, one through my hat and a mark on my saddle.

I followed the gallant Forrest and Jackson, and if they were to rise up and call for me again, under the same circumstances, I would be the first to enlist; for, notwithstanding I am old in years, I am young in spirit. I am glad that the old Confederate soldier is to have an opportunity to hand down to posterity his own version and experiences of the great struggle.

DR. FRANK RAINNEY, Dallas, Texas.—Born Nov. 16, 1836, near Clinton, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the summer of 1861, at Palestine, Texas, as private in Capt. Tucker's Company of Palestine, and Randall's Regiment. I had married in June of that year and went to the war inspired by the tune of "The Girl I Left Behind Me."

Northern writers and speakers had declared that it was a "rich man's war and a poor man's fight," but Sam Houston, who was then Governor; Frank Hamilton, who was Congressman from the Austin District; George Pascal, a prominent lawyer and citizen; Lemuel Dale Evans, attorney and citizen; J. W. Throckmorton and most of our leading politicians advised the people against secession, but the people took the bits in their mouths and passed the secession ordinance. They knew their rights in the Federal Union and dared to make the effort to maintain them.

I went to war firmly of the opinion that I was doing my sacred duty to
my State and the South. Our company entered Randall's Regiment at Shreveport, La., which I believe became a part of Carter's Brigade. I was a young physician, just graduated the year before, and was left in charge of all the sick at that place, when the brigade was moved to Arkansas. When I rejoined my company it had been dismounted and become infantry, and as my health was bad, the surgeon of the regiment advised me to take a discharge and go back home for a few months, and then join the cavalry, which I did. At the end of three months I joined Capt. R. S. Pridgeon's Company, II, of the Fifth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Tom Green, who afterwards became famous as a cavalry leader under Gen. Dick Taylor in the Louisiana campaign against Banks, and was killed at Blair's Landing. I joined the company at Camp Groce, and next morning was ordered to the hospital for service. After the battle of Galveston this regiment, with the remainder of the old Sibley Brigade, which had done such gallant service in New Mexico, went to Louisiana under Gen. Tom Green, who had been promoted at Morgan City. We met the enemy, some twenty or thirty thousand strong at a place called Camp Bishland, and fortified across their pathway and repulsed them, for two or three days, although we only had about 5,000 troops all told. In the second days' fight the enemy somehow or other captured the two surgeons of the Fourth Texas Cavalry, and Gen. Green ordered me to take charge of the medical department of that regiment, and for the time being to act as surgeon. Finally this regiment was ordered to retire rapidly to our rear up Bayou Teche (Tash) in order to protect the course of our retreat from Gen. Grover, who had been sent to cut us off from the upper country.

At Franklin they fought with such energy that Gen. Grover was held in check till our troops from Bishland could escape through the cut-off. Col. Ripley, a brave man, who commanded the Fourth Texas, was killed, and I had his body taken in an ambulance to a hotel in Franklin, where his devoted wife, who followed him everywhere, was anxiously waiting news from the field. As we retreated up the bayou the night before, I began for the first time, as I rode along and pondered, to realize the peculiarities and various conditions of war. I saw a wonderful display of fireworks which I afterwards learned was the signals from the fleet which had conveyed Gen. Grover's troops was crossing a bar into the Atchafalaya River. Somehow I felt depressed to think of the uncertainties of the situation, and wondered how it would all end.

On this retreat, when we got to Washington, just above Opalousas, La., we were making a stand as we did nearly every day, and just as we were hard pressed, a well-dressed matronly looking lady rushed in front of our troops and with frantic gestures, called to the soldiers to "Come on and let us whip the darned Yankees." This appeal so stirred up the Confederates that they charged with a tremendous yell, she being in the lead. That for a time they completely routed a much superior force. This was no doubt a good woman, but she had been watching the progress of the fight till she could no longer control herself, and this was in the way of an explosion.

The next year was a busy one for the Louisiana Department, as Gen. Banks planned an invasion into Texas, and Gen. Dick Taylor was sent to meet him near Morgan City. When we came to the old battlefield of Bishland we saw here and there a part of Yankee uniforms and scattered about were legs and arms and heads which had escaped from their hastily dug graves. It was a ghastly sight indeed. And this was the results of what we call "patriotism." A man hears his country's call to arms and rushes off to kill or be killed, and dies on the field of "glory" as we call it.
This, I thought, was a mockery, so far as many of these dead Yankees were concerned, as they were foreigners who were paid the pitiful sum of $13 per month to fight us. The army rolls compiled by the Federals themselves show that they had 630,917 of just such soldiers. The only interest they had in the war was $13 a month, and such a field of glory as I have described.

As Banks had a large army, all we could do was to harrass him; but Gen. Taylor was a wise General, and he planned to lead them on till he could get the Federal Army divided so that he could fight him in detail. It turned out that way, for when we reached Mansfield, forty miles below Shreveport, we were met by reinforcements, which had been sent by Gen. Kirby Smith. Then Gen. Taylor turned on his pursuers and completely routed them, capturing over 250 wagons loaded with provisions of all kinds, together with about 2,500 prisoners, amongst them was a regiment of New York Zouaves all dressed in red flannel trousers, looking somewhat like the ladies' bloomers of later times. They wore dainty red caps with tassels and made a sight for the Texans to look at, and when they were marching by and were halted, the Texas troops pretended to get mad, swore because they had been compelled to fight women. Some of them threw down their guns and declared that if they were to fight any more women they would go home.

The Zouaves thought the Texas boys were in earnest, and protested loudly that they were not women. These Zouaves went into the fight with a well modulated "Huzzah, huzzah," a studied, half-hearted cry which aroused no one, but the Texans went in with a tremendous yell as if it were the battle cry of heaven. It was a terrible outburst of human spirit and enthusiasm, which was based on a kind of patriotism to which the Zouaves were strangers. Banks' wagons on the way up were labeled "Austin," "San Antonio," "Houston," "Galveston," etc.

Banks left next day for Pleasant Hill, about twenty miles away, towards Alexandria, and made another stand, and about 4 o'clock we attacked them, and had a desperate battle. Walker's Division, with about 4,000 men, reinforced us, and as night came on we thought it was a drawn battle, but Banks found himself too badly used up to further contest the ground, and had quietly-retired. His gunboats were on Red River and our commander, Gen. Tom Green, lost his life trying to destroy them. This was a great loss to us. Banks' forces greatly outnumbered ours, but he left 1,100 killed and 2,000 wounded, and he was trying to get the remainder of them on his gunboats. Only part of our troops followed him to Alexandria, as Gen. Kirby Smith took a considerable part of them away to Arkansas, where Gen. Steele was making a raid into the State. Indeed, both these invasions were intended to capture Shreveport, and then jointly to move through Texas, but Mansfield and Pleasant Hill knocked all their plans into a "Cocked Hat."

Well, Banks finally got to his gunboats and was glad to get away. It cost both heavily, and I will here say that the place of a surgeon is not a pleasant one. A soldier is all right until he is wounded, but many a time I have held the hands of young boys and young married men while they have appealed to me to know if they would ever see their mother or wives again. I am sad to say many of them did not.

I have been encouraged to mention incidents and have done so to a certain extent, and while many more might be mentioned, perhaps there have been enough to satisfy you. It was my duty to go with the soldiers and care for them when sick or wounded, and many a lonely vigil I have kept beside some of them as they lay sick or wounded in some outhouse or
on his hard pallet on the ground. In the Field Hospital I have listened to the cries of the 16-year-old boys as they held me by the hand and cried, "Oh, doctor, will I ever see my mother again," or to the married soldier who had left wife and babies behind, looking me entreatingly in the face, would say as the tears fell from their eyes, "Doctor, is it all up with me? Will you write to the wife and babies how I died loving them." Aside from being President of the Southern Confederacy President Davis was one of the great men of the nation, he did a great deal for the South, as well as for the United States before the war. Before our Civil War he fought and helped to win battles for us in the war with Mexico. The battle of Buena Vista and Monteray are monuments to his skill and bravery. He mapped out the great artesian water belt here in Texas, and inaugurated other plans as Secretary of War, which place he filled with great credit to the country at large as well as to the South. He was a great statesman in the United States Senate and was a great vicarious offering for the South. He did his best, and should be honored by us.

C. L. RAMSEY, McGregor, Texas.—Born in 1848, near Spring Place, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1864, at Spring Place, Ga., as private in Company F, Third Confederate Cavalry, Wharton's Brigade, Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee. T. P. Edmondson was first Captain. Athens was the principal battle I was in. I was a scout the whole time I was in the war, so I was not engaged in any big battles, but was kept on the go all the time. At Athens, Tenn., we took possession of the town, but never succeeded in getting the Federals out of the small fort they had there. We charged the town in columns, not in form, and killed some of the pickets in the road. A boy by the name of Black and I started after a couple of men who ran across a field and up a steep hill. We followed at a pretty swift gait, firing as we ran. We wounded one, and I said to my comrade, "You hold my horse and I will outrun the other and catch him." Of course he had the start on me, but in those days I was pretty swift on foot, as I passed the wounded man I picked up his gun and tried to fire at the running man, as I used all my cartridges, but found it was not loaded, so I continued the chase, and soon overtook the man, threw my pistol on him and called on him to surrender. After he surrendered I asked him why he did not surrender when we first called to him. He said "he had been told if we captured him we would kill him, so he just decided he would run as long as he had life." Then we went back to where the wounded Federal was, and I carried him to a house near by, where there was a lady and two or three children. I told her I had a wounded man there and asked her if we could lay him before her fire, as it was bitter cold, and I knew he would freeze if we left him out. She said to "bring him in," so we took him in and laid him on a pallet in front of the fire. Then I took the other Federal to our command. From here we went back down into Georgia, where we stayed to protect the people from the Union soldiers. The people from this part of Georgia had suffered so much from depredation that they asked Gen. Wheeler to leave our company there for a while to protect them. We had another fight at what was known as Pulim's Ferry on Coosawattee River. This was a pretty hot fight for about thirty minutes. There was a regiment of the Federals and about two hundred of us, our Major Edmondson was killed in the charge. Then we charged again and captured our Major's body, but the Federals had taken his clothing off and divided it among themselves. Even his boots were taken off and the buttons were cut from his clothing as souvenirs. We stayed in this part of Georgia until Gen. Lee surrendered.
I was the youngest of six brothers to enlist in the Confederate Army. They all came through alright, but three of them were wounded. Harvey, the oldest, who belonged to the Eleventh Georgia Regiment, and served in the Army of Virginia, was slightly wounded seven times. Knox Ramsey also belonged to the Eleventh Georgia Regiment and served in the Virginia Army. He was badly wounded and had his thigh broken. Tom Ramsey, Ed Ramsey and I served in the Third Confederate Regiment. Tom was slightly wounded.

F. A. RAMSEY, Lake Victor, Texas.—Born 1829, near Knoxville, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army, or rather State troops, in 1861, at the age of 31, and was commissioned by Gov. Isom G. Harris, as Colonel of the Twenty-second Regular State Troops. Was changed to the secret service. Was captured at Piedmont, Va., May 16, 1864. Was in the battle of Big Hill, Richmond, and Perryville, Ky.; Chattanooga, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Ga., and Piedmont, Va.

G. P. RANDAL, Waco, Texas.—Born March 6th, 1846, near San Augustine, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Houston, Texas, in September, 1862, at the age of 16, as private in Company A, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry's Rangers, Harrison's Brigade, Wharton's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Tom Harrison and first Colonel was John A. Wharton. Was in all the campaigns of the Army of Tennessee.

HORRACE RANDALL, son of Dr. Randall of San Augustine, Texas, graduated from West Point in the early 50's, and served in the Federal Army until secession came, when he resigned and was commissioned by President Davis as Colonel, and was afterwards promoted to Brigadier General. He was wounded in the battle of Steel's Crossing, or Jenkin's Ferry, Ark., in 1863, and died from his wounds. His service in the Federal Army was mostly on the frontier, fighting Indians. He was a brilliant officer, and was voted thanks by Congress for his hard and successful services in the army and for annihilating a hostile band of Apache Indians. This is written by his sister, Mrs. L. E. Speed, Plainview, Texas. I am proud of my brother and gladly take part in this effort to perpetuate the names of the soldiers of the South.

JOHN R. RANSONÉ, Cleburne, Texas.—Born Sept. 29th, 1837, near Quincy, Fla., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Blakely, Ga., on July 1st, 1861, as Orderly Sergeant of Company G, Thirteenth Georgia Infantry, first Lawton's, and then Gordon's, and third Evans' Brigade, Ewell's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Terrell Crawford, and first Colonel, Ector, and second, Douglas.

Was with the Army of Northern Virginia except the time of my imprisonment from July 4th, 1864, to April, 1865. Was wounded in the hand on Whit Marsh Island, near Savannah, Ga., second at Sharpsburg, Md.; shot through the left shoulder and right hand, and third, at Manocacy, Md., through the right thigh.

Was taken prisoner at the field hospital at Manocacy on the 4th day of July, 1864, and sent to West Building Hospital, Baltimore, Md., and from there to Fort McHenry, and from there to Point Lookout, where I was exchanged. I never sought promotion. When there were vacancies I could always find some one more suited to command than myself. In fact,
any private in my company could have commanded a regiment with ability.

Was in the Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond, Fredericksburg, battle of the Wilderness, continuing around to Richmond, Sharpsburg or Antietam, following the battle of Harper's Ferry, the battles of the Valley of Virginia, Malvern Hill and many other small engagements.

The "Early Guards" of Blakely, Ga., under Capt. Crawford, were amongst the very first to organize and offer their services in behalf of the South. Only three of that gallant band remain today (1909), one of which is myself. I have the unique distinction of having the old flag pole which did duty at the organization of our company.

The feeling between Whigs and Democrats was running high, but the leaders of the two factions, two old war horses, came and buried the hatchet at the base of the pine pole which bore the Stars and Bars, flaunting its folds to the southern breezes, and the same pole today stands in front of the court house here, with the starry banner floating in the same soft winds. The United States flag was not unfurled till Grover Cleveland was elected President. This pole has been planted three times. First by Tom Williams, who was Gen. Gordon's special courier, and, second, by his son, and last by his grandson.

I was wounded and captured in the field hospital. Many ladies, Southern sympathizers, came out to see us. One, Miss Mary Kunkle of Baltimore, stopped at my cot and asked my name, saying she was my cousin, and would look after me. She gave me her address and sure enough, when I was in West Building Hospital, Baltimore, Dr. Chaplin came in, and with a twinkle in his eye, said that there was a letter in his office for me from my cousin, and also something else. When I went after them I found a fine new gray suit and a twenty dollar bill in the vest pocket. The rules of the prison will not allow you to have this but "I will give it to you through orders on the sutler stores," said he, which he did. At Fort McHenry she came to see me, bearing a basket of goodies, and after diverting Capt. McDermott's attention, she slipped me another bill, telling me that I could bribe the guard to get out, and she would see that I would be safely sent to my command. Here I had my worst fright. My Chaplain was amongst the many officers in Fort McHenry, and asked permission to have me with him. The officers sent a detail of soldiers down our way and had us all drawn up, and stepping forward, asked if John R. Ransone was in the line. I said nothing. He asked three times, and then remarked, "This is strange. John R. Ranson's Captain sent me to tell you that henceforth you will be with him in his quarters."

I then stepped out and said "I am John R. Ransone." "Why did you not come sooner?" "Because I thought I was to be shot." "What have you done that you thought you should be shot?" "Killed many a Federal and many of them have tried to kill me." I wrote to a wholesale drug store in New York City from whom I used to buy drugs "before de war," and they sent $100.00.

From McHenry I was taken to Point Lookout, and looking up on the parapets. I saw a negro whom I knew; he had run away from his owner in our company. He was strutting in great pomposity, when I spoke to him in a low tone, asking if I paid him would he get me wood and blankets. "Surely, Marse John; deed I will." He kept his word, slipping me blankets, food and wood. When I was paroled and got home I found my old father and myself almost penniless. I had lost the labor of former years. My debts had been paid me in Confederate money and all my life plans upset; but I began again to restore order out of chaos. It was a long.
hard struggle, and I am now waiting for a summons to "Fames Eternal Camping Ground."

SAM ELLISON RASH, Granbury, Texas.—Born Dec. 17th, 1831, near where Stevenson, Ala., now stands, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Weatherford, Parker County, Texas, in the spring of 1862, as private in Company D. Hardeman's Cavalry, Cooper's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Frank Wells, and first Colonel was Pete Hardeman. I was not changed. My first Colonel was superseded by Gano. Was not wounded nor taken prisoner. I was not in the battle of Poison Springs, as I was on detail. The brigade was organized by Pete Hardeman, better known as "Gotch" and the brigade was better known as Gano's.

B. W. RATCLIFF, Ranger, Texas.—Born near Buffalo Gap, Miss., Feb. 23, 1843, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Iuka, Miss., as private in Company K, First Mississippi Infantry, A. S. Hamilton, Captain, and John Simeton, Colonel. We went to Bowling Green, Ky., drew flint and steel muskets, and from there to Russellville, Ky., and followed Jim Jackson for nine days and nights, but never could catch up with him. We went into winter quarters at Hopkinsville, Ky., and in January, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Fort Donelson, where it was captured in February, 1862. As I had been sick with typhoid fever, was sent to Clarksville, Tenn., and from there to Nashville, and through the assistance of the nurses, was sent home. In April I joined a cavalry company of the Fourth Mississippi, and was in the battle of Iuka, Miss., with Gen. Price, in September, 1862. In October, 1862, President Davis issued an order allowing all who wished to return to their old commands, so I returned to the First Mississippi, at Port Hudson, La. On the 22nd of May, 1863, the siege at that place began and lasted till the 8th of July, 1863, forty-eight days, with nothing to eat but cow peas and mule meat, and sometimes not a mouthful of bread for twelve days. When I look back to these times I wonder how any of us lived. We had but little chance to sleep because the mosquitoes tried to eat us up. We surrendered on the 8th day of July, 1863, and after five days the privates were paroled, but the officers were kept in prison. When exchanged I joined the Eleventh Mississippi Cavalry, and after the battle of Jackson, Miss., most of our command was sent to Georgia, and was with Hood in his campaign through North Alabama and Tennessee. Our regiment was sent back to Mississippi, where we had numerous fights, and in the spring we were back in Alabama, where we had our last fight at Selma, and where we lost most all our horses. And while I was at home remounting Lee surrendered and the war closed.

JOHN A. RATLEY, Marshall, Texas.—Born Aug. 4th, 1828, near Athens, Limestone County, Alabama, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Comargo, Lincoln County, Tennessee, as private in Company E, Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry, Johnston's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Colonel was Fulton. Fulton's Regiment was transferred to the Army of Virginia in 1863. Formerly it had belonged to the Army of Tennessee under Gen. Bragg. Was struck by a piece of shell on the breast at the battle of Murfreesboro, and was confined to the hospital for about three weeks. Was taken prisoner at Petersburg nine days before Gen. Lee surrendered and sent to Fort Delaware. Was never promoted.
Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Corinth, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor and around Petersburg.

T. J. RATLEY, Marshall, Texas.—Born April 26th, 1832, near Huntsville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Greenwood, La., as private in Company I, Twenty-seventh Louisiana Infantry, Pemberton's Brigade, who afterwards commanded the division. My first Captain was Jerry Tucker, and first Colonel, Marks. Was changed to Wagon Master at Shreveport, La. Received a flesh wound in the arm at the siege of Vicksburg, where I surrendered under Pemberton. After being exchanged and going to Shreveport, La., was detailed as wagon master. Was in the battles of Vicksburg, Big Black and Chickasaw Bayou.

I volunteered as soon as the war broke out and served till the surrender. I love my old comrades, and it is the happiest times of my life to meet with them at the reunions. There were three other friends who enlisted and went to the army with me who made good soldiers until they met their deaths. Their names were George Alexander, Buck Hill and James Hill. I am always glad to do anything I can for the perpetuation of a correct history of the struggle we all loved so well.

T. H. RATTON, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born March 31, 1840, in Green County, Illinois, near Alton, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Greenville, Texas, as private in Company F, Maxey's Brigade. There were many changes. The first part was under Gen. Hardee and last part was under Gordon. My first Captain was Martin, and was transferred to the West and joined Company B, Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry, Col. Terrell. Was in the first bombardment of Port Hudson by Faragut; was in the battles around Jackson, Miss., and Vicksburg, and was in the campaign against Banks in Louisiana and all the way down to Alexandria, La. Was in the battle of Mansfield, La., in fact we had all the fighting we wanted on our retreat till we got to Mansfield. The last Indian fights in Fannin County were fought by Capt. John Yeary, and his faithful old negro man near Honey Grove in 1836.

J. S. RAUGHTON, Anson, Texas.—Born March 14th, 1837, near Roanoke, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 12th, 1861, in Pike County, Alabama, as private in Company K, Twelfth Alabama, Watt's Brigade, Rodes' Division, D. H. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was H. C. Price, and first Colonel, Jones. Received a slight wound in the hand near where Stonewall Jackson got his death wound. Was taken prisoner on Oct. 19th, 1864, at Cedar Creek, near Strasburg, Va., at the time when Sheridan made his famous ride from Winchester to the battlefield. I was carried to Point Lookout, Md. Was first with D. H. Hill's Corps, then with Stonewall Jackson's, and then with Early in the Valley of Virginia. Was in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Winchester, Fredericksburg and many other smaller battles and skirmishes.

CAPT. N. J. RAWLINGS, McCauley, Texas.—Born March 22nd, 1841, in McCracken County, Kentucky, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Camp Pulaski, Miss., as private in Company F, Fourteenth Louisiana Infantry. Pryor's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. I got my younger brother to steal out a mule and help me to the Mississippi River, and I was soon at Camp Pulaski, where the company was located. On July 7th we got on board a box car like cattle and horses to go to Rich-
mond, Va., where we soon arrived, and after staying till October, went to Yorktown for winter quarters. From there we went to the Peninsula, coming back next spring, fighting at Gaines Farm and Williamsburg. We then went into Maryland and Pennsylvania. We had quite a little skirmish at Drewry’s Bluff. On the next day, the 7th, I was shot in the leg, but it was only a flesh wound, and I lay down by a pine log and thought I was safe, but the log bowed up in the middle and when the bullets began to throw dust in my face I just moved. I was taken down to an old house which was full of dead and wounded Yankees. The boys had to fall back, and I thought I just could not run, but went about 300 yards to a ditch. The Twelfth and Sixteenth Mississippi drove the Yankees back, and we were sent to a hospital in Richmond, where I stayed two months. I got back to my command just in time for Gettysburg. That was the hottest fight for the time I was ever in. We charged the breastworks three times, and the fourth time we were successful. I was shot in the left leg and bayoneted in the breast. I don’t know how I got out of the breastworks, but next morning I was in the woods with a number of others, and Dr. Campbell dressed our wounds. Owing to my wounds I got a rest of four months and would have been glad to have gone to mother’s just then, but could not. After I could go, as I was worth no more to the infantry, was commissioned to Trans-Mississippi Department to scout the Mississippi River. I had charge of signal stations at Alexandria, La., and Woodville, Miss., and this kept me busy. I staid in the swamps for eighteen months and got so used to sleeping in my saddle that it was as good as mother’s feather bed. It would take a long time to tell even a small part of the things that happened to me and others in the Mississippi bottoms. Finally the war was over, and I was released, and have ever lived a law-abiding citizen to this day. Have had many hardships and have had many hard fights with poverty and sickness and many other troubles have crossed my path, but the great God of all good has seen fit to bring me through it all.

J. H. RAY (deceased), McGregor, Texas.—Born Dec. 26, 1832, in Henry County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 12, 1862, at Milledgeville, Texas, as private in Company F, Major’s Regiment and Walker’s Brigade. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Old River and Yellow Bayou.

JAMES L. RAY, Winnsboro, Texas.—Born Dec. 27, 1844, at Liberty, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 1, 1861, at Quitman, Texas, with rank of Fourth Corporal in Company A, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector’s Brigade, Cowan’s, then French’s and then Walker’s Division. Polk’s and then Bragg’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was C. D. McKnight and first Colonel, M. F. Locke. Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Corinth, Miss.; Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Alltoona and Franklin.

R. W. REAVES, Mt. Vernon, Texas.—Born Dec. 22, 1838, near Talbotton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Montgomery, Ala., as private in Company B, Twenty-fifth Alabama Volunteers, Garland’s and later Dea’s Brigade, Withers’ Division. Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Blum Curtis, and first Colonel was Loomis. Was wounded on the head at Atlanta, Ga., in July, 1864. Was promoted to First Sergeant in 1862, then to Regimental Sergeant. On the reorganization of the army was promoted to Second Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Perryville, Chickamauga, Mission-
ary Ridge, New Hope Church, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Ga., and Jonesboro, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

At the battle of Chickamauga, after fighting on Saturday, the battle was renewed Sunday morning by the Confederates advancing. We drove the Federals from their position in such confusion that they did not have time to remove their wounded. A part of Gen. Thomas' (Federal) army took position on some hills and my regiment, Col. G. D. Johnson's, was sent along in the evening to dislodge them. In our march we found quite a number of wounded Federals. The artillery had set the woods on fire and they were liable to be burned. Col. Johnson halted the regiment and had them all removed to an old field, where they would be out of danger of the fire. We then renewed our advance and in less than ten minutes we were under fire again. I mention this to show the humane character of the Southern soldier under trying circumstances.

THOS. REECE, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born April 22, 1841, in Jackson County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, in Hill Country, Texas, as private in Company A, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Green's Division, Magruder's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi. My first Captain was J. P. Weir and first Colonel was Parsons. Was never wounded. Was in the battles of Cotton Plant and from Mansfield to Alexandria, La., on Red River. Was neither taken prisoner nor promoted.

THOMAS P. REED, Farmersville, Texas.—Born in Polk County, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 31, 1862, in Capt. John K. Bumpass' Company, Martin's Regiment, in 1862, in my 18th year, and served with that company till the close of the war. Was never wounded nor captured. Was in the Elk Creek fight and at Grande River, Ind. Ter., where we went to capture a commissary train. McIntosh was in command of the Indians and would not allow us to attack the train that night. The train was guarded by the "Eighty Gray Horse Company" from Fort Scott.

JOSEPH W. REDWINE (deceased), Farmersville, Texas.—Born in Scott County, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Farmersville, Texas, on July 31, 1862, and was elected First Lieutenant of Company F, John K. Bumpass, Captain. This company with two others made up Martin's Battalion, which was afterwards joined by others at Buckluxy, Ind. Ter., and formed Martin's Regiment, called the Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers.

Mr. Redwine was a most reliable and painstaking officer, as his books of records still show. He was one of the most methodical of men and well versed in military matters, but with all his courage and devotion to duty, he lacked that dash which is usually seen in a military commander. He had the universal respect of his comrades and W. P. Bumpass, the Second Lieutenant of the same company, says he was the best English scholar he ever saw, with one exception, a professor in a college. He was not an extreme secessionist, but like Gen. Lee, thought that the claim of the State was paramount to that of the Nation. Consequently when his State seceded he felt it his duty to go with it. This is further illustrated by an incident related by J. T. Howard of the same company. Redwine, who was a speaker of some ability, was called on for a speech, but he offended some of the more extreme secessionists, who claimed that he made a "Union" speech. But after the war is all over and we have had time to look at things more calmly, who will say that he was so far wrong? When
the war ended he went home and went to work to make a good citizen and
to be useful to those around him.

A. J. REESE, Dallas, Texas.—Born between Augusta and Atlanta, Ga.
Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Madison, Ga., March 21, 1861, as
private in Company D, Third Georgia, Wright's Brigade, A. P. Hill's Divi-
sion, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain
was James S. Reid and first Colonel, A. R. Wright. Was wounded in the
head at Sanger's Lane and at the battle of Chancellorsville in the thigh,
and was wounded in the shoulder at the battle of the Wilderness. Was in
the battles of Sanger's Lane, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, and also the
engagement at Hampton Roads, where we fought the Monitor.

EDWARD REESE, Austin, Texas.—Born in Europe in 1830. Joined
the Confederate Army in New Orleans, Feb. 22, 1862, as private in Com-
pany K, Twentieth Louisiana Regiment, Bragg's Brigade (who afterwards
commanded our division), Army of Tennessee. Was not changed. Was
wounded at Shiloh and captured on the 29th of May, 1862, and never went
back to the army. Was in the battle of Shiloh.

C. W. (VICTOR) REINHARDT, Terrell, Texas.—Born March 1, 1845,
near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861,
at Fort Gaines, Ala., as drummer in Company C, Twenty-fifth Alabama In-
fantry, Gladden's Brigade, Withers' Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Ten-
nessee. W. H. Pope first Captain and John C. Loomis, Colonel. Was not
changed from the regiment, but we were in different brigades, divisions,
etc. Was wounded in the head at Shiloh; in the ankle at Murfreesboro;
in the eye at Missionary Ridge; in the belt buckle at Chickamauga; in the
knee at Resaca; in the right leg at Atlanta; in the left arm by sword at
Franklin; head and shoulders with gun butt; pinched with bayonet, etc.
While in Hindman's hospital from my wound at Resaca, Wilson's Cavalry
captured all the wounded. We escaped, but were soon recaptured and
taken down near a stream, and while bringing water I made my escape,
crossed the river and rejoined my command next morning with my wound-
ed knee swelled bigger than my head. For this I was nicknamed "Victor." My
name was Columbus Washington, but my father had my name changed
to Victor.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary
Ridge, Resaca, Franklin, Nashville, Columbia, S. C.; Kingston and Smith-
ville, N. C.; Bentonville, N. C.; Perryville, Ky., and many others.
I have written much, but have only published "A Drummer Boy of
few others. I have many reminiscences written, but never published.
I weighed 72 pounds when mustered into service. Though wounded
really nine times, I served to the surrender without a single furlough, and
only saw home three days when I was detailed to carry Gen. Geo. D. John-
son home after the battle of Murfreesboro, who was wounded there. I
never missed a march, skirmish, battle or any other movement my regi-
ment was in. Was never in the hospital, except the field hospital for emer-
gency operation or treatment.

T. A. RENFROE, Goldthwaite, Texas.—Born Feb. 13, 1838, near Co-
lumbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Jackson,
Tenn., as private in Company I, Fifty-first Tennessee Regiment, Donel-
son's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee.
My first Captain was Brown and first Colonel, Chester. I was in the same army all the time but served first under Bragg, then under Johnston, then under Hood and back to Johnston again. The commanders were changed but I held my post. Was slightly wounded at Perryville, Ky. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky., Murfreesboro, Shelbyville, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.

JAMES MADISON RENICK, Smithville, Texas.—Born July 1, 1842, near Lexington, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company C, First Texas Cavalry, Terrell's Brigade, Bee's Division, Trans-Mississippi Army. My first Captain was B. Donnelly and first Colonel, A. Bushell. Was not wounded and never a prisoner. Was promoted to First Sergeant or Orderly Sergeant. My principal battles were Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La.

I want to say a word or so in reference to our First Lieutenant, who died at Brownsville, Tex., on the Rio Grande. He was as fine a specimen of physical manhood as I have ever seen. He was taken sick and lived but a few days. His name was Aspinwall but I do not remember the initial.

D. W. RENO, Brady, Texas.—Born at Bonham, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1863 at Waco, Texas, as private in Company G, Waller's Battalion, Tom Green's Brigade, Whorton's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John Harrison and first Colonel was Waller. I was never changed. Was never wounded. I had the back part of my saddle shot away, and the next day my horse was killed under me. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in almost a continual day and night campaign after we met Banks in Arkansas, till he took to his boats after the battle of Yellow Bayou, La., which I think, while it lasted, was the hottest fighting of the campaign.

We were in the cavalry and were in active service all the time. At the battle of Yellow Bayou we were dismounted and went in with the infantry. We were doing picket duty and on one occasion were stationed near a house for three or four nights, where we would go occasionally for water and something to eat. One day the lady informed the Yankees where we stood. They slipped out to get us, but we mistrusted something and moved back about 200 yards. This night three of my companions were on guard. I came first two hours on post and had instructions not to harm anyone but to shoot anybody that came. After I had been relieved and had gone back and sat down by a tree—bang! went Dore's gun, and down the road he came. We jumped on our horses and he came up and said, "I think I got one." So we went back and found him. They had dismounted and were slipping up to kill us. Dore sat down by him and pulled off his boots and I got his hat, which I wore till the close of the war.

W. F. RENSHAW, Quinlan, Texas.—Born in 1844 near Knoxville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Tyler, Texas, as private in Company D, under Pemberton. My first Captain was Johnson. After the surrender of Vicksburg we were exchanged and I joined Co. G, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry. Was in all the battles around Port Hudson and Vicksburg, east of the Mississippi River. West of the Mississippi River was in the battles of Arington, Bloomfield, Jackson and Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Helena, Ark.; Lake Providence, Negro Hill, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, the falls of Red River, Alexandria and Yellow Bayou.

It would be impossible to tell of the sufferings from hunger and exposure at Vicksburg. We had to stay in the ditches and take the rain...
it came, as we had no shelter, and then the heat and cold with shot and shell, and hunger. When Gen. Grant made one of his desperate charges on our breastworks a bayonet in the hands of one of his men tore the skin off the top of my head.

We were soon exchanged after the surrender of Vicksburg, and I joined Parsons' Cavalry and was sent to reinforce Gen. Price and Gen. Mar mond in Missouri. That campaign was a hard one, indeed. We had seven general engagements on that campaign. We had no orders to dismount to camp, rest, feed, eat or sleep for fifteen days.

Parsons' Brigade was then sent to reinforce Walker's Division in Louisiana. We engaged the Yankees at Milliken's Bend and drove them out of their ditches to their gunboats, and covered the ground with dead negroes and Yankees well mixed. A few days later we engaged them at Providence and Niggar Hill, just west from Vicksburg, where we again drove them under shelter of their gunboats, killing about 500 negroes and Yankees and capturing about 1,700 negroes and Yankees combined.

Our next campaign was against Banks on Red River. We whipped him at Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and kept on running him till he left the Trans-Mississippi Department, and that was the last I saw of the Yankees, as the war ended and I went home.

S. M. RESREY, San Saba, Texas.—Born Feb. 12, 1841, in Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1862, as private in Company E, Fifth Alabama Regiment, Rodes' Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain's name was Tutt and first Colonel's, Hall. I was changed from Hill's Corps to Stonewall Jackson's Corps for the purpose of strengthening his corps. I was taken prisoner at Gettysburg July 1, 1863. Was sent to Fort Delaware and remained four months, then was sent to Point Lookout, and remained there until the close of the war. I was in the battles of Fredericksburg, South Mountain, Gettysburg and many others.

I enlisted in Alabama and went directly to Richmond, Va., and from there to Yorktown and then back to Richmond, and was taken sick and lay in the Lynchburg hospital for three weeks, then went back to my company. Soon after this we started on a raid to invade Maryland. We fought around in that State for awhile, were repulsed, crossed the Potomac back into Virginia. We had a time in Virginia, with Hooker, Johnson and others until winter, then we went into winter quarters near Guinea Station. Gen. Rodes rented a seine and I was one that went with it to the Rappahannock River, where we caught a multitude of fish.

In the spring we opened a campaign at the battle of the Wilderness. From there we started back to Maryland. We engaged the Federals at South Mountain, while Gen. Jackson took Harper's Ferry. We gradually made our way to Gettysburg, where I was captured. As to food and raiment, we did very well while with our command, but after I was taken prisoner I suffered from cold and hunger. I was released from prison in the spring of 1865 on parole of honor, and was at home when Gen. Lee surrendered.

A. C. REYNOLDS, Nocona, Texas.—Born Oct. 21, 1832, near Shelbyville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Daingerfield, Titus County, Texas, Sept. 1, 1861, as private in Company D, Ninth Texas Regiment, Smith's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Beason and first Colonel was Maxey. After the battle of Murfreesboro was transferred to Ector's Brigade, French's Division,
and moved back and forth from Mississippi to Tennessee. Was wounded at Chickamauga, in the shoulder, on the second day. Was wounded in the hip at Marietta, Ga., and in the hand at Nashville, Tenn.

Was promoted on the field for bravery at Murfreesboro on Dec. 31, to Second Sergeant, and held this position till the close of the war. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.: Murfreesboro, Lost Mountain, Jonesboro, Kennesaw Mountain, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and a hard fight at Alltoona, Ga. The war cheated me out of four years of my life.

GEORGE A. REYNOLDS, Sumner, Texas.—Born near Kingsport, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Paris, Texas, Dec. 1, 1861, as private in Company F, First Texas Partisan Rangers, Gen. Bee's Brigade, Walker's Division, Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was W. W. Griffin and first Colonel was Robert Taylor. It would be hard to write down the changes, but we marched nearly all over the Trans-Mississippi Department. Was in the battles of Newtonia, Mo.; Prairie Grove, Ark.; Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La., and many smaller battles and skirmishes. I like to meet with an old Confederate Veteran and renew acquaintances.

My first soldiering was in the Northwest, Indian country. We were stationed at old Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation. Had several skirmishes with what was called the "Pin Indians." We went into Missouri, and fought the battle of Newtonia, about Sept. 30, 1862, and won quite a victory. On the 4th of October the Yankees reinforced and we left there and came down on White River, Ark., where we had a little fight under Marmaduke. Here we were dismounted and our horses sent home. We crossed the Arkansas River just below Fort Smith and fought the battle of Prairie Grove. We were then ordered to Texas and came to Shreveport, La., where we staid and drilled.

We left Shreveport some time in June, 1863, and my command was in all that Louisiana campaign against Banks. Gen. Polignac was our Brigadier and our Colonel Stone was killed at Yellow Bayou. After that campaign was over we were ordered to South Texas and arrived in Houston, where in May, 1865, our little band was honorably discharged. This was on the 24th of May, 1865. We came by Hempstend, and Walker's division was all gone, so we came out to Millican, at the end of the railroad, and hit the dirt for home.

J. A. REYNOLDS, Smithville, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1837, in South Carolina, but was brought up in Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Dec. 15, 1861, at Opilaka, Ala., as private in Waddell's Battery, Army of Tennessee. Was never wounded nor promoted. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and paroled there on the 4th day of July, 1863. Was in most of the battles of the Kentucky campaign, in all the battles around Vicksburg and in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga.

JOE REYNOLDS, Eustace, Texas.—Born June 7, 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army about July, 1863, at Quitman, Miss., as private in Smith's Artillery, Cheatham's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was wounded in the thigh by a shell. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.

My first fight was at Shiloh, which lasted about two days. It was a hot engagement; comrades fell all around us. We lay under our cannon all night. We ran Grant's men through their camps and they took shelter
under their gunboats. We had a good time till they reinforced and made us run, and then they had a good time. Our rations were always ahead and we could not get them. Our next fight was at Murfreesboro, which lasted about two days. One night I lay down across a hollow and it rained and the water ran over me while I was asleep. Our next was at Tupelo. They were too strong for us, so we left. I was hungry, and had been for a long time. A hungry man will fight. At the battle of Missionary Ridge we did not scrap, as I was not hungry. The next was at Franklin. It was not a long one but a hot one. The next was Chickamauga. I do not remember that battle particularly well, but it was a hard one and we lost a number of men. Our next was at Nashville. Here we were driven back and quite a number were killed. We were driven through an old field, where we suffered badly. We had to climb a mountain and a man by the name of Bobo gave out, and I pulled him up on my back and carried him over, and so we went to camp.

G. R. RICE.—Born near Fulton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Franklin County, Ala. Smith first Captain, Moreland first Colonel. Moreland's Regiment, Roddy's Brigade, Joe Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee.

J. M. (MAT.) RICE, Ranger, Texas.—Born Nov. 24, 1844, near Lexington, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Fayetteville, Mo., in August, 1861, as private in Company E, Tenth Missouri Regiment, Marmaduke's Brigade, "Old Pap" Price's Army. My first Captain was J. P. Rice and first Colonel was McDonnell. At Mine Creek, Kan., was shot through the thigh above the knee, shattering the bone. Was in the battles of Ditchburg, Cape Girardeau, Helena, and Little Rock; Irvington, Saline River, Kansas City, Mo.; Mine Creek, Kas., and was in all of the raids west of the Mississippi River and in all the engagements of these raids, too numerous to mention.

I am proud of the fact that I was a Confederate soldier and did not fight on the side to make a negro the equal of my mother and sister in the eyes of the law. Was with Gen. Price on his last raid into Missouri. The Tenth Missouri opened the way for us to come out when we were surrounded at Kansas City. They thought they had our army, but we showed them a trick they hadn't thought of. I was one of the first of the boys to come through the lines. I saw Gen. Marmaduke surrender at Mine Creek. Two of my mess surrendered with him. I had 24 holes shot through my blankets, one through my leg, and one through my horse. They had their hands on my horse and ordered me to surrender. I had a Colt's navy revolver and I held it up and it opened a way for me to come out.

As to what Southern soldiers suffered, you can read the history of Washington at Valley Forge and you will have some idea of what we went through. I have stood on picket duty for two hours at a time with ice on the ground without shoes on my feet. We generally had food enough but clothing was scarce, though I once went seven days without food. This was on the "Lone Jack" raid. We marched two and three weeks at a time when our blankets and clothing would never be dry. My Lieutenant's name was J. B. Scott. We were together three years and twenty days in the same company.

THOS. M. RICHARDS, Abilene, Texas.—Born in North Alabama, near Huntsville, and enlisted in the Confederate Army April 15th, 1862,
at Fairfield, Texas, as private in Company H, Randall's Regiment, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. C. Means, and first Colonel, Randall, and the second, Baxter.

WESS W. RICHARDS, Lindale, Tex.—Born Feb. 28th, 1841, sixteen miles south of Eufaula, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Abbeville, Ala., as private in Company A, and transferred to Company K, Sixth Alabama, Cullen's Brigade, Robert E. Rodes' Division, Early's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was A. C. Gordon, and first Colonel, John B. Gordon. Was changed from Early's to either T. J. Jackson's or Longstreet's corps in the valley. Was in Early's last raid on Washington. Was slightly wounded on the 7th day of April, 1865.

Was taken prisoner at South Mountain, Md., and sent to prison at Fort Delaware, paroled and sent to parole camp at Richmond, Va. Was exchanged and I returned to my command on the sharpshooters' line.

Was in all the battles which Longstreet and Jackson fought except Antietam, Md. The last two years I served in the Second Corps of Sharpshooters. Joined them early in 1863, and fought between the lines the remainder of the war. A few years ago there were but seven members living out of about 200 men, including recruits.

J. D. RICHARDSON, Winnsboro, Texas.—Born Oct. 15th, 1844, near Macon, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army, Dec. 5th, 1862, at Monroe, La., as private in Company B, Twenty-Eighth Louisiana Infantry, Morton's Brigade, Polignac's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. W. Rabb and first Colonel, Henry Gray. Was promoted to Corporal. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Yellow Bayou, Capture of Morgan City, capture of gunboat Diana, and many small fights.

J. J. RICHARDSON, Athens, Tex.—Born in 1841, in Pickens County, Alabama, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Dallas, Texas, as private in Company A, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was D. Y. Gaines, and first Colonel was Greer. Was afterwards transferred to Company F, Third Texas Cavalry. Was slightly wounded on the leg at the battle of Franklin, Tenn.; November, 1864.

Was never taken prisoner. Was promoted to Third Sergeant. Was in the battles of Oak Hills, or Wilson's Creek, Mo.; Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn. In the spring of 1862 we were sent to Corinth, Miss., as dismounted Cavalry. We served as infantry till the fall of 1862, when we were remounted and were in the battle of Inka and the second battle of Corinth. Was with Gen. Van Dorn at the capture of Holly Springs, Miss., destroying Grant's supplies, which caused him to return to Memphis. This kept him from going to Vicksburg overland. Was in the battle of Jackson, Miss., after the fall of Vicksburg. Was in the Georgia campaign of 1864, and was under Gen. Forrest at Franklin, where I was wounded in a hand-to-hand conflict with Brownlow's White Horse, Cavalry. Was paroled at Canton, Miss., in May, 1865.

CASPER ANDREWS RICKS, Lufkin, Tex.—Born Feb. 28, 1851, near Rome, Indiana, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Shreveport, La., as private in Company B, Battalion of Couriers, E. Kirby Smith's Brigade. My first Captain was Hawks, and first Lieutenant was Carlisle. I do not remember much about the war, as I was discharged on account of sickness.
L. A. SALLEE, Del Rio, Texas
spinal meningitis, and my memory has been somewhat impaired. I remember the works for the defense of the city, (Shreveport, La.) and the utter route of Banks' Army as it got into Alexandria, La., as we were captured and taken there just before he got in.

W. J. RIDLING, Graham, Tex.—Born June 12th, 1837, near Augusta, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Camden, Ark., Sept. 1st, 1861, as private in Company B, Sixth Arkansas Regiment, Hindman's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Griffin, and first Colonel was Lyon, who was killed. He was riding along the river bank looking for a place to camp when his horse fell over the bluff and killed him. I was never wounded. We went from the Tennessee River to Bowling Green, Ky.

Was taken prisoner at Jonesboro, Ga., and held nineteen days and released. Hood was then in command and was on his way to Franklin, Tenn. The hardest fought battle I was in was Shiloh, which was fought on the 6th of April, 1862. I was at the siege of Missionary Ridge, Franklin, Chickamauga and on the retreat from there to Atlanta.

On our march from Tennessee into Kentucky our rations gave out. Our biscuits were made of bran and flour mixed together, and we had two ears of corn issued to each man at night. As I had no teeth it was hard for me to eat it, and the beef was not much better. It was "longhorn" and very blue.

Before the battle of Franklin I heard Pat Cleburne and Gen. Hood talking. Cleburne wanted Hood to go above or below the river and cut them off, but Hood said, "No, we will mass our forces and march them down the pike." The Federals opened fire on them, and Gen. Cleburne got in the trenches in front of their breastworks and was killed. That was the greatest slaughter my command was in. Next morning the Federals were gone to Nashville. We fought the whites and negroes both there, and we came back on the retreat and went into Mississippi, and while we were there I got a furlough to go home for sixty days. And when my time was out went to the fort at Camden, Ark., and remained there till the surrender.

JOHN RILEY, Runge, Texas.—Born June 20th, 1837, and joined the Confederate Army at San Antonio, Texas, in April, 1861, as private in First Texas Mounted Riflemen, under Gen. Bell. My first Captain was named Nelson, and first Colonel, Henry McCulloch. Was changed in 1862 to Company I, Capt. Stevens, Col. Wood's Regiment. Our first battle was fought without firing a gun. This was in 1861 at San Antonio, Texas, where a force of Union soldiers were taken prisoners. We were next sent to the Western border of Texas to prevent the Mexicans from stealing cattle. Were there put on picket duty on Mustang Island, near Corpus Christi. We were relieved from duty here by State Militia, and sent to Matagorda to keep the Yankee gunboats from landing.

We were then ordered on forced march, day and night, to Louisiana, where Gen. Banks had succeeded in landing and was trying to get to Tyler, Texas. He succeeded in getting as far as Mansfield, La., where his men were held in check by the Confederates till they were reinforced by our regiment and other troops from Arkansas. Gen. Banks, after many of his men were killed and captured, was put to flight with but little loss to the Confederates. He then retreated towards Alexandria, La. After the battle of Mansfield my command was put under Gen. Tom Green, Gen. Bell having been returned to Texas.
Gen. Banks was followed next day to Pleasant Hill, where he was again defeated. We then had skirmishes almost every day until we reached Blair's Landing, where Gen. Tom Green was killed. The next battle took place at Alexandria, La., where Banks had succeeded in getting back to his gunboats. Here thirty-two battles were fought in forty days. This was while they were building a dam across Red River in order to move their gunboats. The last battle of this campaign was fought at Yellow Bayou, where Banks received reinforcement from New Orleans. His force now numbered about ten to one of the Confederates, and in this battle Texas lost more men than in any of the battles of this campaign.

Here Banks took to his boats and left for New Orleans. It was now the latter part of 1864, and we had no more real fighting, but were put to doing picket duty along the Mississippi River, where I took sick and spent the last days of the war in a hospital at Columbus, Texas, where I received my discharge in June, 1865. A few days later I left the hospital and came to Karnes County, where I now reside. I will be glad to hear from any of my old soldier mates who may see this. We will soon all answer the last roll call, and then all will be over.

WILLIAM H. RIVERS, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born in 1839, near Charleston, S. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Richmond, Va., as private in Company I (Palmetto Guards), Second South Carolina Infantry, Bonham's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain was G. B. Cuthbert, and first Colonel was J. B. Kershaw. After the battles around Richmond, being broken in health, was sent home on furlough, at the end of which time was ordered to report to medical examiner at Columbia, S. C., and they gave me a discharge. At the end of four or five months I joined the Third South Carolina Cavalry and remained with it till the close of the war. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner, and surrendered with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston as private. Was in the battle of Manassas on July 21st, 1861, and all the skirmishes and engagements till the close of the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond. Was afterwards in the cavalry service through Georgia and South Carolina, under Gen. Joe Wheeler, fighting Sherman's cavalry under Kilpatrick. I was awake on the morning of April 12th, 1861, at 4 a. m., when Gen. Beauregard opened his batteries on Fort Sumpter and witnessed the conflagration in the fort caused by the red-hot stuff from Fort Moultrie. Senator Wigfall of Texas, as an Aide to Gen. Beauregard, seeing the fort on fire, volunteered to go in a rowboat from the city under a flag of truce. On arriving at the fort, crowded through one of the portholes facing the city and urged Major Robert A. Anderson to surrender. This was April 13th, 1861, as he had done all that mortal man could do. The larger magazines of the fort were threatened by the flames, and the men and officers were using wet cloth over their faces to protect them from the intense heat. Strange to record, there were no casualties on either side during the bombardment, but true to our Southern chivalry and magnanimity to a fallen foe, Gen. Beauregard gave Major Anderson and his command permission to salute his flag when he halted it down. In doing so the gun (cannon) burst and killed two men and wounded several others. Thus closed the first act in the drama which ushered in the terrible four years' struggle from 1861 to 1865.

"No Nation rose so pure and white
None fell so free from crime."
ALEXANDER C. RHODES, Texarkana, Texas.—Born near Brownsville, Howard County, Tennessee, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in Dallas County, Arkansas, in 1861, and was sworn in at Lynchburg, as private (I never wanted office), in Company I, Third Arkansas Infantry, Hood’s Brigade, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Alexander, and first Colonel was Rust. Was never wounded. Came away from Gettysburg barefooted, and on the rear guard. Was never taken prisoner. I was offered commission, but refused, as I had rather be a scout. Was in the battles of Fredericksburg and Gettysburg.

M. B. ROARK, Denton, Texas.—Born at Dadeville, Mo., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1862, at Denton, Texas, as Third Corporal, Company A, Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, Gano’s Brigade, Maxey’s Division. My first Captain was T. W. Daughterty, and first Colonel, Charles DeMorse. Was transferred to Company H, Second Texas Cavalry, Feb. 16th, 1863, but never got to my command, as I went by home to go with some friends who were at home on furloughs, and we only got about two-thirds of the way back when we met some of the boys who told us the war was over, and we came back with them.

Was in the battles of Perryville, Indian Territory; Flat Rock, Indian Territory, and Cabin Creek, Cherokee Nation. At Flat Rock, Hay Station, J. T., on Sept. 16th, 1864, while we were about sixty miles inside the enemy’s lines, we ran into a party of Federal soldiers making hay. We attacked this party and killed about fifty and captured about forty. In addition to our brigade (Gano’s) we had Stan Watie’s Indian Brigade.

After leaving Flat Rock, we went north to Cabin Creek, where we arrived on the 19th of September, 1864, three days after the fight of Flat Rock. We arrived just at night, and the fight began about midnight, and lasted till way up in the next day. We captured about 350 wagons and teams. The wagons were loaded with goods and provisions, and were going either to Fort Gibson or Fort Smith. My Captain was wounded in the arm, and A. W. Robinson was wounded in the leg, and it was amputated. On our way to camp we came near having a fight with Quantrell’s men, as we mistook them for Yankees. Next evening Gen. Gano, in order to fool the Yankees, sent a small detachment of us down toward their position and placed us on a hill drawn out into a long thin line to give the impression that we were the whole force, and had one of the captured wagons brought out and driven round the hill in order to make them think we were going to camp there. This maneuvering drew their artillery fire, but without damage. While this was going on the main part of our army, with the captured wagons, were going back to the Confederate camps. We kept up this show till about ten o’clock at night, when we left the wagon and followed the other forces. We were several days getting back, and left one of the captured wagons in the quicksands of the Arkansas River.

FRANK M. ROBBINS, Matagorda, Texas.—Born Nov. 10th, at Petersburg, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 22nd, 1861, near Norfolk, Va., as private in Company E, Twelfth Virginia Infantry, Mahone’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division, A. P. Hill’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Banks, and first Colonel, David A. Weisger. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Second Manassas, Crampton’s Gap, Gettysburg, Wilderness, the Crater and Hatcher’s Run. Was at Appomattox Court House at the surrender, April 9th, 1865.

I was sick a great deal and missed a great many battles. I was detailed sometimes to cook, but when strong enough, I would return to the
company. At the battle of Aikin's Farm a ball grazed my shoulder, but did no harm.

J. M. ROBERSON, Hico, Texas.—Born July 1, 1841, near Ripley, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the latter part of 1862, at Duffau, Texas, as private in Company K, Tenth Texas Infantry, Churchill's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Benjamin Bassell, and first Colonel, Nelson. Was captured at Arkansas Post and exchanged on James River, near Richmond, and joined my old company. I was then in Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Deshel's Brigade, and after he was killed at Chickamauga, Granbury was our brigade commander. Was wounded in the head at Chickamauga. I was also captured at Atlanta and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was first sent to Memphis, Tenn., and guarded three weeks by negroes. Was then carried to the mouth of Red River and up to Shreveport, where we were released and told to go home. I did not have a cent of money, but walked from there to my home in Duffau. Many good people helped me along. Was not promoted. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, New Hope Church, Chickamauga and Atlanta.

I served all through the war except what time I was in prison. I was in a running fight most of the time that I was with Bragg, Hood and Johnston. I did nothing which particularly distinguished me, but always tried to do my duty.

My comrade, M. J. Milton, was shot through, went to the hospital and died; John Fine of Bosque County, near Meridian, was shot through the head and killed instantly. During the last of the war O. F. Davenport was my Captain, G. W. Kincaide was Third Lieutenant. Amongst those who fell in battle were W. C. Hatton of Coryell County, W. E. Griggsby, Warren Emory and E. Campbell, who waited on me in the hospital.

A. S. ROBERTS, Athens, Texas.—Born in Cape Girardeau, near Jackson, Mo., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, in Leon County, Texas, as Commissary of Company F. My first Coolnel was Sam Bell Maxey. By order of Gen. Holmes I was put in the transportation department from Texas to Arkansas. I was wagon master and hauled flour and bacon to Hindman's Division on the Ouchita. Owing to a weak arm I was not considered able for military duty, and after an arrangement with Sam Bell Maxey, I volunteered, and was installed into my office. "Prairie schooners" were the only means of transportation. I got two good men with five yoke of oxen each, and the boys in camp got something good to eat. By orders of Gen. Holmes the Texas boys were ordered east of the Mississippi River. Then to get their rations to them meant something, but I got fifteen teams and loaded them from Honey Grove, Lamar County, Texas, with about 5,000 pounds of flour and bacon to the wagon. I found the boys on half rations; so they were glad to see me. When we got to the first picket he yelled out at the top of his voice, "Flour." In a few minutes ten thousand men were saying, "Flour." On one trip I found the boys ready for a fight. The Federals were across the Washita River and were putting in a pontoon bridge; but as fast as the bridge would be filled with troops the Confederates would turn their batteries loose on them and kill nearly every one. This was tried three times, and then the Federals gave up and started off towards Little Rock. The boys were getting scarce of clothing and Gen. Kirby ordered me to load with cotton and go to San Antonio to buy clothing. This was in November, 1864. I went to a gin nine miles south of Paris, loaded with cotton and started. We received
orders for part of my men to report to their companies, and for me to get others and go to Rio Grande City to get clothing.

I got Mr. F. E. P. Harrell and four wagons, and with the five I had made nine. We reloaded and started to Rio Grande City, a distance of 350 miles, through an almost unbroken wilderness. We finally went on to Rio Grande City and unloaded, ferried it across the river, and exchanged with the Mexicans for clothing. The clothing was bought at Matamoras, Mexico, put on Mexican carts, and got within twenty miles of us and was attached. We waited about a month, and as we saw no chance to get the clothing, we started to return. This was in April, 1865, and the war closed.

DAVID P. ROBERTS, Austin, Texas.—Born April 30th, 1843, at Cape Girardeau, Mo., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place, in April, 1861, as private in Sam Ward's Company, Jefford's Regiment, Marmaduke's Brigade and Price's Division. Was wounded at Wilson Creek, Mo., in the shoul-der. Was also wounded at Bellmont, Mo. Was in the battles of Big Blue, Mo., Kansas City, Mo., Mine Creek, Kans., Helena, Ark., Iron Mountain, Osage River, Boonville, and Lexington, Mo.

JOHN ROBERTS, Austin, Texas.—Born in the City of Cork, Ireland, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Covington, W. Va., Company A, First Virginia Battalion, better known as the Irish Second, Stonewall Jackson's Division, R. E. Lee's Corps, Army of Virginia. First Captain was Watkins Leagh. Was wounded in both legs at Cedar Mountain. After recovering re-entered the service, and was with Lee at the surrender at Appomattox. Was promoted to Sergeant. Was in the Seven Days' Fight Before Richmond, and Cedar Mountain, where I was wounded, and others.

JOHN W. ROBERTS, Vernon, Texas.—Born Oct. 23, 1841, near Bedford City, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army, on the 27th of April, 1861, at Lynchburg, Va., as private in Company F, Second Virginia Cavalry, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Jas. Wilson, and first Colonel was Tarleton Radford. Was slightly wounded in the foot at Winchester, Va., on Sept. 19th, 1861. Was captured in June, 1863, but made my escape after two days. Was in the battles of Bull Run, Front Royal, Winchester, Mount Jackson, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Cedar Mountain, Leesburg, Fredericksburg, Stafford Court House, Orange Court House, Brandy Station, Raccoon Ford, Jack's Shop, in Madison County, Wainesboro, Monocacy, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Fisher Hill, Kelly's Ford and the siege of Petersburg. At Brandy Station, Polk Preston, a comrade, bade farewell to his chums, saying he was going to be killed that day. He was ridiculed as there was no enemy near, but he was dead by noon. We had a hard fought battle and it took the entire day to drive the enemy back across the Rappahannock. Another chum, Clarence Payne, had a Yankee sweetheart who invited him to take tea with her on a certain night, and he asked me what he should do about it. I told him not to go without two good men. He hid the men near the house and walked into the parlor. Miss Ann Goodheart (the girl's name), met him very cordially and introduced him to a Yankee Lieutenant, and two of his soldiers. Payne enjoyed the repast and occasion very much, but soon after the latter was over the Yankee Lieutenant told him he was very sorry, but that he would have to arrest him and take him to Washington. They chatted a while longer, and Payne gave the signal, and his two confederates rushed into the parlor, when Payne said, "I am very sorry, Lieutenant, but I will have to take you all to Richmond, which he did.
ELLIS D. ROBERTSON, Mabank, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1844, near Guntersville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at that place, as private in Company H, Fourth Alabama Cavalry, under Forrest. My first Captain was Milner, and first Colonel was Forrest. Was transferred to Gen. Wheeler’s command. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and in all Wheeler’s battles and skirmishes, and at the end was mustered out of the service in Georgia.

GEN. FELIX H. ROBERTSON, Crawford, Tex.—Born at Washington, Texas, March 9th, 1839, and entered the United States Military Academy at West Point in June, 1857.

The secession of Texas seemed so imminent that Robertson resigned and left the academy Jan. 29, 1861. After a few days’ stay in New York, he went to Washington City, and soon journeyed toward Montgomery, Ala., where the provisional government of the Confederate States was then being organized.

In the early days of March, 1861, young Robertson was appointed a Second Lieutenant and ordered to report to Gen. Beauregard at Charleston. His service at Charleston was continuous, but not of the kind young soldiers preferred. His duties were principally superintending the erection of new batteries on Sullivan's Island, which Gen. Beauregard thought proper to erect in that quarter. These duties were exacting and tiresome, but necessary to be done with care and zeal. When these defensive works were completed, the young Lieutenant was assigned to the duty of instructing Capt. Robert Marlin’s company of infantry in the use of mortars located on Mount Pleasant, and intended to fire on Fort Sumpter in case such should be ordered. After a short time Capt. Martin was notified to be ready to open fire when a signal gun should be fired.

The excitement which thrilled through Capt. Martin’s little company at the prospect of the beginning of war may be imagined. With all their skill, the mortars were loaded and aimed whilst they had the benefit of the light of the evening sun, and the company retired to their beds to await the expected signal. It came the next morning before daylight. The thunder of that signal gun shook them from their beds, and in eager haste, Capt. Martin and his men ran to their respective places around the mortars, and in but a few seconds, the shells from Martin’s Battery were screaming through the darkness toward Fort Sumpter. Capt. Martin was unable to determine with certainty where those shells fell, but in one of the accounts of that bombardment written by a man who was a United States soldier in Fort Sumpter, we were informed that the first shell from Capt. Martin’s Battery fell inside the walls of Fort Sumpter.

After the surrender of Fort Sumpter, Lieut. Robertson was ordered to Pensacola, Fla., to report for duty to Gen. Bragg. All young soldiers sought service in Virginia, and services at Pensacola was thought slow and as giving but scant chances for military advancement. However, Lieut. Robertson had learned to obey orders, and he began at Pensacola a very industrious and active course of duty, in the course of which he was thrown in daily contact with many officers of conspicuous character and ability.

Gen. Bragg was then a Brigadier General. Among those who served for a time at Pensacola were John B. Villepique, who later died a Major General; Richard H. Anderson, who became a Lieutenant General; William R. Boggs, who afterwards became Chief of Staff to Gen. Kirby Smith; Col. A. H. Gladden, who had been the Colonel of the Pal-
metto Regiment in the Mexican War, was then the Colonel of the First Regiment of Regular Infantry (of Louisiana), killed a Brigadier General at Shiloh; James R. Chalmers was Colonel of the Ninth Mississippi Infantry; John K. Jackson, J. Patton Anderson and Henry D. Clayton were Colonels of regiments in that army at Pensacola. Joseph Wheeler soon attained fame as a cavalry leader, but at that time he was not even a Colonel. Horace Randle was on duty at Pensacola, and later he was killed at Jenkins’ Ferry leading his brigade.

Many other men who afterward attained deservedly high reputations, learned the rudiments of military skill in the hard school conducted by Gen. Bragg at Pensacola.

In peaceful times, few can comprehend the immense labor and exhaustless patience that is required to convert a mass of impatient, impulsive volunteers into an organized fighting machine. In that duty Gen. Bragg rendered conspicuous service.

The training there given was invaluable to all the soldiers who had the good fortune to pass through it. After the fall of Fort Donelson, Gen. Bragg was ordered to take the bulk of his forces and go to reinforce Gen. Sidney Johnston.

As a Captain commanding a battery of Napoleon guns, Capt. Robertson participated in the battle of Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, the affair at Farmington and the retreat from Corinth. With his battery he participated in the Kentucky campaign, and the battle of Murfreesboro, and in the retreat to Shelbyville. During all these operations, he attracted favorable mention from his commanding officers.

In 1863, promoted to Major, he was assigned to the command of a battalion of artillery called the Reserve Artillery, which reported directly to the general commanding the army, and in that capacity, Major Robertson took the part in the retreat from Middle Tennessee in February, 1863. He also served through the Chickamauga campaign, having been ordered to report with his battalion to Gen. Hood, he went into that battle as part of Hood’s Corps.

At Missionary Ridge, Gen. Bragg’s Infantry line near his left flank was drawn out very thin and Major Robertson stationed cannon from his battalion wherever it seemed they might be used to advantage, and in the rout which overtook the left wing of Gen. Bragg’s Army, Major Robertson’s Battalion lost eleven pieces.

During the winter of 1863, having previously been appointed a Lieutenant Colonel, he was assigned to duty as Chief of Artillery to Gen. Wheeler’s Cavalry Corps, and as such he served through the campaign of 1864 down to Atlanta and including the battle of Peachtree Creek.

He was then appointed a Brigadier General of Cavalry in Wheeler’s Corps, and as such served until wounded at Buckhead Creek in Georgia, Nov. 27th, 1864. Disabled by that wound, he saw no further field service and was captured by Gen. Wilson at Macon, Ga.

After the war, Gen. Robertson practiced law in Waco, Tex., until 1903 when he removed to Crawford, and took up the business of farming, which he is still pursuing.

J. C. ROBINSON, Bryan’s Mill, Texas.—Born Aug. 16th, 1839, at Demopolis, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 27th, 1861, at Linden, Texas, as private in Company D. First Texas Infantry, Hood’s Texas Brigade, afterwards promoted to Division Commander, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was A. G. Compton, and first Colonel was L. T. Wigfall. Was with Longstreet when he re-
inforced Bragg at Chickamauga, where a ball entered the left side of my chin, passed through my mouth and struck my right jaw bone between the chin and the lock of the jaw, breaking the bone, but not coming out. Was taken out of the right side of the neck. Was never a prisoner, but made a narrow escape at Gettysburg, being cut off by myself and pursued by a squad of cavalry.

Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg and Chickamauga. Had an attack of slow fever by which I missed the Seven Days Battle Around Richmond. Was at the second battle of Manassas and Sharpsburg. Here I was wounded and taken to Augusta, Ga., where we received much kindness from the ladies. Was given a furlough from that place to some relatives in Butler County, Alabama, and remained with them eighteen months on furlough, which was extended thirty days at a time. The doctors then concluded that I would never be fit for the service again, and gave me a discharge. About this time I met a man from our neighborhood, who told me that my mother was suffering much uneasiness about me, so I determined at once to run the blockade on the Mississippi and go to her, which I did, mainly on foot. After overcoming almost insurmountable obstacles and torturing exposure, I arrived home about the middle of February, 1865. My wound has caused me suffering every day since I received it, and will continue so till the end; still if I were asked if I regretted having enlisted in the Confederate Army, I would answer no, for I believe today, just as I did then, and would rather suffer as I do today than to have remorse of conscience for not having done my duty.

J. F. ROBINSON, Uvalde, Texas.—Born in the town of Sabine, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company B, Thirty-third Texas Cavalry, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Seaman Fields, and first Colonel, James Duff. I remained in the Trans-Mississippi Department under Genes. Magruder and E. Kirby Smith. In 1863 was promoted to Captain of Company B, Thirty-third Texas Cavalry. Was in no battles.

JOHN S. ROBINSON, Greenville, Texas.—Born near Jonesville, Va., in 1845, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1863, as private in Company I, Twenty-fifth Mounted Infantry, organized by William E. Jones, Was in Loring's Division, Fitzhugh Lee's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was E. S. Bishop, and first Colonel, Henry A. Edmonson.

I put down my enlistment as 1863, but I had seen hard service before. but being too young they would not receive me on the muster roll. Was with a battery of artillery under Capt. Hale, with Bragg in Kentucky, in 1862. In the battle of Winchester, Va., I had a horse killed under me by the explosion of a shell; the horse falling on me. This was near the brick house where Gen. Rodes fell. Was captured at Woostock, in the Shenandoah Valley, on October 20, 1864, by Gen. Custer, but made my escape the same day.

Was at the siege of Knoxville, with Gen. Longstreet, when Gen. Burnside was bottled up there. Gen. Longstreet, on the morning of Nov. 21st, 1863, stormed the works and was repulsed and then the long, wearisome retreat began through East Tennessee to Virginia. After returning to Virginia, we were transferred to that department, and was in the Valley of Virginia with Gen. Early in the campaign of 1864. Our Brigadier Gen. Wm. E. Jones, was killed at Piedmont Church in the valley, and then the
immortal Bradly T. Johnson commanded us till the surrender. I was in many battles, but the principal one of them was Winchester, Va.

W. C. (WILD CAT) ROBINSON, Farmersville, Texas.—So called on account of a wild cat skin coat he used to wear. He joined Capt. Bumpass’ Company, F. Martin’s Regiment, Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, and went through the war. He was a great character and loved to regale his friends with reminiscenses. If he were here now he could entertain his readers with many laughable and serious anecdotes, but he has long gone to his reward, where there is no war to disturb friendships nor leave scars nor widows and orphans.

He gloried in the South, and defended her institutions and loved her people.

WILLIAM J. ROCHELLE, Brandon, Texas.—Born Dec. 7th, 1843, about eighteen miles east of Edgewfield Court House, S. C., and enlisted in the Confederate service May 2, 1862, on James Island, S. C., as private in Company I, Twenty-fourth South Carolina Volunteers, Pendleton’s Brigade, Army of South Carolina Coast. My first Captain was L. B. Weaver, and first Colonel, C. H. Stevens. Was sent from Charleston, S. C., to Wellington, N. C., and from there to the coast of South Carolina, and from there to Jackson, Miss., under Joseph H. Johnston, until after the fall of Vicksburg, when we joined the Tennessee Army at Chickamauga.

Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Franklin, Tenn., was the hardest fought battle I was in, and I was in most all of them from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., and from there through the Tennessee campaign with Gen. Hood.

After being shifted around as above stated we finally reached Jackson and met Gen. Grant’s army a few miles from there and skirmished back through Jackson, stopping at Canton, waiting for reinforcements to go to the relief of Vicksburg. We crossed Big Black and were not very far from Vicksburg, when we heard of the surrender, and then fell back to Jackson, where we fought for about a week, and from there to Brandon, where we remained a while, and were sent to Chickamauga. From here I was sent to the hospital at Rome, Ga., and never rejoined the army till it was on Missionary Ridge.

After the battle at Lookout Mountain we fell back to Dalton, Ga., fighting every day, where we went into winter quarters, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston relieving Gen. Bragg in the spring, and when the campaign opened it was a fight every day until we got to Atlanta.

There Gen. Johnston was removed and Gen. Hood was placed in command. After fighting us some time Gen. Sherman flanked us out of there and we fell back to Jonesboro, where we had two or three hard days’ fighting. When Sherman started on his Savannah trip we moved up the Georgia Railroad and back into Tennessee. At Dalton we captured about 1,000 negro troops, and started from there towards Florence, Ala., where we crossed the Tennessee River and went to Columbia, Tenn. There part of the army engaged Gen. Thomas, while our corps (Gen. Cheatham’s) crossed Duck River and struck the pike at Spring Hill in Thomas’ rear. Forrest had the enemy’s cavalry engaged, and Gen. Cheatham sent part of Gen. Cleburne’s command to his assistance. We repulsed the enemy and went into camp about a mile from the pike and let them pass during the night.

Next morning we proceeded on our march, and about 12 o’clock struck the enemy’s skirmish lines, and about two or three o’clock were ordered
forward and attacked their position, which was strongly fortified. We took their lines of breastworks west of the turnpike and fought them till about 10 o'clock, when we could hear them falling back.

Gen. Cleburne had been killed and Gen. Gist, our Brigadier Commander, wounded. In fact, most of our commanding officers had been killed or wounded, and we did not know who was in command. When we took their breastworks our color bearer stuck his flag staff in the top of the works and Company C, Ninety-seventh Ohio Regiment, tried to take the flag from him. After firing two or three rounds, they lay down in the ditches, and we would get the guns of the wounded men, put the bayonets on them and pitch them point foremost on them. Then we pushed the logs from the top of the works, which were from ten to twelve inches thick, on to them. They remained in the ditch till we started to charge their second line, and when we jumped into the ditches we took them prisoners.

We went from there to Nashville, where we had some more hard fighting. After Hood's defeat then came the retreat out of Tennessee, through the snow and mud. From West Point we were shipped to North Carolina and joined the army a day or two before the Bentonville fight, in which part of our regiment was engaged. Then we retreated to Greensboro, where on the 15th of May, 1865, we were paroled, having served three years and thirteen days.

J. H. ROCKWELL, Amarillo, Texas—Born near Elizabethtown, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Miami, Mo., on June 14, 1861, as private Company E, First Trans-Mississippi Cavalry, Joe Shelby's Brigade, Marmaduke's Division. My first Captain was James Garrett, and first Colonel was Joe Shelby. At Marshall, Mo., Oct. 13, 1863, I was wounded by a piece of shell which ploughed through my arm between the shoulder and elbow, fracturing the bone. Was taken prisoner on the 15th of October, 1863, and sent to Camp Morton, Ind. Was in the battles of Carthage, Mo.; Lexington, Newtonia, Marshall. Cape Girardeau, Mo.; Helena, Prairie Grove, Little Rock and many others.

On the 18th day of December, 1861, I volunteered in the service of the Confederate States of America for three years or during the war. This was in Capt. Frank Robinson's Company of Infantry at Miami, Saline County, Mo., and at Grand Pass Church organized a full regiment and elected Capt. Robinson as our Colonel. We were armed with old squirrel rifles and muzzle-loading shot guns and had thirty wagons well loaded with supplies.

On the 21st day of December, 1861, we took up our march for Springfield, Mo., where on the 22nd the whole regiment was taken prisoner and sent to St. Louis, Mo., and confined as prisoners of war in the McDowell Medical College, on Grace Street. This college being seized by the U. S. Government and used as a prison.

On the 11th day of March, 1862, I was paroled and came back to Miami Mo., and on the 2nd day of August, 1862, raised a squad of twenty-eight men, by whom I was elected Captain and on the 8th of the same month joined Joe Shelby, encamped at Pineville, Mo. In a very few days we were joined by a number of other men, who had been forming companies and we soon had enough to constitute a regiment. On about the 14th of August we elected Joe Shelby as Colonel, who afterwards was said to have rode like a Centaur and fought like a lion.

On the 15th day of October, 1863, three days after the battle at Marshall, Mo., I was taken prisoner on retreat from that place, 400 miles inside the enemy's lines, and carried to Camp Morton, Ind. I remained there
till the 4th of March, 1865, on which day a squad of 700 of us were started en route to Richmond, Va., for exchange, reaching Richmond on the 11th and four days later started on the long weary march to parole camps at Mobile, Ala. On this journey many amazing and pathetic scenes occurred. The enemy menacing Mobile, we were sent to Jackson, Miss., at which place eight of us who belonged to the Trans-Mississippi Department took “French Leave” and made an unsuccessful attempt to cross the “father of waters” and join our respective regiments. We struck the river about ten miles above Natches and there were captured by a company of Yankee guards. We were paroled again, consequently, I was never discharged from the Confederate service, and am not reconstructed yet. See?


My first fight was eight miles south of Opelousas, La., O. M. Roberts’ Brigade of Infantry, with Gen. Tom Greene in command of the Cavalry, and my second fight was at Milliken’s Bend, just above Vicksburg on the Mississippi River. I was in several small fights before I was transferred from O. M. Roberts’ Regiment into Company D, Engineering Corps. From that time until the war closed we were always in advance of Walker’s Division, working on the roads and building bridges and forts. Our last work was to build two small forts just above Alexandria, La., after Gen. Bank’s retreat. This is only a short sketch of the awful times we passed through during that dreadful war.

W. H. ROGERS, Oakwood, Texas—Born in Sumpter County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Homes, Texas, as private in Company A, Twenty-fifth Texas Cavalry, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Ben Ross and first Colonel was Cal. Glossby. The Brigade was captured at Arkansas Post, but those of us who were sick or got away formed what was familiarly known as the Seventeenth Texas Consolidated. I was not wounded nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill and all through to Red River where the Markville Battle was fought. Was at Yellow Bayou and numerous skirmishes and fights.

H. M. ROLLINS, Farmersville, Texas—Born July 16, 1816, near Greensboro, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Jackson, Miss., as private in Company G, Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry, John Adams’ Brigade, W. W. Loring’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was W. H. Tabb and first Colonel, W. L. Doss. We had several captains and colonels but Doss and Tabb were in command longer than any others while I was in the service. Was wounded at Atlanta, Ga., in 1864. Had my leg broken below the knee by minie ball. It has never gotten entirely well. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in two battles at Jackson, Miss., Resaca, Cartersville, Cassville, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Smyrna Church, Peachtree Creek and the battles of the 22d and 28th of July at Atlanta, Ga., besides a great many other smaller engagements.

I joined the Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry and went to regular cam-
paigning without any preparation. Was with Joseph E. Johnston in the rear of Grant's Army during the siege of Vicksburg and was in all the fighting which was done on the outside and was in front of Gen. Sherman when he made his march from Vicksburg to Meridian, Miss., in January and February, 1864. We fought no regular battle but it was a fight from start to finish. It was very cold and most of the time snow was on the ground. Joined the Tennessee Army at Resaca and took an active part in all the battles of the campaign to Atlanta and was wounded near Atlanta in a skirmish on the 4th of July on the line of the Lickskillet Road in front of Atlanta.

J. MART ROLLINS, Farmersville, Texas—Born near Starkville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 7, 1861, at Corinth, Miss., as private and was made color bearer of Company G, Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry, Buckner's Brigade. At that time this part of the army had not been organized into Divisions and Corps. Wear was first Captain, and W. E. Baldwin, first Colonel. At the reorganization, after getting back from prison W. H. Tabb was elected Captain and W. L. Doss was elected Colonel. I was wounded at Fort Donelson by minie ball in the stomach and by shell on the head. Was also wounded at Lake Biopier in the hip. Was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson and carried to Camp Dougles, Ill., where I remained seven months. At the reorganization was elected First Lieutenant. Was in the battles of Cumberland Gap, Fort Donelson, Corinth, Grenada, Vicksburg, Edwards' Depot, Jackson, Miss., Dalton, Resaca, Dallas, Marietta, Peachtree Creek, other battles around Atlanta. Jonesboro, Dalton, Ga., the second time, Decatur, Ala., Columbia, Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville and Stone River, Tenn., Columbia, and Kingston, S. C., Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered the colors at Greensboro, N. C. At the surrender I declined to take the oath and refused the parole, shouldered my old clothes and started for Texas.

CHAS. ROPER, Wolfe City, Texas—Born Feb. 19, 1852, in Pickens County, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March, 1862, at Spring Place, Ga., as private in Company A, Taylor's Brigade, Kirby Smith's Corps, Crook, first Captain and McConnel, first Colonel. Was captured at Chattanooga, Tenn. Was in the battles of Baker's Creek, Missionary Ridge, Richmond, Perryville, Vicksburg, and the campaign through Georgia.

JAMES THOMAS ROSBOROUGH, Texarkana, Texas—Born July 31, 1842, at Ridgeway, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Raleigh, N. C., on May 20, 1861, as Lieutenant in Company G, Sixth North Carolina State Troops, Bee's Brigade, Johnston's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. A. Craig, and first Colonel was Charles F. Fisher, succeeded by W. D. Pender. Was first wounded at Malvern Hill the last of the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, next was at Sharpsburg, Md., which was a very severe wound in the head and came near being fatal. Was never taken prisoner. Remained in Company G till W. D. Pender's promotion to General, when I was appointed Aide-de-Camp on Maj. Gen. Pender's staff with rank of Captain. Was in the battles of Bull Run, Winchester, Hanover Court House, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Fight Before Richmond, Second Manassas, Culpepper Court House, Harper's Ferry, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and almost daily skirmishing, besides many other battles not mentioned; something over twenty battles.
R. C. W. ROSCO, Colorado, Texas—Born in 1841, near Selma, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March, 1862, in Dallas County, Ala., as private in Company H, Ninth Alabama Battalion, Clayton's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. E. Fort, first Captain, and Blunt, first Colonel. Went to Mobile, Ala., to recruit; were consolidated with the Seventeenth Alabama Regiment; reorganized in Mobile into the Thirty-eighth Alabama, elected officers as follows: C. L. Harrell, Captain, and myself Fourth Corporal. Was never wounded but had my clothes shot full of holes at several battles.

I was captured at Boonville, Miss., with nine others, but slipped through the guard, made our escape and went to the hospital at Meridian, Miss., and received a furlough home for thirty days. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Siege from Dalton to Atlanta, Jonesboro, Spanish Fort. Was at the surrender of Mobile, Ala., and surrendered at Meridian, Miss., in May, 1865.

VOLNEY J. ROSE, Edna, Texas—Born in 1844, near Victoria, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at San Antonio, as private in Company C, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Sibley's Brigade, G. J. Hampton, first Captain, and Jas. Riley, first Colonel. In January, 1864, I resigned the position of Quartermaster of the Fourth Texas Cavalry, and joined Company A, Walker's Battalion. In September, 1861, was appointed Quartermaster Sergeant of the Fourth Texas Cavalry by Col. Jas. Riley.

Was in the battle of Val Verde, N. M. I was on west side of the Mississippi River during the entire war. Was often away from my command, as Quartermaster getting supplies for the army.

N. B. ROSS, Hico, Texas.—Born Nov. 8, 1845, near Letohatchie, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Oct. 1, 1861, at Letohatchie, as Fourth Sergeant in Company F, Twenty-second Regiment, Gladden's Brigade, Withers's Division. O. W. Sheppard, first Captain; Dea, first Colonel. Changed places with a man and went to the Forty-first Georgia. After the Siege of Vicksburg, I joined the Eleventh Texas Cavalry and surrendered with them at the close of the war. Was captured at Vicksburg and sent home on parole.

Was in the battles of Perryville, Bakers' Creek, Siege of Vicksburg, and many smaller engagements, too numerous to mention.

ROBERT A. ROSS, Greenville, Texas—Born April 21, 1841, near Nanafalio, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 13, 1861, at Mobile, as Second Sergeant, in Company C, Buckner's Corps. J. M. Rembert, first Captain, and Crawford first Colonel. Volunteered in 1863 and joined the Second Alabama Regiment. Was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7. Captured at Blakney on Mobile Bay April 9, 1864, and was sent to Ship Island where we were guarded by negroes who boasted of the bottom rail getting on top. We all remember the negro Sergeant, Franks, who killed one of our boys at the commissary window.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Blakney, and several skirmishes. Returned from prison by the way of New Orleans and Vicksburg, arriving at home on May 13, 1865.

W. J. F. ROSS, Waxahachie, Texas—Born Sept. 21, 1833, near Macon, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 19, 1861, at Macon, Ga., as private in Company C, Second Georgia Battalion, A. R. Wright's Brigade,
Anderson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Thos. Hardeman, first Captain. Was transferred from Huger's Brigade to Walker's and after the passage of the conscript act (after the first year of the war), the battalion was assigned to Wright's Brigade where I served until just before the evacuation of Petersburg. Wright resigned and Gen. Sorrell was placed in command. Was severely wounded in the right leg and hip at the battle of Gettysburg; was also wounded slightly June 26th, at the battle South of Petersburg near the Petersburg & Western Railroad. Was made prisoner at Gettysburg, July 5th, and sent to the prison hospital at Baltimore.

After the battle of Seven Pines was made Sergeant Major of the Second Georgia Battalion and after the battle of Gettysburg was elected Lieutenant. On June 26th, after the battle south of Petersburg, was promoted to the Captaincy. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Cross Keys, Gettysburg, Petersburg and Appomattox. I commanded my company in the skirmish the day before the surrender to hold the enemy back. My Orderly Sergeant was seriously wounded and for a time it was thought his wound was fatal. My company, Floyd's Rifles, City Light Guards, Macon Volunteers, and Spalding Grays. Four organized companies of volunteers were ordered to Portsmouth, Va., two days after the secession of the State of Virginia. We reached there in time to assist in the extinguishing of the burning navy yard.

The third day after our arrival at Portsmouth, we moved across and went into camp on Sewell's Point and organized ourselves into the Independent Second Georgia Battalion.

Huger's Brigade remained at Sewell's Point most of the year, doing camp duty and drilling. While here 100 men was called for to go to Roanoke Sound and capture a cargo of coffee which was aground, went by the way of the canal, passing through the dismal swamp with a train of fifteen or twenty barges drawn by a tug. The barges were all loaded with coffee. Met no enemy, returned to Norfolk and delivered the coffee to the commissary Confederate States of America. While stationed on Sewell Point, I witnessed the engagement between the Virginia and the Federal fleet blockading the James River. The Virginia moved out from the Navy Yard about 2 P.M. near Hampton Roads, in the Elizabeth River, to meet the Federal Fleet. When the Virginia had reached the roads, seeing the Congress and Cumberland which belonged to the Federal fleet, the Virginia passed them, turned round and ran her prow into the Cumberland, at the same time firing her first shot into the hull, destroying her and the Congress and capturing one vessel. The remaining Federal fleet seeing the destruction steamed for protection under the guns of Fortress Monroe.

T. J. ROSSON, Kilgore, Texas—Born Aug. 17, 1842, near Spring Hill, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Starrville, Tex., as private in Company D, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Mat Barton, first Captain, Locke, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro, shot in the arm and carry the bullet yet; hit in the same arm the 18th of June at the Lattimore Farm, Ga., in 1864. The next wound was in the calf of right leg near Atlanta, by a 24-pound shell, and I am crippled from that wound yet. Was once marked on the books as dead. Was in all the battles from Rome, Ga., to Atlanta.

EDWARD ROTAN, Waco, Texas—Born April 9, 1844, at Sparta, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place in April, 1861, as private
in Company K, Sixteenth Tennessee Infantry, Wright’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tenn. My first Captain was Daniel Brown, and first Colonel, John H. Savage. Was never changed. Was wounded by an exploding shell at Perryville, Ky.

Was in the battles of Cheat Mountain, Sewell Mountain, Corinth, Miss.; Perryville, Ky.; Chickamauga. Murfreesboro, Atlanta, Kennesaw Mountain, Resaca and Franklin, Tenn.

WM. A. ROUNTREE, Henrietta, Texas—Born Sept. 6, 1842, at Carter’s Creek, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place on May 1, 1861, as private in Company G, Brown’s Guards, First Tennessee Infantry, S. R. Anderson’s Brigade, Loring’s Division, R. E. Lee’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain was G. W. Campbell, and first Colonel, George Maney.

Was changed to Gen. Stonewall Jackson’s Army to meet a threatened invasion in the neighborhood of Winchester, Va. Was also transferred to Army of Tennessee to assist Albert Sidney Johnston at Corinth, Miss. We hunted all over Virginia for a fight and the best we could get was at Cheat Mountain and had our first real battle at Shiloh, Tenn. Was with Bragg in Kentucky, and was wounded in the upper part of the left thigh at Perryville. Was left in the hospital and captured on October 10, 1862, and kept at Harrisburg till able to travel. Was then put on a boat at Louisville and sent to Vicksburg, where I was exchanged on Dec. 25, 1862. Rejoined the army the day before the battle at Murfreesboro. I had no promotion but was famous for charcoal drawings on tents and wagon covers.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta and Lovejoy Station, including its many battles, Resaca, Adairsville, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy. Went with Hood to Tennessee, and was on special detail to gather horses and mules for the use of the army during the campaign.

During the winter of 1863, while camped at Dalton, I deserted and went to East Tennessee and joined the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, and served with that regiment till next spring when we were ordered to Georgia. I followed and was captured and returned to my regiment in time for the Georgia Campaign.


JAMES T. ROWELL, Terrell, Texas—Born March 25, 1843, near Fayetteville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Camp Trousdale, Tenn., as private in Company D, Forty-first Tennessee Infantry, Baldwin’s, Gregg’s, Maney’s and Strahl’s Brigades, Buckner’s, Tillosman’s and Cheatham’s Divisions, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Harlan George, first Captain, and R. Farquharson, first Colonel. Was slightly wounded in the knee at Missionary Ridge Nov. 18, 1863; was severely wounded in the head at Resaca, May 15, 1864, and at Franklin,
Nov. 30; was severely wounded in the shoulder. Was in the general surrender at Ft. Donelson Feb. 15, 1862, and sent to prison at Camp Morton, Ind. Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Raymond, Miss.; Chickasaw Bayou, and Jackson, Miss.; Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and all the battles of the Georgia campaign, and also at Franklin, Tenn.

W. W. ROYALL, Athens, Texas—Born April 30, 1843, near Danville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 10, 1862, at Athens, Tex., as private in Company K, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Deshler’s Brigade, Hindman’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. George Manion, first Captain, and Darnell, first Colonel. Captured at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., and exchanged in Virginia, and from there sent to Bragg’s army in Tennessee.

Was wounded at the battle of Ringgold Gap, about half way between the angle and the knee, a severe flesh wound, and again at the battle of Chickamauga, was struck by a spent ball across the back of the head, disabling me for short time. I was also captured at Atlanta and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Ringgold Gap, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga and the battles near Atlanta, Ga.

At the battle of Chickamauga, we went into the fight about sundown that evening and charged the Yankees after dark and captured a number of prisoners. We then camped in line of battle that night and next morning began fighting about 10 o’clock. While going into the fight we were ordered to a place where our line had been broken twice. I was struck by a spent ball across the back of my left hand, disabling me for a short time. I remained in the fight all day and late in the day we routed them. Deshler, our Brigadier General, was killed in this fight, having his heart shot clear out of his breast.

After I was wounded I was sent to Greensborough, Ga., where I remained until May, 1864. I then went back to my command and two days later was in the battle of New Hope Church. I was also in the battles of Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain and all the other battles from there to Atlanta. Near Atlanta on July 21, 1864, we began fighting at daylight and fought nearly all day. In the evening a cannon ball hit the breastworks in front of us and struck a man on the head, his head struck me in the breast and knocked me down and covered me with his blood. His name was Bill Sims. In the evening when we left the breastworks our clothes were sprinkled with blood and men’s brains and the bottom of the breastworks was nearly half covered with blood. We went to Atlanta to draw rations and eat supper and then started on a forced march; marched all night and came around in the rear of where we fought the day before and formed in line of battle and started toward the Yankee breastworks, which were about two miles off. Before we got to them we met Gen. McPherson and his staff. We killed Gen. McPherson and captured his orderly officers. We then marched on to a battery which we took and then charged the Yankee breastworks. We fought for about half an hour and as our support did not come up and the Yankees taking advantage of a hill we were surrounded and captured.

We went into Camp Chase Prison Aug. 1, 1864, and were kept there until March 4, 1865, while in prison part of the time we did not have enough to eat and our clothes were worn to rags. We had no bedding or bedclothes. Henry Mayfield, who was still with me had an oil cloth and I had a blanket, so we spread the oilcloth down on the hard plank berth and covered with the blanket while the snow was twelve inches deep on the ground. We were not allowed to have a light or fire in prison after nine
o'clock. Some time in January they gave us a few clothes, but a very few.

March 4th we left Camp Chase for Richmond, Va., to be exchanged. Being paroled for thirty days we couldn't go back in the army, but they gave each of us a suit of clothes, ten days' rations and fifty dollars in money and ordered us back to Camp Lee, Richmond, Va. We got tired laying around and decided we would come home. We started and got to Nachtoches, La., the day our thirty days expired. There we reported to Gen. Hays, the Post Commander and he gave us thirty days more and ordered us to report to Col. Mills at Pittsburg, Upshur County, or at Crockett, Houston County. After I got home I found that Col. Mills was in Corsicana and I wrote to him and he gave me fifteen days more and ordered me to report to him in Corsicana, which I did, but Col. Mills was not there, as Lee had surrendered and the war was over.

WALLACE G. RUDD, Marshall, Texas.—Born Feb. 3rd, 1845, near Chappel's Depot, Newberry County, South Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, as private in Company G, Fourteenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Henry Roguinoire, first Captain, and J. L. Camp, first Colonel. My command was changed from Mississippi to Tennessee quite often, but we always belonged to the Tennessee Army. I was slightly wounded twice, once in picket line in front of Atlanta, Ga.; once on Kennesaw Mountain, by a stray ball. Was captured at Spanish Fort, Mobile Bay, on the 12th of April, 1865, and sent to Ship Island.

Was in the battles of Jackson, Chickamauga, Alltoona and with Joseph E. Johnston in the Georgia campaign.

We wintered at Jamestown, Texas, and in the spring of 1862, went to Little Rock, Ark.; were dismounted, crossed the Mississippi to Corinth, Miss. On being ordered to join Johnston's army, we marched from Demopolis to Rome, Ga., then on with this army to Atlanta, from Atlanta to Jonesboro, Ga. Then back towards Tennessee, tearing up the railroad at Alltoona, Ga., where my command suffered greater losses than at any other battle of the war. At Tuscumbia, Ala., being barefooted and having chills, I was sent to Yandell Hospital at Columbus, Miss. After about a week I started to my command, but stopped at Corinth and was attached to a company and sent to West Point to intercept Speight's raid. Rejoined my command and went to Mobile, Ala., in the battle of Spanish Fort, where I was captured, carried to Ship Island and guarded by negro soldiers. After about forty days was carried to Vicksburg and exchanged. My command being at Meridian, a number of us footed it there and were brought to a full realization that the end had come. Then with the saddest hearts commenced the trip homeward. With the exception of the Kentucky campaign under Bragg, the Tennessee campaign, under Hood. I was in every battle and skirmish in which Ector's Brigade was engaged.

C. A. RUSH, Lufkin, Texas.—Enlisted as a volunteer in the Confederate Army in 1861, in Angelina County, Texas, in Company D, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Silbey's Brigade, afterwards known as the Tom Green Brigade. After the death of Gen. Green the brigade was commanded by Gen. A. P. Bagby and Wm. P. Hardeman, known as old "Gotch." Our Captain, Wm. H. Cleaver, was killed in New Mexico, after which the company was commanded by Capt. Hamp Pardon. On the 28th of June, 1863, in a night attack on Fort Butler, at the town of Donaldsonville on the Mississippi River, ten of our company were taken prisoners—I with them—and I suppose a hundred or more belonging to other commands sur-
rendered. I was taken to New Orleans to the hospital, and after getting well was placed in the parish jail for a month or more; then transferred to the custom house, and on the night of Nov. 12th, I made my escape. I remained in hiding until the night of Nov. 17th, when three others and I procured a skiff and crossed Lake Ponchartrain, and we footed it up the Mississippi River to Bayou Saria, and crossed the west side, where we rejoined our command and remained until the close of the war.

A year after the war I returned to my home in Angelina County, Texas, and have lived here ever since. I will be 71 years old the 30th of month (1909.) There are four of our old company who went through the war with me living here, as follows: B. F. Nerren, Marshall, Tex.; E. H. F. McMullen, J. P., Lafayette Finley, Ex-County Judge, and Wm. Oats, farmer.

F. M. RUSHING, Athens, Texas.—Born Aug. 12th, 1843, near Belmont, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April, 1862, in Scott County, Mississippi, as private in Company H, Thirty-eighth Mississippi Infantry. Estell, first Captain, and Adams, first Colonel. After the fall of Vicksburg we furnished our own horses, and were in the cavalry until the close of the war, but the letter of the company, which was H, Thirty-eighth Regiment, never changed. Was never wounded, but had a bullet hole through my shirt. I was taken prisoner at the fall of Vicksburg, paroled and left for home.

Was in the battles of Corinth, siege of Vicksburg, Tupelo and a number of skirmishes. In the last mentioned battle our Colonel, McKay, was killed. Have gone as long as four days without anything to eat, except one ear of corn. Another time we had only peas and corn meal, for two weeks with nothing to go with it, not even salt or soda to put in it. We suffered a great deal at the siege of Vicksburg for the want of food. I went barefooted for a month or more during the cold weather, and I know the many hardships of the soldier's life.

JOHN RUSSELL, Fort Chadbourne, Texas.—Born near Cooper, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1864, near Cooper, Texas, as private in Company F, Twenty-third Regiment, DeBray's Brigade, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. L. D. King, first Captain, and Gould, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in all the battles of the Louisiana campaign with the exception of Yellow Bayou.

NEWTON RUSSELL, Breckenridge, Texas.—Born March 8th, 1842, near Douglas, Texas, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army, as private in Company F, Seventeenth Texas Cavalry. My first Captain was H. H. White, and first Colonel, George Moore. Was transferred to Young's Regiment, Company I, to be with my three brothers. Was in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, Ark.

There were eight of us brothers, and I was the sixth to enlist. I had two brothers in Sibley's Cavalry Brigade, who made the long march to Arizona. The other three were in the Eighth Texas Infantry, commanded by Col. Overton Young. The other two enlisted later in the struggle.

In October we were ordered to Clarenden, on White River, and camped in the edge of the post oak timber which lay east of us, and Grand Prairie west of us. In the afternoon the rain began to fall, and almost freeze. Next morning we took up the line of march across this prairie, which was almost level, and the continuous rain left the water from six inches to a
foot deep. We trudged along all day, something more than thirty miles, and it seemed that we would just fall in our tracks, but in the afternoon the sun came out and we cheered up and got to camps in the timber on the other side of the prairie and dried our blankets. A number of the boys had had measles and had not fully recovered. I was very much reduced in flesh and strength.

While on detail after provisions we heard the roar of cannons about fifteen miles distant. Some of us wanted to go to the battle, and I especially, as I had six brothers in the engagement. The Sergeant promised us we might go if we would stay till morning and help unload the wagons, but by morning one other boy and I had run away from him and joined our command just as they were forming a line of battle at Pleasant Hill, eighteen miles from Mansfield.

I found that none of my brothers had been killed or wounded, but had great stories to tell. In the confusion and thick brush our brigade was crowded out by the troops on our right, and so I missed that fight and concluded that the war would close, and I would not know what a battle was, but it was not to be so, for as soon as this battle was over, Gen. Kirby Smith ordered Walker's and Churchhill's Divisions to go to reinforce Gen. Price in Arkansas, who was holding Gen. Steele in check at Camden. The night we arrived at Gen. Price's headquarters Gen. Steele evacuated Camden and left in the direction of Little Rock and we followed, and found him at Jenkins' Ferry on Saline River, on the 30th day of April, 1864.

Gen. Steele had a decided advantage over us, as he could station his men under the banks of the river. Cox's Creek emptied just above the ferry, forming a kind of horse-shoe, and the bend being too narrow for us to use more than one division at a time, while Steele could use his whole force. Gen. Churchill brought on the engagement and fought about two hours when Walker's Division relieved him and fought about two hours and a half, and finding we could not dislodge him, we withdrew and Gen. Steele continued his retreat, leaving the dead and wounded in our possession. My eldest brother was seriously, though not fatally wounded in the shoulder. This and the wound which my other brother received at Val Verde were the only wounds received by our family, and all were in one or more engagements.

A very dear friend, Lilly, was killed at my side in the battle of Jenkins Ferry. At this battle I was shooting from behind a small tree. He came across to where I was and asked me to let him have the tree and have one good shot at them. I did so and stepped to one side to load my gun. He was resting against the tree when a minie ball pierced his heart and he fell dead at my feet.

JAMES C. RUTHERFORD, Nevada, Texas.—Born Jan. 18th, 1845, near Knoxville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10th, 1861, at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., as private in Company A, First Tennessee Cavalry, John Pergram's Brigade, Hume's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Jim Bradford, first Captain, and Jim Carter, first Colonel. Enlisted and surrendered in the same county. Surrendered April 29th, 1865; paroled May 3, 1865, under Gen. Wheeler. Was wounded five times. Was never taken prisoner. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Atlanta, Ga.; ninety days' fight covering Hood's retreat from Nashville, Bluntsville, Tenn.; Knoxville, Tenn., and many others, too numerous to mention.

Capt. Dick Swearington was born and reared at Galveston, Texas. Enlisted as private, and served one year, and at the reorganization was elected
First Lieutenant, serving as such until about the middle of 1862, when he was elected Captain and remained as such until the surrender. He was about 21 years of age when he became Captain. Fletcher Adams was born and reared in Jefferson County, Tennessee. Enlisted with me on the same day and in the same company; served with me in every battle: he was wounded in breast one time; was never captured; surrendered with me and in the same company; he died about two years ago.

W. J. RUTLEDGE, Kenedy, Texas.—Born Dec. 22, 1840, in Perry County, Alabama, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the latter part of 1861, at Dallas, Texas, as private in Company C, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry. My first Captain was Duncan, and first Colonel, Hawpe. Was changed to Taylor’s Army in Louisiana, Montan’s Division and Palmer’s Brigade. Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Ark.; Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La. Capt. Duncan’s leg was shot off in Missouri, and Fritz Hersh was killed at Pleasant Hill, La.

It would be hard to tell of all the hardships we went through during the four long years of fighting and marching day and night. I have walked till my feet were blistered, and then on other occasions I would freeze, and then starve, and if it was not one thing it was something else and more of it. Parched corn is good for a lunch after supper around the fire on a cold night, but when it comes to eating parched corn for three days at a time, and then only get about one ear a day, it ceases to be funny. Then to lie down at night with dead and wounded, it was simply heart-rending to listen to the groans of the dying soldiers who had given up their lives for their country, but still we kept on and kept up courage and fought on till our army was exhausted. I am thankful to the Supreme Being that I was spared. Not a scratch of a bullet did I receive in all those battles and skirmishes, sometimes lasting more than a day. It hardly seems possible that one could escape. I hope there will never be another war.

J. W. RYMER, Wolfe City, Texas—Born April 27, 1842, near Benton, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 28, 1861, at Benton, Tenn., as Second Sergeant in Company D, Elzey’s Regiment, Beauregard’s Division, Army of Northern Virginia. J. F. Hannah, first Captain, and J. C. Vaughan, first Colonel. Was transferred to East Tennessee in February, 1862, served there until Gen. Bragg went into Kentucky; after our return was sent to Vicksburg, Miss. Was wounded at Broilsville, Tenn., in right arm, ball passed through elbow joint and left me with a very stiff arm. Was captured at Vicksburg, Miss., and paroled. At the reorganization of the Regiment was elected Second Lieutenant at Vicksburg, Miss., afterwards promoted to First Lieutenant. Was last Captain to command the company at the close. Was in the battles of First Manassas, Taswell, Tenn.; Bakers’ Creek, Vicksburg, and a number of small battles. I surrendered the company in Washington County, Ga., May 12, 1865.

LYCURGUS ASHBROOK SALLEE, Del Rio, Texas—Born March 19, 1839, near Danville, Montgomery County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army the last of March at Camden, Ark., as private in Company C, First Arkansas Regiment, Holmes’ Brigade, Beauregard’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was named Crenshaw and first Colonel, Fagan. Was furloughed in February, 1862, and before the time was out was ordered to report at Corinth, Miss., for reorganization. Just as Thomas was running at Chickamauga, I was shot in the right elbow and the lead-
ers were cut in two. This hurts me now, but I did not stop for it. I was never captured. I stayed with them till the last and then ran for life. Had other slight wounds but nothing that stopped me. Was offered promotion twice, but I had a Whitworth telescope gun and I declined to accept. Was one of the sixteen Sharpshooters of Cleburne's Division. Was in the battle of Bull Run, or First Manassas, Shiloh, Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville and Bentonville, N. C.

The two armies of Gen. Bragg and Gen. Rosecrans were in line at Murfreesboro and both had planned to attack on the morning of Dec. 31, 1862. It so happened that our line moved first and Hardee's Corps routed McCook's Corps with but slight effort.

We had gone forward until confronting a lime sink where we had to break ranks to pass. Just as we came to it Harry Hill saw about fifteen Yankees who had stopped in this sink and he ran forward with gun ready and commanded "surrender." We then passed and closed up. I looked back and these Yanks having their guns. I dropped out to hurry them out as Harry was calling out to fall in line. I think it was not more than three minutes when I returned to my company, Company C, First Arkansas Regiment. I moved rapidly but when I came up to the line I found that my regiment had moved to the left and uncovered Granbury's Brigade of Texans and as I paused to look for my flag two good looking young men dropped out of the line, dashed their guns to the ground, knocked the blood from each other's noses and not over five seconds later picked up their guns and ran to their places.

The Yankees, though running, were keeping up a fire and about this time Capt. Duffie of the Sixth Arkansas was shot in the foot and I think permanently disabled. Others were wounded in this desultory fire. These young Texans manifested a cool indifference to danger such as I never saw before nor since. I do not know the cause, but they had a scrap of their own.

In our immediate front we had but little to stop us, but the Sixth Arkansas had some fighting on our left and killed a Brigadier General. After 3 o'clock, when I carried Brother George out of the cedar brake, mortally wounded, as I was returning to the line I saw these same two Texans coming out, one badly wounded and the other having him on his back and taking him to the rear.

Our line moved up and after passing the "Gallatin Pike" entered a deep draw parallel to the Nashville Pike, where the Fifteenth Kentucky Federal Regiment suddenly appeared over a sharp ridge in front of our regiment. They were at short range and a volley from our regiment literally cut them down, killing their Major. Soon after this our Major, Dan MacGregor was shot in the thigh which proved fatal.

I crossed the draw and struck the Gallatin Pike at a grade in the hillside and had to move down to my left for less grade to cross with my brother. Just above the grade where I turned, four men were sitting in a group by a tree, I suppose "played out." Just then, a most terrific cannonading opened up and as I found a crossing a shell struck in the midst of these four men and killed three of them. I turned with my brother on my back to look and saw them sprawled out in all directions and groaning most piteously.

Our army held the field nearly up to the Nashville Pike for three days and nights. The third day Gen. Bragg was arranging to fall back to Tullahoma, Tenn., for winter quarters. My Captain, W. H. Scales, came and re-
lied me to go and see Brother George. As I went to town I passed over the most stubbornly contested part of the line for more than half a mile. It was a ghastly scene. By the moonlight I could see that two-thirds of the double line and one-third of the single line were dead.

When I arrived at the hospital Dr. Robbin said there was no chance for my brother. I watched by his cot that night and the next night at 10 o'clock the brave and good boy passed out forever. He was twenty-one years and two months old.

I went to our assistant surgeon and gave him $50.00 with the request that he would bury my brother and mark his grave so that I could find it when the war was over. An ambulance came to the door to take the body and that of Capt. Spense of Company B, First Arkansas, to Col. Butler's apple orchard for burial, but I was informed as it was a Masonic burial I could not go. The rain was pouring down, and I confess that my tears fell in keeping with the rain. Here two boys of an orphan family parted.

I met the assistant surgeon only once after this and he returned me the $50.00 as he said he spent none for marking his grave and now it is marked "Unknown." His company and regiment voted George W. Sallee a gold medal and in Vol. 50, Record of Rebellion, you will find his name mentioned three times. This is the great battle of Murfreesboro as I saw it.

JOHN W. SAMPLES, Elma, Texas—Born in Cumming, Ga., in 1843. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Dalton, Ga., as private in Company B, Phillips' Legion. Wofford's Brigade, Kershaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Thomas R. Cook, first Captain, Phillips, first Colonel. My corps was sent from Virginia to help fight the battle of Chickamauga. On our way back we charged the fort at Knoxville, Tenn., and I was wounded in the left shoulder. Was taken prisoner Sept. 15, 1863, at Sharpsburg, Md., and carried to Fort Delaware. Was promoted to Sergeant. Was in the battles of Manassas, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Chickamauga, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Sharpsburg and several others.

E. B. SANDERS, Austin, Texas—Born near Columbus, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 6, 1862, at Okalona, as private in Company F, Third Battalion, Army of Tennessee. W. F. Harrington, first Captain, and Burgen, first Colonel. I was captured at Vicksburg and paroled; re-enlisted in the Sixth Cavalry of Mississippi, at Columbus. My company was reorganized at the expiration of my parole, and made a Cavalry Company, Harrington, Captain, Harris, Colonel. Tom Lipscomb was Colonel when we surrendered, Mabry's Brigade, Chalmer's Division. Was in the battles of Tupelo, Miss.; Siege of Vicksburg, Holly Springs, Selma, Ala. Surrendered at Gainesville, Ala.

HUGH SANDERS, Denton, Texas—Born Dec. 26, 1840, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Columbia, as private in Company B, Second Tennessee, Cleburne's Brigade, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Anderson, first Captain, and Wm. B. Bates, first Colonel. The first ten months we were in Virginia, then re-enlisted and the entire regiment was transferred to the Army of Tennessee on account of the Shiloh battle.

Was in the battles of Richmond, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and through the entire Georgia campaign, as far as Peachtree Creek, when our regiment was placed with another and I was never with them any more. Then I joined the First Tennessee Cavalry, Company E, served in the cavalry about six months and surrendered with them in 1865.
Was in the Kentucky campaign, took active part in the Richmond fight. Gen. Kirby Smith commanding. Our regiment lost, in killed and wounded, about 115 men, our Colonel among them. From Richmond we went to Perryville and lost only a few in this fight. I had my gun knocked out of my hand. From Perryville we returned to Knoxville, via Cumberland Gap, and from there to Murfreesboro, Tenn. Went from there back to Chattanooga and then to Chickamauga. All of our company was either killed or wounded except four or five. A pine log saved me in this fight. Then we went through the Georgia campaign fighting almost every day, down to Peachtree Creek, where the remnant of our regiment was merged into several other regiments. Here I was again taken sick and sent to the hospital. I then went to the First Tennessee Cavalry, Company E, and continued with it until the surrender, and was honorably discharged. I belonged to the second company raised in our county and served in the Second Regiment. Surrendered May 2, 1865.

J. D. SANDERS (Commonly known as Jack), Wharton, Texas—Born June 5, 1848, near Gordon, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 18, 1864, at Macon, Ga., as private in Company B, Fourteenth Georgia Infantry, Thomas' Brigade, Willeox's Division. A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Kelly, first Captain, and Bob Folsom, first Colonel. Was detailed at the battle of the Wilderness to wait on the wounded Federals and stayed there for two days and nights after our command left them. Col. Bob Folsom was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness and died at Thomas' Brigade Hospital. He was shot through the body with a large minie ball and lived only a short time. Rufe Kelly was wounded in the knee and his leg had to be amputated. He was a private in Company B, Fourteenth Regiment. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was never in any battle as the officers all knew that I was too young and kept me out on detail all the time from the battle of the Wilderness to the battle of Petersburg and then sent me home where I remained.

HORATIO E. SATTERWHITE, Austin, Texas—Born Nov. 18, 1846, in Mississippi. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 11, 1861, in White County Ark., as private in Company A, Tenth Arkansas Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department. Jeff Morrison, first Captain, and Witt, first Colonel. Was never captured, changed, wounded nor promoted. We skirmished from Iron Mountain, Mo., up the Missouri River to Kansas City and once into the Indian Territory. We suffered greatly on this raid from cold and hunger. Had no tents and not a sufficient amount of clothes to protect us from the weather. We had very little to eat. I had the measles on this raid but stayed with my command. We surrendered at Jackson Port, Ark., June 5, 1865.

JOHN PINKNEY SANDERS, Austin, Texas—Born in 1831, near Marion, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, as private in Company H, Fortieth Alabama Infantry, Moore's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. C. C. Craw, first Captain, and John H. Hagley, first Colonel. Was wounded in the arm at the Siege of Vicksburg; had the ball cut out of my arm and was in the hospital for two weeks on account of this wound. Was captured at the Siege of Vicksburg, and afterwards paroled and exchanged to Johnston's Army. Was also at Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Marietta, and Allatoona, Ga.
JOHN S. SAVAGE, Sr., Terrell, Texas.—Born May 20, 1831, near Talladega, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Brooksville, Ala., on July 12, 1861, as Fourth Corporal in Company C, Thirteenth Alabama Infantry, Heath's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. E. B. Smith, first Captain, and Fry, first Colonel. Was slightly wounded in the right hip at the battle of Seven Pines and was wounded in the ankle at Jones' Farm, Va. My foot was amputated on Oct. 5, 1861, at Howard's Grove Hospital, Richmond, Va. Was promoted from Fourth Corporal to Fourth Sergeant and did more guard duty than any man in the war. I placed the first guard around the regiment at Richmond, Va. Was in the battles of Chancellorsville, Yorktown, Sharpsburg, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Hanover Junction, Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Petersburg, Jones' Farm. When we drew guns and went down to Yorktown I was first to place a guard in front of the enemy and captured the first prisoner.

L. M. SAWYERS, Hico, Texas—Born March 6, 1837, near Trenton, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April, 1861, at Augusta, Ark., as private in Company C, Hawthorn's Brigade, Churchill's Division, Holmes' Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Ed. T. Jones, first Captain, and G. H. Goheagan, first Colonel. Slightly wounded at top of right ear and left side of face just skin deep in both places.

I was ordered to surrender by my Colonel but disobeyed the order at the battle of Helena. He was captured and I came out under a heavy fire. Was in the battles of Poison Springs, Cane Hill, Saline, Helena and Mansfield. After the battle of Helena I was promoted to the position of Captain and served as such until the close of the war. Enlisted in the State service in April, 1861, served in the State service until the 10th day of May, 1862. Then enlisted in the regular service, started from August in 1862, and on reaching Little Rock, Ark., organized our company. I was elected Third Lieutenant and served as such until after the battle of Helena, Ark., and then promoted to Captain.

I had a dear brother who was east of the Mississippi River. While wounded was captured and sent to Alton, Ill., and remained there until the close of the war.

JOSEPH DRAPER SAYERS, Austin, Texas—Born Sept. 23, 1841, near Grenada, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as First Lieutenant in Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, Sibley's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Served in this department until 1864, after which I served east of the Mississippi River until the surrender in May, 1865. Was wounded at Camp Bisland, La., April 12, 1863; shot through left ankle, and at Mansfield, La., on April 8, 1864, shot in the head and left foot. Was promoted in April, 1862 for galantry at the battle of Val Verde, N. M., on Feb. 21, 1862, to the Captaincy of the Val Verde Battery, and to Major in 1864.

J. H. SCALES, Carlton, Texas—Born Sept. 1, 1836, near Nashville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 17, 1861, at Jacksboro, Tenn., as First Corporal in Company G, Thirty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, Cleburne's Brigade, Hardee's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Ed Wood, first Captain, E. J. Hill, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. I could give a good history of my ancestors of the United States as they were in the first fleet. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Murfreesboro, Nashville, Chickamauga, Richmond, Ky.; Perryville and many others. I do not remember the dates of
these battles. There were 111 of us at the beginning and very few living at present, if any but me.

WM. SCARBOROUGH, Sano, Texas—Born in 1830, near Marion, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army February, 1862, at Huntsville, Tex., as private in Roundtree’s Independent Company. Roundtree, first Captain. Was changed to Company II, Jess Dickey’s Company, Twentieth Regiment, Elmore, Colonel, Harrison’s Brigade. Our company was ordered to Arkansas, and I got a transfer to the Infantry. Never went out of Texas and was never in any battles. Arrived at Sabine Pass just after the forty Irishmen whipped the fleet.

WM. J. SCARBOROUGH, Mcdade, Texas.—Born Aug. 10, 1842, in Windsor County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Monticello, Ark., as private in Company A, Third Arkansas Infantry, Hood’s Brigade, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Joe Christian, first Captain and Albert Rust, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, in the leg above the knee. Was in the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1863, and never received a scratch. At this battle there was no fighting center. It was on both flanks. Was in a wagon with other wounded on the way back to Virginia from Gettysburg, when we were all captured and carried to Fort Delaware where we remained until the close of the war. Was promoted to Corporal Color Guard. Was in the battles of Gettysburg, Fredericksburg and Malvern Hill, near Richmond, Va.

A. SCHAPPAUL, Bartonville, Texas—Born in Germany and arrived in New York in 1858, where I stayed about seven weeks and then went to Charleston, S. C., and from there to Spartenburg, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army. Moved to Texas in 1879. I am now 70 years old (1910) and expect to live some years. I participated in the first big battle of the war, Manassas or Bull Run, as sometimes called. My company went in with 110 men, all young and stout and full of patriotism. As luck would have it we did not lose a single man that day. We were on the extreme right of Beauregard. Our Brigade sustained some loss. It is a great mistake to think that our losses were all in battle. The fact is we lost more men outside the real battles than we did in them. It was by the untold hardships that we had to undergo which killed the most of them.

One evening at roll call there were in my company 110 stout men before a battle and only nine men able for duty, and I was one of the nine. The balance were all down with measles and before winter twenty-five were dead of that dreadful disease, and the next winter the boys had for good measure, yellow janders and the mumps and typhoid fever. I lay quite low with it at Center, Va., in a tent with the snow two feet on a level. I was down four weeks without any more attention and comfort than the other boys. As soon as the weather and roads would permit they took me in an ambulance to Manassas receiving hospital till next morning. They put me on a train and started me towards Charlottsville, Va., where I lay seven weeks more and left before I was barely able to walk. Went to the front again to re-enlist for the rest of the war. I had been on a furlough to see my best girl. To give a sketch of the great battles I participated in would make a book, and for fear I might make a mistake I will leave that to others.

AUG. SCHILLING, Houston, Texas—Born in Germany in 1837, near Kingtom, Weistenberg, Stockheim. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in
Washington County, Texas, in May, 1862, as private in Company C, Sixteenth Texas Volunteers, McGowan’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, E. Kirby Smith’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Bowen, and first Colonel, Geo. Flourney. I remained in this service till the close. I want to say that I loved Col. Flourney and Grandpa, Lieut. Col. Sheppard of Washington County, because they felt for us poor soldiers. Was at the battle of Milliken’s Bend in the Mississippi River, Mansfield, La.; Saline River, Ark.; at the fall of Arkansas Post, and in all the fights against Gen. Banks down Red River. I was married on July 18, 1861, and never saw my first born son till in 1863, when I went home on a furlough. Was promoted to Corporal. I walked all the way from Little Rock, Ark., to Houston, on a pair of Raw Hide shoes which made my feet very sore. Was in the battles above mentioned and then in the chase after Gen. Steele, who was trying to join Gen. Banks at Shreveport, La. While thinking of the old times I can not forget a very sad incident. One of my best friends and a good comrade with whom I shared my blanket many times, was killed at Milliken’s Bend. We were going on a forced march and just at the break of day we encountered a large picket force which opened a terrible fire on us. My friend and I were riding side by side and he was killed by the first volley. He pulled a small Bible out of his bosom and told me to send it to his mother in Washington County. This young man was a German. For several days he would read in his Bible and look down hearted. I asked him what was the matter and he said he felt that something was going to happen to him. He was a model Christian and amongst all the surroundings of camp life he kept his innocence. He was the only son of a good pious mother. May he rest in peace.

F. A. SCHLICK. Gonzales, Texas—Born Dec. 1, 1840, in Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 23, 1861, at San Antonio, as Second Lieutenant in Company G, First Regiment, H. H. Sibley’s Brigade. M. Vander Heavel, first Captain, and James Reily, first Colonel. Was changed from Sibley’s Brigade to Tom Greene’s, who was killed. Was then changed to Hardeman’s Brigade. Regiment was named Fourth Texas Cavalry. Was wounded at the battle of Franklin, La., in the back by piece of shell and taken prisoner April 14, 1863, and carried to New Orleans, La. Made my escape from the enemy with seventy other Confederate officers by overpowering our guard on the Transport “Maple Leaf,” at the mouth of Chesapeake Bay. After hiding in Dismal Swamp for eleven days made our way to Richmond, Va., and from there to our command.

Was in the battles of Val Verde, Glorieta and all the fighting in New Mexico; Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and all the engagements in which the Brigade was engaged in Louisiana, except Ft. Donelson on the Mississippi River. Was a prisoner at that time.


Was in the battles of Manassas, 1861 and 1862; Fredericksburg, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Cold Harbor, Chancellorville, Frazier’s Farm, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Chattanooga, Knoxville and Appomattox Court House.
A. SCHULZE, Hempstead, Texas—Born in Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at Belleville, Texas, as private in Company C, Waul's Legion, Price's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Robert Voigt, first Captain, and Waul, first Colonel. Was captured at Yazoo City, Miss., and carried to Indianapolis, where I remained in prison for two years. Was in the battles of Corinth, Siege of Vicksburg, Yazoo City and many smaller battles and skirmishes.

CHARLES ROBERT SCOTT, Montgomery, Texas—Born Nov. 13, 1843, near Lumpkin, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Oct. 4, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company A, Seventh Texas Volunteers, H. H. Sibley's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Powhatan Jordan, and first Colonel, William Steele. After our return from New Mexico in the fall of 1862 the Brigade was reorganized and afterwards was known as Tom Greene's Brigade. Thanks to the fortunes of war I got through without a scratch. Was taken prisoner on the Teche River, five miles above New Ibera, La., and sent to the Custom House Prison at New Orleans. Came out on parole and was exchanged Dec. 25, 1863. Was never promoted. Was in the battles of Val Verde, Albuquerque and Peraltó, N. M.; Bisland, Fordoche, and Carrion Crow Bayou, La.; the Storming of Fort Butler, Brasier City, now Morgan City and other skirmishes too numerous to mention. While on a forced march in the Navajo Indian country in New Mexico, about sixty-five or seventy miles from Albuquerque, N. M., my horse gave out and I had the fun and pleasure of footing it back to San Antonio, about 1200 miles.

At the battle of Val Verde, N. M., on Feb. 21, 1862, the first fight the brigade was in Col. Tom Greene, afterwards Gen. Greene, went into the fight with about 1,800 men and boys, principally boys, and Gen. Canby had about 4800. We fought them nine hours and then Col. Greene gave the order to charge them and the boys gave the rebel yell and went after them and got what we went after. We took every piece of cannon Col. Canby had on the field and the Rio Grande River was tinged with Yankee blood. I think we had 126 killed and Col. Canby had 400 or 500 killed. I forget the number of our wounded. We brought Capt. McCray's battery home with us and kept it in the brigade. It was known as the Val Verde battery until the end came in 1865. Col. Greene told us the day before the fight: "Boys, you have come too far from home hunting a fight to lose. You must win the fight to-morrow or die on the field of battle." History tells what was done.

E. B. SCOTT, Cleburne, Texas.—Born Nov. 5, 1835, near Lynchburg, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the summer of 1861, at New Orleans, as private in Company K, First Louisiana Cavalry. My first Captain was W. T. Ditts and first Colonel was John S. Scott. I was not changed. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant of Company K, soon after enlistment. Our Brigade was ordered to make a diversion in Morgan's favor when he made his celebrated raid into Ohio around Cincinnati, but he had been captured before we reached the Ohio River. We had to make a running fight in order to save the bulk of our brigade and in this along with Lieut. Col. Dixon and about a hundred men. I was taken prisoner near Stanford, Ky. We had been ordered to hold the enemy in check as long as possible and did so till we were run over and sent to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, where we remained nearly twelve months. In an agreement for a general parole I came through about one month before the fall of Richmond. I was hungry during the entire time I was in prison. Was in all the prin-
cipal battles of the Army of Tennessee up to the time of my capture. Our Second Lieutenant, Dr. Willington's health failed him and he was discharged and the company was allowed to vote on his successor and I was elected.

FRANCIS FREEMAN SCOTT, Blooming Grove, Texas—Born Aug. 3, 1842, near Pittsburg, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1861, at Prince Edward Court House, Va., as private in Company I, Twenty-third Virginia, Third Brigade, Third Division, Stonewall Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was John P. Fitzgerald, and first Colonel, Bill Taliaferro. Was taken prisoner at South Mountain, Va., and carried to Fort Delaware where I was kept thirteen months. Was in the battles of Port Royal, Kernstown, Winchester, Carix Ford, Spotsylvania Court House, Wilderness and Chancellorsville.

I was going to school in Prince Edward County, Va., and when the State seceded I quit school and joined the Central Guards. We were sent to Richmond where we remained about two months. After a skirmish at Laurel Hill we retreated back to Mounteray and McClellan followed us as far as Cheat River. This river did not look like it was over knee deep but it was up to our arms and very cold, but we waded it seven times. The last time when we were across we formed a line of battle and held McClellan in check for a long time.

In my first battle, my comrade next to me, Foster, fell across my lap with a bullet in his head and dying while Collins fell on the other side saying, "Scott I am shot." I told him to be still and soon the poor fellow knew no more. The enemy was picking them off so close to me that I got up and moved nearer to them, getting behind a big oak tree. No sooner had I done so that a cannon ball cut the top off and I ran from under to keep it from falling on me and to my surprise I found that my whole regiment was gone. How I ran to overtake my comrades and was glad to catch up with them. We retreated to Mounteray which took three days and nights and that without food.

We went to the farm house and as the house was crowded went to the dairy and for the first time took, without invitation, what did not belong to me. I found a churn of cream and did not wait for a spoon but used my hands and it was good. Just as I began an old lady came in and threw up her hands and said: "Oh, don't eat up all my cream." "I won't," said I. There was a five gallon churn full. We went on to Mounteray and camped a few days and then fell back to McDowell where I was taken sick of fever and knew nothing for some days. Was taken from here to Staunton hospital and was furloughed home. After spending a month at home I was anxious to join my comrades and went to Petersberg, from there to Staunton and then to Alleghaney Mountain, where we were strongly fortified, but were fighting superior forces. After the battle of Alleghaney Mountains we rested a few days and were transferred to Winchester in the "Valley" and joined Stonewall Jackson's Corps and fought under him until his death.

Hearing that Banks had crossed Harper's Ferry, we went to meet him, finding him between Harper's Ferry and Winchester. We drove our "commissary" as we called him back across the river and we retired to Winchester. Gen. Jackson's headquarters were at Port Republic and the Federals got possession of a bridge which cut him off from his army. His quick wit saved him for he quickly ordered the Federals to "Move that piece of artillery over here," pointing to a place, and while they were thus engaged he shot across the bridge. He ordered our regiment to take the bridge and
we passed Jackson on a hill sighting the artillery and cheering the boys, saying, “give it to them boys.” After a day or two we were ordered to the Seven Days’ Fight Before Richmond.

During the Richmond fight our regiment was reserved but we were under fire. There was an old Irishman in the company named Pat Fitzgerald and he kept walking around and was told to sit down or he would get shot. Just then a ball struck him and he jumped and said, “Oh, faith and be jabbers, I’m shot.” After the battle of Seven Days we rested a few days and fought the battle of Culpepper Court House, after which we went back to the valley. At the battle of Winchester our regiment was on a hill lying down for protection and I saw Gen. Jackson ride up behind the artillery and sat some time on his horse as though the shells and canister did not fill the air, then rode off and soon came back again and we were ordered to charge and we had to climb a stone fence and wait for the left of the army to come up. The Louisiana Zouaves were next to us and I have never seen a prettier picture than they made in their new suits and perfect stepping as they came down the hill. I had a brother, Isaac, who belonged to the Zouaves and was wounded in this battle, dying in a Yankee hospital. We raised the “Rebel Yell” and charged them behind a stone fence. They stood it till we were within a hundred yards and then ran towards Harper’s Ferry and we did not overtake them.

At the battle of Kern’s Farm we double quicked across a field to a rock fence which the Federals had nearly reached but we beat them about fifty yards and our first volley seemed to take off half their ranks.

At Chancellorsville we lost our beloved Jackson. Few men have been loved and trusted by their soldiers as he was. We did not believe he was dead till the other General came to take his place. After this we had the battles of the Wilderness, Second Battle of Winchester and Spottsylvania Court House.

Thank God those troublesome times are over. We fought a loosing battle, but if we had only had the north to fight, and not the whole world, I believe history would read differently. The preponderance of numbers must prevail.

G. W. SCOTT, Austin, Texas—Born Dec. 26, 1818, near Aberdeen, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Bastrop, Texas, as private in Company B, in a Cavalry Regiment. My first Captain was Hiram Morgan and first Colonel was Darnell. Was never changed, wounded nor captured. Was in no battles as the measles settled in my eyes and left me blind and was discharged from the army.


Was in the battles of Big Bethel, Seven Pines, Petersburg, Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, Chancellorsville, battle of the Wilderness, Ocean Pond, Fla.; Greensboro, N. C., our last fight, where Gen. Joseph E. Johnston surrendered in April, 1865. Was also in the battles of Fredericksburg and Sharpsburg. We had plenty of hard marching and fighting with very little to eat. In fact at times nothing at all. Then Stonewall Jackson would spend the greater part of the night in prayer; the bugle and drum
would sound the “fall in” call and Stonewall would mount his charger and say, “Attention soldiers, follow me, forward march,” and lead us to his old antagonist’s camp, N. P. Banks, U. S. A., and then say, “Boys, take Banks’ commissary and help yourselves to breakfast, dinner and supper.” We always followed “Stonewall” and tried to beat him to Banks’ commissary to get something to eat, but we could never beat him there. However, we all generally got there and lived like fighting cocks for a few days, then fall back, starve for a few days until Banks got another supply of commissaries and go after him again, and we always got him too.

O. P. SCOTT, Dallas, Texas—Born Dec. 27, 1841, near Lynchburg, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at Dallas, Texas, as private in Company E, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Deshler’s Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Allison, first Captain, and Darnell, first Colonel. Was captured at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, exchanged at Richmond, Va., and then went to the Tennessee Army. Was slightly wounded at the battle of Ringgold Gap, Ga. At Atlanta, July 22d, was shot three times through my blanket. Was captured July 22d, at Atlanta, Ga., sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Dug Gap, Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Rocky Face, New Hope Church, Pickett’s Mill, Marietta, Bald or Ligett’s Hill, Peachtree Creek and Atlanta. After being exchanged at Richmond, Va., was sent to the Tennessee Army at Wartrace, Tenn., and attached to Cleburne’s Division, and Hardee’s Corps. I was afterwards commanded by Brig. Gens. Deshler, Smith and Granbury. The former was killed at Chickamauga, the next was disabled at Missionary Ridge, the latter was killed at Franklin. Then my commander was R. Q. Mills, Colonel of the Tenth Texas Infantry. After being captured at Arkansas Post we were crowded on boats with a regiment of guards who had smallpox. The first night on board a big snow fell. We were eighteen days on the Mississippi River. We were crowded on deck like stock and suffered a great deal from cold. In fact, I got so cold at one time that I got under the blanket with a dead man, but soon found that I could get no warmth there; got out and slipped into the guard room with the men, but when the first relief came I was discovered and barely escaped the point of the bayonet. We landed at Alton, Ill., and was sent to Camp Douglas and within six weeks fourteen of my company died of exposure, one of whom was my brother. I was captured at Atlanta on July 22, 1864, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where we suffered a great deal from hunger. Two of my messmates, B. F. Waller, J. H. Mathis and I decided that we would have a Christmas dinner, consequently we saved all the rations except what little meat and bread we got, for three weeks and made a big pot of soup by adding the last days’ ration of bread and meat, we three ate it all at one meal. Christmas day, and did not have near enough to satisfy our hunger. One of my most thrilling experiences was at the battle of Pickett’s Mill, May 27, 1864. I was left alone on the skirmish line. The line of battle was within thirty yards of me before I discovered them and I ran about one hundred yards through a shower of bullets. While they were shooting at me they killed one of my company and three of the adjoining company.

Pickett’s Mill is always called “New Hope Church” by the members of Granbury’s Brigade, which battle was a mere skirmish in comparison with Pickett’s Mill.
JAMES C. SCOTT, Fort Worth, Texas—Born May 1, 1841, near Boonville, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1861, as private in Company C, Staple's Battalion, which afterwards became the Second Missouri Cavalry; Parson's Brigade, Price's Division. My first Captain was Tom Staples and first Colonel, Charles B. Alexander. Was captured at Blackwater December 19, 1861, carried to St. Louis, Mo., to prison and then to Alton, Ill. Was made Sergeant at Big Dry Wood and afterwards First Sergeant and then Second Lieutenant, but I did not receive my commission. Was in the battles of Boonville, Mo., May 2, 1861; Big Dry Wood, about Aug. 30, 1861; Black Water, Dec. 9, 1861. I was in prison many months and on account of my constitution was very sick. Was unable to do any duty for a year. Was not exchanged. I tried to get back to the army but was headed off. I knew it meant death if I were caught as I had smuggled 75,000 percussion caps into a camp which finally got them into Price's Army. As I was afoot I traveled slowly and I had to stay in hiding till I got into the fastnesses of the West.

ROBERT F. SCOTT, Waco, Texas—Born July 23, 1843, near Lexington, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 8, 1862, at Marshall, Tex., as First Sergeant in Company B, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Randall's Brigade, J. G. Walker's Division, Richard Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. W. L. Pickens, first Captain and Edward Clark, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., Jenkin's Ferry, Ark. Will state that I never lost one day from my command, but was in every campaign and never lost a day from sickness.


G. B. SCROGGINS, Winfield, Texas—Born March 9, 1845, in Randolph County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 1, 1861, at Daleville, Ala., as private in Company E, Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, Trimble's Brigade, Hood's Division, Jackson Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was EsaW Brooks, and first Colonel, James Canta. About the 15th of June, 1863, the old Brigade was dissolved and was transferred to Law's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps. Was shot through the left thigh at Cold Harbor and had to be carried from the field. Was again wounded at Brown's Ferry, Tenn., on Oct. 27, 1863, shot through the thigh from which I am still suffering. Was never a prisoner. Was in the battles of Cross Keys, Cold Harbor, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg or Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Battle of Mount, Chickamauga, Brown's Ferry, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House. Was also in many skirmishes and small engagements. The Fifteenth Alabama was in forty-eight engagements. Was mustered into the service at Fort Mitchell, and about the first of August, 1861, were ordered to Richmond, Va., and about the 18th of August we were shipped in box cars to Manassas Junction. Our regiment was about
1000 strong and larger than many brigades were in 1864. We then made our first march of about five miles to where the battle of Manassas was fought. About the 21st of August, following, I visited the battlefield and saw the markers showing where Gen. Bee of South Carolina fell as well as others. Some of the mounds where the slain were buried had been washed down by the rains and exposed here and there a hand or foot. Rations had begun to get scarce and the boys were learning to forage and would bring in a hog now and then. Stonewall Jackson's men called Banks, Shields and Fremont their commissaries and they always looked for something good to eat when they got into a scrap with them. The closing scenes of 1862 found the Confederates in fine feather. They had sustained themselves most gallantly. They had defeated Milroy, Banks, Fremont, Shields, McClellan, Pope and Burnside and in every battle they had won over greatly superior odds except at Second Manassas where the difference was not so marked. In only one instance had they retired before the foe and that was at Sharpsburg and that was not a Union victory. From about the middle of March, 1862, to the middle of March, 1863, Jackson's men had marched more than 1000 miles and fought in seventeen engagements. In July, 1863, the old brigade was dissolved and a new one formed of the Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh and Forty-eighth Alabama, under Gen. Laws, Hood's Division, and Longstreet's Corps. The regiment regretted leaving the old brigade because it severed us from Jackson for under Stonewall we had never known defeat.

N. A. SEALE, Mt. Pleasant, Texas—Born Dec. 8, 1844, near Athens, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Coffeeville, Texas, as private in Company H, Ochiltree's Regiment, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, Young's Brigade, Walker's Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Duncan, first Captain, and Ochiltree, first Colonel. Was never changed nor wounded. Was captured on Red River in March, 1864, and sent to New Orleans and remained until June and then exchanged. I was made Second Sergeant in 1863 to fill vacancy. Was in the battles of Opolousas, La., Milliken's Bend, and at Fort Derusa, La.

HENRY MARK SEARS, Austin, Texas.—Born Sept. 16th, 1836, near Franklin, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 18th, 1861, at Henryville, Tenn., as private in Company A, Twenty-third Tennessee Infantry, Armstrong, first Captain, and Mat Martin, first Colonel. We were being mobilized in Camp Trousdale when an epidemic of measles broke out in the camp. I had my wife in the neighborhood and went home with her on a furlough in July, 1861. In September, 1861, I reported to N. B. Forrest while on his way to Nashville, and remained with him until the close of the war. We were surrendered at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1865. My parole, which I have, is dated May 8th, 1865, nearly one month after Lee surrendered. I was surrendered as First Lieutenant, Company E, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry. I was present and took part in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Franklin and Nashville. Forrest's battles were almost every day in the year. I was never seriously wounded nor captured. Was never sick nor off duty a day while with Forrest. I disbanded our company in our home town, May 26th, 1865, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Nearly all of the dear boys have "gone home."

ROBT. L. SEARS, McKinney, Texas.—Born April 5th, 1840, near Bowling Green, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, June, 1861, at
S. T. BLESSING, Fort Worth, Texas
Dallas, Texas, as private in Company E, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. D. M. Short, first Captain, and E. Greer, first Colonel.

I was never changed nor transferred from the company and regiment that I first joined and went through the war taking part in most all its actions. I never received a gunshot wound, but was crippled severely by a horse kicking me while in the charge at Holly Springs in December, 1862, under Gen. Van Dorn, but at the time above mentioned, I was left in the hands of the Federals, but was never sent to prison. When I got able to ride I was assisted to escape, and returned to my command, which was on the march into Tennessee, under Van Dorn, and took part in that campaign. Was in the battles of Springfield, Mo, Elk Horn and shortly afterwards was dismounted and sent to Corinth, Miss. Was at the battles of Corinth and Iuka. After about eight months, again mounted and went with Hood into Tennessee. Surrendered with my command at Canton, Mississippi, at the end of the war.

W. C. SEARS, Crowell, Texas.—Born March 15th, 1833, near Cleveland, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Mossy Creek Camp Ground, as private in Company C, Twenty-Fourth Georgia Infantry, Cabell's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Sumpter, first Captain, and McMillian, first Colonel. Was never changed nor wounded. Was captured on April 6th, 1865, and carried to Johnson's Island. Was captured three days before the surrender of Appomattox Court House, and released the 23rd of June, same year, I was promoted to Corporal in 1863. In the spring of 1864, eight Corporals were detailed to guard colors, and all were killed or wounded. This left me and one color bearer. He was killed and I took the colors out of his hand. He handed them to me as he fell. Was in my first battle near Yorktown, then Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville.

Our command was not in the first battle of Bull Run. Early in the spring of 1862, as we were ordered to the Peninsula, remaining there for awhile and the Yankees attacked us, we gave them a complete thrashing. We remained there for awhile and then were ordered to Richmond, where we lay around for a short time, when the enemy came through the swamp and attacked us on Sunday morning, and we gave them a good whipping. In a short time the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond opened, and we whipped them away from their fortifications. They fell back to Cold Harbor and there made a stand. We routed them from this place, and they fell back to Gaines' Mill, and we whipped them from there, and they fell back to Malvern Hill. We whipped them off that place, and they went into their gunboats on James River.

At Harper's Ferry the Yankees had 11,000 men, and we captured all of them and their supplies without the firing of a gun, in which capture we got everything that was good to eat and drink. We then moved on up to Sharpsburg, and there we had three days of hard fighting. We remained here all the next day in line of battle and expected to be attacked at any time. Then we fell back to Fredericksburg, the enemy on one side of the river and we were on the other, and on the 13th day they gave us battle, and it was as hard fighting as I saw during the war, and at nightfall all retreated back across the river. Here we went into winter quarters, where we remained until the next spring, 1863, about the 2nd of May, the enemy moved up the river about fifteen miles, and the fight opened up at Chancellorsville and lasted for three days, and it was a very hard battle.
Then we fell back to Fredericksburg. Our next battle was the second battle of Bull Run, and we had a very hard fight there, but gave them a good licking, and followed them within six miles of Washington City. The next one was at Gettysburg. Then our next fight in which three divisions out of Longstreet's Corps went around to Chickamauga. There we routed them again; then up to Knoxville, Tenn., where we had another fight; then we were in East Tennessee all that winter, returned to the Valley of Virginia, in the spring of 1864. We remained at Richmond until 1865. We left there and started on the march; after the first day the enemy's cavalry disturbed us considerably along the road until the 7th of April. They stopped our brigade and there we had a fight. We were behind the wagon train and probably fifteen miles from the main army, and they succeeded in capturing our brigade after fighting a hand-to-hand struggle in which they knocked each other down with the breech of their guns, and there I had to hand the flag out to a Yankee, and that was the only one that they got from our regiment. I carried the last flag across the James River to Richmond. When we came across we burned the bridge behind us. Three days after that the army surrendered at Appomattox Court House, and this constitutes the leading fights I was engaged in, but not half that I fought in.

HUGH T. SEARTRUNK, Marshall, Texas.—Born in Columbia, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1862, in Smith County, Texas, as private in Company C, Seventeenth Texas Cavalry, Polignac's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Ogden, first Captain, and James R. Taylor, first Colonel. In 1863 Bryan Marsh of Tyler, Smith County, Texas, was elected Captain of Company C. I followed Company C under our new Captain until the close of the war. Was never wounded nor captured. Was elected Corporal in 1863, in Arkansas, near Little Rock. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., Yellow Bayou and several picket fights. I had one brother, Wallace, who was two years older than myself, captured at Arkansas Post, and he died in prison at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., in 1864.

R. T. SECKEL, Paris, Texas.—Born in Lamar County, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 10, 1861, at Bloomfield, Mo., as Lieutenant Colonel of engineers in Gen. M. Jeff Thompson's Brigade as one of his staff officers, Army of Trans-Mississippi. John Muse was our first Captain and Isaac Preston, first Colonel. After we crossed the Mississippi to Memphis, Tenn., I was Provost Marshal for the Southeastern District of Missouri, and reported to Gen. Holmes at Little Rock, Ark., for duty in 1863. Was slightly wounded at the battle of Frederickstown, Mo., and was taken prisoner at Broomtown, Mo., on March 1, 1863, and sent to prison at Myrtle Street, St. Louis, which was called "Lynch's Nigger Pen." I received complimentary notice from the commanding General for gallantry on the field at Frederickstown, Mo., where 2,500 Confederates kept 11,000 Federals at bay.

Was also in the battles of Big River Bridge, Wilson's Creek, Pea Ridge, New Madrid, Island No. 10, Bloomfield, Helena, and Price's raid into Missouri. My comrade, Brazzo, of St. Louis, was killed at Bloomfield, while gallantly fighting against odds, while I was captured. He was buried on the field.

We built the Cairo and Fulton Railroad as far as Charleston, Mo., and destroyed it during this war. We also built the fort at New Madrid,
called Fort Thompson, as well as the fort at Island No. 10, on the Mississippi River.

Referring to the fight at Big River Bridge, or Blackwell's Station, which was an open bridge three or four hundred feet long, and commanded by a fort. We cut the wires before daylight, and planned to attack front and rear. I had the honor of leading the attack in front to draw the enemy's fire, so that our men might take them by surprise in the rear. This was successful, and while it lasted it was a red-hot engagement. After capturing the fort we burned the bridge and retired in good order.

At the battle of Frederickstown, Mo., in connection with the Marble City Guards of Cape Girardeau, Mo., commanded by Capt. Sam Ward, now of Shreveport, La., we charged the Federals and drove them back in confusion, and, checking the Federals' advance, we were able to carry off considerable lead for the use of the Confederacy.

After several months in the Myrtle Street prison (Lynch's Nigger Pen), I was taken out on exchange, but for some reason that order was countermanded and I was sent to Fort Delaware. On the way to Fort Delaware, off the coast of North Carolina, I was approached by one of the prisoners and told that there would be an effort to capture the ship. She was a large steamer named "Maple Leaf." I was asked if I wanted to take a hand, and on telling him I would be glad to do so he said "At three taps you take that musket from that man," pointing to a guard at the door of the second cabin. I had that musket at the first tap, and in thirty minutes the capture was complete. We ordered the Captain to run close to the shore near Currytuck Sound, and we paroled the whole outfit after swearing them to keep on their voyage to Fort Delaware. However, they did not, but returned and reported our escape. While in the dismal swamps, after we had proven who we were, a young lady, Miss Adelaide Campbell, brought us a pound cake with a Confederate flag stuck in the center, and you bet we gave her three cheers three times over. She was a daughter of the sunny South, lovely, pure and true. I hope she still lives, and I know if she does not that she is in Paradisé.

Admiral Sims' son was with us in the capture, and Capt. Daugherty of St. Charles, Mo., and I were the first to reach Richmond and report to Gen. Winder, who was then in command. After remaining in Richmond for a few days, I received transportation and rejoined my command at Jackson Port, Ark.

Referring to Gen. Price's raid to St. Louis just prior to this, I saw the General at Camden, Ark., and he gave me dispatches for Gen. Marmaduke, and his last words were: "Tell them that my course will be onwards." After our raid into Missouri and on our return for 300 miles you could see nothing but chimneys. My place at Bloomfield was fired and robbed by Yankees. They did not leave my wife even a change of clothing, but I made some of them pay dearly for it later on.

Copy of letter received from Commanding General:
Missouri State Guards,
Headquarters First Military District.
Jan. 17, 1862.

Lieut. Col. Richard T. Seckel,
Engineers' Department, First Division, M. S. G., for the Confederate Service.

Sir—You will find accompanying this a package containing a white
plume, one of the two which I promised to present to those on my staff who should distinguish themselves for personal daring and courage on the expedition to the Iron Mountain Railroad.

This one is presented to you for the efficient and courageous assistance you afforded me at the light at Blackwell’s Station, on the Iron Mountain Railroad, and as a compliment for the “sang-froid” you exhibited at the battle of Frederickstown. I hope your courage and conduct will ever be as unsullied as this plume, and that in your case the world may consider the white plume a badge of honor, and not of reproach.

With my kindest wishes for your future success and happiness, I am yours respectfully,

M. JEFF THOMPSON,
Brigadier General Commanding.


After the first battle of Bull Run, Va., I enlisted for the war in J. Fowler’s Battery. I was with the Army of Tennessee from Dalton to Atlanta, and in the Georgia campaign.

Was wounded at the battle of Atlanta, Ga.

WILLIAM E. SELLERS, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Dec. 16, 1846, near LaGrange, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Auburn, Ala., in May, 1861, as private in Company K. First Captain was W. Price, and first Colonel, Jones.

Was wounded and sent south, and joined the Western or Tennessee Army in 1862, in Company D, Forty-Fifth Alabama Regiment. My first service was in Ewell’s Brigade, Whiting’s Division, and the second was in Lowry’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee.

Was wounded in the jaw in a skirmish at the first battle of Manassas, in October, 1861. Was also wounded in the right arm at Ringgold Gap, Ga. Was wounded in the right thigh at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864, and was wounded in the foot at Franklin, Tenn.

Was promoted to Sergeant for bravery, or foolhardiness, as you may please to call it. My first battle was at Manassas, then Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Ringgold Gap, Missionary Ridge, and the one hundred days’ fight from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga., and many other small engagements. Then came the battles of Spring Hill and Franklin, Tenn. Pat Cleburne’s men had to fight.

L. N. SELMAN, Jewett, Texas—Born June 28, 1845, in Calhoun County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1863, near Trinity County, La., as private in Company K, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Sibley’s Brigade, Wharton’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. W. W. Ford, first Captain, James Riely, first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battle of Yellow Bayou, La.

Received a slight wound at Fort Butler in the right foot. Was never captured. Was promoted to Fifth Sergeant about the latter part of 1864.


Was never changed. Served in same company and regiment until paroled after the surrender. Received parole near Baldwin.

My company was at Natural Bridge when sixteen others and I were on outpost duty. Col. McCormick and Lieut. Ellis were in command of us; we were scouts. From two to four of the scouts were killed from ambush almost every week. Lieut. Ellis was killed a short time before the surrender. He and a private by the name of Charley Bailey were ambushed and killed at McGret's Creek, near Jacksonville, Fla., by a squad of negro troops in an ambush in a thicket. They were not called upon to surrender till after being shot. Ellis clung to his horse for a hundred yards before he fell, and then pulled his pistol around to his front. He and Bailey took my place that day. Capt. Dickerson afterward caught the squad of negroes and hung them.

Alex Mosley, now living at Italy, Tex., was my messmate. He rode seven miles once to bring me a piece of cornbread about the size of your hand and a piece of beef about half as large—and it was my third day without food.

B. T. SEVIES, Goldthwaite, Texas—Born in February, 1840, at Jackson, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Simmons' campground as private in Company C, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Steel's Division, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Forrest, first Captain, and Nat M. Bufford, first Colonel.

Was changed from Bufford's Regiment to Parsons' Twelfth Texas Cavalry on account of having a brother there.

Was never wounded. captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles from Blair's Landing to Yellow Bayou, about twenty-nine days' engagements and several skirmishes.

On July 2, 1862, we started on the march to Louisiana, where we fought the "Nigger Hill" fight on July 4. At this fight we captured 100 negroes and three white men. Our next fight was at Blair's Landing, where we lost about thirty men in killed and wounded. Gen. Green was killed in this fight. This battle was fought in April, 1864. This Blair's Landing fight was fought with shotguns and six-shooters, and we were fighting gunboats and transports on the other side of Red River. We fell back to our wagons at night, and the Federals went on down the river. In this fight Mrs. Blair was in a house on our line and remained there because her husband told her to stay there until he came back—and he was a prisoner on a gunboat. Two cannon balls passed through the house before she would consent to leave it. We followed the Yankees on down the river, and we fought almost every day for twenty-nine days. We came up on them at Yellow Bayou, where we had our last battle of this raid. We lost half of our regiment in killed and wounded. We made this raid on one meal per day, but we routed the enemy and they pulled their forces together and left.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

A. J. SEWELL, McGregor, Texas—Born near Carnesville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Carnesville, Ga., as private in Company K, Fifty-Second Georgia Infantry, Seth M. Barton's Brigade, Stevenson's Division. I was in the Army of Tennessee and served under Generals Bragg, Kirby Smith and Pemberton. My first Captain was Cooper, first Colonel, Phillips.

Was wounded at Resaca, Ga., in the shoulder, and taken prisoner at the surrender of Vicksburg.

I was in the following battles: Chickamauga, Resaca, Ringgold Gap, Dalton, Missionary Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, and in all the battles in which my regiment and company were engaged except those fought while I was in the hospital and while I was at home on a furlough.

My regiment was assigned to Gen. Kirby Smith's Army in East Tennessee in the spring of 1862, and served in Stevenson's Division; then in the fall we were sent to Mississippi under Gen. Pemberton, and took active part in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou. Gen. Pemberton, when commenting on the regiments entitled to highest distinction during this battle, mentioned, with others, the Fifty-Second Georgia. We also participated in the battles of the campaign that closed with the siege of Vicksburg. We went out from Vicksburg to meet the enemy at Baker's Creek. They outnumbered us considerably, so we retreated to Vicksburg. Then followed the siege of Vicksburg. During the siege my company was given what seemed to me a very conspicuous position on the side and near the top of a hill.

We had a ditch out from our main ditch to the spring from which we carried water. We had our pickets out through this ditch. There were three or four hogs that got to coming around our outpost. Now, our sentinel and the boys were very anxious to get them, but how to get them without alarming the camp was the question. The men finally decided that as I was the smallest one in the company I should be put on guard on the outside post and was to shoot the hogs. In a short time they came, and I shot them. Instantly the officer of the day was on the spot and our part of the army was ready for action. The officer of the day inquired the cause of the shooting, and my answer was: "There was something out there." Finally everything quieted down. We then carried the hogs into the ditch, dressed them and divided with the other boys. We had a regular feast, but had to be very quiet about it.

I was captured at the surrender of Vicksburg and paroled and went home. But we were permitted to remain at home only a very few days, when we were exchanged and went back into the Army of Tennessee.

At the battle of Resaca in 1864 we were out on the skirmish line. The sharpshooters kept firing on us, but we kept advancing. They would fire and fall back, and we would follow them. This was kept up till we were in about fifty yards of their advance line, which was secreted in the edge of the timber. Then they turned a volley on us. We had not seen their secreted line of battle until they fired. They killed one man right by my side but did not hit me at that time; but in a few minutes a fellow took direct aim and struck me right in the left shoulder. About this time our company was ordered to retreat, but we did not hear the order. About the time I was shot I noticed the company was retreating, so I made a target for the enemy all the way back to our line. I finally reached my command, and was sent to the hospital to have my wound cared for. This battle virtually ended my service in the army, as I could not carry a gun.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

J. A. SEWELL, Dallas, Texas—Born May 24, 1834, near Collinsville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Collinsville, Ga., as private in Company H, Sixtieth Georgia Infantry, Gordon's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. Leak, first Captain, and Styles, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, in the shoulder by a shell, and again at Frederick City, in the right leg. Was taken prisoner and sent to Baltimore. Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Wilderness, Fredericksburg and others.

J. M. SHANKS, McGregor, Texas—Born Jan. 1, 1839, near Rogersville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Rogersville as private in Company C, Second Tennessee Cavalry, Ashby's Brigade, Hume's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Henry Legg, first Captain, and McClennon, first Colonel. Was captured in May, 1863, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio; remained there until Morgan's raid through Indiana and Ohio, and was then sent to Johnson's Island, and left there in October, 1863, and sent to Point Lookout, Md., where I remained until Feb. 10, 1865. Was in the battles of Fishing Creek, Ky., 1861; Frankfort, Ky., 1862; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Danville, Ky., March 24, 1863, and Sumerset, Ky., March 30, 1863.

E. A. SHARP, Marion, Texas—Born in South Carolina, raised in Missouri and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 in Mississippi as private in Company G, Fifth Mississippi, Lowrey's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Jeff McWhirter, and first Colonel, Dickens. Was not changed. Was in the battle of Chickamauga two days and nights and was not wounded, but had my gun shot out of my hands. Was in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., where I was shot in the shoulder, the ball ranging in and went through the back part of my lung and came out below my shoulder blade. I lay on the battlefield eighteen hours. I had no treatment from the doctor, but was taken to a private house and nursed by a friend who was shot in the leg. His name was Jim Webb. I went through the Kentucky campaign with Gen. Bragg. We were short of rations, and went three days without anything to eat except parched corn. We were issued two ears of corn each for a meal. I have been crippled ever since the war, and am not able to do much work.

HIRAM SHARP, Gonzales, Texas—Born Feb. 20, 1844, near Wagner's Point on Red River, on the Texas side. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1862, at Hempstead, Tex., as private in Company I, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was B. F. Fly, and first Colonel, Wilkes. I received a slight flesh wound in the shoulder at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864, but did not leave my command. Was captured at Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863, and was sent to Camp Butler, near Springfield, Ill. Was exchanged at City Point, Va., April 21, 1863. Was elected Second Sergeant in August, 1864, and, by reason of absence of commissioned officers, I commanded my company at Jonesboro, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Ringgold Gap, Resaca, New Hope Church, Pickett's Mill, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, the
battles before Atlanta, July 21 and 22, 1864; Jonesboro, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville.

D. M. SHAW, Roxton, Texas—I volunteered in Capt. Pennington’s Company in February, 1862, and was sworn into service in March at Arkadelphia, Ark., and went to Little Rock, from there to Memphis, Tenn., and was attached to the Twenty-Third Arkansas, commanded by Col. Adams. From there we went to Corinth, Miss. Soon afterward we had the battle of Shiloh, and fell back to Tupelo, Miss. I was in Moore’s Brigade and Morrison’s Division. At Tupelo we re-enlisted for the war. Here the army was reorganized, and, while we were still in Moore’s Brigade, we were in Gen. Price’s Division. We went from Tupelo to Iuka, where we had a fight on Sept. 19, 1862. From there we went to Corinth on Oct. 8, and from there to Waterford, Miss., where we changed brigades. Gen. Beal was now our brigade commander from then until we were surrendered at Port Hudson, La.

I was slightly wounded three times, taken prisoner twice, surrendered at Port Hudson and paroled at Longview, Ark. I got away once by taking advantage of my guards. We lived on the west side of the Mississippi River, and when we were surrendered at Port Hudson we went into parole camp at Washington, Ark., and were then formed into companies and regiments and soldiered for the rest of the war on this side of the river.

I want to say that no boy enjoyed the war more than I did. I was never sick, and loved my officers and comrades and my country, and I know that I gave it the best service that I could. I am not ashamed of anything I did.

I was taken prisoner at Longview, on Saline River, in April, 1864. There were four of us boys captured at this place. The others were carried to Rock Island, Ill. Two died in prison, and I got away from the guards. I left the army March 21, 1865.

J. D. SHAW, Waco, Texas—Born in Walker County, Tex., Dec. 27, 1841; removed to Johnson County, Tex., in 1858, where I volunteered for service in the army during the spring of 1861, later joining Company C, Twelfth Texas Cavalry. In July following I secured a transfer from that company to Company C, Tenth Texas Infantry, and was sworn into the Confederate States Army Oct. 25 of that year. We became attached to what was called Nelson’s Brigade, which a little later was called Deshler’s Brigade. I, with my brigade, was captured at the battle of Arkansas Post, Jan. 11, 1863; spent the remainder of that winter as a prisoner in Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill. From there I was sent to City Point, Va., where I was exchanged April 7, 1863. In June following my brigade became a part of Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Later on, Gen. Deshler having been killed, Gen. Granbury became our brigade commander. From then on we became known as Granbury’s Brigade. I participated in an humble way in all the campaigns of that army to the close of the war, with the exception of the one from the Tennessee River to Nashville and back, during which time I was in the hospital at Columbus, Miss., suffering severely from an injury received on the march through Northern Alabama. I was severely wounded at the battle of Chattanooga, or Missionary Ridge, as we called it, on Nov. 24, 1863. In the early spring of 1865 our brigade was reorganized into a consolidated regiment and I became Second Lieutenant.
of Company D, and surrendered with the Army of Tennessee at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

My army life was, I presume, about as those of most Confederate soldiers; I simply did the best I could, getting into the struggle as early as possible and remaining to the close.

J. W. SHAW, Snyder, Texas—Born in Georgia, near Monticello. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, at Brenham, Tex., as First Sergeant in Company B, Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was William Jarral, and first Colonel, George Flournoy. We started from Hempstead in August, 1862, and went to Little Rock, Ark., and served the remainder of the war in Arkansas and Louisiana.

Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La., and Jenkins Ferry, Ark.; Milliken's Bend, La. Learned how to walk twenty-five or thirty miles a day on blue beef and cornbread. Was not taken prisoner.

I tried to do my duty as well as I could and enjoy life as much as possible under the circumstances. Was sick a good deal of the time during the second year, but, thank God, He kept me from death and wounds.

WILLIAM DANIEL SHAW, Temple, Texas—Born Dec. 31, 1842, near Crider, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Camp Boone, near Clarksville, Tenn., as private in Company C, Third Kentucky Infantry, Breckenridge's Brigade, Beauregard's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James Pearce.

We served in Mississippi, Alabama and Eastern Louisiana Department from 1862 to 1864. In 1864 the Third Kentucky was mounted and served under Forrest.

The only serious wound I received was at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. This was in the left arm and side, and I have never gotten over it. Was captured on the field, where I was wounded, at Shiloh, and taken to the hospital at Louisville, Ky., and from there to Camp Chase, Ohio, and exchanged in October, 1862. Was again captured in Kentucky in March, 1864, and exchanged in February, 1865.

I was in all the engagements in which my regiment took part except when I was a prisoner.

Would write more, but my eyes are weak, and I write with great difficulty.

W. T. SHAW, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Sept. 12, 1845, at Huntsville, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army late in December, 1863, as private in Company C, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Thomas Haley, and first Colonel, William H. Parsons. Capt. Haley being mortally wounded during the Red River campaign. First Lieutenant Ben Bornes succeeded him in command of the company.

I was promoted to Sergeant. I was in the battles fought in the spring of 1864, during the Red River campaign from Mansfield to Atchafalaya. Was under fire for about forty days in succession.

I furnish you the following to illustrate the great disparity of numbers, as well as the dangers and hardships endured, gallantry displayed and results achieved by the Texas Cavalry during that remarkable campaign:

An extract of general order No. 7, from Maj. Gen. John A. Wharton,
commanding the Texas Cavalry during the Red River campaign, addressed to his men at its close:

"Army of Western Louisiana, May 24, 1864.

"Soldiers—For forty-six days you have daily engaged the enemy, always superior to you in numbers. When the beaten foe, four army corps of infantry and 5,000 cavalry, began his retreat, you were formed in battle array in his front and hung upon his flank and rear only to destroy. In his retreat from Grand Ecore to Atchafalaya you killed, wounded and captured 4,000 men, destroyed five transports and three gunboats. All this was accomplished with a loss to you of 400 men, two-thirds of whom will report for duty again in forty days. The history of no other campaign will present the spectacle of a cavalry force capturing and killing more on the enemy than their own numbers. This you have done, and in so doing have immortalized yourselves and added new lustre to Texas, the gallantry of whose sons has been illustrated on every battle-field from Gettysburg to Glorieta."

ELI J. SHELTON, High, Texas—Born April 11, 1823, at Drakesville (then Arkansas, now Liberty County, Okla.). Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, in Lamar County, Tex., as Captain of Company I, S. Bell Maxey’s Regiment. When the army was reorganized, on account of physical disability, I was appointed Quartermaster of Burnett’s Battalion, and after the fall of Vicksburg was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department and stationed at Boggy Depot, in the Indian Territory, where I was detailed from the command and had charge of the supply camp at Bonham, Tex. I remained there until the close of the war, hence was in no great battles.

I was with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in an effort to relieve Vicksburg.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

I followed Sherman from Atlanta to the sea; was with Gen. Joe Wheeler.

ROBERT S. SHEPARD, Quinlan, Texas—Born July 25, 1839, near La Grange, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 26, 1861, at La Grange as private in Company B, Fourth Georgia Regiment. Cook’s Brigade, Rode’s Division, Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. R. S. Smith, first Captain, and Doles, first Colonel.

Was slightly wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, behind the ear. Was captured May 19, 1864, and carried to Point Lookout, Md.; from there to Elmira, N. Y. Paroled in April, 1865.

Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Seven Days’ Fight around Richmond, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg and the Wilderness, from the 5th to the 19th of May. I saw some of the hardest-fought battles of the war.

My command fought in a wheatfield, just ready for the binder, where we did good work. We killed and captured all in our front, then double-quicked for half a mile to cut off all others coming from town. I came out of Pennsylvania barefooted, but I enjoyed that
fight after the scare left me. On the 10th of May, 1864, we fought the battle of Spottslyvania Court House. Five lines of battle came against the regiment to which I belonged. This was a hard-fought battle, and lasted all day.

Cook's Brigade was composed of the Fourth, Twelfth, Twenty-First and Forty-Fourth Georgia Volunteers.

SETH SHEPARD, Washington, D. C.—Born April 23, 1847, near Brenham, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 4, 1864, at Trinity, La., as private in Company F, Fifth Texas Mounted Battalion, Green's Brigade, Wharton's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. G. W. Campbell, first Captain, and Tom Green, first Colonel.

Was in no large battles, but in several small engagements in Louisiana and on an expedition in Arkansas, and was at the battle of Pine Bluff, Ark. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was under Col. Harry C. McNeill, and was discharged June 2, 1865.


Was taken prisoner at Blakely, Ala., on the 9th of April, 1865, and sent to Ship Island for a short while.

Was never changed, wounded nor promoted. Was in the battles of Spanish Fort, Blakely, Ala., and several skirmishes. The battles of Spanish Fort and Blakely have never appeared in history.

LEWIS M. SHEPARD, Leggett, Texas—Born near Abbeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at that place as private in Company E, Sixtieth Alabama Infantry, Gracie's Brigade, Bushrod Johnson's Division, Buckner's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was named Perry, and first Colonel, Lankford.

After the battle of Chickamauga we were sent to Lee's Army in Virginia, and remained there till the close of the war. I was wounded in the intrenchments in front of Petersburg on July 20, 1864, by a minie ball, which passed through my left shoulder near the shoulder joint.

Was never captured, but had a good run to escape it on the 6th day of April, 1865. I ran for half a mile between two lines of Yankees. I was under fire from both lines for 200 yards or more.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Drewry's Bluff, Petersburg, Five Forks and Farmville. My regiment was in the ditches at Petersburg for nine months, almost without food or raiment, but we kept the Yankees out of Richmond and Petersburg. We were deployed five paces apart in the ditches. I was in the service three years, two months and five days.

I had two other brothers who served in the same company with me. Two of my commanders, Gen. A. P. Hill and Gen. Gracie, were killed at Petersburg. I had one brother who was a sharpshooter and I was a skirmisher. I did a great deal of that kind of fighting.

On the 6th day of April, 1865, three days before the surrender, was where I came near being captured. I was never absent without leave. I loved my Southland and gave her the best service I could.

I was wounded near where the "crater" afterward was blown up. After being wounded I went home on furlough for six months, and returned before my wound had healed.

I would like to see a true history of the late war.
While in the ditches at Petersburg I saw one of my commanders pick up a shell while it was smoking and throw it over the breastworks, and as it struck the outside it exploded. This was a brave and daring act. I was next to him, and by his quick action he saved several lives as well as his own. His name was J. A. Holland. He went through the war without a scratch, but the poor fellow died the same year the war closed, of brain fever. He was a noble young man, beloved by all who knew him.

I am in my seventy-first year, though I would easily pass for sixty.

W. T. SHEPPARD, Willard, Mo.—Born Oct. 5, 1846. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, after the battle of Oak Hill, Mo., and in the spring of 1863 I enlisted in John K. Bumpass' Company. Our Colonel was L. M. Martin of McKinney, Tex. At this time Gen. Gano of Dallas, Tex., was our brigade commander during the spring, summer and fall. Sometimes our command was in the Indian Territory and Arkansas in the winter; the remainder of the time we were recruiting and filling in supplies.

The first time I was under fire of the Federal troops was in Missouri at Wilson's Creek, as they were retreating. I did not belong to the army, but was anxious to learn the results of the battle. The second time was on July 31, 1864, at Fort Smith, Ark. Here we sustained some loss of lives, and Gen. Cooper's Battery was put out of order and the horses killed. The third incident was north of Fort Gibson, I. T., on the military road. Here we spread death and destruction in a few minutes. While we were making a charge on the enemy's camp on foot, we passed over some ground where beef cattle had been corralled while the ground was wet, which left it in a rough condition, but at this time was dry and full of holes. The Federals were short a company of negro troops, and after the battle they were all "good" negroes. About 125 whites were taken prisoners and treated kindly. We camped on the skirmish field, and the next morning a white soldier was captured in our camp. He had crawled under a brush pile, but had failed to take up the slack in his legs, and the next morning a Confederate saw what looked to be good footwear and took him in. It was upon this field that I shed all the blood that I lost during the war. During this scrap a soldier by the name of James Yeary stepped on one of my home-made spurs, I became barefooted, and shaved off a good slice of the back part of my heel. My fourth and last engagement was at Cabin Creek, further north toward Kansas, two days after the last scrap mentioned, where a large train of supplies was captured. We also captured the teams and several prisoners, with but little loss. Met the "Feds" on our return, and an artillery fight took place with an infantry force that had followed us from Fort Gibson. After dark Gen. Gano gave them the dodge and traveled all night. The next day, late in the evening, we came to the Arkansas River, crossed over and continued south until we came to our forces. However, we returned with a good lot of supplies, consisting of ammunition, food, clothing, wagons and teams. I drew a pair of boots (U. S.) my size, but could wear only one of them for quite awhile, on account of the aforesaid James Yeary stepping on my spur.

The older I get the sweeter are the memories of incidents that occurred with comrades of the dark days. I will ever love the good people of the South. A grander, nobler, warmer-hearted people never lived upon God's green earth.
JOHN D. SHIPP, Farmersville, Texas—Born near Monroe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, as private in Company H, Sixth Alabama Battalion, Scott's Brigade. First Captain was Henry. Was taken prisoner three times—once at Fort Donelson, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill. I was one of Hill’s scouts in Northern Alabama, and was captured by what were known as Tories under Flowers (they did not belong to the regular army). I supposed they would kill me, but they had a negro cook with them, and they thought he was a great shot, and they said I might shoot it out with him. I told them that if they would give me my pistol and let me load it I would try him a crack. They agreed to this and stepped off the ground, and we turned our backs together and at the command we wheeled and fired. I felt his bullet close to my head. He was hit between the nose and the mouth. They gave me my pistols and let me go to my company.

HENRY SHIRK, Terrell, Texas—Born June 2, 1842, near Metropolis, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 2, 1861, at Memphis, Tenn., in Company D, Twenty-First Tennessee Infantry, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. N. C. Taylor, first Captain, and Ed Pickett, first Colonel. I was wounded at Belmont, Mo.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Jonesboro, Ga., and at Franklin, Tenn., was shot through the calf of the leg.

Was in the battles of Belmont, Murfreesboro, and all the Georgia campaign and at Franklin, Tenn. I served four years and was in Alabama when the war closed, and got my parole at Selma, Ala., and then came to Texas.

J. J. SHIRLEY, Nacogdoches, Texas—Born Dec. 17, 1843, near Bevelport, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Hempstead, Tex., as private in Company G, Eighth Texas Infantry, Waul’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Dick Taylor’s Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was William Clarke, and first Colonel was Overton Young.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, La.; Pleasant Hill, La.; Jenkins Ferry, Ark., in April, 1864, and we closed our service at Hempstead in May, 1865.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in no battles; was with scouting party most of the time.


Was wounded at the battle of Manassas. Was captured at Vicksburg, paroled and sent home.

Was in the battles of Manassas, Nashville, the siege of Vicksburg and a number of skirrmishes.

Was mustered into service and drew our arms at Lynchburg, and from there we went to Winchester, Va. Then we were sent to Manassas Junction to reinforce Gen. Beauregard, where he held about 50,000 men.
for three days awaiting our arrival, which was on the third day. Upon our arrival we found a great many of his men killed and wounded, and the Yankees were gaining the day; but we checked them with a charge about 6 o'clock in the morning. The enemy had about 50,000 men and we had only 18,000. We charged them, killing, wounding and capturing 2,896. We came out victorious about 6 o'clock in the evening. After the battle was over we were ordered to lie down and rest, and I tell you that this is one night that I will never forget as long as I live. We were forced to move the dead before we could find a place to lie down. I could not sleep, and we had no rest for three days and nights, and very little to eat.

A. M. SHORT, Austin, Texas—Born Nov. 11, 1835, near Gohaba, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 10, 1862, at Hempstead as private in Company D, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry, Trans-Mississippi Department. Mathews, first Captain, and Wilkes, first Colonel.

After the fall of Arkansas Post I was attached to Walker's Division, Company D, under Capt. Jerold. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Milliken's Bend, the gunboat fight on Washita, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou.


Was discharged, came back to Texas and made up another company on this side of the river with the Twenty Second Regiment, under R. B. Hubbard, Walker's Division. Was promoted to Lieutenant.

Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La., and Saline Ferry, Ark.

I had two brothers in the army, and they were both Captains. One brother was in the Army of Northern Virginia and was killed after the surrender.


Served in the same army until captured. Suffered in prison from cold and hunger, being thinly clad and always hungry. Was in prison for nineteen months—one month at Washington, twelve months at Point Lookout, Md., and six months at New York.

I was taken prisoner on the retreat from Gettysburg in August, not far from Blue Ridge Mountains; was cut off from the command by being on the skirmish line.

Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Fight in front of Richmond, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and in many skirmishes.

B. T. SIMMONS, Vernon, Texas—Born March 6, 1845, near Fulton Station, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, at San Antonio, Tex., as private in Company K, Seventh Texas Cavalry,
Sibley's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Tom Moody, first Captain, and Bagby, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded nor promoted.

Was captured at Fort Donelson, La., immediately after the fall of Vicksburg (I think the next day) and was carried to Richmond, Va., by way of Fortress Monroe.

Was in the battles of Galveston, Camp Bisland and Fort Donelsonville.

JAMES SIMMONS, Crawford, Texas—Born Feb. 22, 1837, near Monticello, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 1, 1862, at Cumberland Church as private in Company A, Thirty-Third Mississippi Infantry, Featherstone's Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Booth, first Captain, Dave Hurst, first Colonel.

Was never wounded, though had several close calls. Was almost covered with blood and brains at Vicksburg, and once in Tennessee.

Surrendered with commissary wagons at the fall of Vicksburg, in 1863. Was on parole nine months, and was captured at Nashville and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where I was held until the close of the war.

Was in the battles of Resaca, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, and went with Hood back to Tennessee.


Was sent to Corinth, Miss., to reinforce the army at that place. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Elk Horn, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Holly Springs, siege of Atlanta, and when Hood went up into Tennessee was in a fight every day going and returning.


After recovering from a wound received Aug. 10, 1861, joined Company C, Third Consolidated Arkansas troops, composed of Vicksburg and Port Hudson paroled prisoners.

Was wounded Aug. 10, 1861, at the battle of Oak Hill, Mo., by a shell tearing open my back and breaking four ribs. In September, 1863, was assigned to duty as Adjutant of the Third Arkansas Consolidated Regiment, with rank of Captain, later A. A. G. of Dockery's Brigade, or Major.

Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861, and Jenkins Ferry, Ark., April, 1864.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Woodsonville, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Farmington, Shelbyville, Knoxville, Mossy Creek, Resaca, Cassville, Aiken, Bentonville, one hundred days' fighting from Dalton to Atlanta, besides scouts and raids. Stayed with them until Generals Lee and Wheeler said quit.

Gen. Joseph Wheeler, in an address to his cavalry corps, said in part, at Cumberland Gap, Oct. 23, 1862 (after Bragg's Kentucky campaign): "Your duties at the advance and rear guard of the vast army are at the present finished. In more than twenty pitched fights, many of which lasted throughout the day, you have successfully combatted largely superior numbers of the enemy's troops of all arms. You have engaged in no less than 100 skirmishes. Your continuous contact has taught you to repose without fear under his guns, to fight him whenever found, and to quietly make your bivouac by the light of his campfires."

I was with Gen. Wheeler in the Kentucky campaign.

TAYLOR JACKSON SIMS, Teague, Texas—Born in Jefferson County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1864 at Cotton Gin, Tex., as private in Peel's Company, Morris' Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department. Virgil A. Bond, first Captain.

Was detailed to haul government cotton to Mexico until January, 1865, and returned to the command at Galveston, Tex.

Was never captured, wounded nor promoted, and was in no battles.

W. E. SINCLAIR, Farmersville, Texas—Born in 1835 at Unionville, S. C., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 as Fourth Corporal in Evans' Brigade. Was promoted to First Sergeant. My first Captain was Boise. Was changed to Col. Palmer's Regiment at Asheville, N. C., and served with him the remainder of the war.

Was in the nine days' fight at Jackson, Miss., after the fall of Vicksburg. From there we went to Mobile, Ala., and from there to Charleston, S. C., and then to Sullivan's Island, where we were under fire of the Federal gunboats for two or three months. We were ordered from Bull's Gap to Morristown, Tenn., and the night was so dark that a black cat would have looked white, but we made a march of ten or twelve miles in about two hours. When we got there we went into a house where a fire had been made of fence rails. It had been raining, and was so cold that when I pulled off my overcoat it stood alone. But after all I lived over it, and came to Texas in 1870, and can still enjoy a joke. At Morristown we got no breakfast, but got orders to get into line, and I fired forty rounds. In the fight I filled four positions—Sergeant, and acted as Fourth, Second and Third—and never got a scratch. I was young and active, and wanted to kill all the Yankees.

M. B. SISK, Ft. Worth, Texas.—Born Jan. 18, 1845, near Newport, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place in October, 1862, as private in Company C, Twenty-Sixth Tennessee Infantry, Brown's Brigade, Breckenridge's Division. Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Ed Allen, and first Colonel was Lilard. I was first in Hardee's Corps, and then in Hood's. Was under different division commanders—Bates and Stevenson—but was under Brown as Brigadier all the time.

Was wounded in the thigh at Chickamauga, and in the leg at Mari-
etta, quite seriously, and am somewhat crippled yet. Was never a prisoner. Was promoted to Third Corporal.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, Marietta and several small skirmishes. Was in the hospitals at Atlanta, Greenville and Augusta, Ga.

J. J. SIVLEY, Clarksville, Texas—Born March 6, 1834, near Drisden, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Clarksville, Tex., as private in Company F, Whitfield's Legion, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department, Edward West, first Captain, and Hawkins, first Colonel.

I came home after I was wounded, and was transferred to the Quartermaster's department, where I remained till the close of the war. I was under Kirby Smith.

At the battle of Iuka, Miss., was wounded in the shoulder, the ball entering above the collarbone; again at Okalona, Miss., in the right hand—a slight wound. These were the only battles in which I was engaged.

I feel proud to respond to any call that is in harmony with preserving the name of our glorious South. I want my children and grandchildren to know that we who fought for our rights were not rebels nor traitors against our Government. We want them to know that the cause and circumstances that brought it about, and that we are not ashamed of our Secession Act. I will say right here that I am still a Secessionist, and expect to die believing that it was right. We made the best fight that any nation ever made.

Whitfield's Legion numbered about 1,600 men, and we received orders to go to Corinth, Miss. We reached our command only to find them on the march for the battle of Shiloh. I was not able to be with the boys, and the day after the battle I was taken to the depot to be sent to the hospital. I lay there most all day without bread or water, and carried back to the camp at night. Next morning I was carried back to the depot, only to return at night. The third morning I refused to go. The train could not carry off the sick, consequently it made it hard on them. I then lay in my tent, and could look out and see as many as four dead in their tents. After so long a time I began to improve, and in ten or fifteen days was able to walk some. I learned that our army was leaving Corinth, and rather than fall into the hands of the enemy I reported for duty and drew my gun and forty rounds of ammunition and fell into line with my knapsack, blanket, etc. I did not travel more than five miles before I threw away all my clothes except one undersuit and one blanket and fell into ranks again, and traveled about five miles further and threw away my ammunition, and all I reached camp with was my gun. Our army retreated to Tupelo, Miss., and I was sent to the hospital at Meridian, Miss. After about thirty days I returned to my command at Corinth just in time to get into a hot battle the next day. I was wounded in this engagement, the bullet passing just over my collarbone, coming out at the back of my neck, so I was again sent to the hospital. In some thirty days after I joined my command at Holly Springs, only to get into another battle at Oakland, Miss. I was wounded this time in the hand, which kept me from field service the balance of the war. I came home, and in about twelve months I was discharged from field duty to Quartermaster's department, where I served the remainder of the war. I am now seventy-five years old, and my health is almost perfect.

The first day I started home, my friend and I chanced to stop over
for the night with a very rich old planter, whose hospitality could not
be excelled. He had two beautiful and accomplished daughters, and upon
entering the house the young ladies saw I was wounded, and nothing
would do them but to wash and dress my hand, wash my face, comb my
hair and brush me up so nice I hardly knew myself.

A comrade whose name was Thomas A. Martin and I marched to-
gether a day. He said to me several times through the day that if
we had a battle he would be killed. I did all that I could to keep it of
his mind, and sure enough, he fell at the first fire. He said: "John,
I am killed." You have no idea how this shocked me. He was a brave
soldier and a good man.

P. A. SKEEN, Texarkana, Texas—Born Feb. 9, 1848, near Palmetto,
Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Newman, Ga.,
as private in Company A, First Tennessee Regiment, in Heavy Artil-
ery Department of the Gulf Coast. Johnson, first Captain.

I saw the passing of Farragut's fleet into Mobile Bay, Aug. 5, 1864.

I could write a chapter on prison life, for I was taken prisoner at the
surrender of Fort Morgan, Ala., Aug. 2, 1864, and sent first to the New
Orleans Cotton Press No. 4, then to Governor's Island, N. Y.

Was in the siege of Fort Morgan eighteen days.

T. N. SKEEN, Winnsboro, Texas—Born Sept. 19, 1843, at Palmetto,
Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1861, at Noonan, Ga.,
as private in Company A, Seventh Georgia Infantry, Anderson's Brigade,
Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My
first Captain was S. W. Lee, and first Colonel was L. J. Gartell.

Was wounded in the second battle of Manassas, Aug. 2, 1862. Was
never taken prisoner till Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House
on Sunday morning, April 9, 1865.

Was in the battles of first Manassas, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Cold
Harbor, Gannett's Farm, Malvern Hill, Rappahannock Station, Thorough-
fare Gap, second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Wilderness,
Funktown, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain, Lounden, Knoxville, Spottsylvania Court House, the siege of Petersburg, Farmville, Va., and Appo-
mattox Court House.

The hardest battle my regiment fought was at the second battle of
Cold Harbor, in 1864. We lost 100 men in going 100 yards, and most
of them were killed. My first Colonel was Gartell, who resigned to go
to Confederate Congress; second was Billy Wilson, who was killed at
the second battle of Manassas; third was W. W. White, who was disabled
at Gannett's Farm, in front of Richmond, and had to resign; fourth Colonel
was G. H. Carmichael, who went out as my Second Lieutenant. He was
a fighter. Was wounded four times with minie balls in less than one
minute on top of the breastworks at Knoxville, Tenn., in December, 1863.
We had in this regiment from first to last about 1,500 men, and at the
surrender we had ninety men, or an average of nine men to the com-
pany. We never drew a pound of rations from the time we left Peters-
burg on Monday morning until the next Sunday morning, April 9. We
were supposed to have had two days' rations on hand, but did not have
them.

The above were the main battles we were in, besides many skirmishes
and under fire nine months at the siege of Petersburg. I do not think
Gen. Sherman was mistaken in his definition of war.

Was never changed except when we formed a junction with Hood’s Army at Florence, Ala., in November, 1864, and marched to Nashville, Tenn.

Was captured on the 2d day of April, 1865, at Selma, Ala., and carried to Columbus, Ga., and paroled April 18, 1865.

I was in all the battles fought by Forrest from the time I enlisted to the close. Some of the most severe battles were as follows: Brice’s Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Franklin, Murfreesboro and others too numerous to mention.

We started in the lead of Hood’s Army from Florence, Ala., for Nashville, Tenn. This was in November, 1864, with five days’ rations, which consisted of cornbread and bacon. It lasted about two days. But we soon came in contact with Uncle Sam’s commissary, and then we helped ourselves to beef and crackers. We hardly let Hood’s Army form a line of battle until we were at Columbia. We, as I thought, had Schofield’s Army surrounded, but through someone’s fault he got away. We pressed them hard until we reached Franklin, then was fought the hardest battle by the Army of Tennessee and Forrest’s Cavalry. The infantry and cavalry lost about 5,000 as brave men as ever went into battle. We marched, fought and nearly froze until we drove the Yanks into Nashville. Then it began to rain and sleet. Hood’s Army was defeated, and then began the retreat. We fought every day while we were in Tennessee. On the retreat from Nashville we formed line of battle, and as one of the boys was riding off the field his finger was shot off. He held up his hand and said: “Boys, this is good for a ninety days’ furlough.” He got his furlough, all right, and went to Kentucky, and the Yanks caught him, and they thought so much of him that they kept him until the war closed. Jim Canada of our company was captured at Harrisburg, Miss., and sent to prison, exchanged a few days before the surrender, and reached his company on the 2d of April, 1865. On that same day he was captured again. Jim said that was pretty tough on him, but such was war.

I was paroled on the 18th of April, 1865, at Columbus, Ga., and reached my home in Kentucky June 2, 1865, just two months after I was captured.


Was wounded at the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864. Was never changed, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Dalton, Resaca, New Hope Church and Atlanta.

ADDISON CONWAY SMITH, Atlanta, Texas—Born Aug. 2, 1838, near Grand Gulf, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Jefferson, Texas, as Quartermaster in Company A, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Kirby Smith’s
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. W. L. Crawford, first Captain, and Dick Waterhouse, first Colonel.

Was never captured, changed, wounded nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins Ferry and Milliken's Bend.

I served as Quartermaster throughout the war.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Rocky Face, Resaca, Alltoona, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Big Shanty, Marietta, Peachtree Creek, Atlanta, Columbia, Nashville, two days' rear guard that formed the hollow square, Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Salisbury, N. C., the last of April, 1865.


Col. Smith was captured in 1863, and then Paul Anderson was made Colonel, who served as such during the remainder of the war.

Was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro; a flesh wound. Wounded in the breast at Perryville; wounded in the left arm at Chickamauga; wounded and lost my right leg at Tunnel Hill, Ga., and was hit on the head with a saber near Lebanon, Tenn., after I had lost my leg.

Was taken prisoner four times, making my escape each time. The longest that they kept me was eight days, and that was after I had lost my leg. I made my escape that time by the assistance of Miss Jinnie Bell and Miss Ludie Brothers. They brought me a cannon ball to knock the guard down with. He was a negro, and I hit him hard enough to have killed him, and made my way to the river. When safe I felt like I was promoted to the highest rank by a couple of young ladies. I would like for the world to know what risk they took of losing their lives in giving me liberty. Miss Bell married Jim Neal of Lebanon, Tenn., and Miss Brothers married Jim Kirk of near the same place. I hope that their children will know how brave and noble their mothers were.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Perryville, again at Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, battle of Tunnel Hill, Ga., in 1864, and in a number of skirmishes and smaller battles.

I am proud to know that I am a Confederate veteran. I lost one leg trying to keep the "nigger" from being on equality with the white people I suffered from hunger and cold beyond expression, but I never had the blues nor got disheartened.

Gen. Forrest was on the move most of the time, and I was with him, except when I was disabled by wounds.

I was unlucky to get wounded so often, but lucky in not getting killed. I went back to my command after I lost my leg, and had a jolly time with the boys, as we called it.

I was away from my command only three months. I soon got so I could ride horseback, and I am proud to say that I can get on a horse now almost as quick as any man.
ARCHIBALD FRANKLIN SMITH, Gatesville, Tex.—Born March 11, 1840, near Warrenton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 1, 1862, at Augusta, Ga., as private in Company I, Twenty-eighth Georgia Infantry, Colquitt's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, Stonewall Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was James Stapleton, and first Colonel, Worthen. Our brigade was detached just before the surrender, to form a junction with Johnston's army, under D. H. Hill and we did service along the coast of North and South Carolina and fought the battle of Ocean Pond in Florida. Was severely wounded at Malvern Hill at the close of the Seven Days' Fighting Around Richmond and was in a number of battles in this Siege. Was captured at Saulsbury, N. C., April 13, after Lee had surrendered on the 9th, and was sent to Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, from which prison I was released on the 14th of June, 1865. Owing to the resignation of our Colonel a vacancy of Second Lieutenant was left and I was elected to fill this position. My first battle was at Williamsburg on the retreat from Yorktown. Was at Seven Pines below Richmond, the Seven Days Around Richmond. Was near the spot where the lamented Stonewall Jackson received his death wound at the hands of his own men.

B. F. SMITH, Blum, Texas—Born Feb. 14, 1843, near Gallatin, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at James Post, April 17, 1861, as private in Company H (James-town Rangers), Second Regiment, Third Brigade, Fourth Division, First Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. H. McNeal and first Colonel, Reeves. In 1862 we were sent across the Mississippi River and were under Johnston, and in 1864 Price's army was sent back to the Trans-Mississippi Department. On Dec. 7, 1862, I was shot through the shoulder with an ounce ball at Prairie Grove, Ark. No soldiers or company of soldiers went through more hardships or suffered more than I saw and felt for four years. Many times we were without food for three or four days at a time, fighting and marching all the time. Out of 120 men only seven lived to get home and we were all badly wounded. Three were killed after our return and four of us had to leave home or we would have suffered the same fate. I fought the best fight I could and still kept the faith. I was but a boy at the beginning but thought I was right and now at the age of 66 know I was right.

B. T. SMITH, Athens, Texas—Born March 9, 1838, near Marianna, Fla. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Manassas Junction on the 28th of Aug., 1861, as private in Company K, in the Twelfth Alabama Infantry, R. T. Rodes' Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, Early's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Will C. Price, and first Colonel, R. T. Jones. Was wounded at Gettysburg on the 1st day of July, 1863, through the left side. Was also wounded at Strausburg through the left thigh. Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and was taken to Baltimore and then to City Point, Va. Was also taken prisoner when wounded and carried to Point Lookout, Md. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Seven Days Around Richmond, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Spottsylvania, Culpepper Court House and many others of less importance.

C. L. SMITH, Decatur, Texas—Born in 1837 in Jersey County, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dallas, Texas, in 1862, as private in Company A, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Harper and first Colonel was
Sweet. Was shocked by the explosion of a shell at Nashville which was all the wound I got. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post, Ark., about Jan. 11, 1863, and was taken to prison at Camp Douglas, Ill. Was in the battle of Arkansas Post, McLeomore's Cove, Chickamaagua, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Tunnel Hill, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville and Jonesboro, Ga.

DAVIS G. SMITH. Prairie View, Texas—Born Feb. 24, 1844, near Aberdeen, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army October, 1861, at Columbus, Texas, as private in Company A, Fifth Texas Regiment, Tom Greene's Brigade, John Shropshire, first Captain, and Tom Greene, first Colonel. Was never changed. wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, and Yellow Bayou, La.

E. A. SMITH, Abilene, Texas—Born Jan. 12, 1845, near Nashville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September, 1861, at Fayetteville, Texas, as private in Company I, Twenty-fourth Dismounted Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division. Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. B. F. Fly, first Captain and Wilkes, Colonel. On first going out we were in the cavalry but were dismounted. Was captured the 11th of January and sent to prison at Camp Butler where we remained for three months.

Was in the battle of Arkansas Post, then sent to Bragg’s Army in Tennessee. I was with that army and in all the battles they fought until we surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., under Joseph E. Johnston.

FIRMAN R. SMITH. Brownwood, Texas—Born June 21, 1845, near Hillman’s Rolling Mill, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 21, 1861, at Princeton, Ky., as private in Company C, Third Kentucky Infantry, S. B. Buckner’s Brigade, Albert Sidney Johnston’s Division, and was stationed at Bowling Green, Ky. James M. Pearce, first Captain, and Lloyd Tilghman, first Colonel. In October, 1862, I was transferred to Company B, Eighth Kentucky Infantry, Capt. James Brown’s Company. The regiment was commanded at that time by Col. H. B. Lyon. In March, 1864, our regiment was mounted and we were transferred to Forrest’s Cavalry where we remained until the close of the war. Was never wounded but hit once by a piece of shell and slightly bruised on the arm. This occurred at the battle of Brice’s Cross Roads in Mississippi, June, 1864. Was captured on Gen. Lyon’s raid into Kentucky about Nov. 17, 1864, and later on paroled. Was never exchanged.

Was at the battles of Shiloh, Siege of Corinth, Bombardment of Vicksburg, Coffeeville, Fort Pemberton, Baker’s Creek, Big Black River, Siege at Vicksburg, battle of Jackson, two small fights at Paducah, Brice’s Cross Roads, and all the fighting around Oxford, Abbyville and Holly Springs, Miss., and a number of small engagements at other places at different dates. The loss of our company at Shiloh and Jackson was heavy. There are but few of my old company living.

F. M. SMITH. Waco, Texas—Born Dec. 22, 1841, nine miles south of LaGrange, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Tuskegee, Ala., on April 27, 1861, as private in Company B, Fourth Alabama Infantry, B. E. Boc’s Brigade, Whiting’s Division. Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was E. M. Law, and first Colonel was E. B. Jones. Was wounded, slightly at Manassas and Wilderness. Was appointed Fourth Corporal at Fredericksburg in 1862. Was in the first battle of Manassas,
Fredericksburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Wilderness, and all the battles of Longstreet's army except Second Manassas and Sharpsburg. The Fourth Alabama was organized at Dalton, Ga., May 2nd and sworn into service on May 7, 1861, at Lynchburg, Va., and were soon ordered to Harper's Ferry and made our first march from Strasburg to Winchester, a distance of eighteen miles. When Harper's Ferry was evacuated we fell back to Winchester where we remained till we were ordered to reinforce Beauregard at Manassas Junction where we arrived on Saturday night the 20th of July. At daybreak next morning they let us know that they were in position near the Henry House. The Fourth Alabama was 650 strong and was soon in line and double-quicked to Bull Run and put into position near the Henry House where we fought one hour and fifteen minutes, firing by command. We had smooth bore guns and when I had fired my ninth round a minie ball struck my cartridge box and set my ammunition and clothing on fire. I have the minie ball now which was found in the box. We fell back to Bull Run Crossing and saw Pres. Davis and staff as they came on the field and from this point we followed Gen. Bee to his death. Col. Jones, Col. Law and Maj. Scott were all severely wounded and Col. Jones never recovered. Our regiment lost 196 men killed and wounded. Forty were killed dead on the field. We looked on our dead and wounded comrades with sad hearts and faces, but this was relieved by the thought, as we now believe, that they died in a noble cause.

Just after the battle of Seven Pines, where Gen. Johnston was wounded, Whiting's Brigade was sent to Staunton and came with Gen. Jackson in the rear of McClellan when we took part in the Gaines Mill battle. In the meantime Gen. Lee had been placed in command of the army.

About the 1st of February, 1865, there were eight furloughs given to the Fourth Alabama, with instructions to give them to the eight men who had been in the largest number of battles. A man in our company got the first and I got the second. He had been in every engagement, fifty-one, and I had been in forty-seven. At Malvern Hill I saw a man sitting by a tree. A cannon ball had gone through a part of the oak tree and killed him. He had food in his hands and mouth and had been taking a quiet meal. James Taylor was killed at Chickamauga by a shell. I stood behind an oak at the Wilderness which had seventeen balls in it low enough to kill a man. Company B had twenty-two men engaged; four were killed and seventeen wounded. After the battle Col. Balls called on the Fourth Alabama to stack arms and seven men stacked their guns. Then he took off his sword and hung it on the guns.

FRANCIS M. SMITH, Clarksville, Texas—Born Aug. 6, 1840, near Paris, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March, 1862, at Clarksville, Texas, as private in Company H, Whitfield's Legion, Ross' Brigade, Jackson's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John M. Bivins, first Captain, and John W. Whitfield, first Colonel. Served in the Army of Tennessee. Was sent to Georgia and served under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, afterwards under Gen. Hood. Was slightly wounded at the battle of Iuka, and again at Davis Hill in West Tennessee. They were both slight wounds and did not disable me. Was captured in December, 1862, in West Tennessee and sent to Ft. Delaware. Was a prisoner five months. Was elected Lieutenant in 1862, at the reorganization of the Confederate Army, afterwards promoted to Captain of my company.

Was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, and many others all through Mississippi. On Big Black River during the Siege of Vicks-
burg, and through Georgia, North Alabama and Tennessee. Was a cavalryman.

I sincerely hope the sons and daughters will be true to the cause in which so many gave up their lives, property and their most valuable time.

GEO. A. SMITH, Lockhart, Texas—Born June 13, 1837, near Salisbury, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1861, at Batesville, Miss., as private in Company C, Ward’s Battery, which was commanded by Gen. Pemberton at Vicksburg, Miss. My first Captain was J. H. Yates, and first Major was Ward. After the fall of Vicksburg was in Col. Chalmers’ Regiment under Gen. Forrest. Was never wounded. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and was exchanged in a few months and returned to the Confederate Army and was always a private. Was in the battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, Tupelo, Fort Pillow, and many other battles, as I served till the close of the war.


HENRY C. SMITH, Waco, Texas—Born near Clarksville, Tenn., June 22, 1834. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 9, 1862, at Columbus, Ark., in Company G, Twenty-sixth Arkansas Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department. John Hamiter, first Captain, Morgan, first Colonel. Transferred only for a few days in Red River bottom as a spy, leading Gen. Harrison through the cane breaks. Was captured near Ft. Smith, Ark., but was not imprisoned as they paroled me next day. Was never promoted. I drove a six mule team mostly, first forage and then baggage. Was discharged at Shreveport, La. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Saline.

JAMES JACKSON MANNING SMITH, Dallas Texas—Born Nov. 4, 1839, at Oxford, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Dawson, Ga., on Sept. 5, 1861, as private in Company K, Thirty-first Georgia, John D. Gordon’s Brigade, Jubal Early’s Division. T. J. Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Wm. C. Thornton, and first Colonel, Clement A. Evans. My company was first a four months independent company in Henry A. Wise’s Legion, and was transferred to the Thirty-first Georgia, Jan. 1, 1862, and remained with it till the close of the war. Was wounded in the left collar bone on June 27, 1862, and on September, 1862, received a serious wound in the left ankle at Chantilly, and in September, 1864, at Winchester, Va., received a wound in the left shoulder. My first wound gives me trouble at the present, at 70 years of age. On account of my wound was left in Frederick, Md. Was taken prisoner on Sept. 10, 1863, and taken to Fort Delaware, where humanity and feeling was abandoned and we were treated as brutes. I was promoted by Gen. C. A. Evans on Dec. 14, 1862, at Fredericksburg, to Regiment Color Bearer for bravery on the battlefield.
Was in the battles of Seven Days Around Richmond, Second Battle of Manassas, Fredericksburg. Dec. 5, 1861, and Fredericksburg, May, 1862, Chancellorsville, Cedar Mountain, Wilderness, Mine Run, Spottsylvania, Second Cold Harbor, Wrightsville, Pa., Three Days at Gettysburg, Monocacy, Winchester, Four Days at Berryville, Cedar Creek and in all seventy-two battles and skirmishes. I served in a regiment of Georgia Volunteers that made a record second to none. My company went into the war with ninety-seven men, rank and file and had only eight of the original left.

My command fired the last gun at Appomattox and captured a Yankee Battery. We had the gap cut for Lee to pass out, but unfortunately Gens. Lee and Grant had agreed upon terms of armistice one hour and a half before Gen. Gordon was advised to "cease firing." My old brigade under Gen. Gordon stormed and took Fort Steadman at Petersburg when Gen. Lee expressed a doubt and Gen. Grant laughed at the idea. We whipped Lew Wallace (author of Ben Hur) at Monocacy.

I was barefooted and feet bleeding from marching over stone roads. (I am proud to tell this). Our brigade held the rear in Lee's retreat from Gettysburg. We fought a battle at Wrightsville on the Susquehanna River east of York, Pa., which was the farthest east of any of Lee's troops. At Spottsylvania our brigade whipped back Hancoek's Corps out of that bloody angle. At the Wilderness Jackson sent Gordon around to turn the enemy's right which was in the thickest woods that mortals ever went through. We literally cut down the woods with our fire and drove the enemy out.

At Cedar Creek, Gen. Gordon with his brigade in front gained a brilliant victory over Sheridan, which was later lost by Gen. Early stopping our advance. At Sharpsburg our brigade held Gen. Jackson's left and Lee's left also and suffered a loss of fifty per cent. This is not all we did by any means but will give some idea of what we suffered. As for myself I only did my duty as a soldier, knowing that we were right. I felt that I was fighting for the same principles which my forefathers fought for in 1776. My Grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1776 and was a member of Lighthorse Harry Lee's Legion. After the close of the war I went home and found all I had destroyed by those who fought on the pretext of "Save the Union."

J. F. SMITH, Como, Texas—Born Jan. 20, 1843, near Jacksonville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, near Jacksonville, Ala., as private in Robt. Draper's Company, Seventh Alabama Infantry, Clayton's Division. Bragg's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Robert Draper, first Captain, and Ward, first Colonel. My first service was at Pensacola, Fla., under Gen. Bragg. Was changed to the Army of Tennessee in the latter part of 1861. Was with Hardee and Breckuridge at Bowling Green, Ky. We marched from there to Corinth, Miss., and on landing there I joined the Fifty-eighth Alabama. I was taken prisoner at Missionary Ridge and sent to Rock Island, Ill., where I remained for about sixteen months; was released and paroled about April 1, 1865, at Richmond, Va. I served as orderly Sergeant in my company, F, Fifty-eighth Alabama Regiment until I was captured.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge. I was also in the charge made by our picket in front of Chattanooga on a very dark night in November, 1863.
J. F. SMITH, Morgan, Texas.—Was born in Charleston, S. C., and was attending school at Kansas City, Mo., when Sumpter was fired on. I got me a gun, a knife and a one-barrel pistol, and as I walked through the line of the Kansas Jayhawkers and Sturgis' U. S. troops, I said: "Goodbye, boys; I am going to join Price's army and fight you fellows." They said: "If you are going to Gen. Price you are a great fool to tell us. We will hang you if we catch you outside of this town." I joined Price's army at Independence. The Jayhawkers followed us (Dr. Ben Jaudon, Mr. Malone and I), but we kept off the main roads and made it through. I was placed in Capt. Pitcher's Company of State Guards and was made Second Sergeant and my cousin, Dr. Jaudon, was made Surgeon. A few days later we marched to Lexington and had a two days' fight and took Col. Mulligan out of a college, where he was strongly fortified, by rolling bales of hemp before us for breastworks. At this place I saw the first men killed and heard the first cannon's roar. After we had captured the Yankees, Gen. Price found that they had destroyed all their ammunition, and as we were out of caps for our guns we had to retreat. Gen. Price was always as kind and thoughtful of us as possible. He called us his "boys" and we called him "Pap." Frequently he would give his horse to some weary soldier and he would walk in the ranks. At Springfield we built log cabins, each of which held six men, and went into winter quarters. Here I joined the Sixth Missouri Regiment. In the meantime Gen. Ewing issued order No. 11 that all Southerners or those who had relatives in the Southern army, were banished from Kansas City. My father had to move to Quincy, Ill.

Breaking camp in the spring, we went into Arkansas. We passed the battlefield of Elkhorn and saw the effects of war. Both Federals and Confederates had been hurriedly buried in gullies and scantily covered, and the recent heavy rains had exposed their skeletons in all their ghastly horrors. We received orders to hasten to Albert Sydney Johnston's relief, who was at Corinth, Miss. We took boats on White River for Memphis. In Arkansas we got a recruit who had never been outside of the Ozark Mountains. We called him "White Eyes." When we had all embarked and the whistle blew to start, "White Eyes" yelled: "Oh, Lordy, boys, I'm killed; I'm killed."

At Iuka we attacked a force of Yankees and they left their sick and wounded. We secured large quantities of commissary stores and had a good time eating. The Yanks returned with reinforcements under Rosecrans, and on Sept. 19, 1862, we fought the battle of Iuka, Miss. Here we lost Gen. Little, who was shot in the head, and here we saw a cyclone of death pass over an Ohio battery, where every one was killed rather than surrender. We were outnumbered 3 to 1, and Gen. Price, seeing that in the confusion our wagon train would be captured, ordered our own guns turned on them. This hastened their movements, and saved them, but the glory of having won the victory was left with the Yankees.

From Guntown we went to Corinth, where, on Oct. 4th and 5th, we fought one of the bloodiest battles of the war, considering the number of men engaged. Rosecrans was well fortified. In some places four or five lines of breastworks. Large trees had been felled and the limbs sharpened and we had to charge through these. It was one time in my life when I was glad I was not large. The next line of works was protected by a high fence. Here, face down and in a pool of blood lay my messmate from Kansas City, Dick Wilson. I supposed him dead, and when we were ordered to fall back, as our officers were all killed or wounded, we never received
the order and our men joined those on the right and at the rear, reporting
that they had left Jim Smith as mad as a hornet fighting all Rosecran's
army. When I finally reached the rear, Gen. Price beckoned me to him
and asked me how it was at the front. I said: "Gen. Price, the old Sixth
is wiped out." He bade me follow him and his staff, and when he looked
over the slaughter, with tears he cried out: "Oh, my God! Just see how
many of my poor boys have been killed in this unlucky fight." That night
as we were bringing in the wounded I heard a voice call my name and saw
that it was my friend that I thought was dead. He said: "Jim, you will
stay with me tonight, won't you?" I promised that I would if I could. The
Federals were reinforced that night, but we forced our way into the town
and drank water from the well in front of the hotel. We were forced to
retreat, but fortunately the enemy failed to follow us. We were now
prisoners in the place we had captured a year ago (Juka). In a few days
Gen. Rosecrans summoned our surgeons to meet him in consultation.
Gen. Rosecrans asked if our men had drunk whisky and gunpowder be-
fore making the charge, and our surgeon told him that the men did not
have even water. "Well," he said, "they fought like devils, and there is
nothing in my power that I will not do for such brave men." The sur-
groes were invited to spend the night with the General and I was sent to
the tent of his body guard for the night.

I was put in charge of one of the wards containing some of the more
badly wounded. Amongst them was my friend Dick. Every day many
of the noble women came and brought something in the way of food and
clothing for the cheer and comfort of the wounded. One young lady be-
came especially interested in Dick and one day she asked me if there was
anything that my friend needed. I told her he needed a clean shirt worse
than anything else. She talked some time to Dick, trying to cheer him
up, and after she was gone he called me to him and told me that he felt
that he was going to die. Next morning the young lady came and handed
me a bundle and when I went to put Dick's shirt on him I found it sleeve-
less, and he protested; but I put it on him and said: "Now, Dick, how can
a fellow die with a thing on him like that?"

I was taken prisoner at Fort Gibson and carried to Alton, Ill., where
many a poor fellow went out a corpse. This hideous prison had been con-
demned as unfit for their own prisoners but was good enough for us. Over
a thousand prisoners were confined in this horrible place, which swarmed
with vermin of every description, and as hard as the Yankees were to con-
tend with, these were worse. There was no chance to whip them nor to
retreat. As bad as was our fare, we told the Yankees we would not
before we would take the oath. I made jewelry in the way of breast pins
and rings, of Gutta Percha, and inlaid them with gold and sold them
through the guards to the people in town, who were anxious to have any-
thing made by a rebel prisoner. In Alton there were a great number of
"Copperheads," who helped us when they could. I wrote my sister in Kan-
sas, who sent me a lot of clothing. Finally we were sent to Virginia. We
were unloaded from the cars in Baltimore and marched through the city
and our worn and soiled uniforms brought tears to the eyes of the many
beautiful women who brought baskets full of many good things to eat, but
were not allowed to give them to us, or speak to us, as they were Southern
women. You can well imagine the resentment we felt when we saw some
who were braver than the rest, roughly ordered to get out of the way; and
these orders came from those who were soldiers for pay, and not from
patriotism.
J. H. SMITH, Paris, Texas.—Born Dec. 23, 1844, near Canton, Miss.
Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1861 at Mt. Pleasant,
Tenn., as private under Capt. Andrew Polk. First Tennessee Cavalry,
commanded by Col. Sam Jones. I was discharged at Camp Lee, Tenn., as being
too young. In 1862 I joined the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by
Col. J. B. Biffle, Capt. Barnes’ Company C, in which I served till the close
of the war. It was the 15th or 16th of December, 1862, when we com-
menced to cross the Tennessee River, and it took us all day and night to
get this little army of about 2,000 men, commanded by N. B. Forrest, across
the river. It was mid-winter and very cold and as we were thinly clad we
suffered very much. The next day we met the enemy about five miles east
of Lexington. We went for them in short order and soon had them on the
run. We captured Col. Ingsoll and part of his men and ran the remainder
into Jackson, where they were well fortified.

Gen. Forrest left a few of his men and took two regiments and went
around in the rear of Jackson and marched on Trenton, where we had no
trouble in capturing the town and several hundred troops, and went on to
Humbolt, Rutherford Station, Spring Creek and Union City, and all this
time we were burning railroad bridges and tressels, and in fact, made a
clean sweep of West Tennessee, except Jackson. Their gunboats were on the
river to keep us from crossing and we had our main battle at Baker’s
Crossroads. Here we lost a great many men, among them the gallant
Col. Nappier. We were completely surrounded, but Forrest had an eye
like a hawk. He saw his way out and shouted to his men: “Follow me!”
It looked like death, as there were three to one forming on us from every
side, but we reached the river and did not wait for boats, but turned our
horses into the river and held on to the saddles. I will never forget how
the Tennessee River looked to me, with several hundred men and horses
crossing at one time.

I am sending you Streight’s raid to Rome, Ga. On this raid we were
seventy-two hours without food of any kind for men or horses. Never will
I forget how Emma Sansom looked as she stood by Gen. Forrest with the
bullets singing all around her, and I believe that she was in a great measure
the cause of the capture of Streight’s raiders.

There was a cannon factory at Rome, Ga., and the Federals were anx-
ious to destroy it, and they had promised a reward of $200.00 to each priv-
ate and $500.00 to each officer and a discharge from the army for its de-
struction. Col. Streight, a brave though not very tactful officer, under-
took the job. He selected a fine looking lot of young men for the work,
and Gen. Forrest determined to defeat his plans, and it became a race and
a fight all the way. So closely did Forrest pursue him that he had barely
time to cross Black Creek and burn the bridge. Miss Sansom told Gen.
Forrest that she could show him a ford where he could cross and, mount-
ing behind the General, with the bullets flying thick around her, rode up
the creek a short ways and showed him the ford. The girl was about 14
years old and dressed in a homespun dress, which was made low in the
neck and came just a little below the knees, and she was barefooted. Many
were the young men who tipped their caps to the young lady and told her
that when the war would be over they were coming to court her. A monu-
ment was erected to her memory at Gadsden, Ala., in recognition of her
bravery. The thing which seemed to annoy the men under Col. Streight
was that they surrendered to such an inferior force.

J. H. SMITH, McGregor, Texas.—Born April 5, 1832, in Walton County,
Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 4, 1862, at Walton, Ga., as
Sergeant in Company G, Forty-second Georgia Regiment, Stonewall's Brigade, Stevens' Division, Hood's Corps. My first Captain was McCullam and my first Colonel was Harrison. I was captured during the siege of Vicksburg and again July 22nd at Atlanta, Ga., in 1864, and was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. I was a prisoner for eight months. My principal battles were Tazell, Cumberland Gap, Chickasaw Bayou, Baker's Creek, Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, July 20; Atlanta, July 22.

I followed Anderson through the Georgia campaign. At Ringgold, Ga., Pat Cleburne led the battle and our brigade fell in line just behind Cleburne. When I awoke on the morning of this battle, Cleburne's men were quick in line and then we were ordered out at once. We met the Yankees about 10 o'clock a.m., and they pretty soon beat a hasty retreat. At the battle of Missionary Ridge, in July, 1863, my Colonel, Robert Henry, was wounded in the head, but recovered. From here we retreated to Bethel Church, and from this church went to Rocky Face, where we had some sharp skirmishing. From here we went to Resaca, where we had a very hard fight. Several of my company were wounded; among them was Lieut. Green, but he recovered. At Peachtree, July 20, 1864, Gen. Stevens was killed. Then we moved around to Atlanta, and on the south side there was a very hard fought battle. Gen. Walker was killed here July 22nd. Our Forty-second Georgia Regiment was formed in a kind of circle and we shot down eleven battery horses. The Yankees stood by their horses after the horses were killed. Our Adjutant said: "Boys, don't kill them; they are too brave to kill. Take them prisoners." I, with a lot of others, was taken to prison here, but when I surrendered I saw more dead Yankees than I saw during the war at one time. When my company entered the war we numbered 126, but there is not more than a dozen living now. Our Adjutant Wiley was afterwards killed at Franklin, while trying to take care of his men. He said: "Lay close to the ground, boys, and be careful." About that time a sharpshooter killed him. He was a fine officer and a good man.

J. P. SMITH, Gibtown, Texas.—Born July 22, 1843, near Youngville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Livingston, Texas, as private in Company K, Fifth Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. N. M. Turner, first Captain, and J. J. Archer, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Gaines' Mill in the neck by a shell. Received a slight wound at Spottsylvania Court House in the foot by a minie ball. Was in the battles of Gaines' Mill, Second Manassas. Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Cold Harbor, Siege of Petersburg, the terrible negro slaughter below Richmond, and many other smaller engagements.

J. S. SMITH, Knox City, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1840, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10, 1861, as private in Company A, First Tennessee Cavalry, Asby's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Kenser and first Colonel: Joe Wheeler. Received a flesh wound at Chickamauga. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, and a host of smaller battles in the service in Joe Wheeler's Cavalry, and surrendered at Charlotte, N. C.

JOE N. SMITH, Red Rock, Texas.—Born March 6, 1835, in Newton County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Van Wert, Ga., 
as private in Company K, Eighteenth Georgia Regiment, Hood's Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Crawford first Captain and Wofford first Colonel. Later on in the war I was changed to a Georgia Brigade and in that brigade I joined the Third Georgia Battalion of Sharpshooters for this Georgia brigade. At the second battle of Manassas I was taken prisoner and carried to Washington City; and kept thirty days, and was exchanged later on. I was captured at Port Royal, Va., and carried to Elmira prison, in New York. I was in all the principal battles fought in Virginia: Seven Pines, second battle of Manassas, Fredericksburg, around Petersburg, Gaines' Farm, Wilderness, Seven Days Fight in front of Richmond, Harper's Ferry, and many other smaller battles.

In January, 1862, I enlisted as a recruit for the Virginia Army, with some 100 or more of us boys. In a very few days after our enlistment we boarded the train for Richmond, Va. Upon our arrival there we were examined by a physician and found all right, and then started on a march only to meet the army on the retreat from Yorktown. As the war went on, the Eighteenth Georgia Regiment was placed in a Georgia Brigade. Then I belonged to the Third Battalion of Sharpshooters and was on the skirmish all the time, but was able to get behind trees for protection. My brother William (now dead) and myself enlisted together and passed all through the war together; also my brother-in-law, W. A. Wood, who died at Lexington, Lee County, some years ago.

I was again captured at Fort Royal, Va., and carried to Elmira, N. Y. While there I came very near starving to death, and one man did die from starvation. While there a citizen of that place came into camp to see what we looked like and had a little pet dog following him. Some of our boys caught the dog and hid it in their tents until the owner had gone and killed the dog and ate it. The officers got on to it and put the men in the guard-house and made them march around all day with a barrel shirt on and a board tacked in front of the barrel, with this inscription on it: "I am a dog eater." This is solid fact, for I saw it.

On reaching my company I found them on guard; something that I was not accustomed to. On Sunday morning the hard battle of the Seven Pines commenced. The fight lasted several days and I was lucky enough to escape without a wound. Also I was in the battle of Chancellorsville, where our beloved "Stonewall" Jackson was killed. He was shot by his own men in 200 yards of me and was brought out by me and I saw him and wept bitterly. I could write a long account of the killing of Jackson. I heard the gun fire that did the work. I was also in the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga.

Larkin A. Smith, McGregor, Texas.—Born Dec. 28, 1840, at Carthage, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Columbus, Ga., as private in Company H, Third Georgia Cavalry. The first year I was not in a regular brigade, but was under Gen. Wheeler. I was in Wharton's Division and Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John Booth was my first Captain and M. J. Crawford my first Colonel. I was wounded at Fort Donelson. It was a flesh wound. I was also wounded at Perryville, Ky., a flesh wound. I was taken prisoner just after the battle of Chickamauga and remained in prison the rest of the war. I was in the following battles: Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Bowling Green, Fishing Creek, Mur-
freesboro, Chickamauga. I was at Munfordsville, Ky., when Col. Terry was killed. Was in Tullahoma when Col. Starnes was killed.

M. D. SMITH, Waco, Texas.—Born near Orban, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, August, 1861, in Talladega County, as private in Company C, Tenth Confederate Regiment, Anderson's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. Potassge first Captain and Vason first Colonel. On the campaign from Atlanta to Memphis I served with the first Alabama and returned to Wheeler at Macon, Ga. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted.

There were four brothers of us in service, M. M. Smith, P. R. Smith, A. J. Smith and myself, M. D. Smith. M. M. and P. R. Smith enlisted in 1862, as well as I remember, in the cavalry. A. J. Smith enlisted in the infantry in the spring of 1863 and served in the Virginia Army under Gen. Lee. I enlisted in the fall of 1864, when not quite 17 years of age. In the fall of 1864, I joined as a recruit and reached the army at Atlanta, Ga., and got to the command about 8 o'clock that night. There had just been an order for pickets from Company C, and in taking the names alphabetically, the list was filled before they came to S, so I escaped that night. But the next morning before light, the bugle sounded the call to saddle and mount. I, not being accustomed to army life, was too slow about getting ready, so was left, but finally got things together as fast as possible. The army was then ahead just about a mile. I was not aware of what was up, or I might have gone in a different direction, but as I had been looking for trouble, I now found it. As soon as I caught up the command was forming the line of battle. I then got to my Company, took my place just as day was appearing, and we were facing the East. Just across the river it seemed that the whole earth was blue and the battle was opened from both sides with light artillery and small arms. We were some 400 yards apart. In order to save our horses from the shot and shell we were dismounted, the horses being sent to the rear. I never got to go to the rear, so I with the rest were marched out down the hill towards the enemy. At the sight of so many soldiers I felt as if I had rather have gone the other way. We yelled once and awhile and held the Yankees back for some time. Finally we received orders to fall back. I did not like that, as I did not like to turn my back to the enemy, as I liked to see what was going on, but of course had to do like the rest of the crowd. This was my introduction into service.

When Hood started on his march for Tennessee, the cavalry was left to hold the enemy in check while Hood took his army out. Our command then joined Wheeler at Macon, Ga., and had something to do every day in the way of fighting through Georgia, South and North Carolina.

I had some close calls as most every soldier had. I was in two hand-to-hand encounters, but escaped without serious damage. During my year's service it was a continual struggle through Northern Alabama, Tennessee, Georgia and North and South Carolina.

M. M. SMITH, Colorado, Texas—Born June 3, 1838, near Friendship, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, at Pinkneyville, Ala., as Corporal in Company C, Tenth Confederate Cavalry, Anderson's Brigade, Kelly's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Martin Slaughter, first Captain, and Alfred Slaughter, first Colonel. Our battalion and a Georgia battalion were thrown together and that is why we were called the Tenth Confederate Regiment. Was wounded at Savannah,
Ga. Was in the battles of New Hope Church, Resaca, Marietta, Atlanta and Columbia, S. C.

At the battle of Marietta we were in line between our battery and the enemy's battery when a shell burst over our heads and cut a soldier almost half in two. I could have put my hand on him when he rolled over and called for help. I assisted in carrying him off the field and he told us to inform his wife and family of his fate and that he died at his post fighting for his rights.

P. A. SMITH, Willis, Texas—Born near Newton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 10, 1862, as private in Company D, Thirty-ninth Alabama Regiment, Gardner's Brigade, Wither's Division, Lee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Jenning's, first Captain, and H. D. Clayton, first Colonel. Was not changed but the officers were changed, several times. Was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga Sept. 20, 1863 (Sunday), was shot through the left arm, breaking the lower bone and fracturing the other. Rupturing the muscles of the arm causing the three lower fingers to be drawn crooked and can not be straightened. Can only use thumb and forefinger on right hand. Was retired to light duty and went to Columbus, Ga., to do post duty, and was captured and marched to Macon, Ga., and was paroled there April 26, 1865.

Was in the battle of Stone River, or as we called it the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., December, 1862. Was in the famous Kentucky march, at Perryville and Munfordsville, where the Federals were surrounded and captured.

ROGER SHERMAN SMITH, Goldthwaite, Texas—Born April 18, 1844, near Columbus, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 12, 1862, at Columbus, Miss., as private in Company B, Forty-third Mississippi Infantry, Greene's Brigade, Price's Division, VanDorn's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John M. Billups, first Captain, and Wm. Moore, first Colonel. After the battle of Corinth, Miss., the Regiment was placed in John M. Moore's Texas Brigade, and in December, 1862, was placed in Loring's Brigade, and in March, 1864, was placed in Adams' Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Under Joseph E. Johnston where we remained until July 29, 1864, when John B. Hood was placed in command of the army. Was with the command continuously and was never in the hospital. Was captured at the Siege of Vicksburg, Miss. Surrendered under Joseph E. Johnston to W. T. Sherman, paroled April 26, 1865, at Greensboro, N. C.

Was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, in the Siege of Vicksburg, in the Campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga.; Franklin, Nashville, Tenn., and at Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. On April 1, was appointed Second Lieutenant of Company H, Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment, and was in command of the company at the surrender April 26, 1865, other officers absent.

In the fight of Corinth, Miss., both our Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel were killed. At Resaca, Ga., we joined Johnston's Tennessee Army falling back from Dalton. Here we were placed in Gen. John Adams' Mississippi Brigade, Gen. Loring's Division, Gen. Polk's Corps. Gen. Polk was killed at the battle of Pine Mountain, Ga., on June 14, 1864. Gen. A. P. Stewart was made commander of our corps. The campaign from Dalton to Atlanta lasted about 100 days, during which time we were in almost daily skirmishes and fighting. Joseph E. Johnston, among the best of Confederate Generals, was not defeated in a single battle in this campaign.
J. C. ALEXANDER, McGregor, Texas
Gen. Hood was placed in command of the army in July and was badly defeated at the battle of Jonesboro, Ga., 1864, which made it necessary for him to evacuate Atlanta, Jonesboro being in the rear of Atlanta. The evacuation taking place the 3d of September, 1864, when all the army fell back to Lovejoy Station. Gen. Hood then broke camp and started on his famous march into Tennessee, going by the way of Rome, Ga., Decatur, Tuscaloosa and Florence, Ala. At Decatur we had a severe skirmish with the enemy in which several of our command were killed, and I had a hole put through my hat. Nov. 25th, crossed the Tennessee River at Florence, Ala., then on to Nashville.

On Nov. 30th occurred the disastrous fight of Franklin, in which we lost about 10,000 of our men, one Major General, five Brigadier Generals, and several hundred captured. The enemy abandoned their works during the night, we followed them to Nashville where another battle was fought, in which Hood's army was badly defeated an account of most of the army being too disheartened to make a good fight. I should have said that the Federal army was under command of Gen. Schofield and were well fortified at Franklin whose strength was equal to or superior to ours. Stewart's and Cheatham's Corps and only one Division of S. D. Lee's being in the fight. Our Corps commanders being Stewart, Lee and Cheatham. We made a hasty retreat out of Tennessee and recrossed the Tennessee River Dec. 30th, near Florence, Ala., where the enemy stopped their pursuit. Our part of the army stopping awhile at Columbus, Miss., and about the 20th of January, 1865, we were sent to North Carolina to Joseph E. Johnston who was again placed in command of the army which was once a great army but now defeated. However, we certainly put up a great fight at Bentonville, N. C. We then retreated towards Greensboro, N. C., where our army was reorganized and consolidated. It was here that I was appointed Second Lieutenant. The Captain and Lieutenant being absent, left me in command of the company at the surrender. I was never absent from the command during the whole war, was never captured, wounded nor in the hospital.

THOMAS CRUTCHERS SMITH, Waco, Texas—Born Dec. 12, 1843, near Will Creek, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 9, 1862, near San Antonio, Texas, as Third Sergeant in Company G, Thirty-second Texas Cavalry, DeBray's Brigade, Tom Greene's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Taylor, first Captain, and T. C. Woods, first Colonel. I resigned as Third Sergeant of Company G, and was appointed Quartermaster Clerk under Capt. John Eckford. Was never captured and never surrendered. I was on detach service as clerk in the Quartermaster's Department, until close of the war. Was never in a regular battle but, in skirmishes. Was at Mansfield on April 8, 1864, with Quartermaster before Regiment arrived, on the day of the battle, heard the cannonading and assisted in bringing in some of the wounded. I saw about a thousand Yankee prisoners brought into Mansfield by our troops on the 8th, and 9th of April, 1864, besides a large number of wagons and army stores. And the first engagement of Col. Wood's Thirty-second Texas Regiment of Cavalry was in the battle of Blair's Landing on Red River, where General Tom Greene was killed and our Lieutenant Colonel Benton lost an arm and several of Company G were wounded. One of whom, Private W. A. Taylor, was wounded slightly in the knee, but he died from the effects of the wound a few days later. The Regiment and Company G was in all the skirmishes and engagements in pursuit of General Banks' Army, down Red River to Yellow Bayou, La., in April, 1864, and afterwards re-
turned to Texas. We were in Houston, Texas, where the "break up" occurred and our troops disbanded without being surrendered, discharged or paroled. We returned to our homes the last of May, 1865.

THOMAS JEFFERSON SMITH, Brookshire, Texas—Born May 17, 1840, near Midway, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 22, 1861, at Jackson, Miss., as private in Company A, Mississippi Battalion, Featherstone's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, R. H. Anderson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. R. C. Kerr, first Captain, and John G. Taylor, first Colonel. Was wounded at Williamsburg on May 5, 1862, and was furloughed sixty days and returned to my command the day before the Second Battle of Manassas.

Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, then we went into winter quarters where we remained until May, 1863, then came the battle of Chancellorsville, where I was wounded after taking the first line of fortification. Mahone was driven back and we were ordered to halt and lie down until the line could be reorganized or until the gap could be filled up again. At this time while lying down I was wounded, the ball striking my backbone just above the kidneys and ranged up about four inches then turned to the left and through the left shoulder. One of my mess, a German, picked me up and carried me to the rear, a distance of about 300 yards, taking his blanket and my own made me a bed and bid me farewell. I remained on that bed among the dead and wounded for twenty-six hours before I was removed; this was not very pleasant. I have the ball and hold it in remembrance of the great battle of Chancellorsville.

At the battle of Williamsburg, eleven of our company fell at the first volley fired. One man by the name of John Ganey, an Irishman, was killed and at the Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond our Col. J. G. Taylor was killed. Then we elected Thomas B. Manlove. At Vicksburg we had sixty men and twelve were killed as well as I remember. At Second Manassas we had five killed and seventeen wounded; Sharpsburg, four killed and eighteen wounded; Fredericksburg, two wounded, none killed; Chancellorsville, five killed and thirteen wounded. After getting wounded at the last mentioned place I received a furlough and never was with the company any more.

W. A. SMITH, Quinlan, Texas—Born April 15, 1846, in Montgomery County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Montgomery in October, 1863, as private in Company C, Eighth Alabama Cavalry. My first Captain was Orm, and first Colonel was Livingston. Was changed to Culpepper's Battery on account of being dismounted. Was at Columbus, Miss., sick in the hospital and was taken prisoner and paroled. Was not in any battles. As I was small I was kept on detached service. Sergeant Mitchell was my messmate and very tenderly cared for me. He died near Nevada, Collin County, Texas.

W. C. SMITH, Lewisville, Texas—Born near Carrollton, Miss., in 1842. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Vaiden, Miss., as private in Company A, First Mississippi Cavalry, Armstrong's Brigade, Jackson's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was C. L. Hudson and first Colonel, R. A. Pinson. Was shot through the body at Jonesboro, Ga., on the 2d of September, 1864. Was never captured and had not recovered from my wound when the war ended. Capt. Kennedy sent me my parole.
Was in all the principal battles of the Tennessee Army except Shiloh and Murfreesboro. Was with my company at Island No. Ten, when Shiloh was fought and at Springfield when, guarding Bragg's left when Murfreesboro was fought. B. F. and W. W. Ward were in my mess. Billie was killed at Adairsville, Ga., May 17th, and B. F. Ward was killed eleven days later at Dallas, Ga. Two more gallant soldiers or noble minded gentlemen than these two brothers never wore the gray. Dave Cohren was killed the 28th and B. Cross and Gus Avery were killed, also Al. Brooks and J. J. Marlow were killed July 28, 1864.

While camped at Reelfoot Lake, at roll call, the Captain said that Gen. McCall wanted some one to carry a message. I gladly accepted the undertaking and during these trips saw the bombardment of Island No. Ten. It was a magnificent sight to me to see those enormous shells rise high in the air, night and day, sometimes exploding in the air, others burying themselves in the ground in or around the Fort while others would explode in the water, throwing great columns of water hundreds of feet in the air. It was grand and beyond my ability to describe. It beat any exhibition of fire works I have seen before or since. Once while riding leisurely along I heard a thunder clapp above my head and grabbed the rein expecting my horse to run which he essayed to do, but I soon controlled him and watched the pieces of shell fall into the water with a splash or with a dull thud bury themselves in the dirt around me.

W. H. SMITH, Colorado, Texas—Born March 2, 1842, near Fulton, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May, 1861, at Washington, Ark., as private in Hempstead Rifles, Gratiots Regiment, State Troops, Army of Missouri. John R. Gratiots, first Captain, also first Colonel. After the battle of Oak Hills, now called Wilson's Creek, we as State troops were discharged, our time having expired. I then joined Company H, Second Arkansas, Dismounted Cavalry, commanded by Col. McIntosh who was killed at the Pea Ridge fight in Arkansas, and after that fight the Regiment was dismounted and sent east of the Mississippi River in the Army of Tennessee, and remained there until we surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. Was promoted to Sergeant and afterwards made Quartermaster Sergeant, and acted Quartermaster Sergeant until the end.

Was in the battles of Oak Hills, Mo.; Jackson, Miss.; Rocky Face Mountain, Resaca, Kennesaw, Peachtree Creek, the fall of Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and the last battle at Bentonville, N. C. We were under the command of Ben McCulloch. Here the two armies were combined and at Oak Hill I engaged in my first battle, I think on the 10th day of August. We were victorious. A few days after this battle the time as State Troops expired and my company all returned home and joined commands in the Confederate service. Just after the battle of Murfreesboro, I joined the Second Arkansas Cavalry (Dismounted) and remained with this command until the close of the war. I was in the following battles, to wit: Oak Hill, Jackson, Rocky Face Mountain, Cartersville, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, in front of Atlanta and in many skirmishes on that memorable retreat of Johnston's from Dalton to Atlanta. J. E. Johnston was the ablest military chieftain of his day. Lee not excepted. After the fall of Atlanta we made the march to Nashville, Tenn., and fought the battle of Alltoona Hill. The bloodiest fight of the war was the battle of Franklin. Here I saw human and animal blood run for one hundred yards or more. We charged the enemy's breast works on the right of the White River, our Division commander was Maj. Gen. Walthall of Mississippi. Our Arkansas Brigade commander was Brig. Gen. D. A. Reynolds. Our Lieuten-
ant General was Stewart. We came out of that battle with a handful of men in our Arkansas Brigade. Ector's Texas Brigade was in Walthall's Division with our Brigade. Pat Cleburne's Division was on the left of the Pike from us, and suffered as badly as we did. Here Gen. Pat Cleburne was killed and his Division was attached to Prices, but we held our position and won the day, but it was dearly bought. Oh, this was a bloody battle! From there we moved on to Nashville, where we suffered defeat, and had to turn our faces to the south. It was bitter cold, and we suffered no little, being thinly clad, and the most of us without shoes.

We re-crossed the Tennessee River into Mississippi and later our beloved Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was put in command of us again, but we were simply a wreck of our former selves. At Tupelo, Miss., our beloved chief-tain re-organized us, and we were then sent South to Georgia, and from there to North Carolina, and in that State we fought the battle of Bentonville, our last battle. After that battle we moved through Raleigh and on to Greensboro, N. C., where we stacked arms. The curtain fell, and we all sorrowfully turned our faces homeward.

WILLIAM SMITH, Granbury, Texas—Born Nov. 15, 1842, near Blount Springs, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 12, 1861, in Walker County, Ala., as private in Company D, Twelfth Alabama Regiment, Hagon's Brigade, Allen's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. M. Wharton, first Captain, and Reeves, first Colonel. Was with Joe Wheeler from start to finish. I surrendered under him May 12, 1865. Received a flesh wound at the battle of Nashville, Tenn., in the knee. Was never promoted but served through the war as private. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Shelbyville, Nashville, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Dalton, New Hope Church, Franklin, Bentonville, Goldsboro and Peachtree Creek.

W. M. SMITH, Cleveland, Texas.—Born in 1843, near Marshall, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Livingston, Texas, as private in Company F, Twenty-ninth Texas Infantry, Waul's Brigade, Walker's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Scruggs, first Captain, and R. B. Hubbard, first Colonel. I received a transfer to the Pontoon Bridge Company at Shreveport, La., but was returned to my company some months later, for what reason I do not know.

Disbanded May 27, 1865, at Hempstead, Texas. Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill.

W. R. SMITH, Waco, Texas—Born Oct. 8, 1845, near Aberdeen, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, at Bastrop, Texas, as private in Company D, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Steele's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Highsmith, first Captain, and W. H. Parsons, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in every battle from Pleasant Hill to Yellow Bayou. The last battle I was engaged in was the last battle fought in Louisiana. While on the raid from Mansfield to Louisiana we did not get much to eat; both armies had been over the ground twice and Banks on his retreat destroyed everything after taking what he could use for his army.

So, for thirty days, we had practically nothing to eat. I remember that one of our mess slipped off to find something to eat and I gave him five dollars and he paid it for a pone of corn bread, and it had a thin white crust on it but nevertheless it was good. I was in the Cavalry and we had
no tents. We had to take the weather just as it came, sleep on the cold wet ground. It was rather hard but we stood it pretty well.

N. H. SMITHERMAN, Longview, Texas—Born in 1810, near Randolph, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Randolph, as private in Company F, Eleventh Alabama Infantry, Wilcox's Brigade, Mahone's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. James Davidson, first Captain, and A. B. Moore, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines in May, 1862 (painful but not serious). Again in May, 1863, at New Salem Church, left arm broken; 1864, at the Wilderness, shot through left shoulder. Was captured in December, 1864.

Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Second Manassas, New Salem Church, Sharpsburg, Gainesville, Frazier's Farm, Petersburg, Gettysburg, and many minor engagements.

THOMAS W. SNIDER, Austin, Texas—Born Jan. 14, 1835, in Tuscaloosa County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April, 1862, in Upshur County, Texas, as private in Company F, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. E. B. Gassaway, first Captain, and Ed Clark, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured, nor promoted. Was in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry, and several skirmishes.

W. H. SNIDER, Austin, Texas.—Born Dec. 18, 1834, near Newman, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Houston, Texas, as private in Company I, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Harrison's Brigade, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Jones, first Captain, and Terry, first Colonel. Was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga Sept. 19, 1863, in the knee, which rendered me a cripple for the remainder of life. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Ky.; Chickamauga, and other skirmishes.

J. H. SNODGRASS, Anniston, Ala.—Born Jan. 31, 1846, near Glade Springs, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Abingdon, Va., as private in Company H, Thirty-seventh Virginia Infantry, Johnston's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. Was taken prisoner at Spottsylvania Court House on May 12, 1864, and carried to Fort Delaware and was released on June 21, 1865. Was in the battles of the Wilderness.

H. L. SOANERVILLE, Richmond, Tex.—Born in 1811, near Culpepper, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Houston, Texas, as private in Company D, Second Texas Infantry, Moore's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. A. Gamble, first Captain, and Moore, first Colonel. Was captured at the battle of Second Corinth and Vicksburg, but paroled each time. Was promoted from private to First Sergeant. Was in the battles of Shiloh, First and Second Battles of Corinth, Iuka, Fort Pemberton, on Yazzoo River, Vicksburg and Farmington. I belonged to a Regiment of Sharpshooters and we were having skirmishes the most of the time. We had several hard fights around Vicksburg, Miss., before we were shut up in that place.

I was in the State Troops under Col. Ford on the frontier, assisting to capture the forts at the beginning of the war. At the battle of Shiloh, the enemy were taken by surprise, for their tables were full of nicely pre-
pared food ready for eating when we captured them. The Confederates certainly enjoyed the meal. Their artillerymen were running over their own men trying to get away and our regiment ceased firing on them as it was a regular slaughter. Our regiment was about forty or fifty yards from the river bank. The guns of the Infantry Regiments were stacked in token of surrender.

A Captain of a Mississippi Regiment asked our Colonel to let him have a company of men and that he would capture several thousand of the enemy. Our Colonel would not let him have the company and he went to the bank of the river alone and returned with a large number of prisoners. We were halted in sight of the Federal troops who had stacked their arms and we were not permitted to go forward and capture them. Johnston had been killed and Beauregard had succeeded him in command. I was told that he was five miles in our rear and did not understand the situation and ordered us to fall back. If they had let us go forward we would have captured their whole army. During the fight a flock of partridges got into our midst and we frightened them so badly that you could pick them up off the ground where they had settled.


JUNIUS A. SPAUGH, Farmersville, Texas—Born Oct. 25, 1847, near Winston, N. C. Enlisted October, 1864, at Winston, N. C., Company B, Fourth Battalion, as private in J. E. Johnston’s Army. My first Captain was Lancaster, and first Major, Reece. Went to Wilmington to join the command, was taken sick and carried to hospital at Wilmington. Was at Bentonville, N. C. Was on the run and fighting three days without anything to eat. My father and I both left home for the army on the same morning. He was over forty-five and I was under sixteen. I see now, but thought little of it then, how sad it must have been for mother and my brothers and sisters.

A. C. SPEARS, Dallas, Texas—Born near Preston, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Desotoville, Ala., as private in Company B, First Alabama, Walker’s Brigade, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was Jonas Griffin, and first Colonel, Alpheus Baker. After the surrender of Island No. 10, and our regiment was exchanged we were reorganized under an act of Congress and became the Fifty-fourth Alabama. I had pneumonia at the time of the surrender of Island No. 10 and escaped prison. Was in the battle near Corinth just before its evacuation, and one South of Corinth on our retreat. Was also at Atlanta, Ga., on the 22d of July, 1864.

When we first went out our company was known as the “Griffin Rifles,” and went into camp and drilled daily until ordered to report at Montgomery, Ala., where we expected to be ordered to Richmond, Va., but were ordered to Memphis, Tenn., where we remained till November, 1861, and then went to Fort Pillow, and went to work to prepare quarters for winter.

Up to this time the best guns we had were squirrel rifles and muzzle loading shotguns and for these we had to manufacture our own cartridges.
We then went to New Madrid, where on account of exposure, I, with many others took pneumonia. Benjamin F. Spears, a cousin, was also in the hospital and rendered me much valuable service. He rejoined the Fortieth Alabama, and died at Mobile and was sent to Tompkinsville, Ga., for interment (1862).

A brother, Alexander, was captured at Island No. 10 and taken to Camp Randall, Madison, Wis., where he died of pneumonia. Another brother was ruthlessly shot and instantly killed by a brutal sentinel who had just thrown a brick at my other brother, William, who was convalescing from typhoid-pneumonia, which had left him almost deaf. After this the prisoners were taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., where he died. He was a Master Mason and the wife of the Governor of Illinois gave him a nice feather pillow on which he laid his head in death and I have always felt that I would like to thank her for her kindness.

We made a forced march to Munfordsville, Ky., to assist in that fight and one day marched thirty-two miles. In this capitulation we captured many army stores, arms, ammunition, clothing and prisoners. We then proceeded north on forced march to intercept Gen. Sherman, who was en route to Perryville, but were just in time to engage his rear guard. We were within hearing of the battle at Perryville, but was not engaged.

Prior to the fall of Vicksburg, we made a forced march to Yazoo City where we took steamers for Fort Pemberton, where we captured a United States Naval Detachment making its way to Vicksburg.

At Atlanta, Ga., my brother Jack was wounded and sent to the hospital at Thomasville, Ga., where, after having his leg amputated, he died on May 7, 1865.

I made my way home as best I could, walking hundreds of miles, owing to the fact that the railroad had been destroyed.

I had only $1.15 in coin and reached my father's home in Desotoville, Ala., on June 15, 1865, and came to Texas in November of that year.

CICERO HIRAM SPEARS, Jacksonville, Texas—Born Oct. 13, 1835, at Pleasant Hill, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Jacksonville, Texas, as private in Company K, Ochiltree’s Regiment; King’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi. My first Captain was J. C. Maples and first Colonel was Ochiltree. I left my home, wife and two babies in June, 1862, and was sick with measles six weeks at Camp Lewisville, and marched from there to Camp Nelson, thirty miles east of Little Rock, and from there to Des Arc on White River and back to Camp Nelson in October, and was taken with typhoid-pneumonia and stayed at an uncle’s home till the next February. My wife left home with a year old baby in her arms and rode horseback in the dead of winter with the roads bad, bridges washed away, and rivers out of banks; after many delays and passing through many dangers reached me on the 4th of March, 1863. I was discharged at Pine Bluff, Ark., being unable to walk without crutches. After more than a year I was considered able to ride horseback and gather and drive beeves for the government and was employed in this way till the war closed.

N. M. SPEARS, Van Alstyne, Texas—Born Feb. 27, 1837, at Normandy, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 27, 1861, at Tullahoma, Tenn., as private in Company B, First Tennessee, Bee’s Brigade, Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was John Bennett, and first Colonel was Peter Turney. Was sent from Harper’s Ferry to aid Gen. Beauregard at the battle of Manassas and from there to Yorktown
and then to Richmond, Va. Was slightly wounded at Malvern Hill by a piece of a shell. Was wounded in the ear at Fredericksburg, at Chancellorsville through the arm, and by a shell at Gettysburg. Was captured at Gettysburg and sent to Fort Delaware and on account of my wound was sent to Richmond in twenty-three days. Was promoted to Orderly Sergeant.

Was in the battle of Seven Pines, Seven Days Around Richmond, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Petersburg, Va., and surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House, on April 9, 1865.

PHIL MAYS SPEARS, Paris, Texas—Born May 9, 1834, at Locust Hill, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Camp Rusk, Llano County, Tex., as Ensign in Company E, Ninth Texas Infantry, Ector’s Brigade, Ruggles’ Division. Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James Hill, and first Colonel, Sam Bell Maxey. I was transferred to the Bureau of Conscription where I encountered more trouble and danger than I had met with in the army. I was never wounded nor taken prisoner. I was commissioned as Captain and sent with a company of Cavalry and one of Infantry to break up a battalion of deserters. I was in the battle of Murfreesboro, Perryville and Corinth, Vicksburg, Jackson, and Fort Blakey, near Mobile. I surrendered at Madison, Miss.

TOM SPEARS, Smithville, Texas—Born Feb. 2, 1844, near Troy, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Greenville, Ala., in 1862, as private in Company C, Forty-sixth Alabama Regiment, Gen. Tracy’s Brigade, Bragg’s Corps, Army of Tennessee and Mississippi. My first Captain was Otis and first Colonel, Woods. Was captured at Vicksburg and paroled; re-captured at Missionary Ridge and sent to prison at Rock Island, Ill. Was in the battles of Champion Hill, Siege of Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge and Perryville, Ky.

G. W. SPECK, Brownwood, Texas—Born May 8, 1844, near Lexington, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the latter part of 1861, at Livingston, Tenn., as private in Company I, Twenty-fifth Tennessee Infantry, Zollicoffer’s Brigade, Crittenden’s Division. My first Captain’s name was Read, and first Colonel, Stanton. I served twelve months in the Twenty-fifth Tennessee Infantry and was in the battle of Fishing Creek where Zollicoffer was killed. This was in the spring of 1862. He was killed through mistake. The enemy had surrendered but before we had chance to take charge of them they received reinforcements and Zollicoffer rode in front of them and was shot from his horse. It was raining and very foggy and you could see but a little way. After this we fell back to where we had breastworks. Here in the evening late the enemy moved on our works and planted their cannon and the music opened. Our battery returning the fire but with little effect.

I was in the battle of Farmington, five miles from Corinth. Was in the battle of Corinth. Was discharged at Tupelo. From there I went home and re-enlisted in Company A, Eighth Alabama Cavalry, Dibrell’s Regiment, and was with Forrest two years. The biggest fight I was in was Parker’s Cross Roads. Then around Nashville, Tenn.

L. E. SPEED, Plainview, Texas—Born Jan. 17, 1848, near Williamsburg, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Raleigh, Miss., as private in Company E, Sixth Mississippi Cavalry. My first Cap-
tain was Hunt, and first Colonel, Lipscomb. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. I was not in any battles as I took sick soon after going into camps and did not get well till several years after the war. In fact about eight years.

J. M. SPINKS, Kilgore, Texas—Born Dec. 10, 1839, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Pirtle, Rusk County, Texas, as private in Company G, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Matt Barton, first Captain, and Locke, first Colonel. Was captured April 17, 1865, and sent to Ship Island, held in prison seventeen days and was fed on one ounce of beef and one pint mush per day and guarded by negroes. Was promoted to Courier for Gen. French during the last two years. Was in the battles of Richmond, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, New Hope Church, Alltoona, Atlanta, Franklin, Nashville, Sugar Creek, Tenn.; Blakeley, and a vast number of minor engagements.

L. M. SPINKS, Valley Springs, Texas—Born March 9, 1842, at Talbotton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 13, 1862, at Buena Vista, Ga., as private in Company G, Second Georgia Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade, Iverson's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Thomas Jordan, and first Colonel, Lawton. At the battle of Perryville, Ky., Gen. Cheatham's escort left him and he took our company for his escort and we remained with him two years, when we were sent back to our regiment. I was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, Missionary Ridge, and on down through Georgia and then through South Carolina and North Carolina to Bentonville where we had our last battle and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

On Forrest's Raid on Murfreesboro, we captured one regiment and their general and then went out one mile north of town and charged a regiment and four cannons and were repulsed. We fell back to town and rested ourselves and horses and about 2 o'clock surrounded them, when they surrendered without the fire of a gun. Gen. Forrest then made us a speech and told us he was going all over Tennessee, and our next raid was on Lebanon which was a long and hard march all night and when we got there the Yankees were all gone. Here we rested a few days and made a raid on a squad of Yankees at Nashville, capturing them and burned the Railroad bridge and recrossed the river, where I came near being drowned as my horse fell and went under the water. My Lieutenant went about a mile and got me another horse and I went on my way rejoicing but lost my coat. Next we crossed the Cumberland River above Nashville and went into Kentucky. We had several small engagements and joined Gen. Bragg near Bardstown and went to Perryville. This was a very bloody affair. Bragg got the best of it but the Yankees got reinforcements and that night Bragg fell back to Tennessee. Our next battle was at Murfreesboro. This was a bloody fight and I thought we were getting the best of it, but Bragg fell back to Shelbyville.

On the 19th of September the battle of Chickamauga was commenced. The second day in the evening we routed the enemy and drove them back to Chattanooga, and we camped on Missionary Ridge. On November 24th the Yankees came out with seven lines of battle and drove us back to Dalton, Ga. It was the worst stampeded army I ever saw. We fought and skirmished around Atlanta till about the last of August. At Bentonville, N. C., on March 19, 1865, we had a hard fight and
fell back toward Raleigh. April 20th they called us up in line and told us that Gen. Johnston had surrendered. The 5th day of May I rode up to father's gate the happiest ragged boy on earth, and have not surrendered yet. With nothing but a pony, a ragged suit of clothes and an old white hat that I took from a negro, I started life anew.

D. M. SPRADLING, Wolfe City, Tex.—Born Jan. 17, 1846, near Tuscaloosa, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1863, at Tuscaloosa, as private in Company K, Ball's Regiment, Armstrong's Brigade, Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee. Redwood, first Captain, and Ball, first Colonel. Was wounded twice at the battle of Rome, Ga., in the year of 1864. Capt. Lawrence was killed in this battle and struck me when falling. Was captured at Rome, Ga., and also at Powder Springs, but made my escape each time before they started to prison with me. Was promoted from Corporal to Commissary Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Lafayette, Ga.; Rome, Ga.; Powder Springs, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, all in Georgia. In 1865 we met the enemy at Selma, Ala., and fought them through Alabama and Georgia, and into South Carolina on the coast.

JAMES D. SPRATT, Austin, Texas.—Born March 19th, 1845, in Lafayette County, Mississippi, and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 17th day of March, 1863, at Liberty, Texas, as private in Company I, Twenty-Sixth Cavalry, DeBray's Brigade, Magruder's Division. Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Whitehead and my first Colonel, DeBray. We were stationed at Galveston and Richmond, Texas, till in 1864, when we were ordered into Louisiana to help Dick Taylor fight Banks, and we joined his army, and I had my horse wounded in the first skirmish near Maney, La. I borrowed a horse from one of my company who was sick and went into the battle of Mansfield with my own company. I got my comrade's horse wounded and got another from one who had been wounded. I stayed with my company till the Banks campaign was over, and Banks was driven to Baton Rouge, La. We were disbanded near Navasota, Texas, in June, 1865. I don't remember dates, but was in four pretty stiff engagements. Was never wounded, though I got my clothes shot and two horses wounded. I had one brother in Hood's Brigade, Fifth Texas Regiment, in Virginia, and two others in the Fourteenth Texas, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division.

FRANK H. STAFFORD, Graham, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1837, near Coffeeville, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 3, 1861, at Arkadelphia, Ark., as private in Company B, First Arkansas Regiment, Infantry. Fagan's Brigade, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Monroe, and first Colonel was Fagan. We were transferred to the Tennessee Army and reorganized at Memphis in March, 1862. We were changed because we were twelve months troops and furloughed home, and then ordered to meet at Memphis for reorganization. Was slightly wounded at Shiloh and was again slightly wounded at Murfreesboro; also at the right of Atlanta on July 22, 1864, and lost a finger at Spring Hill.

Was in the first battle of Manassas, Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Perryville, Ky., and was in the ninety days' campaign from Dalton, Ga., to Atlanta, as well as at Lookout Mountain, and in all the battles of Bragg, Johnston and Hood.
A. F. STAHL, Moscow, Texas.—Born August 16th, 1843, near Montgomery, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Hempstead, Texas, as private in Company B, Waul’s Regiment, Green’s Brigade, Walker’s Division. My first Captain was Hightower, and first Colonel was Waller. I did a great deal of picket duty and would sometimes be out in the swamps for a week at a time. I have stood picket way out in the marsh at the salt works in Louisiana many a long night. I was in a little fight in Louisiana when our Major got his arm shot off and three of his fingers on his left hand. He was a good man. The last I heard of him he was in Galveston. Our brigade met Banks’ army at Bayou Tash, below Franklin, where we fought them three days and then retreated and fought him again at Mansfield and Yellow Bayou.

L. H. STALCUP, Vernon, Texas.—Born July 25th, 1841, near Athens, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, as private in Company A, Seventy-Second Tennessee, Barton’s Brigade, Stevenson’s Division, Kirby Smith’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was A. Forrest, and first Colonel was Wm. Bradford. Was changed to the Army of Mississippi to help defend Vicksburg, where I was taken prisoner on July 4th, 1862, and paroled till exchanged, which took place in September following. The only battles that I was in were the attacks on the entrenchments around Vicksburg. After enlistment we went to Knoxville, Tenn., and drilled and then advanced toward Cumberland Gap and had several skirmishes on the way. We were camped at Cumberland Gap some two or three weeks. We were ordered to Vicksburg and reached there on Christmas night, and remained there till the surrender.

During the siege one of my brothers was killed on picket about midnight, and what made it harder to bear, he was killed by one of our own men. Owing to the hilly and uneven surface in front of our works our picket line was very irregular. My brother was Lieutenant and left the reserve to make the rounds of the guard he had to approach the first post rather in front, and by some misunderstanding, or in some way, he was fired on, and never spoke.

J. M. STALLCUP, Austin, Texas.—Born Oct. 6th, 1838, near Gallatin, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 23, 1861, at Palestine, Tex., as private in Company H, First Texas Infantry, Hood’s Brigade, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was A. T. Rainey, and first Colonel was Wigfall. Was wounded at the second battle of Manassas in the right shoulder, and badly bruised by the explosion of a shell at Suffolk, and was shot through the leg at Chickamauga, and through the shoulder blade and arm at the Wilderness. Lost four inches of the bone in my arm. Was in the battles of Eltham’s Landing, Fredericksburg, Sharpsburg, Chickamauga, Gettysburg and Wilderness, where I was permanently disabled. Was in all the battles of Longstreet’s Corps up to this time.

J. R. STANFORD, Farmersville, Texas.—Born Dec 14th, 1840, near Honey Grove, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Farmersville, Texas, in 1862, as private in Company E, Fitzhugh’s Regiment. Briscoe was first Captain, and Fitzhugh, first Colonel. Did not see much fighting. Was in the battle of Cotton Plant, Ark., and Milliken’s Bend, La.
T. J. STANLY, Bloomburg, Texas.—Born Oct. 28th, 1843, at Ballground County, Georgia, and enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 10th, 1862, at Orange, Ga., as private in Company F, Third Georgia Cavalry, Crews’ Brigade, J. T. Morgan’s Division, Joe Wheeler’s Corps, Western Army. My first Captain was named C. F. Keith, and first Colonel was Thompson. Four others besides myself were the only ones to escape prison and wounds, and we never shirked duty except when sick. J. F. Bently and J. S. Simmons, both of my company, were as good soldiers as ever went on the battlefield. You will find J. F. Bently’s wife and daughter at Gatesville, Texas. I can not call to mind just now how many battles I was in, but was in Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Calhoun, Atlanta, Marietta and others in Tennessee and Kentucky, too numerous to mention. Was mustered out of service about June 10th, 1865, near Ashworth, Ga. In the first day’s battle at Chickamauga I was left to cook dinner and carry it to the men on the battlefield, but the second day I went with the boys and faced the Yankee bullets. At Calhoun the Yankees crossed below us and got half of our company; some were killed and others went—we knew not where.

THOS. ALBERT ST. CLAIR, Sulphur Bluff, Texas.—Born in Lynchberg, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Tarrant, Texas, in September, 1861, as private in Company G, Ninth Texas Infantry, Chalmers’ Brigade, then Anderson’s, Ruggles’ Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Moore, and first Colonel, Sam Bell Maxey. I was wounded at Perryville, Ky., on Oct. 8th, 1862, and left in the hospital at Harrodsburg, Ky., where I was captured on the 11th of October, 1862, and paroled. I exchanged places with John Oxford and served the remainder of the war in Company D, Eleventh Texas Cavalry. My wound was by the explosion of a shell over my head, which rendered me unfit for infantry service, which was the reason for the above exchange. I declined any office higher than Orderly Sergeant. Was in the first battle of Shiloh, Perryville, Ky., Chickamauga. Was in numerous cavalry engagements under Col. Tom Harrison of Waco, Texas, who was under the gallant Joe Wheeler.

CHARLES A. STEEN, Fairfield, Texas.—Born Oct. 18th, 1844, near Hernando, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army April 24th, 1861, at La Grange, Tenn., as private in Company G, Thirteenth Tennessee Infantry, Smith’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Hardee’s Crops, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Wingfield, and first Colonel was M. J. Wright.

Was in the battles of Belmont, Mo.; Shiloh, Tenn.; Perryville, Ky.; Richmond, Ky.; Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville, Chickamauga and Murfreesboro.

W. E. STEPHENS, Carlton, Texas.—Born in 1840, at Winona, Miss., and raised at Gonzales, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company D, Ford’s Regiment, under John R. Raylor, and was later attached to Gen. Sibley’s Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was James Walker, and first Colonel, Ford. In 1862 was transferred from first command to Waul’s Legion, commanded by Col. Willis. I served with Van Dorn and was changed to Forrest’s and McCulloch, east of the river, and three or four months under Major’s Bridges on the river at Greenville, Miss. Was never wounded nor captured. Was elected Orderly Sergeant in 1863, and pro-
moted to Lieutenant in 1864. Was in all the engagements up the Rio Grande to Santa Fe, N. M., and across the Mississippi River in all the fights except when I was sick. Just before the close of the war was furloughed from Ross’ brigade and was at home when the end came.

ELIHU STEPHENSON, Atlanta, Texas.—Born in 1841 in Hardin County, Tennessee, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Hamburg, Tenn., as private in Company G, Fourth Tennessee, Cheatham’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Polk and first Colonel was Churchill. Was never changed, nor wounded. Was taken prisoner in 1864 and sent to Rock Island, where I remained till the close of the war. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga.

ELUM HODGE STEPHENSON, Austin, Texas.—Born Sept. 5th, 1841, near Marietta, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Saltillo, Miss., on March 26th, 1861, as private in Company C, Tenth Mississippi, Chaimers’ Brigade, Withers’ Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James Bullard, and first Colonel, Phillips; Lieut. Col. Joe Davis; Major, Gregory. I was wounded at Chickamauga and transferred to Eleventh Mississippi Cavalry, Gholson’s Brigade. Was slightly wounded at Shiloh and severely in the foot at Chickamauga. Was at the bombardment of Fort Mcbee, Fla., and at Pickeys and Warrenton Navy Yard in 1861. Was at the battles of Shiloh, Fort Craig, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and plenty of others of smaller note.

I was going to school at Watson’s Log Schoolhouse in 1861, and heard one night that the Governor called for 2,000 troops, and I thought I would leave school for a few days and whip the Yankees out in a week at the most, and was in a hurry, as I was afraid the thing would be over before I got there, as I thought the first fight would settle it all for good and always. If I had known it I might have been more leisurely in my preparations, as some others took so much time that they never got there at all.

I was at Fort Mcbee, Fla., a three-tier and oval-shaped brick fort, which was torn to atoms by the Federal gunboats and the siege at Fort Pickens. We had several bombardments, one lasting three days. Our casualties were light.

Gen. Bragg made a detail under Gen. Anderson and sent them through the piney woods to Pensacola after dark and got a small steamer and landed high up on Satara Island and slyly marched on to the camp of Billy Wilson’s New York Zouaves (Ellsworth’s old regiment), and came near annihilating them. When our twelve months were out we were called on to re-enlist, which most of the company did. We got a new $50 Confederate bill and a furlough home for thirty days, and enlisted for three years, or during the war.

I took my new bill home with me and sold it to old Charley Howard of Fulton, Miss., for $52.50 in silver and left it with father, which came in good place for the old folks to buy coffee with.

We then left for Chattanooga and Shiloh, where I had my canteen shot through, and it was full of water, but I got a splendid pair of shoes, which came in all right, as I was nearly barefooted. We lost nine men in the two days’ fight, but we gained the name of the “High Pressure Brigade,” which is said to have come from Albert Sidney Johnston. I saw him taken off his horse, and Prentiss’ Brigade surrender. From here we went to Glasgow, Ky. My company had forty-five men, and in a few minutes lost thirty-two men killed and wounded, and I believe that every man in the company was more or less bruised up, but there were thirteen
of us able to care for the wounded and bury the dead. We went back to Cave City and waited till Gen. Bragg advanced on the 17th, and surrounded the fort, and Gen. Wilder surrendered. Then we ate something and supplied ourselves with underclothing and "graybacks," which were new to us then, but we were never without them anymore until we were paroled in 1865.

We then went to Perryville, and our brigade was sent out on the Cincinnati road to keep back reinforcements. When all was quiet our officers told us that we were going to retreat, and no man was to make any noise. So we left in the darkness for Comberland Gap, and it was a race with starvation. Near London, Ky., I gave a sentinel $10 for five ears of corn—one for myself and one each for four of my comrades—and I tell you it was good eating.

From Knoxville we went to Murfreesboro, fighting most all Christmas week, with heavy fighting on the 30th and 31st of December, 1862. All who were slightly wounded and able to walk were ordered to make it to Shelbyville. We finally went to Chickamauga.

We crossed at Lee and Gordon's mills. I was wounded on the foot by a piece of shell or hand grenade as we were taking the first line of breastworks. I was carried to the field hospital and my foot was dressed by Dr. Ed Latham, who was covered with blood, and a pile of feet, legs, hands and arms were piled up to the top of the tables and for some yards back.

We went from there to Ringgold with thirteen in a wagon, and two died before we got there. We went from there to the hospital at Marietta, and in a few weeks were furloughed. On my way I camped at Aberdeen and rode into town next morning and attached myself to Company C, Eleventh Mississippi, where I served till paroled by Gen. Canby on March 15, 1865.

JOHN A. STEVENS, Oceola, Texas—Born March 25, 1846, near Holly Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 at Pittsburg, Tex., as private in Company G, Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, Bagby's Division, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Gus Warren, and first Colonel, Locken.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Monett's Ferry, Yellow Bayou and many other minor engagements. We went after Banks from Mansfield to Yellow Bayou, where he took to his boats and left without having gotten into Texas.

JOHN T. STEVENS, Seymour, Texas—Born near Lexington, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 12th of April, 1861, at Selma, Ala., as private in Company A, Fourth Alabama, Law's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Tom Goldsby, and first Colonel, Jones.

I was wounded and discharged at Dumfries, Va., in 1862, and joined Joe Selden's Battery at Uniontown, Ala., in the same year and served the remainder of the war with this battery.

Was in the battles of Resaca, Ga.; Kingston, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro, Tilton, Ga., and Nashville, Tenn. Was wounded three times during the war; wounded in the ear at Tilton and in the head and foot in Virginia. Fought all the way from Resaca, Ga., to Jonesboro in the Army of Tennessee, Walthall's Division, Stuart's Corps, Joseph E. Johnston's and Hood's Army.

I was never promoted, but acted for awhile as Quartermaster. Surrendered at Meridian, Miss., on May 12, 1865.
Was in the war four years and one month. My father was captured at Missionary Ridge and taken to Rock Island and died there in 1865. I had two brothers in the army. One lives at Fort Worth, Tex., and the other at Yoakum, Tex. I am proud of my soldier life, and can say that I never failed to be at my post day or night.

W. H. STEVENS, Ciemen, Texas—Born near Raleigh, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, in DeSoto County, Miss., as private in Company C, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry, Buckner's Brigade, Chalmers' Division, Army of Tennessee. Cal Smith, first Captain, and Alex Chalmers, first Colonel.

Was changed from Company C to Company F in order to raise a company of sharpshooters. Was in the battles of Harrisburg, Okalona and Oxford, Miss.; Franklin, Spring Hill and Nashville, Tenn., and Selma, Ala.

HENRY L. STEVENSON, Gatesville, Texas—Born Dec. 26, 1844, thirty miles from Little Rock, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 16, 1862, at Bosqueville, Tex., as private in Company F, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, Gano's Brigade, Maxey's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was McCurry, and first Colonel, E. J. Gurley. Just before the surrender our regiment was put in Parsons' Brigade, in Walker's Cavalry Corps.

Was in three skirmishes and in the battle of Cabin Creek, I. T. I drove a captured wagon and six mules from Cabin Creek to our side. We drove several days and nights, but I got back safe and sound. This train consisted of 385 wagons and ambulances and sutlers' wagons. The regiment to which I belonged was kept in Southern Texas for quite awhile, and went to the Indian Territory in August, 1863, and I did all my service after that in the Territory and Arkansas.

I was never wounded, but was sick of typhoid fever, and was unable for duty for about four months. I got an honorable discharge at Hempstead, Tex., at the close of the war, and have it yet.

WILLIAM JOSHUA STEVENSON, Waxahachie, Texas—Born Nov. 8, 1841, near Fayetteville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place as private in Company A, Forty-First Tennessee, Bushrod Johnson's Brigade, Stewart's Division, Breckenridge's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Harlin George, and first Colonel, Bob Ferguson.

Was changed from Bragg's Army to that of Gen. Lee in March, and went from Stewart's Division to Longstreet's Corps in order to reinforce Gen. Lee. On May 17, 1864, I received a wound in the ankle at Drewry's Bluff, seven miles from Richmond, and was sent to the hospital at Richmond, where I remained one month and was transferred to Tuscaloosa, Ala. Was sent to Mississippi, where I remained two months, and was then sent to Selma, Ala., to guard the powder mill at that place. Was taken prisoner in the fall of 1864 near Tuskegee, Ala.

Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Missionary Ridge, Drewry's Bluff, Chickamauga and several small skirmishes.

MIDDLETON STEWART, Terrell, Texas—Born in Beaufort, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1861, at Cubahatchie, Ala., as Captain of Company E, Eleventh South Carolina Regiment, Drayton's Brigade, Beauregard's Division, South Carolina Cavalry. My first Colonel, William C. Heywood. In the reorganization of the army I lost my position as Captain and was elected senior Second Lieutenant in Maj.
Abney's Battalion of South Carolina Sharpshooters. Was wounded in the arm at the battle of Pocotaligo, S. C., Gen. William Walker commanding.

Was in the battles of Port Royal, S. C.; Pocotaligo, S. C., and the siege of Charleston. I commanded two companies of infantry, acting as artillery in a fort on Hilton road.

T. H. STEWART, McGregor, Texas—Born Aug. 25, 1844, at Watkinsville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 1, 1861, as private in Company L, Third Georgia Infantry, Lee's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was I. S. Vincent, and first Colonel, A. R. Wright.

I first enlisted for twelve months, and afterward reenlisted for three years, or during the war. My second enlistment was with the Third Georgia Battalion of sharpshooters, and went into Longstreet's Corps. I received a flesh wound in the arm at Malvern Hill.

Was in the battles of Malvern Hill, Seven Days Around Richmond, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Seven Pines, Spottsylvania Court House, Petersburg and the Wilderness, Gettysburg, Chickamauga and Knoxville, beside many others. The battle of Chickamauga was the bloodiest one I was in during the war. It was there that Americans fought Americans and brother fought against brother. Another hard-fought battle was at Knoxville, Tenn., where I had a brother, N. H. Stewart, killed. He, too, was a member of the Third Georgia Battalion of Sharpshooters. Gen. Longstreet ordered us to storm the fort, which we did, and the Yankees threw hand grenades in our ranks. At the "blowup" at Petersburg we lost heavily. Many who were not killed in the explosion were covered up to their waists in dirt, and the negro soldiers beat them over their heads with their guns. After the blowup Gen. Mahone wanted to try to recapture the fort, but Gen. Beauregard said no, but ordered out the mortars and began to throw shells just over the breastworks, which brought the Yankees out.

At the battle of the Wilderness we had a man in our company named Taylor, whom we called "Puny," because of his immense size. He was about the biggest man in our regiment. On one occasion Puny kept dodging the bullets which were whizzing around his head, wen Gen. Wolford said: "Puny, you ought not to do that. Just stand up and be a man." Just then a cannon ball cut some limbs from a tree just over the General's head and he fell flat on his horse. Puny said: "General, don't do that. Sit straight and be a man." The General replied: "Puny, you may dodge the big bullets, but let the little ones go." After our retreat from Pennsylvania back into Virginia we were very tired from the long march. Late one evening we had just filled our canteens when Gen. Lee and his staff came along and asked what command we belonged to, and we told him Longstreet's. He told us that Longstreet was only about three miles from us, and he was sure we would be given a rest. He asked me for a drink of water, as he was very thirsty. I had the pleasure of giving him and his staff a drink from my canteen, for which they thanked me.

At the battle of Cold Harbor my First Lieutenant had just received a new hat from home. During the fight a ball struck the side of his head and cut quite a hole in his hat, besides giving him a severe flesh wound. At first we thought he was killed, but he soon began to rally, and looked up, saying: "They ruined my hat, didn't they?" He bled so profusely that we had to take him to the rear. I saw him later in the afternoon and helped dress his head, which was still very bloody. I asked him how his hat was; and he said: "You fool, it is my head, and not my hat, that I am interested in."
At Deep Bottom we killed and captured men who had not been across the water long enough to learn to speak our language. During the second day's battle at Gettysburg five of us got cut off from our command. The others got back, but I was reported missing, killed or captured. I was fortunate enough to have a well-filled haversack, and when that was exhausted I went to the house of a good woman who gave me all that I could eat and refilled my haversack.

I had another brother, J. M. Stuart, who joined the same command that I did. He was wounded and in the hospital at the time I changed, so he remained with the same regiment all during the war. He was in A. P. Hill's Corps, and was a brave and good soldier. There were 500 of us taken prisoners at Front Royal by Sheridan's Army. We were taken to Washington, D. C., and marched around the city to the White House, where we were reviewed by Lincoln and his Cabinet.

We were fortunate in being sent to Elmira, N. Y., at it was supposed to be the best prison in the North. On our way we were marched four deep through the snow into Baltimore. The city officials put on extra police force to keep the people back. There were a great many Southern people there who would have been glad to give us food and clothing, but they were not allowed to. Some of them went upstairs and threw it to us in the street.

There were about nine thousand prisoners at Elmira, and the prison was an inclosure of about fifteen acres fenced in by a wall about fifteen feet high, with a walk on the outside for the sentinels, which were negroes who had been decoyed North and organized into companies and regiments to guard their former masters. We soon got tired of being guarded by negroes, so we began to knock them off the walks with rocks. Maj. Colt, commander, ordered two from each ward in the quarters to report to headquarters. When we reported we asked the Major to allow a Pennsylvania recruiting company to guard us, which was granted. Most of these guards were good men, and were kind to us. Inside of this inclosure was a prison which the officials called a jail, but we had another name for it. For awhile we lived in tents, but afterward they built winter quarters, or wards. These were about twenty feet wide and about 100 feet long, and there were three tiers of bunks, one above the other, on either side. In my ward there were 207, and 200 of them were Irish, and it was called the Irish ward. We had only two rations a day—one about 9 a. m. and one about 4 p. m. I was put in this jail once for "flanking" bread and once for "flanking" wood.

For the first offense we were walked around in a circle, and for the second we wore the barrel shirt, which was a barrel with one head knocked out and a hole cut in the other large enough to go over a fellow's head. For greater offenses we were "bucked and gagged" and hung up by the thumbs. We lost more men from scurvy than anything else, and this was on account of our diet. The smallpox hospital was a lot of tents beyond the creek. Of course, they had their regular nurses and doctors, but their accommodations were bad, and often the patients would become insane and the nurses would have to tie their hands to keep the patients from tearing their flesh.

I was paroled on the last of February, 1865. We were sent from Elmira to Baltimore in box cars, and from there were sent to Aikin's Landing, on James River, in boats. We were still guarded by the Pennsylvania Bucktails. One of the orders which Maj. Colts gave was very much appreciated, and that was when any of the soldiers died on the boat they were to be taken to land for burial. Seven of our boys were taken to Point Lookout, Md., for burial. My prison comrades considered Major Colts one
of the best men they ever knew, even if he was a Union soldier. He certainly had a Christian heart in him, and showed it by his consideration for the prisoners under him. If he is still living I want him to know that this rebel soldier, as well as many others, still cherishes the memory of his many good deeds; and if he has passed on to his reward I don't believe there is a man living who would not gladly contribute to a monument to his memory.

S. RUSK STILES, Detroit, Texas—Born Oct. 27, 1841, near Clarksville, on Red River. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place on the 20th of May, 1861, as private in Company E, Eleventh Texas, McIntosh's Brigade, Ben McCulloch's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was named John C. Burks, and first Colonel, W. C. Young.


Was wounded in the right leg at Murfreesboro, and in the head four and one-half miles from Nashville on the Lebanon Pike, on Sept. 1, 1864. Was taken prisoner on Aug. 23, 1864, but made my escape in a short time.

Was elected Orderly of my company in June, 1862, and Second Lieutenant in April, 1863.

Was in the battles of Chustenallah, I. T.; Elkhorn, Richmond and Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, Knoxville and all the engagements from Dalton to Atlanta, especially Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain and New Hope Church. One of my scouts perhaps did as much execution as any man in the army, Jack Colquitt, who was killed at the close of the war in 1865.

At Resaca, Ga., our division was on the reserve in the center of the troops engaged, and the Federals broke over our lines with a massed force of eight columns. It was retaken by Gen. Armstrong's Cavalry by dismounting and fighting with revolvers the third time, and then held until ordered back by Gen. Johnston. Our line was in the shape of an inverted "V" with its apex in the valley. I was ordered to reinforce a battery on our right, as their gunners had all been killed, and with seven men stayed in the parapet from about 2 o'clock in the afternoon till night. Sherman massed his troops and tried to force his way through the valley, but Johnston made it too hot for him, and he resorted to his old tactics, flank movements. I think the dead were thicker in that valley than any place I saw during the war, although they were not scarce in any of the general engagements.

J. M. STINSON, Scroggins, Texas—Born Nov. 27, 1845, near Troy, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1863, at Troy, Ala., as private in Company A, Fourth Cavalry Battalion, Young's Brigade, Hampton's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. First Captain was named Love, and first Colonel, Rich.

Was in the battles around Richmond and Petersburg. Served in South Alabama till in March, 1864, when ordered to Richmond, Va., where he arrived on the 20th of May, 1864. In the fall of 1864 the Fourth Alabama was consolidated with the Jeff Davis Legion of Cavalry, and was afterward sent to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's Army in North and South Caro-
lina. Was at home on sick furlough when the surrender came, and had to go to Montgomery, Ala., to be paroled.

Service was in Richmond and Petersburg, in guarding off Sheridan and Custer, and the most important battle was at Franklin Station, near Louisa Court House. It was here that Comrade Stinson went into the fight bareheaded and picked up a Confederate cap, and soon exchanged it for a Federal cap, which he wore home from the war.

THOMAS J. STIRMAN, Richmond, Texas—Born March 15, 1840, near Paris, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, in Bartow County, Mo., as Third Sergeant in Company E, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Raines' Division, Missouri State Guards. My first Captain was A. R. Randall, and served to the last in this company and regiment.

Was wounded in the right forearm at Oak Hill. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., and paroled. Held Captain's commission at the close of the war in Slaback's Regiment, Shelby's Brigade, Missouri Confederate Cavalry.

Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Mo.; Elkhorn, Ark.; Corinth, Iuka, Baker's Creek, Vicksburg, Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Sedalia, Mo.; Big Blue, Mine Creek, Ark.; Newtonia, Mo., and a great many others. After the first six months' service of the Missouri State Guards had expired, the First Missouri Infantry Brigade was formed from the ranks of the old Missouri State Guards, and we were then Confederate soldiers. The First Regiment of Cavalry was commanded by Col. Elijah Gates, the Second Infantry by Col. Burbridge, the Third Infantry by Col. B. H. Rives, who was killed at Elkhorn in March, 1862. I belonged to Company H of this regiment; Captain, Loughry. The brigade was commanded by Gen. Henry Little, who was killed at Iuka, Miss., in September, 1862. The second brigade was composed of the Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Missouri Regiments, which were commanded by Colonels McCown, Irwin and McFarlane, and the Second Missouri Cavalry was commanded by Col. Bob McCulloch. In the fall of 1862 this regiment was assigned to duty with Gen. Forrest to the end of the war. The two brigades above referred to composed Gen. Sterling Price's Division of Missourians. Our superior commander was Gen. Earl Van Dorn. After the Elkhorn battle we crossed the Mississippi River to Memphis, Tenn. Our first engagement was at Farmington, near Corinth, and then came Iuka, then Hatchie Bridge. Many of the Missourians had gone to their last rest. We fought the battle of Port Gibson, commanded by Gen. Bowen. From there we retreated to Hawkins' Ferry, on Big Black River, and fought the battle of Baker's Creek, where I was wounded in the foot, but struggled on to the entrenchment at Big Black River, and on the next day we fought the battle at Big Black, and that evening went into Vicksburg, where we were finally captured and paroled and went into parole camp near Demopolis, Ala., and were exchanged the following October. I joined Gen. Price's Army near Union, Mo., some forty miles west of St. Louis, and was assigned to duty in Col. A. W. Slaback's Regiment, Shelby's old Brigade and Shelby's Division, and was in all the principal engagements of that famous raid from Jefferson City to Newtonia, Mo. While on detached service near that town I was wounded three times and left for dead. For four days and nights I lay in the woods and never heard a human voice. It snowed the second night after I was wounded, and I killed a raccoon and ate him raw. On the 28th day of ———, 1865, I surrendered to a Kansas company at Pine Bluff, Ark.
CHARLES H. STITH, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Feb. 5, 1842, at Monticello, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Bonham, Tex., in April, 1862, as First Lieutenant, Eleventh Texas Field Artillery, Cooper's Brigade, Army of Indian Territory. My first Captain was Sylvannus Howell. At Old Fort Wayne, Ark., the battery was captured. My horse was shot under me and I was wounded through the shoulder, but escaped capture by riding from the field on one of the caissons of the battery, which had not been captured.

Was in the battles of Newtonia, Mo.; Old Fort Wayne, Ark.; Cabin Creek and Old Terry, Choctaw Nation. At the battle of Newtonia, Mo., our six smooth-bore guns in an unprotected, open prairie were opposed by the Federals' nine rifled guns. I commanded the left section (two guns), and in passing from the left to the right to speak to the Captain I had just passed Felix Huston when his right side was blown away by the explosion of a shell. His widow lived in Bonham. The enemy then occupied Fort Gibson, and were putting up immense quantities of hay along the west side of the Grand River. By detouring west and crossing the river above Gibson, we came upon them, destroying their camp and taking some prisoners. We followed the old immigration trail, and at Cabin Creek we captured the finest sutlers' train and the finest mules that I have ever seen. We arrived about midnight, and as soon as the gray dawn allowed me to see the stockade of the enemy my two guns opened on their left. Gen. Gano was in command, and was by my side. By 10 o'clock we had everything in our possession.

When the war broke up we were at Fort Washita, and were not regularly discharged, but simply allowed to go home on parole.

THOMAS JASPER ST. JOHN, Sambo, Texas—Born May 8, 1837, near LaGrange, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Hongansville, Ga., on April 11, 1861, as private in Company B, Thirteenth Georgia Infantry, Gordon's Brigade, Second Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was named Ector, who was afterward elected Colonel.

Was in the battles of the Shenandoah Valley. I was in the engineering corps and was not required to take part in the battles, but was in the following ones: Seven Pines, Manassas Junction, Port Royal, Guinea Station, Cedar Mountain, Sharpsburg, Winchester, Gettysburg, Harrisburg, Antietam and the Wilderness.

J. M. STOCKARD, Athens, Texas—Born Nov. 13, 1845, near Mount Pleasant, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 1, 1862, in Wayne County, Tenn., as private in Company A, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, Dibrell's Brigade, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Johnathan Biffell, and first Colonel, J. B. Biffell. Was never transferred. I was never wounded, but had holes shot through my clothes and had my horse shot while on him.

We were fighting and skirmishing all through the war. My Colonel was wounded on Duck River, four miles above Columbia, Maury County, Tenn. Was at the battle of Laverne, twelve miles from Nashville, Tenn., about Nov. 1, 1862.

J. E. STOCKBURGER, Oglesby, Texas—Born Dec. 29, 1840, near Dalton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 1, 1862, near that place as private, and was promoted to Sergeant after the battle of Rocky Faced Mountain. Was in Company B, Thirty-Ninth Georgia Regiment, Cumming's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee.
My first Captain was T. H. Pitner, and first Colonel, Joe McConnell. Was wounded by cannon in the Kentucky campaign. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and paroled.

Was in the battles of Richmond, Ky.; the battles around Vicksburg, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face Mountain, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Nashville and Bentonville, N. C., the last battle fought by the Army of Tennessee.

I went with Gen. E. Kirby Smith from East Tennessee across the Cumberland Mountains at Rodgers Gap. In order to get our artillery over the mountain it was necessary to tie long ropes to the pieces and then about a hundred men would get hold and drag the guns up the mountain, it being too steep for horses. After we crossed the mountain, Gen. Smith attacked the enemy at Richmond, Ky., on Aug. 30, 1862. We gained a complete victory. After this battle we marched to Lexington and on to Covington, on the Ohio River. Gen. Cummings' Brigade went to Frankfort the same day the battle of Perryville was fought, and assisted in the inauguration of a Governor; but he did not hold his office but a few minutes, as the Yankees came on us about the time we were through with the inauguration, and we retreated and rushed to Perryville to aid Gen. Bragg. After the battle of Perryville was fought we started on the retreat to East Tennessee.

We took thousands of beves and other army supplies with us. After this great battle we went to Murfreesboro, Tenn., but my command, Stephenson's Division, was sent to reinforce Vicksburg, and was in the trenches 48 days.

We were paroled on July 8, and went home till we were exchanged, which came in time for us to engage in the battle of Missionary Ridge. Here we lost many men, and among my friends was one named Gearheart. Our Colonel, McConnell, was later in the day shot through the head and killed. The enemy charged us three times during the day, but each time were repulsed.

After this great battle we fell back to Dalton, Ga., and went into winter quarters.

I participated in all the great battles and skirmishes from there to Atlanta, Ga.—Rocky Face Mountain, Resaca, New Hope Church, and Kennesaw Mountain. At Marietta we lacked just two of having half of our company killed or wounded. We then retreated toward Atlanta, fighting over every foot of the ground.

After the battle of Atlanta, Ga., Gen. Hood was put in command and attacked the enemy in their works at Jonesboro, and in this battle my brother, Capt. G. W. Stockburger, was killed. This was the second Captain of this company that had been killed in this campaign, and left me as Second Sergeant in command of the company, as all the commissioned officers had been either killed or wounded.

Gen. Hood then started on his campaign to Nashville, Tenn. We encountered the enemy at Franklin, Tenn., and after a desperate battle drove him from his trenches, but with fearful loss. Our comrades lay dead so thick before the trenches that one might have walked on them for many yards. This was one of the hardest-fought battles of the war, considering the numbers engaged. After this battle we pushed on to Nashville. As our trains moved on late in the evening of Dec. 17 the Yankees placed themselves in our front, rear and on both flanks. We formed a hollow square and fought them from all sides. They charged our artillery and took it. We reformed and retook it, and got all mixed up, as it was a cloudy day and the fog and the smoke from our guns was so thick that we could not tell friend from foe; and here we would have all been cap-
tured if Gen. Cleburne’s Division had not driven the enemy from our front and allowed us to get in touch with the regular army. We gave them such a repulse that they were not very aggressive any more. From here we went to North Carolina to join our old commander, Joseph E. Johnston, and I participated in his last battle.

Then came the armistice and then the surrender. The Confederacy gave all this command one Mexican silver dollar each. We drew this in regular form and bade adieu to our comrades and tried to find our way homeward, but the many sad thoughts of our dead comrades who had fallen on the bloody fields and who could never return home with us made us feel sad, indeed.

WILLIAM W. STOKEY, Dallas, Texas—Born Feb. 8, 1841, near Charlotte, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Charlotte, Tenn., on May 13, 1861, as private in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry. Preston Smith’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was William Green, and first Colonel, James E. Raines.

Was furloughed from Dalton and was captured and took the oath of allegiance. Then served with Capt. Harmon Johnson’s Company, Hawkins’ Regiment, of Nashville, Tenn. (There was also a Yankee Hawkins’ Regiment of Tennessee, and you understand I did not belong to it).

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge and others. Was paroled at Johnsonville, Tenn., in the latter part of May, 1865. Lost my parole and many other valuable papers when my house was burned many years ago.

I was with Gen. Zollicoffer at the commencement of the war, and the first battle of any importance in which I participated was the battle of Wild Cat, or Rock Castle, in Kentucky. Our command, Stevenson’s Division, met Yankee Morgan at Walnut Ridge, fought him there and drove him back into Cumberland Gap. Morgan evacuated Cumberland Gap one night, and the next morning our company, C, was the first company that went through the Gap. We captured about 3,000 prisoners between Cumberland Gap and Cumberland Ford. We followed Morgan up to the salt works on Goose Creek, Ky., when we received orders to report to Kirby Smith, Frankfort, Ky. As we went through Frankfort toward Louisville we met Bragg’s Army coming from toward Louisville. The last day we were camped here the Confederates organized a Confederate State Government of Kentucky, and they fired the cannons which proclaimed a government of one day’s existence, we leaving there late that evening. We passed through Frankfort and burned the railroad bridge across the Kentucky River. We could hear the cannons booming at Perryville. That night Bragg’s Army and Kirby Smith’s Army met and camped so near that the same big spring furnished water for both armies.

From Readville we went into the Murfreesboro fight. The regiment to which I belonged was at the extreme left of the infantry. We were in Cowan’s Division. We charged them about daylight and drove their right back on to their center across a deep railroad cut and massed their artillery, but we could never move them from that position. My Brigadier General, Raines, was killed in that charge, and Col. Gordon was wounded. Every commissioned officer in our company was wounded or missing at night. My company went into the battle that morning with fifty-two men and came out with only myself and eleven comrades left.

After the battle of Murfreesboro we fell back to Shelbyville, Tenn., staying there the remainder of the winter and until June or July; then
went to Tullahoma, staying in line of battle all day and night there and engaging in several skirmishes. We then went from there to Chattanooga, remaining there until a few days before the battle of Chickamauga. Leaving Chattanooga for the battle of Chickamauga, we learned that there were cooped up in McLemore's Cove two corps of Yankee soldiers, and one division of our army was sent ahead to close up the gap by which the Yankees entered the cove, while the division I was in was to wait near the cove for the other division's signal gun, advising us to open up the attack on the Federal soldiers in the cove, whom we hoped we would, with our two divisions, be able to surround and capture with more or less ease. However, we never heard the signal gun, as the Yankees got out of the gap before our other division could hem them in.

My division marched all night till about 4 o'clock in the morning, when we halted, and most of the men, being very tired, lay right down wherever they halted, many of them in the middle of the road. As it happened I sat leaning and sleeping against a tree some little distance from the road and because of this precaution was able to see much of the fun which happened later on. It seemed that we had hardly fallen asleep when we were aroused by the nearest semblance to our ideas of pandemonium that we ever heard before or since, accompanied by the wild shouting of our comrades who were nearest the noise and knew what it was, yelling to us: "Look out! The artillery is stampeded and is running away." Our Brigadier General, as we halted that night, informed us that we might expect a battle before daylight, and commanded that we not straggle nor leave approximately our respective places as he and all of us expected a fight at any moment.

From my vantage point, being the far side of an old stake and rider fence, to which I ran with an unseemly speed at the first outbreak of the inferno, I could see the other boys less fortunate and only half awake in their frantic efforts to get out of the way of what we all at first thought was a Yankee artillery or cavalry charge. I laugh till this day whenever I think of some of the ludicrous things I saw that night. I saw some of the boys climb impossible trees with the agility, accuracy and speed of squirrels, while others struggled ten deep for the protection of a slender sapling trunk, while one poor fellow ran his cheek into one of the sharp projecting rails of the old stake and rider fence and with extraordinary good fortune missed inflicting upon himself serious injury. Another amusing little incident was a conversation which I overheard between two of my comrades several feet away from me, behind a small tree trunk. One of them, my cousin, D. W. Street, it appeared from the argument which carried to me above the tumult, had been the first to reach the tree aforesaid, and the other fellow, whose name I have forgotten, had the incomparable gall to make a successful tackle and separate my cousin from first place at the sapling. It was then that I heard my cousin tell the other fellow, in no uncertain words, to "fade" (or words to that effect) that this was his tree, and immediately thereafter I saw the unknown hurled aside as my cousin resumed his position in a loving, embracing attitude next to the tree. At the same time I saw Lieut. Sandy Brown of Company E tear through a puddle of muddy water waist deep, he thinking that the water was only white sand—there being several patches of this close about—and climb a tree with the agility of a monkey.

Nothing further of any importance occurred until the battle of Chickamauga. Our division went into the battle Saturday morning, fought all day until late in the evening, when our brigade was relieved by Wright's brigade, allowing us to fall back and draw more ammunition. We re-entered the battle just before dark and fought until about 11 o'clock that
night, when the firing all ceased and we lay down with our guns in our hands, ready for instant action. It was 10 o'clock the next morning before one could see anything at all, owing to the smoke and fog, partly caused by the battle of the preceding day. We were held in reserve Sunday till late in the evening, when Gen. Polk came and called for two brigades to drive Thomas from Snodgrass Hill, which they did, and this ended the battle of Chickamauga.

My brother, Montgomery Alexander Stokey, served in Company C, Eleventh Tennessee. He was a sergeant, but I forget whether he was Second or Third Sergeant; anyway, he was called "grub Sergeant." He was a model soldier, serving throughout the Civil War until the battle of Franklin, where he was killed on top of the last lines of breastworks, nearest where Gen. Gordon, his Brigadier General, surrendered. He was in all the battles in which his company participated during the war up to the time that he was killed. He was never sick, nor did he ever receive a furlough during the time of his service. He was buried on the Franklin battlefield, originally, his death having been caused by three bullet wounds in his head, and subsequently his remains were removed to the private burial grounds of Dr. M. T. Burns, an uncle of ours, residing about eight miles from the battlefield on the Hillsboro Pike.

In the year of the Tennessee Centennial (1907), upon the death of one Dr. Parker, a neighbor and a great friend of Dr. Burns, he, Dr. Parker, was buried in the Burns burial plot; and, owing to the fact that the grave of my brother, having been long neglected, had sunken to an evenness with the surrounding earth and the exact location of his grave having been forgotten, in digging a grave for Dr. Parker, they struck the head of my brother's grave and found first his Confederate cap, which, though it had lain in the ground for upward of thirty-three years, was in just as good condition, apparently, as the day on which it had been interred.

CHARLES W. STONE, Hondo, Texas—Born Jan. 3, 1842, near Bastrop, Tex., in the Republic of Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Austin, Tex., as private in Company D, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Terry's Rangers. Harrison's Brigade, Hume's Division, Joe Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was S. C. Ferrell, and first Colonel. B. F. Terry, who was killed at Woodsonville, Ky.

I had my horse killed at Farmington, Tenn., and lost my saddle, as the Yankees were within thirty yards of me. I had three other horses wounded—one at Murfreesboro, Tenn.; one at Aiken, S. C., and one at Resaca, Ga. I have always thought that the bullet which hit Albert Sidney Johnston at Shiloh was the one which saved Grant's Army and sealed the fate of the Southern cause.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Perryville, Dalton, Bentonville and a hundred smaller ones.

FINAS A. STONE, Austin, Texas—Born near Murfreesboro, Ark. Moved to Texas in 1860 and enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1861, at Bastrop, Tex., as private in Company D. My first Captain was M. B. Highsmith, and first Colonel. Parsons. Was slightly wounded at Cotton Plant, Ark., on the left forefingier.

Was in the battles of Searcy, Ark.; Cotton Plant Lane fight, Langie, Corn Crib, besides many skirmishes.

All our company went from Bastrop, and all were boys except half a
dozen men who were over forty-five, who were discharged at Little Rock, where we were reorganized.

The Yankees had landed, and one regiment had made its way as far down in Arkansas as Searcy. We got the news through our spy, and left Little Rock about 1 o'clock at night and made the thirty miles by 9 o'clock the next morning. We found them in Searcy with every man, woman and child housed up, and were robbing every store in town. We could not see a man till we were in twenty feet of them. The first gun fired by the Yankees killed the man in front of me. This let us know where they were, and then we shot the best we could. By this time we were ordered to clear the way for Parsons' Regiment, who made the charge and ran those Yankees back to their command, where we could see them stacking their wagons to burn them. We were then on the left. Col. Taylor on the right and Rusk with one regiment back with the artillery. Rusk at a critical moment failed to support Parsons. This is the battle known as Cotton Plant. We lost seventeen men and eighteen horses, and I had my gun stock shot out of my hands, and nearly lost my forefinger, and had seven holes shot through my clothes and blanket. We lost two men from our company, Billie Purceville and Tommie Owens.

It was not long before the Yanks found out that there were no troops in that part of the country except Parsons' Regiment, and they sent two regiments to rob the country and whip us out. We were ordered to saddle up one morning and parch one quart of corn, and then we struck the road for Izard County, and in twenty miles we struck the trail and the third day we had not slept nor eaten anything but parched corn all this time. On the fourth night we ran onto the Yankees on White River. They had just left their camp and crossed the river. We captured one Captain and guide. This is what we called the Parched Corn scout in Izard County, Ark.—five days and nights with no sleep and one quart of parched corn for rations. The Yankees left that part of the country without doing much damage and did not come back. That said was made just before the fall of Arkansas Post. We were camped on the opposite side of the river from Pine Bluff. It was cold and raining, and we got orders about 3 o'clock to saddle up, and with nothing to eat we started for Arkansas Post and had to cross the Arkansas River at Pine Bluff and traveled all day through rain, mud and sleet. We camped that night on a hill eight miles from Pine Bluff without getting anything to eat until we got to Pine Bluff. Here we received the news that the Post had fallen.

My health failed, and my Captain, through Col. Parsons, gave me a discharge after serving my country three and a half years. I am glad to say that I have lived a happy life since the war closed.

J. B. STONE, Wolfe City, Texas—Born in Green County, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Farmersville, Tex., as First Sergeant in Company E, Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, Henry McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. J. R. Briscoe, first Captain, and William Fitzhugh, first Colonel.

Was never changed, captured, wounded nor promoted. Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., and Saline River, Ark.

MOODY B. STONE, Livingstone, Texas—Born Dec. 24, 1833, in Calhoun County, Fla. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Livingstone, Polk County, Tex., as Sergeant in Company E, Elmore's Regiment. My first Captain was J. H. Whited, and first Colonel, Elmore. Was changed from
infantry to cavalry. Was slightly wounded at the battle of Pleasant Hill, La.

Was in the battles of Galveston, Mansfield and Pleasant Hill.

I went directly to Houston, where I took the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy. We were engaged on the Texas coast till May, 1864; then went to Louisiana, where we met Banks' Army on their invasion of Texas. In our first fight with Banks we were defeated and had to retreat to Mansfield, at which place we defeated him and pursued him to Pleasant Hill, where we had another fight and won another victory for the South. We were engaged with Banks' Army for fifty-seven days.

W. I. STONE, Waco, Texas—Born April 13, 1843, at Talladega, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Huntsville, Tex., in April, 1862, as private in Company H, Twentieth Regiment Texas Volunteers, Harrison's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. C. Dickie, and first Colonel, Elmore.

Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. I was in the battle of Galveston, and witnessed from a distance the battle of Sabine Pass. At the battle of Galveston our company was turned into horses and pulled one gun and caisson from Virginia Point and placed it at Sincer's Wharf, and then, as we were unarmed, we were sent to the rear.

J. H. STONER, Austin, Texas—Born in Lancaster County, Pa., in September, 1832. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Fillmore, La., as private in Company B (Robin Grays), Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, Adams's Brigade, Breckenridge's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee.

I was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickamauga, New Hope Church, Missionary Ridge, Poor House, Snake Creek, Spanish Fort, on Mobile Bay, and, in fact, all the battles in which the Army of Tennessee was engaged, except the battle of Franklin. I twice declined promotion, and stayed in the ranks till the windup.

J. J. STOVALL, Oglesby, Texas—Born July 12, 1836, at Eliton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 4, 1861, at Cameron, Tex., as private in Company F, Eighth Texas Infantry, Hall's Brigade, Walker's Division, Dick Taylor's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Jim Jeffery, and first Colonel, D. P. Philpot. Was promoted to Fifth Sergeant.

My principal battles were Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins Ferry, Young's Point, Vicksburg, Morganza and Markville.

We had a hard fight at Vicksburg, and at Morganza Ferry we sunk one transport with 150 immigrants, or I should say Yankees coming to visit their friends and relatives who belonged to the Federal Army.

The battle of Jenkins Ferry was a hard-fought battle, and for awhile we were in a very close place, so close that one of our men ran; and after the battle our Captain said: "Mike, what made you run?" He said: "Captain, because I could not fly."

During this battle five of my company were shot down by my side—three on one side and two on the other side—and I tell you I felt as big as a bale of cotton. At this battle W. D. Jackson of Waco, Tex., was hit on the hollow of the thigh, and he hollowed: "Stovall, I am killed. I am killed. Take my pocketbook and give it to my wife and tell her how I died." I went to him and examined his thigh and said: "No, you are not
hurt; get up and come on." He said: "Yes, I am; I am bleeding to death." I assured him he was not bleeding; not even the skin was glazed.

F. M. STOY, Terrell, Texas—Born March 13, 1841, near St. Louis, Mo., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, as Orderly Sergeant of Company H, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Marmaduke's Brigade, Price's Corps, Western Army. George Taylor, first Captain, and Bourlage, first Colonel. Virtually without clothes and victuals, we fought through the war and surrendered at Shreveport, La., June 25, 1865. Was wounded at Little River, Mo., in the leg, and at Poison Springs, Ark., in the thigh. Don't have to turn around to show scars. Was taken prisoner in August, 1861, and sent to Alton, Ill., and exchanged at Vicksburg. Had two horses shot under me, but never gave up the ship. Was in the battles of Batesville, Pine Bluff, Bayou Meter, Little Rock, Little Missouri River, Poison Springs, Washington, Iron Mountain, Rolla, Glasgow, Big Blue and Little Blue, and twenty-seven engagements on Price's raid into Missouri.

The mention of the heroes of the South is all right, but the mention of the heroines brings tears to my eyes, for the generous acts of kindness shown the Southern soldier by the women of the Southland can never be forgotten. I have seen many brave men fall in battle, but such is war.

JOSEPH FLETCHER STRANGE, Elysian Fields, Texas—Born Aug. 16, 1843, near Athens, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at that place in April, 1862, as private in Company H, Fifty-Ninth Tennessee Infantry, Thomas Taylor's Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Kirby Smith's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was John B. Cobb, and first Colonel, James B. Cooke. On account of having to leave home before I was exchanged, I attached myself to Company C, First Tennessee Cavalry. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., and paroled and went home. Was in the battles of Vicksburg, Peidmont, Monocacy, Sincher's Ferry, Cedar Creek, Greenville, Bull's Gap, and during the remainder of the war was a scout, and not in regular battles.

My first service was with Kirby Smith and Bragg in Kentucky in 1862. My command arrived at Camp Dick Robinson the day following Kirby Smith's victory at Richmond, Ky., and we were ordered to Perryville, Ky., arriving there just in time to take part in the retreat. In Feb., 1863, I rejoined my command at Vicksburg. We surrendered to Gen. Grant and were paroled and went home before being exchanged. The enemy invaded the portion of country where I lived, and I got on my horse and made my way to Knoxville and reported to Gen. Longstreet the night he raised the siege and fell back to Rodgersville, remaining with him till January, 1864. At Bristol, Tenn., a new brigade was formed of the First Tennessee Cavalry, the Third, Fifty-Ninth and Eighty-Second Tennessee Infantry, under John C. Vaughn. At Peidmont, Va., we had an engagement with Gen. Hunter and were badly worsted. We then joined Gen. Early and marched down the Shenandoah Valley and crossed the Potomac River at Sharpsburg, beyond Frederick City, Md. We had another fight at Monocacy, which delayed us long enough for Gen. Grant to send reinforcements to Washington City, and upon our arrival found the enemy well entrenched and outnumbering us three to one; so there was nothing for us to do but get away, which we did in short order, crossing the Shenandoah at Sincher's Ferry, where Gen. Early stopped to give his army a little rest; but Sheridan was in pursuit, and next day after crossing about half his army we attacked them and drove them back with heavy loss. From Win-
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Chester we covered Early’s retreat back to Cedar Creek. Our brigade was then ordered back to East Tennessee, where we took part in the battle at Greenville, at which place Gen. Morgan was killed. We went to Charlotteville, N. C., to join Joseph E. Johnston’s Army, where he surrendered, and those who could do so went home; but as I could not go home account of my Union friends, I came to Harrison County, Tex., where I have lived the last forty-two years.

DR. L. D. STRASBURG, Longview, Texas—Born Jan. 1, 1843, near New Frankfort, Ind. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 10, 1861, near Nashville, Tenn., as private in Company A. Second Kentucky Regiment, Breckenridge’s Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Adkins. Was transferred to Fourth Kentucky Cavalry; Captain, Sam Duncan, and Colonel, Henry Giltner; Gen. Humphrey Marshall’s Brigade, Breckenridge’s Division, Braxton Bragg’s Corps. Was not wounded.

Was taken prisoner at a scrap at Grose Creek, Ky., and sent to Camp Chase, and thence to Johnson’s Island and exchanged at Vicksburg early in 1862. Was made acting assistant field surgeon April 5, 1862, and then placed on detached service.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond, also in the battles of Big Hill, Richmond, Ky., and Perryville, Bardstown, Cynthia, and then back to Richmond. Where I was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Chancellorsville, Spottsylvania Court House, Gettysburg and several other minor engagements. Was under fire over 200 times. Was captured the second time at Fairview Court House and sent to Point Lookout, Md., where I was kept till the surrender.

W. D. STREET, Orange, Texas.—Born Jan. 13, 1842, near Catahoula, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, as private in Company I, Nineteenth Mississippi Infantry, Featherstone’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was T. Hardin and first Colonel, Kit Mott.

Was wounded in the left side on the 6th day of the fight around Richmond, and was also wounded in the right breast and arm on Aug. 21, south of Petersburg. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted.

Was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Spottsylvania Court House, second battle of Manassas, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, Seven Pines, three of the seven days around Richmond, and in all twenty-six hard-fought battles, but can not recall them all now.

HENRY W. STRONG, Paris, Texas—Born March 27, 1849, near Carrolton, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1863, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company K, Fifteenth Mississippi Cavalry. My first Captain was Jim White, and first Colonel, William Maury.

Was only in the battle of Dog River, below Mobile, Ala. My first experience was in being sent with a wagon load of provisions to my brother’s men. The wagon broke down on the way, and I sent the negro driver about two miles away to a man who it was said could fill the wheel. About night I saw several men (the country was full of deserters) ride up to the house nearby, and I felt gloomy. I had been up to the house to get some bread baked, and the little girl who brought it to me saw that I had lots of meat in the wagon, and pretty soon she came back and wanted to buy some, but I told her it belonged to the government, and I could not sell it. She said that if the “Layouts” find that you have it they will take it. I gave her a jowl, thinking it would be better to give hog jaw
than my own. After much trouble I succeeded in getting to my brother. My brother had a company gathering cattle for the army, and they were in squads under an officer who gave vouchers on the government for the cattle. My brother had sent me to Mobile for money to pay off the vouchers, and on my return trip when I reached the ferry on the Baloxi Bay the old negro ferryman told me that I had better help him all I could as there was a ferry boat up the bay which seemed to be watching the ferry. When we were nearly across and working for dear life the old negro said: "Now I tol' you so. Jes' put your eye on dat yonder," and on looking toward the Gulf I saw a gunboat turning the point about a mile and a half away. "Pull, honey; maybe dey won't see us." My money was in an old haversack, and I tide a bolt to it so that I could sink it in the water if I had to be taken. The old negro kept working. We were some distance from the shore when to our surprise a shot was fired in front of us, and up went the old negro's hands, and he said: "Honey, jump your horse ofen the boat an' you can make it. The water ain't mor'n saddle skirt deep, an' it may save you from goin' to Ship Island." I did so, and they began shelling the woods, and kept it up for an hour or more.

We had great times with the deserters, and it was hard for some of them. The situation was so bad that we had to take the women and children to a hotel and board them.

C. W. STROTHER, McGregor, Texas—Born Oct. 15, 1833, at Madison, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Mount Andrew as a private in Company E. Twenty-Third Alabama Sharpshooters, Gracie's Brigade, Army of Tennessee and Virginia. J. D. Daniels, first Captain, and Nicholas Stallworth, first Colonel. I was changed to the Virginia Army. I was wounded at Drewry's Bluff; shot through the wrist or forearm. I saw the man who fired the shot. My comrades fired at him several times, and he ran a short distance and fell. I was sent to the hospital for about fifteen days, then got a furlough home for about two months, but was soon ordered back to help cook, as I could not handle a gun. I was made courier at the battle of Drewry's Bluff.

I was in the following battles: Knoxville, Tenn.; Richmond, Drewry's Bluff, Hatcher's Run, and many others which I cannot call to mind.

One of my comrades, Winlock Brown, always said he would hate to be killed in the last battle, but, poor fellow, it was his fate. He was killed in the very last battle in which we were engaged.

J. B. STROUD, Hico, Texas—Born July 25, 1844, near Center Point, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1862, at Paris, Tex., as private in Daniels' Battery, and was discharged in the fall of 1862: in about six weeks joined Howell's Artillery. I was wounded in the right leg in the battle of Cabin Creek. I. T. In one battle, Flat Rock Creek, I saw one brother take his brother prisoner; their names were Holden. Howard captured his brother John. The same battle in Col. Moss' regiment a son captured his father. I do not remember their names. This occurred on the line between Missouri and Arkansas.

I served with this battery till the close of the war, and was paroled April 29, 1865. We were under the command of Generals Cooper and Gano.

J. S. STROUD, Kilgore, Texas—Born Oct. 19, 1843, in Russell County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Pike County, Miss., as private in Capt. T. C. Rhodes' Company, Garland's Battalion, Mabry's Brigade,
Buford's Division, Army of Tennessee. Was wounded in the shoulder by a shell at Baker's Creek. Was taken prisoner Aug. 4 and sent to Ship Island, where I remained till May, 1865.

Was in the battles of Harrisburg, Miss.; Jackson, Miss., and Pontotoc. I was in a great many battles that I cannot remember just now, but I was under Forrest, and you know that I had something to do.

At Harrisburg my brigade consisted of the Eleventh and Nineteenth Arkansas and Ninth Tennessee, 1,800 men all told, and after the fight the roll was called and 984 men were missing. A shell exploded just in front of our line, killing the Lieutenant and the man next to me on my left and wounding me. The Lieutenant was literally torn to pieces, and the man next to me had his shoulder torn off. It makes me shiver to think over these things. There is no way to tell what we had to go through with in those awful, awful days on Ship Island. We had one cup of soup and some hard crackers. We had only two meals a day. After awhile we all had smallpox, and men died by the hundreds, as we had very little medical attention. They would haul men off to the pest camp, and it was live or die.

MALCOLM N. STROUP, Farmersville, Texas—Born Nov. 29, 1842, near Limestone Springs, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Gaffney, S. C., early in 1862 as private in Company K, Eighteenth South Carolina Volunteers, Evans' Brigade, Longstreet's Division, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was W. P. Bridges, and first Colonel, R. M. Gadsburg. Our brigade was detached and sent to Kingston, N. C., and from there to Charleston, S. C.; then to Savannah, Ga.; Jacksonville, Fla.; Jackson, Miss., then back to Virginia again.

I entered the service as private and was promoted to Sergeant, and then elected Third Sergeant, promoted to Second Lieutenant, and then to First Lieutenant.

Was in the battles of Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Jackson, Miss.; nine months in the breastworks at Petersburg, Va., and the mine explosion; Five Forks, the last battle at Appomattox Court House, and many others of lesser note.

JOHN B. SUBLETT, Copperas Cove, Texas—Born Feb. 26, 1844, near Belfont, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Port Hudson as private in Company I, Fifty-Fifth Alabama, Buford's Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Norwood, and first Colonel, John Snodgrass.

Was changed near the close of the war to Joseph E. Johnston's army as reinforcements. Was shot through the shoulder near Huntsville, Ala., where we were destroying railroads while Gen. Hood was crossing the Tennessee River. Was held as prisoner for one day only, and that was near the close of the war.

Was in the battles of Port Hudson, La.; Baker's Creek, Miss., and various skirmishes. After the siege of Port Hudson we went to Baker's Creek, where we had a hard-fought battle and fell back to Jackson, Miss. I rejoined my command at Canton, Miss., and was sent to Resaca, Ga., and from there we slowly retreated to Kennesaw Mountain. Here I took measles, and was sent home for thirty days, and, being unable to reach my command, I joined Forrest's Cavalry under Capt. Smith; and it was while here that I received my wound. During the fight I felt a sting in my right shoulder and my right arm failed me. This ended my part of the war as a soldier, as I have not yet recovered from the effects of that wound.
ROBERT L. SUGGS, San Antonio, Texas—Born Feb. 3, 1846, near Ripley, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Gilmmer, Tex., as private in Company G, Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, Terrell’s Brigade, Joe’s Division, Wharton’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was G. E. Warren, and first Colonel, J. B. Lykins. We served in different brigades and divisions. Was at one time in Duff’s Brigade, and at the close of the war was on Galveston Island under Gen. Smith. Was never in what was regarded as a battle. My first experience under fire was on Matagorda Peninsula, Tex. Afterward, around Alexandria, La., we fought every day. Sometimes as many as 3,000 to 5,000 men would be engaged. Was honorably discharged at Navasota, Tex., about June 1, 1865. I served in the above company and regiment six months before enlistment, answering to my father’s name, but not as a regular substitute. Was at Matagorda Peninsula (gunboat and small land force on Gov. Moore’s farm. Louisiana), Yellow Bayou and many skirmishes around Alexandria, La. After my enlistment my father, G. M. Suggs, was with me and shared my hardships and most of the skirmishes we were in.

W. H. SULLIVAN, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born March 17, 1846, near Coffeeville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1863, at Sulphur Springs, Tex., as private in Company C, Thirty-Fifth Texas Regiment, Bagby’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was W. W. Dawson, and first Colonel, James Lackins. My regiment was detached in February, 1865, and we were ordered back to Texas and dismounted at Pittsville, Fort Bend County, in March, 1865. We were then sent to Galveston, where we remained till the close of the war. Was in all the battles of the Banks campaign from Nacogdoches to Yellow Bayou.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the Battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry, Ark. I enlisted in 1861 and surrendered in 1865.

SAM C. SUTPHEN, Caddo, Texas—Born Oct. 25, 1842, in Maury County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Jan. 1, 1862, at Nacogdoches, Tex., as private in Company G, Eighth Texas Infantry, Laws’ Brigade, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was named William Clark, and first Colonel, Overton Young. In November, 1863, was swapped with Joe Rodgers to the Fourth Texas Cavalry, Company II, Green’s Brigade.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Monett Ferry, Yellow Bayou and Marksville Prairie, besides some skirmishes and the capture of two boats, “Emma,” captured on Red River, and “City Belle,” on Red River at Snaggy Point.

There were six boys in our family, and five were in the Confederate Army, the other one being too young. They were William, George, Dave, Sam and Jack. William died at Little Rock, George was killed at the battle of Mansfield, La., and all the others lived to get home.

My father enlisted Jan. 18, 1862, and served till the close in 1865.
JAMES JACKSON SUTTLE, Abilene, Texas—Born Nov. 23, 1831, at Weatherfordton, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Dalton, Ga., as Lieutenant of Company C, Thirty-Sixth Georgia Infantry, Reynolds' Brigade, Stevenson's Division, Bragg's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was White, and first Colonel, Glenn. Was changed from Tennessee and Kentucky Army to Vicksburg to help resist Grant’s movement on Vicksburg. Was wounded by a minie ball breaking my thigh at Vicksburg. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, but was sent home on account of my wound. Was promoted from private to Lieutenant on account of gallantry and bravery. Was in the battles of Florence, Perryville, Franklin, Cumberland Gap, Vicksburg, Baker’s Creek and Big Black. As well as I can remember, we fell back into the ditches about the first of May, and on the 23d I was wounded. I was then taken to the hospital, and was there till July 4, which was a long, long time for me to lay and let the water drip on my wound. The doctors thought my leg would have to be taken off, but I believe the water saved it, and I have used it for many long years since then and it has been a great blessing to me. A Mr. Callahan, an Irishman, was also in the hospital wounded in the side. He was a fine man and a good soldier. When we were so that we could go home he could not go to his home, and I took him home with me, where he stayed till he was exchanged. I saw him the day before the battle of Franklin, and have never heard from him since, and I fear that he was killed as so many others were. I am sure if he had been living I would have heard from him. He was a great comfort to me while wounded. I had five brothers in the army, and three of us got home. All have passed over the river except me.

J. B. SUTTON, McGregor, Texas—Born March 27, 1845, near Hemp-hill, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1863, in North Alabama as private in Company D, Forty-Ninth Alabama, Beal’s Brigade, Gordon’s Division. My first Captain was James Fletcher, and first Colonel, William Edwards. After the fall of Port Hudson I re-enlisted as cavalryman in the Army of Tennessee. Was captured at Charleston, Tenn., and sent to Rock Island, Ill.

Was in the battles of Missionary Ridge, Port Hudson and Charleston, Tenn. My first experience was at Port Hudson. We were kept in reserve several days and nights, expecting hourly to be ordered out to fight. There were several false alarms, and some of the old soldiers were mad because they were not allowed to fight, but the boys were doing the thing to suit me and I was not complaining. Finally we were ordered out, and were running and fighting all day. Late in the evening, while on retreat, a Lieutenant and two other privates and I were crossing a pole bridge. The Lieutenant fell dead, and both the other men were badly wounded, but recovered. The Lieutenant’s name was Majors and the comrades’ names were Morton. I can never forget the cries of the boys as they scrambled to their feet with the life blood streaming from their bodies. I then began to realize what war meant. We fought for forty-eight days, killed and wounded many thousand Yankees and lost about 2,000 of our own men. Then we laid down our arms and were marched off to prison—not whipped, but overpowered. This was on the 8th of July, 1863, and I was not paroled till about the 17th, when, with worn out feet and half sick, I started for home, and it was the 6th of August before I was permitted to embrace my old father and mother.
JOHN MURCHISON, Farmersville, Texas
who had not ceased to offer up prayers for their only boy who was fighting for what they believed to be a just cause. I remained at home a month and four days, when I re-enlisted in McCormick’s Company, Ninth Kentucky, which at that time was doing picket duty at Guntersville, Ala., on the Tennessee River. After the battle of Chickamauga I did picket, scouting and skirmishing duty under Gen. Bragg. I had many narrow escapes. I was taken prisoner the last time at Charleston, Tenn., under the gallant Joe Wheeler, as brave and honorable a General as the sun ever shone upon. I was sent to Rock Island, Ill., where I was held fourteen months, and it would be horrible to try to relate all the abuses which were heaped on us by the brutal guards. The higher officers may not have known all this, and it would have been suicidal for us to have reported our treatment.

I hope my descendants will never go to war. Brother should not fight against brother. I hope my children will find some other way to settle their troubles. In 1864 my brother-in-law, Dick Hardecastle, and three cousins of mine were brutally shot by the Yankees, who had been told that these boys were stealing horses and keeping them on an island in the Tennessee River. This was not true. They had their own horses there to keep them away from the Yankees, but they got a pilot and the boys were arrested and marched off to the river bank to be shot. After examining the pulse to see that all were dead they were rolled into th river, but Mr. Hardecastle was shot in the shoulder and, of course, no pulse was noticeable, and when he was rolled off into the river he strangled and several shots were fired at him; but he caught a limb and was quiet till they left, when he scrambled out and went to a skiff and was soon at his sister’s, where he was treated and is still alive. He said that when he was lined up to be shot he did not believe he was going to be killed.

A. C. SWINBURN, Vernon, Texas—Born Nov. 15, 1845, in Illinois. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Nacogdoches, Tex., as private in Company A, Seventeenth Texas Cavalry (Consolidated), Polignac’s Brigade, Mouton’s Division. My first Captain was Hancock, and first Colonel, Taylor. At the battle of Arkansas Post I belonged to Deshler’s Brigade, Churchill’s Division, and was detailed with Hart’s Battery. Nearly all our army was captured in that battle, but as nearly all my company had a chance to escape, we did so. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou. My Captain was killed at Mansfield, and dark came on us in that hole and I got lost from my command, and in hunting my way out I found a Union soldier and he wanted me to carry him out, and I told him that I would not do it, but would leave him my canteen of water and some bread and meat, and left him and found my company at 12 o’clock that night, and was telling some of my company what I had found. I did not believe he would ever be found, as the country was rough and full of bushes. Next morning we followed up our victory, fought the battle of Pleasant Hill and gained a second victory. We followed the enemy and were gone some two weeks. When we returned we heard of someone being found that had lain on the battlefield for ten days and his chances for recovery were good, and that was the last we ever heard of him. Several years ago there was a man advertised in the Dallas News trying to find the man who gave him the bread and water at the battle of Mansfield, but I did not get his address, and would like to know it now, so that I might correspond with him.
THOMAS J. SWINSON (deceased) (record furnished by W. L. Davidson, Richmond, Texas)—Born in Georgia in 1835; came to Texas as a boy of ten; was in the Ranger service before the war and enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in August, 1861, in Company A (Hardeman’s Company), Fourth Texas Cavalry, transferred to Company B, Davidson’s Battalion, in August, 1862. Was promoted and was Second Lieutenant at the close of the war.

Was in all the battles of the brigade, and was in the capture of the “Wave” and the “Granite,” in which none of the brigade took part, except Company B, Davidson’s Battalion.

URIAH TADLOCK, Crawford, Texas—Born June 8, 1832, in South Carolina near Union County, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 8, 1862, as private in Company I, Fifty-Third Regiment, Daniels’ Brigade, Rodes’ Division, Jackson’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia; Owens, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House. Was captured at Fisher Hill and sent to Point Lookout prison. We had a hard time during the winter.

Was in the battles of Seven Days’ Around Richmond, Bull Run, Spottsylvania Court House, Wilderness, Harper’s Ferry, and several other fights. Was in the hospital at the battle of Gettysburg.

Col. Owens was killed at Harpers Ferry, and Gen. Daniels was killed at Spottsylvania. Gen. Rodes was killed at Winchester. Had a brother killed at Petersburg the day before the surrender. He had gone through all the war. I have seen the dead so thick that I could have walked on them for a hundred yards.

A. T. TANAR, Normangee, Texas—Born Nov. 17, 1842, near De Kalb, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Clinton, Hines County, Miss., as private in Company E, Eighteenth Mississippi Infantry, Barksdale’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Wilburn, first Captain, and Burt, first Colonel.

On the 17th of September, 1862, was wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg; gunshot wound on left leg just above the ankle, resulting in amputation. Remained in field hospital for seven weeks, then carried by the way of Frederick City, Md., and Baltimore down the Chesapeake and up the James River to Richmond, Va., and exchanged.

Was in the battles of Bull Run, Seven Days’ Battle Around Richmond, Harpers Ferry and Sharpsburg. On last campaign we left Richmond with perhaps sixty rank and file, crossed the Potomac near Leesburg, Loudoun County, went by the way of Frederick City, and invested Harpers Ferry on the north, while Stonewall Jackson had it invested on the south; captured it on the 16th of September; crossed over the Potomac on pontoon bridge, marched all night and crossed back on north side just at daylight. The water was up to our armpits, and we had to hold our ammunition above our heads. The battle was on in a short time after daylight. About 10 a.m. I fell a victim to one of their bullets. I lay on the field until under cover of darkness I was removed. My company after the battle numbered only thirteen.

HENRY TANNER, Royse City, Texas—Born Near Hazelhurst, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 8, 1861, at Monroe, La., as private in Company C, Twelfth Louisiana Infantry, Rust’s Brigade, Loring’s

Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg July 4, 1863. Was in the battles of Belmont, last battle of Corinth, Baker's Creek and Big Black River. We commenced at Port Gibson and fought the enemy all around to Vicksburg, and there we were in the fort for forty-eight days and on half and quarter rations. We were issued pea bred and mule meat. We had only about 28,000 men, and were fighting about 100,000. We fought Gen. Grant, and our chief commander was Gen. Pemberton.


I was sent to the hospital after the battle of New Hope Church, and the enemy got between me and the company, and I joined Company I, Thirtieth Georgia Battalion, Cavalry.

Was never wounded, but had nine holes shot through my clothing at Resaca, Ga., and a hole through my canteen. I was captured at Waynesboro, Ga., the 4th of December, 1864, and sent to Point Lookout, Md.; paroled the latter part of June, 1865. I was with Wheeler from the time Sherman started from Atlanta until I was taken prisoner. We did nothing but skirmish while in the cavalry.

R. C. TAPSCOTT, Hempstead, Texas—Born in November, 1846, near De Kalb, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1864, in Austin County, Tex., as private in Company B, Elmore's Regiment, Harrison's Brigade, Maxey's Division, Magruder's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. John C. Wallis, first Captain, and Elmore, first Colonel.


Was wounded severely at the battle of Gettysburg. Was taken prisoner July 5, 1863, and sent to Point Lookout, Md., and was never exchanged, but remained a prisoner until the close of the war. Became First Sergeant after the battle of Sheparstown.

Was in the battles of Gettysburg, Shepardstown and numerous others.

WILLIAM A. TARVER, Greenville, Texas—Born Aug. 4, 1844, near Sandtown, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army the 2nd day of April, 1862, at Lafayette as private in Company A, First Alabama Battalion, Cavalry, Stewart's Brigade, Kelly's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Bob Moore, first Captain, and Bob Wade, first Colonel.

My regiment and brigade surrendered April 26, 1865, at a small railroad station near Greensboro, N. C.; Gen. Anderson's Brigade at the time of surrender. I received a slight wound at Murfreesboro, and the Yankees killed two horses under me, and I had many narrow escapes. Was captured Dec. 20, 1864, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., where I remained in prison until June 19, 1865, when I was paroled and sent home as a prisoner of war.

Arrived at home July 1, 1865; I had to walk 200 miles, as the railroad had been torn up. I was captured near Stone Mountain, Ga.
Was in the battles of Corinth, Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Shelbyville, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga, Cleveland, Tunnel Hill, Dalton, Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Franklin, Tenn.


After Gen. McCulloch was killed at the battle of Elk Horn, Ark., my company was dismounted and assigned to first (Crump's) Texas Battalion, east of Mississippi River, and subsequently named Thirty-second Texas Volunteer Regiment. Was captured at Elakely, Ala., and sent to Ship Island. Was in the battles of Elk Horn, Farmington, Richmond, Ky.; Franklin, Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Altoona, Spanish Fort, Blakely and Nashville, Tenn.

The simple fact of my having been a private soldier during that fearful struggle covers the whole ground as effectually as if I should write a volume. My life, like that of thousands of others, during that period was a continuous succession of hard, wearisome marches with blistered feet; with scant clothing and food; exposed to all kinds of weather practically unsheltered, and to conflicts with the enemy in which it was the duty of the private soldier to kill—and, perchance, ere the termination of the struggle, to get killed.

While the duties, dangers and hardships incident to and inseparable from the Confederate soldier's life, shared alike by my comrades and myself, were such as to tax to the utmost the manhood, courage and physical endurance of all of us who faced the enemy in deadly conflict, I can now recall no circumstance in my own experience in the field that would entitle me to greater honor than should of right be bestowed upon my comrades in arms; I merely "went with the crowd," never halting short of the firing line and faithfully "shucked my part of the corn."

While many of my comrades fell around me I was mercifully spared, and when my mind wanders back, as it frequently does, to those perilous times when bullets buzzed like a swarm of bees I marvel that so many of us were permitted to survive the ordeal.

D. P. Taylor, Dowden, Texas.—Born June 10th, 1834, near Charleston, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 21st, 1862, in Baker County, Georgia, as Corporal in Company G, Seventeenth Georgia Infantry, Bob Toomb's Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. A. C. Jones, first Captain, and Benning, first Colonel.

Bob Toombs was wounded at the battle of Antietam. And Col. Benning was promoted to Brigadier General over the Second, Fifteenth, Seventeenth and Twentieth Georgia Volunteers. I was wounded on the 3rd day of July, 1863, in the corner of the left eye, which destroyed its sight, and also in the left arm in the same battle. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Seven Days Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorville, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor and Petersburg. One of my best friends was buried in the blowing up at Petersburg. In the Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond our Orderly Sergeant, Charlie Fields, a brother-in-law of mine, was killed.

At the Second Manassas all my company was killed, wounded and missing. My Captain, A. C. Jones, was with the dead. On about Sept. 1 started
on line of march for Sharpsburg, and on the 17th the battle was fought. Brig. Gen. Toombs was wounded on the night of the 17th. After the battle we were ordered about 8 o'clock p.m. to retreat back across the Potomac River and about dark it began to rain, and we marched all night in the rain and mud. About daylight we waded the Potomac River. We continued our march across to the North and South Shenandoah River, waded them as we came to them, then crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains, heading for Richmond. On that march I suffered a great deal, lost all the clothing I had except what I had on; was barefooted, bareheaded and my feet very sore.

Gen. A. P. Hill was killed at Petersburg on April 2. The ensuing night Petersburg and Richmond were evacuated, and a rapid retreat toward Danville was commenced with the hope of uniting with Gen. Johnston on the North Carolina border. The Confederate Army had been reduced so much by slaughter, capture and sickness throughout the entire winter, that only about 25,000 were withdrawn from the entrenchments which they had held so long.

At Appomattox Court House, Lee found Sheridan in his front, and the main Federal Army was rushing up on the flank and rear. Gen. Gordon attempted to cut through the forces which barred the way, but the unavailing bloodshed was arrested by the surrender April 9th, 1865. I was paroled by Major General Witson at Lee's surrender. I can show my parole today.

I. P. TAYLOR, Hempstead, Texas.—Was born near Macon, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Camp Grace, as private in Company B, Elmore's Regiment, Harrison's Brigade, Maxey's Division, Magruder's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. John C. Wallis, first Captain, and Elmore, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battle of Galveston, Texas.


Received a slight wound on left ear April 16th at Dam No. 1 on the Warwick River, near Yorktown, Va. Was in the battles of Dam No. 1, Seven Days' Battle Around Richmond and Malvern Hill. I was with my regiment at Seven Pines, having been sent "double quick" six miles from Mechanicsville and arrived there just in time to see the end of it. In August or September, 1862, my health having failed, I returned to my school at Pittsburg, N. C., and was commissioned as Brigade Inspector of North Carolina by Senator (then Governor) Z. B. Vance. All the glory I want is the consciousness of having done my best on the side that I still know to be right.

W. B. TAYLOR, Dallas, Texas.—Born May 16th, 1844, near Cross Anchor, Spartanburg District, South Carolina, where, in April, 1861, I en-
listed in the Confederate Army as private in Company D, Third South Carolina Infantry, Bonham's Brigade, Van Dorn's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was T. B. Ferguson and first Colonel, Williams, and the second, T. D. Nance. Came with Longstreet to Chickamauga and Knoxville. Stayed through the winter in East Tennessee, and returned to Virginia, and was received near Gordonsville before the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and Second Cold Harbor. Was first wounded in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond in the shoulder, and the second time through the thigh at Chancellorsville, and third time in the foot at Cedar Creek or Strasburg in the Shenandoah Valley, under Gen. Early, who was in command of Jackson's old Corps. Was never made prisoner. Never held a commission, but was detailed at division headquarters as courier the latter part of the service under Major Gen. Kershaw of Longstreet's Corps and formerly of Law's Division. Was in the battles of First Manassas, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Seven Days Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg or Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Knoxville, the Wilderness, Second Cold Harbor, Petersburg (at the blow-up), Cedar Creek, Dry Creek, and many skirmishes too numerous to mention.


Was changed to A. P. Hill's Corps when Longstreet went to Tennessee, and on the return of Longstreet we were again transferred to his corps. Was wounded in the Seven Days Fight Around Richmond in the left shoulder, a flesh wound. Again at Second Manassas, flesh wound in the leg; Spottsylvania Court House, left foot; at Chancellorsville, lost middle finger off right hand. Was in the battles of Spottsylvania Court House, Siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Second Manassas, Seven Days Around Richmond, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Wilderness, Fredericksburg and Siege of Petersburg. Was in almost continual fight from enlistment until close of war. There were one hundred and fourteen men in my company, all single but two, and one of them was my Captain. After organization we were ordered to Virginia, and engaged in the first battle of Manassas.

At the battle of Gaines' Farm is where so many dead men were on the ground that it looked like you could step from one man to another for a half mile. At Petersburg when the enemy blew up our battery there was a division of negroes commanded by a Yankee officer. We killed nearly the whole business before they could get away. I lost my eye sight twenty-nine years ago. One of my eyes is entirely out.

WM. TAYLOR, Blackwell, Texas.—Born in 1839, near Rocky Comfort, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Nov. 1, 1861, at Rocky Comfort, as private in Company E, Dawson's Regiment, Churchill's Division, Price's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department, Hodge Hamiter, first Captain, and Dawson, first Colonel. Was in the battles of Elk Horn, Arkansas Post, Pleasant Hill, Mansfield, Yellow Bayou and Blair's Landing, in which Gen. Green was killed. The last battle I was in was at Jenkins' Ferry.

T. F. TEDDLIE, Breckenridge, Texas.—Born Jan. 15th, 1845, near Lumpkin, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on Feb. 16th, 1862.
at Winfield, La., as private in Company C, Twelfth Louisiana Infantry, Scotts Brigade, Loring's Division, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was John A. Dixon, and first Colonel was Thomas M. Scott. Was captured at the siege of Vicksburg, but was paroled and went to my home in Louisiana. Was in the battle of Baker's Creek, Vicksburg and Bentonvile, N. C. I joined the army at Island No. 10, and from there we retreated to Fort Pillow and from there to Abbeville, Miss. We stayed there and drilled two months under Gen. Miller as Brigadier Commander and Gen. Van Dorn as Division Commander, and went from there to Port Hudson, La., and from there returned to Mississippi. Retreatled from Camp Tipper, near Abbeville. This was a rough march, owing to rain and cold weather. We arrived at Grenada on the 24th of December, and was reviewed by President Davis on Christmas day. We moved from there to Jackson and Vicksburg. We formed a line near Baker's Creek. Some of the boys saw an Irishman under the root of a tree and the Lieutenant told him to get out and get to fighting. His reply was, "I'm fighting enough for the pay I get." We never saw him any more. I mention this to show what foreigners fought for and what we fought for. Well, we were whipped that day, and retreated to Vicksburg the 17th, and there is where we suffered from hunger and heat and many ate mule meat and pea bread. Many were sick. After I was exchanged I was put to guarding prisoners at Shreveport, La., We were then ordered east of the Mississippi, where we met the remnant of the once grand old Tennessee Army at Verona, Miss. From there we went to North Carolina, under our grand old commander, Joseph E. Johnston. The boys were wild at the sight of him: but Sherman was too strong for us, and we retreated to Greensboro, where we surrendered on April 26th, and on the 3rd day of May we started on the 1,500-mile trip home.

J. A. TEMPLETON, Jacksonville, Texas.—Born Dec. 15th, 1844, near Bentonville, Ark., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 16th of September, 1861, at Rusk, Cherokee County, Texas, as private in Company I, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, Churchill's Division, Leonidas Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Robert B. Martin, and first Colonel, M. F. Locke. I first served in Northeast Arkansas, in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and was transferred in March or April, 1862, to Corinth, Miss., Gen. Beauregard commanding. After the evacuation of Corinth in May, 1862, we were sent to Chattanooga, East Tennessee, under Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and was with him in his invasion of Kentucky. After this, was in the Army of Tennessee, except for a short time was transferred to Mississippi, and then back again in 1863. Was in the disaster which occurred at the Zollicoffer House in Nashville, Tenn., where the floor on the fifth story gave way and precipitated over 100 prisoners to the bottom floor. It was said that fourteen were killed outright and 100 wounded. I was fortunate enough to be rescued from falling. Was captured at the battle of Chickamauga, Ga., on Sept. 19th, 1863, and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., and reached that prison Oct. 4th, 1863, which was about the time the exchange of prisoners was discontinued, and there I remained just nineteen months, and came South on a cartel which had previously been arranged between the two governments for the exchange of the Federal prisoners in Tyler. Was duly exchanged at the mouth of Red River, on which was the last personal exchange of prisoners between the North and South. Reported for duty at Shreveport, La., and was furloughed for sixty days. Was promoted to Fourth Sergeant at Shelbyville, Tenn., in February, 1863. Was in the battles of Farmington, Miss., Perryville, Ky.;
Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Jackson, Miss., during the siege of eight days, and Chickamauga, Ga. I reached my home in Cherokee County, Texas, near this town, June 5th, 1865, and, thank God, I am still living in fair health and enjoying the blessings of life.

JOHN L. TERRELL, Vernon, Texas.—Born Aug. 30th, 1846, near Rutherfordton, N. C., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1862, at Webster, N. C., as private in Company B, Twenty-Fifth North Carolina Infantry, Ransom's Brigade. My first Captain was Boon. I was transferred to Company C. Was wounded in the left wrist in July, 1864, at the Battle of Weldon. In the battle of Petersburg, 1864, I had my right eye shot out, the ball passing out at my right ear. Am almost blind now. Have never been taken prisoner nor been reconstructed. I still know that the South was right. Was in the battle at Drewry's Bluff, and around Richmond, and in all the battles that Longstreet was in. Was never absent on account of sickness. The hardest fight I was in was at Petersburg at the blow-up.

WILLIAM STROTHER (PINK) TERRELL, Vernon, Texas.—Born July 16th, 1845, near Holly Springs, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1862, at Belmont, Miss., as private in Company I, Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, Chalmers’ Brigade, Dick Taylor’s Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Alexander, and first Colonel was W. L. Duckworth. We were under Van Dorn till he was killed, and then under Forrest till the close of the war. Was in all the principal battles fought in Tennessee, Mississippi and Alabama, Holly Springs and Davis’ Mill under Van Dorn, also Corekran, Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Fort Pillow and many others. I was the youngest of six sons that my father had in the Confederate Army. I was not amongst the first to volunteer as my father was an old man and needed my help, therefore the “good times” had passed before I joined. My experience was rough from the start and got worse till the close. The fighting of the Cavalry as a rule was light compared to that of the infantry, but we were exposed to the weather and were all the time on the go. I was under Gen. French, and I tell you that no “Grass grew under his feet.” His men had the utmost confidence in him as a leader, and would have followed him to the “jumping-off place.” My faithful “nigger” (Kit) always looked after my haversack on a march. How or where he got it filled I never asked him.

JOHN H. THIEHOFF, Austin, Texas.—Born June 4th, 1810, at Edinborough, Va., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, at Brenham, Texas, as private in Company B, McCulloch’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, First Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Wm. Gerald, and first Colonel was Geo. Flourney. Served in Arkansas and Louisiana. Was never wounded, but had my canteen shot off me at Jenkins Ferry, Ark., and marched barefooted till the blood ran off my toes. Was never taken prisoner. Was promoted to Company Clerk and Sergeant. Was in the fight at Milliken’s Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry.

CHRISTIAN THIEME, Austin, Texas.—Born in Germany and enlisted in the Confederate Army at the age of 34 at Galveston, Texas, as private in Company B, in Cook’s heavy artillery. My first Captain was Coura, and first Major was Cook.
A. C. THOMAS, Muenster, Texas.—Born April 15th, 1829, near Brookhaven, Miss., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 14th of April, 1862, at Claiborne, Miss., as private in Company K, Thirty-seventh Mississippi Regiment, Martin’s Brigade, Little’s Division, Price’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was Absolum Daugherty, and first Colonel, McClain. Was never wounded. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., on the 4th day of July, 1863, paroled and sent home and was there six weeks before we were exchanged. Was made Forage Master at Vicksburg with rank of Captain, and remained in that part of the service till the close of the war. Was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Holly Springs, Hainer’s Landing on the Yazoo River, Vicksburg, New Hope Church, Resaca Peachtree Creek, Ga., Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., besides many smaller battles.

EZEKIEL THOMAS, Longview, Texas.—Born July 2, 1840, near Martin, Ga., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Carmenville, Ga., as private in Company G, Thirty-fourth Georgia Regiment, Cummings’ Brigade, Stevenson’s Division, Hood’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Russ Jones, and first Colonel, Johnson. Was slightly wounded in the leg by a minie ball at Vicksburg in June, 1863. Was captured at the surrender on July 4th, 1863, and paroled till exchanged. The other principal battles in which I was engaged were New Hope Church and Jonesboro, Ga. I got very hungry at Vicksburg. After we were exchanged I rejoined the army at Atlanta, Ga., and was on Hood’s campaign into Tennessee. I was detailed to drive a team. Once I came near freezing. I had no socks at all and the next day I gave $5.00 for a pair.

There were five of my company killed at Baker’s Creek, Miss. I was serving under Makon, Quartermaster, driving a team in a supply train and was in North Carolina when Gen. Lee surrendered. Makon turned us loose and I made my way home without being caught. Arrived at home May 1865, and found them guarding the Savannah River for President Davis.

JAMES MARSHALL THOMAS, Camden, Texas.—Born Aug. 11th, 1814, near Greenville, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at South Butler, as private in Company B, Seventeenth Alabama Regiment, and served under Bragg. My first Captain was J. J. Dean, and first Colonel, Thos. H. Watts. Was discharged on account of ill health, and when I got well I went to Fort Morgan, Ala., and joined the First Battalion of Artillery. Was wounded at Peachtree Creek near Atlanta, Ga. Had one rib and collar bone fractured and was disabled for about three months. Was captured Feb. 17, 1865, and sent to Heart’s Island, in the State of New York. Was in the Peachtree Creek fight and a number of skirmishes and bombardments.

After the battle of Peachtree Creek I rejoined my command at Columbia, S. C., and had been there only three days when I was taken prisoner on Broad River while on picket duty. I witnessed the burning of the town of Columbia, S. C. While on this march Sherman’s Army was being followed by five or six thousand negroes who were allowed to pillage the people’s houses and destroy the household goods of the helpless women and children.

I have seen negro “bucks” assisted by Yankee soldiers, rip open feather beds and scatter the contents over the yard, and many times seen horses and cows belonging to the farmers shot and killed by these scoundrels. Was sent to New York and put in prison at Heart’s Island, where I remained till the 14th of June, 1865. I was detained for several days at Castle Garden and arrived home in July, 1865.
B. M. THOMPSON, Glen Rose, Texas.—Volunteered in the Tenth Texas Infantry, in March, 1862, and never got to come home till in July, 1865. I was a private all during the war and fought thirty-five skirmishes and general engagements, but was touched but three times with bullets and once with a piece of shell. The greatest battle I was in was Chickamauga. I came to Texas in 1859, and in 1861 the State called for forty men from the frontier counties, and as I was in Parker County I volunteered for six months and afterwards volunteered in the Tenth Texas under Col. Nelson, and marched to Arkansas and hunted around for nearly a year before we had an engagement. At Arkansas Post after a hard struggle we were overpowered by Grant's army, taken prisoner and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill., where some of our men froze to death the first night. After three months' suffering we were sent to Petersburg for exchange. While we were there the Yankees made a raid on Richmond, and the private soldiers went over there, took up arms and defended the city. A little occurrence gave us the courage of lions. While we were marching through the city in the dark a young lady came to the window and asked what soldiers we were, and we told her we were Texans, and she screamed to her mother not to be uneasy that the Texans were there. We then went to Bragg's army in Tennessee and shared its fortunes until Missionary Ridge. Here the Tenth did some good fighting, capturing nine stands of colors, but had to fall back that night to Chickamauga, Ga., and skirmished all the way to Dalton. We had several little fights before we got to Atlanta. Here under Hood, Hardee's Corps was sent down the Macon road in the rear of McPherson's command. We surprised them, killed the General and routed the left wing of the army, but something prevented Walker's Division from advancing, and the Federals rallied and charged while we were in their breastworks, but they massed one line after another till we were obliged to surrender. The last gun I fired the Federal was not more than six feet from me. I reached for another cartridge and there were three soldiers at my back, and we were marched to the bull pen, and they told the officers we ought to be shot because we had killed 200 of their men and they had only killed thirty of us. We were taken to Camp Chase, Ohio. Congress passed the retaliation act and put us on one-fourth rations. There we remained until May 15th, 1865.

J. B. THOMPSON, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born March 10th, 1843, in Jasper County, Mississippi, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, near Paulding, Miss., as private, first in Company A, Fortieth Mississippi, and second in Company F, Sixteenth Mississippi, Posey's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Rufe Clayton, but I can't remember my first Colonel. Was wounded at Spotsylvania Court House, and at Fort Gray, Petersburg, April 2, 1865. Was wounded in the head. Was taken prisoner at City Point Hospital. Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Chancellorsville, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, Turkey Ridge, near the Crator at Petersburg, Gettysburg and Deep bottom. Here we fought negroes. In an engagement near the Weldon Railroad my Captain, D. L. Duke, was killed. The last battle I was in was at Fort Grey, near Petersburg, on Sunday morning. I arrived home on the 17th of July, 1865.

J. M. THOMPSON, Belton, Texas—Born Jan. 20, 1843, near the extinct town of Nashville, Milam County, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Belton, Texas, in 1861, as Corporal in Company K, First Texas Cavalry, A. W. Terrell's Brigade, Dick Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mis-
Mississippi Department. My first Captain was R. A. Myers, and was in Taylor's Battalion. The Battalion was consolidated with another forming Buchell's Regiment, Texas Cavalry. Had my horse shot under me and gun struck three times; once when holding it up preparatory to firing at a Federal officer. Here it saved my life. Was promoted from private to Corporal but acquired the title of Captain by being so often in charge of scouting parties. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Peachtree and Yellow Bayou, besides being for two weeks on the firing line. My Captain was badly wounded at Peachtree and Colonel was killed at Pleasant Hill. I patroled the Texas coast till Gen. Banks attempted the invasion of Louisiana and Texas. After he disembarked at Yellow bayou we were continually in the saddle and on the firing line in an effort to hold him in check till our army could be consolidated, finally meeting him at Mansfield. We had it our own way till we encountered Gen. A. H. Smith's fresh men in line of battle awaiting us. It was now getting dark and it was some time before we could locate the enemy's position. All the commissioned officers of our company were either killed or wounded and the company came out commanded by a Sergeant. We captured all their horses, wagons and camp equippage and here we camped for the night. Next morning we were in the saddle at daylight and overtook them at Pleasant Hill prepared for battle and after some planning we attacked them with great vigor. I shall never forget the cavalry charge our regiment made on the battery near Mrs. Jordan's house. We took the battery, but in doing so killed all the horses and men connected with it, so that we could not take it off the field and were afterwards forced to give it up.

In this charge we lost our gallant Colonel and many other men. Both sides claimed the victory but we drove them two miles from the field when night came on and ended the conflict. It was my misfortune to stand picket on the battle field that night, and of all the duties of the war this was the most heartrending. During this campaign I had no food for four days and the first food was raw bacon without bread.

J. N. THOMPSON, Carrollton, Texas—Born in 1843, in Morgan County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 22, 1862, at Corinth, Miss., as private in Company C, First Alabama Cavalry, Liddell's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Harper and first Colonel Clanton. Was changed to Roddy's Battalion in June of the same year. The battalion was organized into the Fiftieth Alabama Regiment, commanded by Josiah Patterson and company letter was D. In June of 1864 was commissioned Chaplain of our regiment. Was in the battle of Corinth, Russellville. Was in the battles of Iuka, Harrisburg, Blackland, Decatur, Fletcher's Ferry and at Selma, and was paroled at Danville May 22, 1865.

JOHN Q. THOMPSON, Troy, Texas.—Born March 26th, 1831, near Jefferson, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1862, at Monticello, Ark., as private in Company B, Twenty-sixth Arkansas Regiment, and later Third Arkansas, Trans-Mississippi Department, Col. Lappin's Brigade, Gen. Holmes' Division, later Price's Division, Gen. E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Name of first Captain, Sam Gibson; first Colonel, Morgan. Was in the following battles: White Oak Gap, Pleasant Hill, Saline or Jenkins Ferry. Our division, Churchill's, was held in reserve in the streets of Mansfield during the battle of Mansfield, La. After enlisting I was discharged because of disabilities, but there was such a need for soldiers at this hour I remained and went through the war and stacked arms under the order of Gen. E. Kirby Smith, near Mansfield, Texas, and received an honorable discharge in May, 1865.
My first weapon of war was a spear with handle on it about eight feet long; my next was an old-fashioned bored hunting rifle, for which I had to make or run my own bullets and make my cartridges. My next was an Enfield rifle, which was won on the battlefield.

Some distance above Little Rock, Ark., at a place called Crystal Hill, I was detailed to wait on the sick soldiers, but I was taken sick with typhoid-pneumonia, and I was given up to die.

At the battle of Pleasant Hill, La., we lost our Colonel, color bearer and many of my company; at the Jenkins Ferry fight in a charge a young man by the name of Law, of my company, who was carrying the flag, was shot through the body. Will Chambers, a boy of 18 years, and one of the color guards, caught the flag before it fell to the ground and waved it in the lead and shouted, "Come on boys," after the charge was made, orders were given to fall back and fire on the retreat. I failed to hear the order. Five of us took shelter behind a large oak tree. All were shot down except myself; my gun became choked. I threw it down and picked up one of my comrade's guns, who had just fallen by my side, and kept up firing as if I was not alone until I discovered the enemy charging on me. I took deliberate aim at a group of the enemy, fired and then retreated in double quick time. I lost everything I had during the war, and was owing between $3,000 and $4,000. I went to work, paid it all up, kept striving, and I now have a good home and plenty to live on.

LARY THOMPSON, Austin, Texas—Born 1845, at Columbus, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Marshall, Texas, as private in Company D, Seventh Texas Infantry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Vanguard, and first Colonel was Gregg. Was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department by Gen. Granbury, who transferred me to Capt. Nott's Company in Louisiana, and Kirby Smith transferred me to his department. Was slightly wounded at Chickamauga. Was in the battles of Port Hudson, Raymond and Jackson, Miss.; Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge.

S. A. THOMPSON, Jacksonville, Texas—Born July 11, 1839, near Cotton Gin Port, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Tyler, Texas, as private in Good's First Texas Battery. At the reorganization of the army James P. Douglas was elected Captain and it was known afterwards as Douglas' First Texas Battery. Had my windpipe burst at Franklin, Tenn. Was taken prisoner on the 17th day of October, 1862, and sent to Louisville, Ky., for a short time and was exchanged on December 22, 1862. Was in the battle of Elkhorn, Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Mt. Zion Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Tenn.; Nashville, Tenn., and was in Johnston's campaign against Sherman for four months.

S. B. THOMPSON, Austin, Texas—Born in 1835, near Cassville, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Corinth, Miss., as private in Company B, Sixth Alabama Infantry, Rode's Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Kennedy, and first Colonel, J. Sebels.

S. W. THOMPSON, Anson, Texas—Born June 29, 1847, near Lynndale, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Sept. 3, 1863, at Cherokee, Ala., as private in Company H, First Tennessee Cavalry, Ashby's Brigade, Hume's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain
was named Robert Jones and first Colonel, James Wheeler. I was never wounded but caught a ball in my cartridge box and one on my belt buckle. Was never captured but had several close calls. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Mill Creek, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, besides all the cavalry engagements in which Wheeler figured such as Parker’s Cross Roads. Was in Jackson’s raid under Forrest. Was in the Siege of Savannah, Ga., then to Columbia, S. C. Saw it burn. Was at Bentonville, N. C., and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., on May 26, 1865. We whipped the negroes at Parker’s Cross Roads and drove them back to Memphis. Was under Forrest at Chickamauga.

I never had a furlough and never was absent from my command except when on scout. Went in front of Sherman’s army through South Carolina to Columbia; skirted through the streets and saw it burn to the round. We had a fight at Bentonville, N. C., and retreated to Goldsboro. Here Gen. Schofield joined Sherman, swelling his army to 100,000 men. the Confederates with 22,000. We then retreated to Greensboro, heard of Lincoln’s assassination, had a week’s armistice, resumed hostilities and surrendered April 26, and paroled 28,000 men and began our march home. Got home and found everything gone. Not a good horse in the country except those brought from the army. But we went to work to build up the waste places, and strange to say, in three years you could not tell that we had been to war except now and then an empty sleeve or a one-legged man. The men who were great in war have proved themselves the yoemen of the South in peace.

T. F. THOMPSON, Hempstead, Texas—Born in 1846, near Austin, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Belleville, Texas, as private in Company G, Greene’s Regiment, and Greene’s Brigade, Taylor’s Corps. My first Captain was J. B. Govern, and first Colonel was Tom Greene. Was in the battles of Val Verde, Glorieta, Bisland, Barbedeaux, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou.

W. M. T. THOMPSON, Austin, Texas—Born Dec. 29, 1833, near Sommerville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1861, at Tupelo, Miss., as private in Company II, Second Mississippi Infantry, Bee’s Brigade, John B. Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. William C. Falkner, first Colonel.

When Gen. Bee was killed in the battle of First Manassas our Colonel, Falkner, had to take charge of the Brigade, as he was Senior Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg, first wound in the ankle; second wound was in right shoulder at the battle of Second Manassas. When our Colonel had taken charge of the Brigade, our Lieutenant Colonel was placed in charge of the Regiment.

The inmates of the prison, finding out that I was an old teacher, insisted that I teach them. They were all young from 16 to 22 years old, and some had never been to school. I promised that I would if we could get books. The third day some ladies from Baltimore visited us and promised the books. Those noble ladies fulfilled their promise and those young prisoners began to learn how to spell, read, write and cipher under their fellow prisoner.

PRESSLEY WREN THORNTON, Abilene, Texas—Born Aug. 8, 1841, near New River, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 1, 1861, at Fayette Court House, as private in Company I, Eleventh Alabama Infantry, Forney’s Brigade, Anderson’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of
Northern Virginia. My first Captain was George Traweek and first Colonel was Moore. Was wounded at Salem Church on the 5th of May, 1863, at the time of the great battle of Chancellorsville, in the left elbow and fifteen days later, at Camp Winder, my arm was amputated. Was never taken prisoner. Was never promoted and never wanted to be. Was in the battle of Seven Pines, Seven Days Fight Around Richmond (Gaines' Mill and McLemore's Farm), Fredericksburg, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, and my last fight was at Chancellorsville.

W. P. THORNTON, Saron, Texas—Born near Rolley, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Old Sumter, as private in Company G, Hardeman's Regiment, Gano's Brigade. My first Captain was Bill Wortham, and first Colonel was Pete Hardeman. Was promoted to Courier. Was in the battle of Poison Springs, Cabin Creek, then two miles of Fort Smith, and at Fort Smith.

HENRY R. THRASHER (Deceased)—Born Feb. 19, 1831, near Demopolis, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Tyler, Texas, in the spring of 1862, as private in Twenty-second Regiment, Waul's Brigade, Walker's Division. Trans-Mississippi Department. First Captain was named Sharp and first Colonel, R. B. Hubbard. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., Jenkin's Ferry, Ark., and all the fights in which the regiment was engaged. Was disbanded on May 5, 1865, and died Dec. 10, 1881, at Alba, Wood County, Texas.

(By his brother, Thos. F. Thrasher, Austin, Texas.)

THOMAS F. THRASHER, Austin, Texas—Born May 11, 1848, near Demopolis, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1862, at Cynthiana, Ky., as private in Company C, Third Kentucky Battalion (Cavalry), Marshall's Brigade, Army of Southwest Virginia. My first Captain was named Ben B. Mullins, and first Colonel, E. F. Clay. This Brigade was commanded by Geo. B. Hodges and transferred to N. B. Forrest's, and afterwards to Joe Wheeler's Cavalry. I was struck on the head by a saber while with Wheeler near Shelbyville, Tenn., on the 7th day of October, 1863, while in the act of charging through the enemy's lines. They had me cut off and surrounded but I downed the man and horse in my path and made my escape. Was taken prisoner later in the day at Farmington, Tenn., and sent to Camp Morton, Ind., where I remained till the close of the war.

Was in the battle of Chickamauga and many smaller battles and skirmishes. We were constantly on the go and I observed that the boys in the army endured the hard marches, cold and rain as well or better than the men. We suffered from loss of sleep. One time I got behind and went to sleep and the Yankees woke me up when I had a race for my life.

HENRY CLAY THURSTON, Mt. Vernon, Texas—Born in Greenville, S. C., on May 4, 1830, and was mustered into the Confederate service in 1861. Was in Company I, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Marmaduke's Brigade, and served in this brigade till the close of the war. Was paroled at Shreveport, La., on the 9th of June, 1865. Came back to Titus County, Texas (now Franklin County), in 1871. Was in the battles of Little Rock, Camden, Ark., and was with Gen. Steele, operating from Arkadelphia to Camden advancing sixty miles in six days. Was in the battle of Poison Springs. Had a brother killed in the battle of Jenkins' Ferry. My actual height is seven feet and seven and one-quarter inches.
L. B. THWEAT, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Born April 15, 1844, near Harpersville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company I, Nineteenth Alabama Infantry, Holtzeaw’s Brigade, Clayton’s Division, Hood’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain’s name was Coulter. Was never changed, wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Rosaca, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Nashville, Tenn., and Spanish Fort. Was paroled at Meridian, Miss., in April, 1865.

J. TIDWELL, Roanoke, Texas—Born near New Market, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on August 20, 1861, at Florence, Ala., as private in Company C, Twenty-seventh Alabama, Hindman’s Brigade, Pillow’s Division. My first Captain was Thomas and first Colonel, Bradley. We were all captured at Fort Donelson, but I made my escape and got back to Corinth, Miss. Here the army was reorganized and I joined Company C, Sixteenth Alabama. Was slightly wounded at Chickamauga and also at Murfreesboro. Was in every fight from Corinth to the surrender at Greensboro, N. C. After the reorganization I was in Col. Wood’s Regiment, Gen. Wood’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. In regard to hardships I will say we starved many times during the struggle. Bare footed, feet bleeding, nearly without clothing and still with all this suffering and destitution Gen. Cleburne swept everything before him with his destitute boys until he fell at Franklin, Tenn.

S. S. TILLMAN (Deceased)—Born in Pike County, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 1, 1862, at Gilmer, Texas, as private in Company C, Tenth Regiment, Texas Cavalry, Ector’s Brigade, Army of Tennessee. First Colonel was Arp. First entered the service for one year and afterwards, at the reorganization, reenlisted for three years or during the war. Served through the war and was paroled by Gen. Canby at Meridian, Miss. Can not say as to whether he was captured or promoted. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Stone Mountain, Alltoona, Franklin, Nashville and Spanish Fort at Mobile, Ala. Was seriously wounded at Stone River and again at Peachtree Creek, near Atlanta, Ga.

(Record furnished by his comrade, R. A. Foster, Mt. Vernon, Texas.)

A. A. TIMMONS, Graham, Texas—Born Aug. 9, 1844, near Canton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Monroe, Ga., as private in Company F, Sixteenth Georgia Infantry, Cobb’s Brigade, First Division, First Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. H. McRea and first Colonol, Cobb. Was slightly wounded in the charge on Fort Sanders at Knoxville, Tenn., on Nov. 29, 1863. At the battle of the Wilderness in Virginia, a piece of shell passed through the calf of my leg which put me out of business. Was never captured. Our Fifth Sergeant was killed at South Mountain, Md., and I was put in his place and at Chancellorsville our First Sergeant lost an arm and I was advanced to his place. Was in the Seven Days’ Fight Around Richmond; South Mountain, Md., where my company lost ten killed, fourteen wounded and three captured out of thirty-two men. I had my gun stock shot in two. Was at Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Knoxville, Tenn., and the Wilderness.

J. E. TIMMONS, Woodson, Texas—Born Feb. 17, 1844, Anderson Court House, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 15, 1862, at Arkadelphia, Ala., as private in Company I, Forty-fourth Alabama Infan-
try, Law's Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Abb. Deneman, and first Colonel, Kent. Was not changed. Was wounded in the hand by piece of shell at the battle of Gaines' Farm. Was captured at Hanover Junction in 1864, but made my escape in three days. Was not promoted as I did not care to be. Was in the second battle of Manassas, Sharpsburg, Wilderness, Chancellorsville, and in fact all the great battles under Longstreet and then Gettysburg, Chickamauga and at the surrender.

GEO. T. TODD, Jefferson, Texas—Born May 6, 1839, at Matthew Court House, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at New Orleans, as private in Company A, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Whiting's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was H. H. Black, and first Colonel was Louis T. Wigfall. Was sent to Bragg in Georgia, to help in the battle of Chickamauga, September, 1863. Was wounded by a shell in the foot at Sharpsburg (Antietam). Was never taken prisoner. Was appointed Sergeant Major of the Regiment in 1861 by Col. Wigfall. At the close of the first twelve months' service, the army was reorganized and I was elected Captain of my company. Was in the battles of West Point (Eltham's Landing), May 7, 1862; Gaines' Farm, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Chickamauga and several smaller ones. I was transferred from Georgia in 1864 to Lane's Cavalry Regiment west of the Mississippi River, as Adjutant, and joined the regiment at Pleasant Hill, La., after the battle at Mansfield in 1864, where I served the balance of the war. Was never surrendered but received my parole; the regiment under Col. Phil Crump, had retreated home.

ALF. H. H. TOLAR, Houston, Texas—Born July 26, 1843, near Fayetteville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 26, 1861, at Elizabethtown, N. C., as private in Company K, Eighteenth North Carolina Infantry, A. P. Hill's Division, Stonewall Jackson's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Geo. Tate and first Colonel was James D. Radcliff. Was not changed. I had a slight wound in the leg at Malvern Hill below Richmond and at Cedar Mountain, a slight wound in the neck and a spent ball in the breast. Had a serious wound in the groin at Gettysburg and was relieved from further service and assigned to light duty in the enrolling office. At the reorganization of the regiment in 1862, I was elected Second Lieutenant and after the battle of Gettysburg was promoted to Captain for meritorious conduct. Was in the battle of Hanover Court House and in all the battles of the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, Fredericksburg, Ox Hill, and in the battle of the Wilderness, commanded a Corps of Sharpshooters. In many skirmishes not mentioned in history. I was one of the nine sons of Robert Tolar of Bladen, N. C., who entered the service at the first call to arms, at Elizabethtown, N. C., April 26, 1861. When President Lincoln's call for 75,000 troops was read I was the first man or boy to fall into line. Two companies were organized that day.

Stonewall Jackson was wounded at Chancellorsville in front of my company and regiment. He and staff and A. P. Hill and staff rode down the plank road to look out the position of enemy. We were waiting orders for a night charge. Gen. Jackson and his party left the road to avoid a battery which had been trained upon them, and were coming in front of us and we, thinking it was a cavalry charge, were ordered by Col. Pardue, to commence firing, which we kept up till informed by Capt. Morrison, an Aide
de Camp of Jackson. He had ridden into our lines under heavy fire and gave us the first intimation that we were firing into Gen. Jackson's staff. Some of our greatest heroes went through the entire war as private soldiers. The mothers of the Confederacy are entitled to fully as much credit as the soldiers in the ranks. They made sacrifices which we do not yet fully appreciate or realize.

H. M. L. TORBETT, Devine, Texas—Born at Piermont, N. Y. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 1, 1861, at Columbus, Ga., as private in Company A (City Light Guards), Second Battalion of Georgia, Infantry, Wright's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Peyton Colquitt, and first Major was Hardeman. Remained in R. E. Lee's Army till the close of the war. Moffett, Major commanding, and Peacock, Captain, commanding at the surrender at Appomattox Court House. Was wounded by grape shot in the shoulder below Petersburg, Va., in the forehead at Petersburg, Va., and in the back when the army was on the move to Gettysburg. I determined never to be taken prisoner and never was. Was made first Sergeant after the battle of Gettysburg. Was in the hospital on account of deafness for two weeks which was the only time I was away from my company during the war. Was in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond, at Gaines' Mill, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Petersburg, Drewry's Bluff, and numerous others. Our first fight was at Sewell Point, Va. Saw the engagement between the Merrimac and Monitor. Saw the Merrimac sink and fire the Cumberland, and Congress, in the mouth of James River.

JAMES C. TOWNSEND, Eliasville, Texas—Born April 4, 1830, in Overton County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the winter of 1862 at Humphreys, Tenn., as Corporal, Company A; Captain, Henry Bass; Cox's Regiment of Cavalry, under Gen. Forrest, Army of Tennessee. In the fall of 1862 Forrest crossed Tennessee River, swimming our horses and had a skirmish with the Federals at Lexington and ran them back to Jackson in West Tennessee. Here we had a little bombardment to draw the Federals out and then tore up the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. We then went to Trenton, in Gibson County and captured Hawkins' Regiment and from there to Dresden where we rested a day or two and went back to Middle Tennessee. Gen. Forrest had had no scrap to amount to anything so he went by Parker's Cross Roads where there were three regiments of Federals and got a scrap which counted for something. There was not a harder fought battle in that country than this. We had about 1500 men and the Federals had three regiments and we had a straight day's fight. Just as the Yankees were stacking arms there came re-enforcements and captured about 400 of us, but Forrest got away with all the forage wagons, all the provisions and a good many prisoners. This was about the 27th or 28th of December, 1862. We prisoners were carried to Camp Douglas, Ill. We were exchanged at the mouth of James River about the last of April or first of May. Well we were sent on a whirr down through Virginia on a rough road and four cars were piled up in a ditch. I was in a rear car and was not hurt but I never saw such a bruised up set of men in all my life. Some of us went on foot down through the country to Chattanooga and to our command at Spring Hill, Tenn.

At Spring Hill I was taken with typhoid fever and when I got to camps the command was all gone and I was left there. When I got so that I could go the army was two or three hundred miles south and I did not get to it any more. You see that I did not do much fighting but had my share of the horrors of war of a different kind.
J. T. TRICE, Royse City, Texas—Born in 1844, in Jackson County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Scottsboro, Ala., as private in Company Forty-second Tennessee, Buford's Brigade, Hood's Corps, Army of the Tennessee. My first Captain was John H. Norwood, and first Colonel, Qualls. Was transferred to the Georgia army and after a time I was in the Fifty-fifth Alabama, Company I. Was captured at the battle of Fort Donelson on the 16th of February, 1862, and taken to Chicago, Ill., where I, unwillingly remained till the 7th day of July, 1862, and was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., and was put under Joseph E. Johnston. Was promoted to Second Sergeant till the last year of the war when I was made Forage Master, and had charge of the wagon train from Corinth, Miss., to Greensboro, N. C., where we surrendered. Was in the battles of Fort Donelson. The Siege of Port Hudson, La.; Jackson, Miss.; Resaca, Peachtree Creek, and all the rest of the Georgia campaign.

WILL TRIGG, Denton, Texas—Born Nov. 27, 1837, near Marshall, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1862, as First Sergeant in Company C, Robinson’s Regiment, Marmaduke’s Brigade, Parson’s Division, Price’s Missouri State Guards. My first Captain was Wm. Q. Emerson, and first Colonel Robinson. Was taken prisoner at Milford, Mo., and sent to St. Louis, Mo. Was only in the battle of Milford, Mo. Was paroled after a long time but was never exchanged. I belong to the John Marmaduke Camp, Marshall, Texas, at first, but now at Sul. Ross Camp, Denton, Texas.

J. P. TRIPLETT, Oklahoma City, Okla.—I went out with the sixteen year old boys when President Davis made the call though I lacked two weeks of being old enough. We remained at Luray, Va., two weeks and were disbanded and went home. There I met my brother, Capt. Wm. B. Triplett, of Imboden’s Cavalry, and went with him until the retreat to Strasburg where we remained two weeks. This time we were ordered to saddle up and go to Winchester to whip Milroy. This time I went with another brother, Capt. T. H. Triplett, and we met Milroy’s forces between Front Royal and Winchester and were under fire four or five hours. Here my brother had his foot shot off and his horse killed by a shell. He was taken to Perkin’s Mill where I remained with him nine days when he died. After his death I went back to Capt. W. B. Triplett’s Company and was in the fight at Darksville. W. E. Franklin who was organizing a company for Mosby’s Battalion at Piedmont, Va. There I was mustered into the service for the first time in 1864.

Mosby fought the Eighth Illinois Regiment three times, whipping them twice and the last time they gave us a genteel thrashing and emptied many a saddle for us. While I was carrying my brother to the hospital I passed a man named Cole who had both legs shot off above the knees. I saw his mother and sister who had come to see him and answering their inquiry told them he was dead and the shrieks of grief from those two women were heartrending. They had walked from Winchester, five miles, only to get his lifeless body.

HENRY MARTYN TRUEHEART, Galveston, Texas—Born March 23, 1832, in the county of Louisa, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army about August, 1863, at Dayton, Rockingham County, Va., as private in McNeil’s Rangers of about 100 men, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was J. Hanson McNeil. As I was holding official position in Galveston I was exempt from service. I participated in the battle of Galves-
ton Jan. 1, 1863. Was appointed Provost Marshal of Galveston till about June, 1863. Resigned and went to Virginia with Company F, Seventh Virginia Cavalry, J. E. B. Stuart’s Corps, and later joined McNeil’s Rangers. Was never wounded except by saber at Orange Court House, Va., while with Stuart. Was with McNeil when he went into Maryland with about sixty-five of his men, 125 miles in advance of all the Confederate forces. In a town of four thousand inhabitants fortified and garrisoned by 7000 men and protected by three lines of pickets, we took from their beds Maj. Gen. Geo. Crook and Maj. Gen. Kelly of Maryland and sent them to Richmond and all without the loss of a man.

JOHN W. TRUITT, Gainesville, Texas—Born Nov. 21, 1837, near Washington, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1861, at Fayetteville, Ga., as First Sergeant in Company G, Thirtieth Georgia Infantry, Wilson’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. B. Harrel, and first Colonel, Bailey. Was stationed at Savannah, Ga., seven months and was then sent to Mississippi when Vicksburg was invested. Was taken prisoner at Nashville on Dec. 16, 1864 and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Nashville, and all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta; was also in the battle of Franklin, Tenn. Two noble young men in my company were killed at Franklin, Abner Hardy and Will McPeak.

J. V. TRUMP, Taylor, Texas—Born March 6, 1841, near New Richmond, Ohio. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1861, at Galveston, as private in Company H, Second Texas Regiment, Jackson’s Brigade, Cheatham’s Division, Army of Tennessee. Fayette McGuire, first Captain, and J. C. Moore, first Colonel. Company H had 130 rank and file when the Regiment left Houston and at the surrender at Galveston, the rank and file numbered about fifty. Our first Captain was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel and held that position at the close of the war. Was captured on July 4, 1863, and paroled on the 12th, and left for my home in Texas, where I arrived August 4th of the same year.

I remained at home until we were exchanged in November and ordered to Houston and reorganized the Second Texas and went to the coast and then to Galveston at which place we were when the close came and our cause lost. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Iuka, Corinth, Hatchie Bridge, Water Valley, Greenwood, Chickasaw Bayou, and the Siege of Vicksburg.

FELIX TUCKER, Austin, Texas—Born in 1842, in Perry County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 15, 1861, at Hallettsville, Texas, as private in Company B, Pyron’s Regiment, Tom Greene’s Brigade, Sibley’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Walker, and first Colonel was Baylor. Was not wounded. Was taken prisoner at Albuquerque and paroled. Was in the battles of Val Verde and Fort Craig.

Walker’s Company was organized at Hallettsville, on April 15, 1861, as Rangers, mustered 100 mounted men, principally from Lavaca County, juveniles in the art of war, but destined to receive their “baptism of fire.” They were later known as part of Pyron’s Regiment, Second Texas Cavalry, Company D. They were ordered to the frontier.

Leaving out the rendezvous at San Antonio, and the capitulation at Adam’s Hill, they took up the long and tedious march to Davis, the key to the Apaches stronghold. Lieut. Mays, with a detachment of men in command of the Fort, the company moved on to join Baylor’s Battalion, a part
of Ford's Regiment, which had captured Ft. Fillmore, and engaged the Federals in the valley of Mesilla, N. M., where the enemy broke and fled in disorder, but were pursued to St. Nicholas Springs.

Walker's Company served with Sibley's Brigade, and figured throughout the New Mexico campaign, covering the coup of Baylor, the flight of the Copewood at the Cottonwood, the reconnaissance before Craig, the victory at Val Verde. The capture of the battery, the pride of the brigade, the death of Sutton Lang, Lockridge and Requet, the battle of Abiquuerque, Glorieta and Peralta. To plant their standards upon all the forts of the enemy from Brownsville to Bliss, and from Bliss to Santa Fe, was a bold conception. But finding themselves between the enemy without the necessary arms and ammunition of war, remote from their base of operations, their ranks decimated, their enemies four fold strong, with Santa Fe and Union on the North and Craig on the South, fortresses impregnable. With the genius of a Jackson they had swept the country; with the tactics of a Lee and Johnston, they now beat their retreat, descending the river, followed by the Federals upon the opposite shore, the surprise at Peralta, the cannonade, the rapping of the wheels of our guns to pass the gorge, the burning of our baggage wagons, and the rounding of Craig.

Thus ended the campaign of this brigade and battalion in 1862. A troop, a vanguard, the youth and yeomanry of the country, second to none, brilliant at the outset, but fought with peril, privation and disaster, at the outcome, fruitless as it were, overshadowed it is true, but entitled to its page in history the record and details of which under their gallant commanders, Greene, Scurry, Baylor, Pyron, Bagby, Walker and others, would fill a volume worthy of the ablest pen, a large majority of whom long since "crossed over the river to rest under the shades of trees" and are now answering the roll call of mightier armies.

JOHN THOMAS TUCKER, Merkel, Texas—Born April 24, 1846, near Honey Grove, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1863, at Lanesport, Ark., as private in Company G, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry. Gano' Brigade, Maxey's Division, E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was L. W. Goodrich, and first Colonel, E. J. Gurley. Was never wounded, taken prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Poison Springs, Cabin Creek and a number of smaller engagements.

WILLIAM WRIGHT TUCKER, Austin, Texas—Born on March 2, 1840, near LaGrange, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on the 27th of March, 1861, at Hernando, Miss., as private in Company K, Ninth Mississippi Infantry, Chalmer's Brigade, Withers' Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Jas. R. Chalmers, who was afterwards Colonel. Was changed to Gen. Forrest's command in February, 1864, and remained with him till the close of the war. On account of disabilities was retired for six months and as I could not stay at home I joined Gen. Forrest. Was wounded at the battle of Missionary Ridge, shattering my arm below the elbow. In 1862 was appointed First Lieutenant by the Secretary of War and assigned to duty with Company A, Ninth Battalion of Sharpshooters. In 1863 was promoted to Captaincy of same Company. Was in the battle on Santa Rosa Island in October, 1861, where I fired the first gun and killed the first man (I think), outside of Virginia. Was at Perryville, Murfreesboro, or Stone River, where I lost several killed and twenty-six wounded out my company of fifty-six men. Was at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Springfield, Tenn., and many other smaller battles and skirmishes.
J. Y. TURNBILL, Keller, Texas—Born Oct. 5, 1841, at Warnsburg, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 8, 1861, at Midway, as Second Sergeant in Company H, Twenty-Ninth Tennessee Infantry, Zollicoffer's Brigade, McCowen's Division, Army of Tennessee. Henry Coulter, first Captain, and Powell, first Colonel. I served my time out (twelve months), in the infantry, then changed to Wheeler's Cavalry under Capt. Arnel. Was wounded at the battle of Murfreesboro in the hip. Was captured at Greenville, Tenn., in 1864, and sent to Camp Morton, Ind.

Was in the battles of Rockcastle, Big Hill, Richmond and Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Monticello, Sweetwater, Louden, Bull's Gap and Greenville, Tenn.

ALLEN YOUNG TURNER, Wolfe City, Texas—Born March 18, 1834, near Millville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, near Fulton, Miss., as private in Company H, Forty-third Mississippi Infantry, Adam's Brigade, Loring's Division, Army of Tennessee. Pounds, first Captain, and Moore, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was never in a regular battle, but was in some hand skirmishes; among them was one at Jackson, Miss.; at Chickasaw Bayou and several others.

ISAAC TURNER, Brownwood, Texas—Born in Opelousas, Ind. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862, at San Marcos, Tex., as private in Company I, Thirty-Second Texas Cavalry, under Gen. Magruder, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Ed Stephens, first Captain, and P. Woods, first Colonel. Received a slight wound at Blair’s Landing, La., in left side.

Was in the battles of Blair’s Landing, Old Caney River, where I captured a Yankee flag; Marksville, La.; Yellow Bayou, in which battle Capt. Stephens was killed. At Blair’s Landing we lost about seventy men killed and wounded out of our regiment.

JOHN W. TURNER, Bolton, Texas—Born Sept. 22, 1842, near Rocky Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, near Vicksburg, Miss., as private in Company L, Wirt Adams Cavalry, Forrest's Division. Geo. Barnes, first Captain, and Wirt Adams, first Colonel. I was first in O. Jennings Wise's Legion in Northern Virginia, and was taken sick at Salem, Va., with measles and pneumonia and was discharged from that command as having consumption and after recovering re-enlisted in Company L, Wirt Adams' Regiment, Cavalry. Was wounded at the battle of Iuka, scalp wound, from fragment of a shell.

I was never taken prisoner until the close of the war. Our command surrendered at or near Gainesville, Ala., and my parole is dated May 12, 1865, and as I have never been exchanged I am still a prisoner of war. I was color bearer of my regiment for about six months; was then elected Second Lieutenant, Jr., of my company, and by succession became Second Lieutenant, and then First Lieutenant, and surrendered the company at the close of the war. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Iuka, Hatchie Bridge, all the fighting around Corinth, Brittons Lane, and all the fighting in Armstrong's Raid in Tennessee, besides numerous other fights and skirmishes.

M. V. TURNER, Rising Star, Texas—Born July 9, 1837, near Galesville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Quitman, Texas, as private in Company H. Hubbard's Regiment, Walker's Division. J. J. Carter, first Captain, and R. B. Hubbard, first Colonel.
In the battle of Jenkins Ferry, John McRinley was shot dead, my right file, John Long of Wood County, was wounded and died that night. After the battle Bill Robinson, my left file, was shot through the shoulder while fighting, but recovered. A man by the name of Yorke lost his left arm. The battle began at 9 o'clock in the morning and lasted until 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Then Gen. Steele under flag of truce asked for permission to bury the dead. I remained on the battle ground with my brigade until wounded and was then carried to the hospital. We picked up one of their men and they one of ours. About dusk they called on us for an exchange of prisoners. I went with the ambulance that carried the prisoners. Our man had received a flesh wound, and theirs was mortally wounded. The Union man I had met and given water and attention and when I carried him back to his army, he told them that I had treated him right. I saw their dead after they had been gathered up and believe that they would have covered an acre of ground.

I was never wounded, captured nor under arrest while in the army.

ROBERT T. TURNER, Terrell, Texas—Born Sept. 16, 1846, near Knoxville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army October, 1863, at Etawh, Ala., as Color Corporal of Company D, Eighth Alabama Cavalry. Armstead's Brigade, Adams' Division, Army of Tennessee. First Captain was George Perrin, and first Colonel was Chas. P. Ball. We were surrendered under Gen. Bedford Forrest at Gainesville, Ala., May 14, 1865. Was never captured nor wounded; never missed but one raid in which my command took part.

STEPHEN TURNER, Waco, Texas—Born March 14, 1844, eight miles west of Atlanta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 8, 1861, at Atlanta, Ga., as private in Company F, First Georgia Infantry, Jackson's Brigade, Stuart's Division, Hampton's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Wm. S. Ezzard, first Captain, and J. N. Ramsey, first Colonel. Was in the Army of Northern Virginia all the time except in April and May, 1861. We were at Fort Baranaes, seven miles west of Pensacola, Fla. Was wounded in the side at Crampton's Gap, Md. Right arm broken July 11, 1863, near Funkstown, retreating from Gettysburg. Was enlisted as First Sergeant in Engineers Corps, but kept on the go all the time but my commission never reached me.

Was in the battles of Laurel Hill, Alum Springs, Green Briar, Seven Days Around Richmond, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Upper-ville, Boonsboro, Spottsylvania, Wilderness, 1864 to Petersburg and adjacent campaigns. Being a cripple I can't write as I wish. So many dear comrades filled a soldier's grave whom I can not name here. I was one out of six in mess that survived Sharpsburg, three dead and two mortally wounded.

W. D. TURNER, Brownwood, Texas—Born April 17, 1842, near Bolivar, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 26, 1861, at Corinth, Miss., as private in Company A, Ninth Mississippi Regiment, Wood's Brigade. W. H. Kilpatrick, first Captain, and Chalmers, first Colonel. We went from Pensacola, Fla., to Cumberland Gap, Tenn., served my time out for twelve months and went home to join again at Corinth. I went into Company D, Thirty-second Mississippi Regiment, Norman's Company, Lowrey. Colonel, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. I served two and a half years in this company and then made a change and went to the Twenty-third Mississippi Regiment, Adams' Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Corps. I served in this until the surrender at Greensboro, N. C.
I was struck by a spent ball but it did not amount to much. I was a prisoner about one month. Was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, and all through the Georgia campaign. On the 22d of July we were in the rear of Hooker's Corps where we lost heavily.

At Perryville we had a right sharp fight with Gen. Buell's men. We drove him some distance and when dark came on and we turned back to look after the dead and wounded. We stopped about sun down. That was one of the worst marches I had during the war. I was with the Tennessee Army all the time, at Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Chickamauga, and on down into what is known as the Georgia Campaign under Gen. Johnston.

Had several encounters with Sherman's men after Gen. Hood was placed in command. Gen. Hood ordered Gen. Hardee's Corps out of Atlanta to go around in the rear of Sherman's left wing. We started on the evening of the 21st of July, and marched all night and on the 22d was one of the hardest fights that I was in. It was a very hot day and we charged the Yankee breastworks and when we got near enough for them to open on us my Captain and several others fell. I received a bullet hole through my coat sleeve and one struck my cartridge box lodging in the lower part of same.

In a few days Gen. Hardee's Corps was ordered to go to the left of Sherman's right wing. We met them on two different days and the second day I, with sixteen or seventeen men from my regiment, was captured. We were exchanged about the first of September.

I was with the Twenty-third Mississippi Regiment at Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., where we had some hard fighting; then we came out of Tennessee by the way of North Mississippi, near my home. I got a ten days' furlough and after it was out I joined my command at Tupelo, Miss., and then went on to North Carolina. On the 9th of March, 1865, we reached Kingstore, N. C. On getting off the train we formed a line of battle. We did not go far until we struck the Yankees and we had a lively little fight with them right out in the open. My brother was wounded in the head; he called me and I carried him back to the rear and then to Raleigh and remained with him until he died, which was on the 30th day of May, 1865. While I was with my brother the battle of Bentonville was fought under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. We then went to Greenville, N. C., and there I surrendered with the remainder of the army some time in April.

R. H. (DICK) TUTT, Longview, Texas—Born Aug. 8, 1842, near Center, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 2, 1861, at Bellevue, Rusk County, Texas, as private in Company I, Nineteenth Texas Infantry. Henry E. McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division, Dick Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Dr. R. H. Graham, first Captain, and Waterhouse, first Colonel. Capt. Dr. R. H. Graham, at the organization of the regiment, was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel and First Lieut. Pegues was promoted to Captain. At Milliken's Bend we fought negroes, bayonet charge; went into the ditches on them and it was said that our regiment killed 1000 negroes in eight or ten minutes.

I had the pleasure of shooting at Gen. White just as he fell; he commanded negroes. I was promoted for gallant service to First Sergeant. I was the last to command the company at the close of the war. The Captain and Lieutenant being absent when the crisis came.

Was in the battle of Milliken's Bend on Mississippi River, near Vicksburg; retreated from Gen. Banks in 1864 from Yellow Bayou to Mansfield,
picket fighting every day and night. Made a stand at Mansfield against Banks and won the fight on first charge. Captured forty-two pieces of artillery and wagon train, after which we had a running fight to Pleasant Hill where Banks made fight. We whipped him again. Then Walker's Division was ordered to Arkansas to meet Gen. Steele, and we met him on Saline River near Camden where we had a fierce battle. Brig. Gen. Henry E. McCulloch was removed from our Brigade after the battle of Milliken's Bend and Gen. William Seurry succeeded him and was in command at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill and at the Saline fight. Gen. Seurry and Gen. Horace Randell, both of Walker's Division, were killed. Col. Waterhouse was then promoted to Brigadier General. Lieut. Col. E. W. Taylor, late of Fort Worth (deceased), was promoted to Colonel of Ninth Texas Infantry. Finally we drifted to Hempstead, Texas, to defend the coast against the enemy's gun boats. About April 1, 1865, news of Lee's surrender came. Our regiment was called out on dress parade. I was in command when Taylor told us the sad news. Many of the comrades wept like children to think that we had to go home subdued but thank God not whipped.

We now took up the march for our homes and at Henderson, Texas, the company disbanded on or about April 15, 1865. All grieved to think that we had spent four of the best years of our lives for our country and lost.

I had five brothers. John, Jackson, Pierce, Sidney and Benjamin (and sorry I did not have more) in the struggle.

B. H. TYLER, Roscoe, Texas.—Was sworn in at San Antonio November, 1861, in Company F, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Riley's Regiment, Sibley's Brigade. Went from there to New Mexico, where, on the 21st of February, 1862, we met the Yankees for the first time at Val Verde, and they got the worst of it as they left the field to us with all their arms and ammunition. On leaving home we gathered up all the old shotguns and rifles we could. I had an old shotgun that had two barrels, but only one lock, and it was a fair sample, but they did effective work, as they sent fifteen buckshot into them at a time. As soon as we were ordered to charge and raised the Texas yell the Yankees fled and we soon armed ourselves with new muskets and turned their own arms on them, and as they had to recross the river, which was arm deep and three hundred yards wide, they fell and sank all the way across, and the bloody water bore them away. I never knew what their loss was; but it was heavy. We lost thirty-nine men and a number of horses, so many that the next morning the Fourth Texas was called on to dismount in order to dismount the other two, the Fifth and Seventh, which we did with the promise that the government would pay for them or furnish us with more. As we were about out of provisions we set out to Albuquerque, where they had a supply, but before we arrived there they had burned everything and we had to push on towards Santa Fe, but did not go direct. But hearing of some reinforcements coming on to Canby, we turned to meet them, which we did at Glorieta, and gave them another licking. One of my mess was shot dead not more than six feet from me. When he fell I stopped to see if he was dead, and then pushed on to avenge his death. Lieut. Col. Scurry was in command that day and he was always in the lead. About that time we raised the yell, and they fled again and the thing was over, and we were called to halt. And soon we went about gathering up our dead and putting them away, which we did the best we could. We dug a big hole large enough for them and laid them two deep and spread one layer of blankets over them and filled in on them with dirt. It was bad, but the best we could do.

We started to our train, but when we arrived there the Yankees had whipped around and burned everything we had except the scant clothing
which we had on. This was about daybreak and we had had very little to eat in the past twenty-four hours, and were twenty-five or thirty-five miles from Santa Fe. We had to pull on, and were after night getting there, and received only a half ration. We remained there for two days and started on the back track to Texas. On reaching San Antonio we were disbanded for sixty days to remount. We were told to buy horses and that we would get pay for them. We never got a cent. When we met again we were ordered to Galveston, where we gave the Federals a surprise. We had walked at least 1,200 miles from the time we gave up our horses until we got home. Gen. Green said, "Boys, we had better go down and help Gen. Walker, as he seems to be in a tight," so we went and met them at Mansfield, La., and started them on the back track. The next day at Pleasant Hill they called it, we had it pretty hard, and it was anything but "pleasant," but we kept them on the run until they reached Yellow Bayou. I was near Gen. Green when he was killed. When this was all over we went to Arkansas, then back to Texas.


At one time my regiment was under Joe Wheeler, and at one time with Hood in Georgia. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Atlanta, Ga., 28th of July, 1861; Jonesboro, Ga., soon after the evacuation of Atlanta; Harrisburg, Collierville, Hudsonville, Salem, Okolona, Wyatt, and in many skirmishes in Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and Florida.

J. P. UNDERWOOD—Born Feb. 26, 1845, at Columbia, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1863, at Quantana, at the age of 17 years, as private in Bates' Regiment. Walker's Division, Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Gibson, first Captain, and J. O. Bates, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded or captured. Was promoted from private to Corporal. Was in the battle of Mansfield and several skirmishes.

B. D. USELTON, Antelope, Texas.—Born May 18th, 1840, near Shelbyville, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 23rd, 1861, at Fosterville, Tenn., as private in Company F, Eighteenth Tennessee Infantry, Buckner's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was B. F. Webb; first Colonel, J. B. Palmer. Was wounded at Atlanta July, 1864, shot through the left arm. My arm is stiff at the elbow and withered. Was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson, and taken to Camp Butler, Ill. Was in the battle of Fort Donelson, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta and many others. I served the whole four years, as what time I was not fighting I was in prison or in the hospital. Was in prison at Camp Butler seven months, and lay in a hospital seven months, and was at home about fifteen minutes one time. The army was marching by my sister's house and I stopped there about that long. Did not get home till June the 9th, 1865. In recalling the memories of the war some are pleasant, but many are sad, and all are dear to the hearts of the old Confederate soldier. The boys loved each other like brothers, and the few who are left love each other yet. We had the best officers in all the world in the Tennessee Army.
I have frequently put the ends of two rails in a crack of the fence and with these for a bed slept the best sleep of my life. My overcoat was my only covering, and my cap turned over my head and my gun in my arms. After being exchanged at Vicksburg we reorganized at Jackson, Miss. We re-elected our same Captain and Colonel and one Lieutenant. Gen. Buckner was promoted to Major General and Col. John C. Brown, Colonel of the Third Tennessee, was promoted to Brigadier General. We were placed in his command, and I remained with his Brigade until wounded in 1864. Spent the rest of the war in the hospital. We often captured men who said they had not been in the United States three weeks and could speak very little English. We would ask them what they were fighting for, and they would say, "for the bounty we get." I know today that all civilized nations bow their heads in reverence to the names of Jackson. Albert Sydney Johnston, Joseph E. Johnston, and many others of our brave men. I know that our Southland was a nation of chivalry filled with brave men and fair women.

GUS USREY, Dexter, Texas.—Born in Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, June, 1862, at Carlton, as private in Company A, Herrell's Regiment, Cabell's Brigade, Fagan's Division, Price's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. Joseph Bishop, first Captain, and Herrell, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Prairie D'Ane and Mark's Mill. My soldiering was in Arkansas, Louisiana, Missouri and Texas. I have gone for three days and nights without anything to eat. For seven months I was not inside of a house. Three of my messmates were killed during this time.

S. M. USREY, San Saba, Texas—Born Feb. 12th, 1841, in Lauderdale County, Alabama, and enlisted in Pickens County, Alabama, April 1, 1862, as private in Company E, Fifth Alabama Regiment, Rodes' Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Tutt, and first Colonel, Hall. Was changed from Hill's Corps to Stonewall Jackson's for the purpose of strengthening his corps. Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg July 1, 1863, and was sent to Fort Delaware, where I remained four months, and was then sent to Point Lookout, and remained there till the close of the war. Was in the battles of Fredericksburg, South Mountain, Gettysburg and thirteen others.

After enlisting we went to Richmond, Va., near Guinea Station. Gen. Rodes rented a seine and some of the men and I went to the Rappahannock River and caught all the fish the brigade could eat for six weeks.

In the spring we opened the campaign at the Wilderness, and from there we started back into Maryland. We engaged the Federals at South Mountain while Gen. Jackson took Harper's Ferry. We roved around over Maryland and from there to Gettysburg, Pa., where I was captured.

I was released from prison in the spring of 1865 on parole of honor just before the close of the war, and was at home when Gen. Lee surrendered.

JOHN P. UTT (Deceased), Farmersville, Texas.—Born near Wytheville, Va., Jan. 1st, 1837, and came to Texas in 1858, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Farmersville, Texas, on July 31st, 1862, as private in Company F, Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, Cooper's Brigade, Pike's Division. John K. Bumppass, first Captain, and L. M. Martin, first Colonel. Served in the Indian Territory and Arkansas. A call was made for men
who could furnish their own teams and wagons and haul supplies to the army and he responded, and for the remainder of the war was in the capacity of teamster. While he was not in line of battle he was true to the South and its cause and made a good soldier.

W. H. H. VADEN, Waco, Texas.—Born near Carthage, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army, in March, 1862, at Sulphur Springs, Tex., as private in Company H, Crump's Battalion, McRea's Brigade, McCowan's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was named Z. J. Scott, and first Major was named Crump. We were transferred in April to Corinth, Miss., and on the 8th day of May the Battalion was organized into a regiment of ten companies. J. A. Anderson was elected Colonel and J. A. Weaver Lieutenant Colonel, and W. E. Estes was elected Major. Was slightly wounded at New Hope Church in July, 1864. Was never made prisoner, but had many narrow escapes. Was made Second Lieutenant on May 8th, 1862, and promoted to First Lieutenant in 1863. Was in the battles of Richmond, Murfreesboro, Jackson, Chickamauga, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, the siege and battles around Atlanta, Alltoona Mountain and Nashville. Major Crump's Battalion was at first composed of five companies. Other companies were attached till there were ten companies, which were formed into a regiment. The brigade, after reaching Corinth, consisted of the Tenth, Eleventh, Fourteenth and Thirty-Second, and also one Arkansas regiment. These regiments were all cavalry, but were dismounted and served as infantry. Gen. Hogg was our first Brigadier Commander. He was the father of the late Gov. Hogg of Texas. Gen. Hogg only lived a short while after taking command and was succeeded by Gen. Ector, who was severely wounded at Atlanta, losing his leg. The last battle the brigade fought was at Spanish Fort, near Mobile, Ala.

B. L. VANCE, Como, Texas.—Born May 24th, 1840, in Louisville, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in September, 1861, at Bowling Green, Ky., as private in Company E, First Kentucky Cavalry, Wheeler's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. J. W. Griffeth, first Captain, and Ben Hardin Helun, first Colonel. I was struck by a spent ball and knocked off my horse and stunned for a short time. They tried to shoot the clothes off me; one time they split my hat open. Was taken prisoner at Kennesaw Mountain, and made my escape at Nashville while we were marching through the streets at night; captured a Yankee doctor, got his horse and pistols and made my way to Marietta, Ga., and joined my command. Was in the battles of Perryville, Murfreesboro, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Nashville, Franklin, and God only knows how many skirmishes.

J. E. VAN DYKE, Clarksville, Texas.—Born at Boston, Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Clarksville, Texas, in January, 1862, as private in Company K, Twenty-third Texas Cavalry. X. B. DeBray's Brigade, Bagby's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was M. L. Sims, and first Colonel was N. C. Gould. Was promoted to Third Sergeant. Was in the battles of Blair's Landing, where Gen. Tom Green was killed, and all the battles from there to Yellow Bayou.

J. L. VAN ZANDT, Spade, Texas.—Born Oct. 23rd, 1843, at Beaver Creek, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 15th, 1862, at Clarksville, Texas, as private in N. C. Gould's Regiment, Twenty-third Texas Cav-
FELIPE VARGAS, Austin, Texas.—Born in Mexico and enlisted in the Confederate Army at San Antonio, Texas, in June, 1863, as First Lieutenant, in Company F, Third Texas Regiment. My first Captain was named Jose Maria Penaloza, and first Colonel was Lockridge. Was changed from infantry to cavalry. Did guard duty on the frontier of Texas. Was in no battles.

MILTON GRAHAM VARNELL, Austin, Texas.—Born September 4th, 1841, near Montgomery, Ala., where, in September, 1861, I enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company B, Seventeenth Alabama, Shelly's Brigade, Walthall's Division, Cheatham's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Moreland, and first Colonel, Watts. Got a flesh wound in the arm at Shiloh. Was promoted to Second Sergeant the day before the battle of Shiloh, and to First Sergeant about the time of the evacuation of Atlanta, Ga., and to Second Lieutenant during Hood's raid into Tennessee. I was at the bombardment of Pensacola, Fla.; Shiloh, Resaca, Ga.; Peachtree Creek, 28th of July, near Atlanta; Franklin and Nashville, Tenn. After we were mustered in we were ordered to a small station above Montgomery to drill. After drilling for some time near Montgomery, we went to Pensacola, Fla., reaching there a day before the bombardment. The United States forces consisted of Fort Pickens and Burnside's fleet, and the Confederate force consisted of Fort McCree and Barnacus, and many small batteries. From here we were ordered to Shiloh, which we reached the day before the battle, which commenced next morning, at dawn. From about 10 o'clock we kept up an incessant charge on the enemy till late in the evening, at which time we were fighting Prentis' Brigade, causing them to surrender. Amid this confusion I was slightly wounded in the right arm, but remained on the field. My regiment was detailed to guard Prentis' Brigade off the field. In the second day's fight my regiment took no part. From here we returned to Corinth. At the evacuation of Corinth my command had to bring up the rear. We were then sent to Mobile, where we stayed several months.

From here we were ordered back to the Tennessee Army. We reached just before the evacuation of Dalton. My brigade was stopped at Resaca, reaching that place just in time to prevent Hooker from cutting the railroad below the army. My regiment was the first to reach Resaca, and after leaving the cars we were ordered to march south, when we encountered Gen. Hooker's advance guard about a mile from Resaca. We drove them back and established a picket line, everything going off quietly during the night, but next morning Hooker advanced. We had a hard skirmish, and then along in the evening they drove us back. By this time the army from Dalton had reached Resaca, reinforcing us and helping to hold the line. After this battle we fell back to Pine Mountain, making several short stops. In this battle I was near Gen. Polk when he was killed. Near Atlanta we encountered the Federal Army at Peachtree Creek; capturing several. When we heard that Hood had succeeded Johnston it threw a great damper over the army. At the evacuation my command was the last to leave the city, and all government stores that could not be removed were burned. We tore up the railroad from Atlanta to Dug Gap in Cumberland Mountains, and then made our way to Florence, Ala., crossing the Tennessee River on pontoon bridges. On this march we suffered untold miseries. Many left their bloody footprints behind them. After encountering the Federals at
Spring Hill we marched to Franklin, also meeting another defeat here and then we went to Nashville, having a considerable fight, and were driven back across the Tennessee River. We were then ordered to Virginia. When we reached Danville, Va., we heard that Lee had surrendered. We then fell back to Greensboro, N. C., where we surrendered. When we took the oath of allegiance only twelve were left of our company, numbering first and last about 115 men.

J. H. VARNER, Nacogdoches, Texas.—Born in 1847, near Greenville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1862, at Monroe, La., as private in Company K, Thirty-First Louisiana Infantry, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. C. H. Morrison, first Captain, and also our first Colonel. Was changed two or three times to larger brigades, on account of such small regiments. Changed the first time to the Fourth Mississippi Brigade. Was wounded in 1863, at the battle of Vicksburg in the thigh; a flesh wound. Was taken prisoner July 4, 1863, at Vicksburg and sent to the parole camp in Alabama.

Remained in private ranks throughout the war. Was in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Port Gibson and Vicksburg. The brigade, division and corps have slipped my mind.

In December we received our first baptism of fire at Chickasaw Bayou, where we fought Banks for eight days. The first day we were lying in ambush, guarding two sandbars to prevent the Yankees from crossing the bayou. These were the Thirty-First and Seventeenth Louisiana Regiments. The night following the first day a deserter informed the enemy that only one regiment guarded the lower sandbar. Fortunately, after he had gone we were reinforced by a brigade. The Yankees attacked us the next day, but were repulsed with a loss of 1,100 men killed, besides the wounded.

January 1st we were moved to Vicksburg, where we did garrison work until ordered to Port Gibson to reinforce Gen. Bowen, where we fought a severe skirmish. By some unaccountable reason we were left to support a battery. Knowing that we were being surrounded, we determined to fight our way out. Hearing the firing, we were reinforced by the Seventeenth Regiment. The loss was light.

From Port Gibson we fought our way to Vicksburg, engaging in some severe skirmishes. Upon arrival we were surrounded by Grant. For forty days the siege dragged on. As it prolonged the rations grew very short. At my enlistment I weighed 180 pounds; at the breakup 130 pounds. Grant and starvation gradually closed in their lines until we were forced to surrender July 4, 1863. We remained about ten days in Vicksburg, and then were exchanged and re-entered the army.

We remained in the western part of Louisiana until the close of the war.

H. B. VAUGHAN, Chico, Texas—Born in 1837 near Shannon, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Okolona, Miss., as private in Company L, Forty-First Infantry, Anderson's Brigade, Bragg's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Richardson, and first Colonel was W. F. Tucker.

Was wounded in the arm at Chickamauna, and have very little use of that arm now. Was taken prisoner on Jan. 2 at Murfreesboro and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill. Was in the battles of Corinth, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. Our first battle was at Corinth, where we lost our first Captain. After the battle we were ordered to Tennessee, and then to Kentucky. Was in the battle of Perryville, and then came back
to Chattanooga, Tenn., on a forced march, almost without anything to 
eat, and then to Murfreesboro the last day of the year, where we had one 
of the bloodiest battles of the war. It lasted three days, and on the last 
day I was captured and carried to Camp Douglas, Ill., where I was kept 
four months, when I came back to my command at Shelbyville, Tenn., 
and stayed there till September, and then went to the bloody battle of 
Chickamauga. I was wounded in the right shoulder and sent to Cass-
ville, Ga., where I lay about dead for five months and was then sent 
home on an honorable discharge. We had many ups and downs, but thank 
God for the glorious Southern Confederacy.

SAMUEL FLOYD VAUGHAN, Jonesville, Texas—Born Jan. 27, 1844, 
near Prairieville, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 near 
Van Buren, Ark., as private in Company A, Caldwell’s Regiment, Parsons’ 
Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Cocks, first Captain, and Cald-
well, first Colonel.
Was transferred to a battalion which afterward became John B. Clark’s 
Regiment. Clark was promoted to Brigadier General. I was changed in 
order to be with my brother, First Lieutenant George T. Vaughan.
I was promoted from private to Fifth Sergeant in Company I, Ninth 
Missouri Infantry, Clark’s Brigade, M. M. Parsons’ Division, under Price 
and E. Kirby Smith, Trans-Mississippi Department, and surrendered at 
Shreveport, La.
Was in only two battles of any note, which were Prairie Grove, Ark., 
and Jenkins Ferry. We were in two fights with Grant’s transports on 
the Mississippi River when they were carrying reinforcements to him in 
the siege of Vicksburg.

A. J. VEAL, Farmersville, Texas—Born Jan. 31, 1842, near Stanton-
ville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Nov. 1, 1861, at Stanton-
ville as private in heavy artillery, Army of Tennessee. J. B. C. Jones, first 
Captain.
We were on the Mississippi River, where we lost the most of our com-
pany at Island No. 10. We were then sent to Corinth, Miss., and attached 
to the Tenth Missouri Light Artillery, O. A. Barrett’s Battery.
Was wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro in both lower limbs, and 
sent to the hospital, where I remained for four months.
I was in the battles of Island No. 10, Perryville, Chickamauga, Mission-
ary Ridge, Murfreesboro, and all the battles with Hood’s Army to Nash-
ville and back.
After my enlistment we went to Columbus, Ky., and remained there 
until the fall of that place, and then went to Island No. 10, and was in 
the siege of that place for twenty-three days, when the place was surren-
dered to Gen. Pope. But a few others and I got away, after two days 
and nights in the water. Sometimes the water would be up to our arm-
pits, and again it would be so deep that we could not wade. We suc-
ceded in getting across the Reelfoot Lake. We then went to Fort Pillow, 
and from there to Corinth, Miss. Then I went with Gen. Bragg through 
Kentucky. Was in the battle of Perryville, which was a hard-fought 
battle; then to Murfreesboro, where we fought another hard battle; and 
then to Chattanooga and in all the battles until Gen. Hood got back to 
Nashville. Was wounded at Spring Hill, Tenn., on Hood’s retreat from 
Nashville. Was shot through the arm and disabled for further service.

L. C. VEAZEY, Van Alstyne, Texas—Born near Hogansville, Ga. 
Enlisted in the Confederate Army in November, 1863, at Montgomery,
 Ala., as private in Company A, Sixty-Second Alabama. We were never
formed into a brigade, and were State troops until 1864. My first Cap-
tain was Jack Eckles, and first Colonel was O. P. Rice.

In the fall of 1864 we were changed to Mobile, Ala., and from infantry
to artillery. We were put in heavy artillery until the last of the following
February, when we were changed back to infantry and were sent to
Spanish Fort, on the east side of the bay. Here we had heavy cannon-
ading from Farragut's fleet of gunboats. We remained here two weeks.

Was taken prisoner at Fort Blakely, Ala., on the 9th of April, 1865.
We were taken to Ship Island, Mississippi, where we stayed two weeks
and were taken to Vicksburg and exchanged about the 19th of May, 1865.
Was in the battles of Spanish Fort and Blakely.

J. J. VERNON, Lindale, Texas—Born Feb. 14, 1844, at Boone's Hill,
Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 15, 1862, at Millen, Tenn.,
as private in Company C, Twenty-First Tennessee Cavalry, Bell's Brigade,
Buford's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John Rice, first
Captain, and Andy Wilson, first Colonel.

I was wounded at the battle of Okolona, Miss. I was again wounded
at Harrisburg, Miss. I was in the battles of Okolona, Brice's Cross Roads,
Harrisburg, Paducah, Spring Hill, Franklin, Murfreesboro and all the
way back from Nashville on Hood's retreat. The next battle took place
at Okolona, Miss. Here 600 of our men attracted 3,500 Yankees. They
were from Memphis. They came out on the black lands of Mississippi to
burn the corn. We routed them and ran them back to Memphis.
In this battle we lost Col. Jeff Forrest. Then the battle of the Cross
Roads was a hard fight. This is where we fought our first negroes. The
Yankees were behind a rock fence, and we came up through a thicket of
post oak runners. Billy Trice was right in front of me, and he came up
to an old tree, and as he was trying to look around it he was shot in the
head. He never knew what hit him; he was killed instantly. We were
lying down, and Gen. Forrest came along talking to us. He said: "Now,
I want you boys to show these Yankees that you are Forrest's men." Then
he ordered a charge, and we went right over the fence, and I never saw
so many Yankees killed at one time in all my battles. We found from one
to three dead in every fence corner. They charged us while we were at
the fence with a regiment of negroes. I will never forget how those negroes
looked; they looked like a big black cloud coming. Our officers gave us
orders not to fire until the order was given. They came up to within
forty or fifty yards of us, and we were ordered to fire and charge at
the same time. They broke to run, and if you ever heard of a nigger
running, now they ran. We pulled our pistols and started after them, but
did not catch them. In the meantime the white men had formed a reserve
line at the other side of the hill, but the negroes ran over them, and
before they could get straight we were on to them and captured the most
of them with empty pistols, for most of us had shot out all of our cart-
ridges. It was a hard fight. They tried to get to the wagon train so as
to save their cannon, but some of our men went down the road and passed
the wagons and shot a horse down in each one of the teams. We got
seventy-five wagons and so many prisoners that it was a hard matter for us
to guard them. The white men were nice men, and they were brave men.
One of them told me after we had captured them that if they had not
tried to stop those negroes that we would not have captured the whites.
They certainly cursed those negroes.

We then went to Memphis and were with Hood in his raid to Nash-
ville, Spring Hill, Franklin and all the way back to Bain Bridge, Ala., where we crossed back over the Tennessee River.

J. R. VESTAIL, Brownwood, Texas—Born March 1, 1838, at Indianapolis, Ind. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, in Bell County, Tex., as private in Company D, Twenty-First Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. G. R. Freeman, first Captain, and Carter, first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Cape Girardeau, Patterson, Mo.; Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou.


Was wounded at the battle of Peachtree Creek, in the thigh, on the 20th day of July, 1864. Was promoted to Third Lieutenant in Dooley's Company. Was in all the battles around Atlanta, Ga.

G. F. VICKERY, Austin, Texas—Born Feb. 16, 1842, near Monticello, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Belton, Tex., as private in Company I, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division. My first Captain was named John Smith, and first Colonel was Allen. Was never changed.

Col. Wash Jones succeeded Col. Allen some time in 1863 and served till the close of the war. Was taken prisoner at the battle of Pleasant Hill, La., but soon exchanged. Was prisoner eleven days.

Was in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La.

JAMES T. VICTORY, Gladewater, Texas—Born March 18, 1845, near Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Dec. 29, 1862, at Quitman, Tex., as private in Company E, Stone's Regiment, Major's Brigade, Green's Division, Dick Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. Asques, first Captain, and Stone, first Colonel.

I was transferred to Arp's Company, Lane's Regiment. I asked for the transfer so that I could be with my home boys.

I was never wounded nor captured. Was sent to Gen. Wharton's headquarters, where I served as his escort the last nine months of the war.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Monett's Ferry, Alexandria, Mark's Mill, Prairie and Yellow Bayou, La. Was also in several smaller battles in Louisiana, and in the battle of Pine Bluff, Ark.

M. M. VIVION, Van Alstyne, Texas—Born March 13, 1842, near Carthage, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 25, 1861, at McDonald, Mo., as private in Company A, Twenty-Ninth Missouri Cavalry, Raines' Brigade, Price's Division. My first Captain was Moses J. Baker, and first Colonel, Tolbert.

Was not wounded. Was captured in November, 1862, but was rescued in fifteen minutes. Was promoted to Sergeant.

Was in the battles of Fort Wayne, Prairie D'Ane, Ark., and Mark's Mills. Came from the army to Grayson County, Texas.

LUDWIG VON ROEDER, Mineral Wells, Texas—Born April 13, 1836, in Liberty County, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug.
11, 1861, at San Antonio, Tex., as First Lieutenant in Company C, Fourth Texas Cavalry, Green's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Hampton, first Captain, and James Riley, first Colonel. We were in Sibley's Regiment in Arizona and New Mexico. Marched from San Antonio to El Paso, then to Fort Gregg, where Gen. Canby and the Federal Army were stationed 10,000 strong. At Val Verde routed the entire force and captured Val Verde Battery, so named by Gen. Green, who commanded the fight that day and was promoted from Colonel to Brigadier General.

Next we fought the battle of Glorieta, and the Fourth Texas was commanded by Col. Scurry and Major Charlie Baron. Col. Scurry was promoted to Brigadier General. We defeated them in this fight and marched to Santa Fe.

Was in the battles of Val Verde, Glorieta, Camp Bislen, La.; Franklin and Mansfield, La.; Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, Mark's Mill and numerous other engagements in Louisiana. Was also in the retaking of Galveston, and remained with the same regiment and brigade.

ALEXANDER WADE, Brookshire, Texas—Born in Austin County, Tex., Republic of Texas, and enlisted in the Confederate Army May 3, 1862, at Hempstead, Tex., as private in Company F, Twenty-Fourth Texas Cavalry, Granbury's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was named Tom Mitchell, and first Colonel, F. C. Wilkes. We were stationed at Arkansas Post, Ark., and were captured there, and when exchanged were sent to Gen. Bragg's Army in Tennessee. I received a flesh wound in the neck at Jonesboro, Ga., and then on the 22nd of July, at Atlanta, Ga., a flesh wound in the right arm, but never left the field for either wound. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Butler, Ill., where we were well treated and given plenty to eat and good barracks to stay in. The weather was very cold, and many died from sickness.

Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Tunnel Hill, Ringgold Gap, Kennesaw Mountain, New Hope Church, Resaca, Golgotha Church, Jonesboro, Duck River, Lovejoy Station, Atlanta, Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.

I was at school in Kentucky when the fun commenced, but reached home in time to help Earl Van Dorn capture the Federal troops which were stationed at San Antonio. This was in May, 1861. Our command saw a great many hardships. The last battle we were in was at Nashville, Tenn. I made the trip from there to Corinth barefooted and almost naked. About one-third of Hood's Army was in the same condition. Although twice wounded I was never in a hospital, and was never absent from the command a day from the time we left Hempstead until we reached Corinth, Miss., on our retreat from Nashville. Here I received a furlough to come home, and was here when the war ended.

JOSEPH B. WAGNER, Austin, Texas—Born Feb. 11, 1837, in Putnam County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 in Alabama as private in Company E, Fourteenth Alabama Regiment, Wilcox's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Jackson's Corps. Allen, first Captain, and Thomas Judge, first Colonel.


FRANCIS MARION WAITS, Llano, Texas—Born Dec. 12, 1839, at Florence, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 13, 1861, at Little
Rock, Ark., as private in Company D, Arkansas Cavalry, Armstrong's Brigade, Hume's Division, Army of Tennessee. Hamley was first Captain, and Bourland, first Colonel. Served in this regiment and brigade until the end of the war.

Was in many battles, but was never wounded. Out of sixty-four men enlisted in my company, only twenty-four returned to their homes.

Was in the battles of Farmington, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and many other smaller battles and skirmishes.

ALEXANDER WALKER, Hico, Texas—Born Feb. 25, 1842, in Davy County, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, in Mississippi as private in Company D, Thirtieth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's Brigade, Stewart's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was named Davis, and first Colonel, Scales.

Was never wounded, but was captured on Dec. 23, 1863, and sent to Rock Island, Ill.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. The first event of note was the battle of Chickamauga, which was a very hot contest, with victory for the Confederates. Next was the battle of Missionary Ridge.

Rock Island was a nice prison at first, and we were given plenty to eat for the first eight or ten months. There were ten thousand prisoners there at one time, and we were guarded by old soldiers, and they treated us well; but the remainder of the seventeen months we were there grub was very scarce, and we were guarded by negroes and the sixty-day troops and we were badly treated. I was told that there were about 2,100 Confederate prisoners buried there. I was released about the 25th of June, and was sent home via St. Louis and Memphis, Tenn. When we got a paper which was called "The Copperhead" they would stop the rations till the paper was produced. Their mode of punishing Confederates was to tie them up by the thumbs. They quit that and made them "ride Morgan's mare," which was a 2x4 scantling with the edges beveled.

A. J. WALKER, Saron, Texas—Born April 25, 1844, in Tyler County, Tex. The first call of the Confederate States was in 1861. The call was for volunteers from the age of eighteen to forty-five. That took my two oldest brothers, Amos and Abner. Amos had a family, but Abner was single. I was only sixteen years old, and, my father being too old and feeble to look after things about the place, I had to stay at home. Everybody said that one Southern man could whip a half dozen Yankees. I was so afraid that the war would be over before I became of age I didn't know what to do. Brother Abner belonged to the Twenty-Sixth Cavalry, Debray's Regiment, and Amos was with Col. Joe Bates' Thirteenth Regiment. Abner took sick in January, 1862, at Galveston, Tex. I went to him and nursed him until he died, three weeks later. I brought him back and laid him to rest near the old home place. I then begged my mother and father to let me go with Amos and enter the army. They at last consented, and on the first day of September, 1862, I was sworn into the Confederate Army for three years. I was placed with Amos in Company G, Thirteenth Regiment. Our regiment was composed of four companies of cavalry, four of infantry and two of artillery. I was in the cavalry. My army outfit consisted of a good horse valued at $100, a good saddle, bridle, two blankets, one small shotgun, one five-chamber revolver and one huge knife, the blade being eighteen inches long. And how I did long to find a Yankee to open up on! I firmly believed that I could whip a whole
company—but it was not long before I came to the conclusion that one was as many as I wanted to tackle, and I wanted the advantage of him if I could get it. We scouted from the San Bernard to Quintana, and down the Peninsula beyond Matagorda until about December, 1862, when we moved to Velasco. We then scouted from the east, down the coast opposite Galveston. During the winter the Yanks were landing along the coast, killing and committing various other depredations.

B. A. WALKER, Paris, Texas—Born near Moorsville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Paris, Tex., as Sergeant in Ninth Texas Battery, Walker’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. M. Daniel.

Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La., and a great many skirmishes.

G. B. WALKER, Corsicana, Texas—Born near Brooklyn, Va., Dec. 17, 1844. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Ringgold, Va., about February, 1862, as private in Company B, Thirteenth Virginia Artillery, known as Stamps Company. Was changed to the name of Ringgold Battery. First Captain was Stamps. Stamps resigned, and Lieut. Dickerson was promoted to Captain and served till the close of the war. Our Fourth Lieutenant, Whitlock Hogue, was killed at the battle of Cloyd’s Farm, May 9, 1864. He commanded my section of the battery, and his brother, Moses Hogue, was killed the same day. We were surrounded by Gen. Crook’s Army and Will Ragsdale, who was called the wheel driver, and I saved our ammunition chest for our gun. We had six horses to this part of the gun, and we could not get them to where the guns were, so we carried out the ammunition so that the Yankees could not use it on our retreating army. I was captured on our retreat from Richmond to Appomattox Court House and was held as a prisoner for about three hours, when I escaped and managed to dodge the Yankees till the surrender. Was cut off from my company by Sheridan’s Cavalry.

Was not promoted. I have my parole, which was issued by Stephen B. Fletcher at Danville, Va., in April, 1865. Was in the battles of Zollicoffer, Tenn.; Beams Station, Cloud’s Mountain, New River Ridge, Cold Harbor and Petersburg.

G. E. WALKER, Buffalo, Texas—Born May 28, 1846, near Warnington, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Yellow Bayou, La., on the 18th of May, 1864, as private in Company B, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Steel’s Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was A. M. Maddox, and first Colonel was W. H. Parsons.

J. T. WALKER, Amarillo, Texas—Born April 15, 1834, near Richmond, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 10, 1861, at Savannah, Mo., as First Lieutenant in Company C, Second Missouri Regiment, Stevens’ Division, Price’s Corps. My first Captain was Sullivan, and first Colonel, Jim Sanders. After the battle of Pea Ridge we went to Bragg’s Army.

Was never wounded. Was in the battles of Baxter’s Landing, Lexington, Mo.; Pea Ridge, Corinth, Helena, Ark.; Little Rock, Ark.; Saline River, Ark. We fought negroes and Jayhawkers twenty-six days in Southwest Missouri, and surrendered at Shreveport, La., about the first of June, 1865.
L. P. WALKER, Longview, Texas—Born April 1, 1839, near Guntersville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Aug. 14, 1861, at Fairfield, Tex., as private in Company B, Twelfth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Steel's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was A. M. Maddox, and first Colonel, W. H. Parsons.

I cannot remember all the incidents of my service, but it was between Little Rock, Ark., and Memphis, Tenn. Was in the battles of Cotton Plant, Langwell and many others, the details of which I have forgotten. I was always at the front trying to do my duty. Was never wounded nor taken prisoner. Am wearing the Cross of Honor, of which I am very proud.

N. D. WALKER, Hillsboro, Texas—Born Oct. 19, 1840, near Blackville, S. C., Barnwell County. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 11, 1861, at Camp Butler as Second Lieutenant in Company B, Second Artillery, Elliott's Brigade, Tollar's Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was S. J. Reid, and first Colonel was T. L. Lamar.

Was wounded in the hip at Bentonville. Was in the battles of Secessionville, Scheraw, Averyborough, Bentonville and many others. I do not remember the many artillery duels we were in, as they were common.

RICHARD G. WALKER, Graham, Texas—Born in 1843 in Cabines County, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, at Acton, Tex., as private in Company K, Fifteenth Texas. My first Captain was William Cathey, and first Colonel was Sweet.

Was in the battles of Cotton Plant and Batesville, or Searcy, Ark. We were ordered to leave Acton, Tex., in the spring of 1862 on a forced march to Corinth, Miss. When we reached Louisiana we marched through the mud and water, and our bedding was pinetops made down on stumps. Before we got to the Mississippi River we were ordered to Little Rock, Ark. We drove Curtis' Army back and took a few prisoners; had some small fights and skirmishes. Here the measles struck the army, and twelve hundred were buried before a drop of rain fell on their graves. I had the measles and came so near dying that the doctor said I had consumption and gave me a discharge and I went home. After I had been at home about three months I joined a company to protect the frontier from Indian depredations, as the Indians were killing and carrying off women and children and stealing horses. I was detailed as special scout, and did some hard scouting and fighting. Four of us were attacked by eighteen Indians, and after some hard fighting we repulsed them and followed their trail and found where they had the stolen children, recaptured them and brought them back. In the winter of 1864 I joined a militia company and remained on the frontier till near the close of the war.

THOMAS JEFFERSON WALKER, Nubia, Texas—Born May 30, 1830, near Sandy Plains, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1863, at Dean's Mills, S. C., as private in Company B, First South Carolina Artillery; Captain, David Fleming.

On July 14, 1861, at James Island I had my collar bone broken, and still have the ball that wounded me. Was never taken prisoner nor promoted. Was at the battles of Fort Sumpter, James Island and the long-range fighting around Charleston Harbor.

I had five brothers in the war, as follows: George M., Jacob C., O. L., H. T. and John C. John C. was killed at the battle of the Wilderness, Va., on May 5, 1864.
T. J. WALKER, Justin, Texas—Born in 1840 near Staunton, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1864, in Virginia as private in Company E, First Virginia Cavalry, Fitzhugh Lee’s Division, J. E. B. Stuart’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was McClung, and first Colonel, W. Morgan.

I was wounded at Yellow Tavern, in the foot, on the 12th day of May, 1864, the day on which Gen. Stuart was mortally wounded. Was in all the battles around Richmond during 1864 and 1865, which are too numerous to mention. Surrendered at Appomattox Court House.

Some time about the first of April, 1864, my command, Gen. Stuart’s Cavalry, were comfortably camped near Fredericksburg, Va., when early one morning we got orders to prepare our mounts for general review by Gen. Lee and Gen. Stuart. We mounted and assembled by regiments and marched to a beautiful field near our camp. We were kept standing around till about the middle of the afternoon, when we were ordered to march by fours and struck out north at a trot. Before nightfall we found out what was the matter. We heard firing in front of us—that pop-pop-p-p-pp-pop music so familiar to us. Gen. Grant had started his army on an advance movement toward Richmond. Our cavalry had to confront him, holding him in check as much as possible till Gen. Lee got his infantry in position. The armies were some distance apart in winter quarters, so we had to fight Grant’s whole army for several days, which made it a terrible hardship on us. By the time we were relieved, as we thought, Sheridan with his cavalry had started on a raid around Richmond, and we followed him, fighting day and night. Gen. Stuart was mortally wounded at Yellow Tavern, and fell within the lines of the enemy, and in the charge to rescue him I was badly wounded, and was absent from the army for several months. I rejoined my command in the Valley of Virginia, and was with them to the end at Appomattox.

HOWELL S. WALLACE, Coleman, Texas—Born Oct. 9, 1838, near Vienna, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on June 1, 1861, at Quitman, Ga., as private in Company II, Ninth Georgia Infantry, Anderson’s Brigade, Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was J. C. Monger, and first Colonel, Turnipseed.

Was taken prisoner on the 5th of January, 1864. Was in the battle of Gettysburg.

When the company was organized Gov. Brown ordered us to Atlanta. We bade farewell to fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, sweethearts, many of them never coming back again. We had 120 men in the company. At Atlanta the Ninth Georgia was organized. After about a week we were ordered to report at Richmond, Va., where with three other regiments we were drawn up in line and sworn into the Confederate service and formed into Walker’s Brigade. He was with us only a few days, and was succeeded by Gen. Anderson, who remained with us till the close of the war. We were soon ordered to Winchester. Our army fell back and left us exposed to the enemy, and we were ordered to report to Major Boyle, at Culpepper Court House. When I got to my command the army was on the move to cross the Potomac River at Williamsport, Md., and we went across the corner of the State of Maryland into Pennsylvania and camped at Chambersburg, and the next day was the memorable battle of Gettysburg. Our command did not get there in time for the first day’s battle, but were on hand the second, and Anderson’s Brigade, Hood’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, was right in the center. It is hard to realize that men could live through such a hail of death, but some did. I was wounded in the calf of the leg, and as Gen. Anderson passed along I told
him I was wounded, and he told me to do the best I could for myself. I started to the rear, dragging one foot. I had to go across a wheat field, and very slow at that. Part of the way was in range of the bullets, and I could hear them and see the wheat falling all around me. With much difficulty I got to Hood’s Division Hospital. The doctors had taken charge of a large barn and converted it into a hospital. Late in the evening I went up to the hospital to see if I could find any of my comrades. The sight I saw was too horrible to relate, if I could. At the back door I saw what seemed to me to be a wagon load of arms, legs and hands. I turned and walked back, and never went there any more. The next day Gen. Pickett’s Corps engaged the enemy, and the carnage was terrible. James Robinson, who was wounded in the foot, was with me a little way from the house under an apple tree, and he made use of a remark that I have never forgotten. He said: “Do you hear that noise?” I told him I did. He said: “That is the wisdom of wise men.” This was the third day. On the next day things were in a general stir, and I saw something was going on, but did not know what it was. Gen. Anderson was wounded in the thigh and was brought out there for treatment, and I asked about the movements of the army, but he would not tell me. I did not want to fall into the hands of the enemy, so he told me to leave when the wagon train left. That was enough for me, and I finally worked my way back to Richmond and reported to the doctor in charge of the hospital at Camp Winder, and he gave me a furlough and I went home and at the end of thirty days went back to my command. It was not long before the armies were being concentrated at Chattanooga, Tenn., and Gen. Anderson’s Brigade was ordered to Charleston, S. C., where we camped until after the battle of Chickamauga, when we went to East Tennessee. While there four of us were detailed to guard a flour mill, and while there a squad of Federal cavalry under Col. Jim Brownlow ran in there and captured us. We were sent to Rock Island, arriving on the 26th of January, 1864, and remained till Feb. 15, 1865, when we were sent home on parole. I got back to Richmond and was given a furlough for thirty days or until exchanged, and on the 2d day of March took the train for home in the southern part of Georgia. I remained here till near the middle of April, and was making preparations to return to the army when the news came that Lee had surrendered.

T. F. WALLACE, Dallas, Texas—Born Nov. 9, 1844, near Memphis, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Tupelo, Miss., as private in Company B. One Hundred and Fifty-Fourth (Senior) Tennessee, Cheatham’s Brigade, Pillow’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James H. Edmonson, and Colonel, Preston Smith.

After the battle of Murfreesboro our company was transferred to Forrest’s old regiment, then known as McDonald’s Battalion, by special request of Gen. Forrest himself, and we reached the cavalry just in time for the battle of Thompson’s Station, a few miles south of Franklin, in which we captured a brigade of infantry with its commander, Gen. Shafter. I was captured in 1864 and sent to Alton, Ill., and transferred to Fort Delaware, where I remained till the close of the war.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Richmond, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, the pursuit and capture of Gen. Strieght, and hundreds of other engagements in which Gen. Forrest participated. I was given a gun, though too young to be sworn into the service. In a few days we retreated down the Mobile and Ohio Railroad to big Bethel, Tenn., and
from there to Shiloh, and from there to near Tupelo, where I was sworn in and participated in all the battles of the Army of Tennessee under Gen. Bragg till we were transferred to Forrest's old regiment.

We were in West Tennessee, and had only our battalion and his escort. The Seventh Illinois Cavalry came out from La Grange, and we met them half way. When they became aware of our presence they lined up when Gen. Forrest gave his bugler the order to sound a charge and we went at them, routed them and captured 135 men. We had, all told, not more than 150, but they did not know that.

WILLIAM JASPER WALLACE, Blossom, Texas—Born near Jacksonville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Calhoun County, Ala., on June 7, 1861, as private in Company A, Third Alabama Infantry. At the close of 1861 I re-enlisted in Wheeler's Cavalry. My first Captain was Pete Forney, and first Colonel, Murray.

I was shot through the left lung near Big Shanty, from which wound I have never recovered. Was taken prisoner in the rear of Sherman's Army, but my imprisonment did not last over five minutes.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Shelbyville, Chickamauga, siege of Knoxville, Morristown and was at the capture of the stockade where we got several hundred wagons and teams. I was with John Pelham's brothers most of the time during the war, and can say there were never any better soldiers in any army. John Pelham, brother and I generally slept together when there was any sleeping to be done.

WILLIAM R. WALLER, Seymour, Texas—Born near Morganfield, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Dallas, Tex., as private in First Texas Battery; John J. Good, first Captain. This battery had been captured at San Antonio from the Federal troops stationed there. Good's Company was formed of volunteers from Smith and Dallas Counties. After organization we went to Fort Smith, Ark., and then took up the line of march to reinforce Gen. Price.

Gen. Sigel, early in the spring of 1862, made a forward movement, and at Pea Ridge we met him. By desperate fighting we drove him back. Gen. Ben McCulloch rode up to our battery and said: "In one hour they will be ours." Then he rode about seventy-five or a hundred yards from our battery and was killed by a sharpshooter. After Gen. McCulloch had fallen Gen. McIntosh took command and led the final charge, in which he was killed. After McIntosh was killed our troops fell back to Fayetteville, where we remained for a few days, when our battery was ordered across the Mississippi River. I was left at Van Buren, sick, and was with the battery no more. After my recovery I joined the Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, which was operating on the Texas coast.

In an engagement at Bayou Roberts the officers deserted their companies and took cover under a bridge. I being flagbearer, sprang upon the breastworks and ordered the men to "give them hell." The next day the officers failed to respond when going into action, and the men began falling back. I rode to the front and called upon the men to stand firm and turned my attention directly to the enemy. Shot and shell were falling around me. When I turned again to my regiment I found they were running to the woods. I then turned and followed them. On the following day, for my conduct in the fight at Bayou Roberts, I was made Captain of Company C by order of Gen. Wharton. I was the youngest Captain in the regiment. I have never surrendered, taken the oath of allegiance, nor been paroled.
The winter of 1863-64 found the Army of Texas encamped on the lower Brazos, calmly awaiting the invasion of the Federals under Gen. Banks, who was then in possession of Pas Cavallo, the waters of Matagorda Bay and the towns of Indianola and Lavaca.

The peninsula of Matagorda is forty miles long and one and a half miles broad—an open plain without tree or brush. On the west end, at Decrow Point, was encamped a large force of Federals, while on the east end were camped the Confederate troops. This long, narrow strip was the picket ground of the Confederates. When their hope of escape was gone they killed their horses with their knives, fearing to shoot them lest their locality be betrayed.

It was the desire of the commander of the Confederate forces to learn the strength and position of the Federals on Matagorda Bay. I volunteered to secure this information. I was ordered to report at headquarters with a man to go with me on the scout. After considerable delay I found Thomas B. Carroll, a sixteen-year-old boy, a private of Company C, Thirty-Fifth Texas Cavalry, who volunteered to go with me. Armed and mounted we left our camp on the 6th of January, 1864, at 9 o'clock at night. We proceeded down the bay, passing our guards, and just before daylight passed our last scout. It was so foggy we could not see ten paces. When the wind rose and lifted the fog, to our dismay we saw that we were cut off by a large party of Federals, whom we had passed unobserved on account of the fog. We were ordered to halt and surrender, but we darted down the beach at full speed. The gunboats turned loose their shells, grape and canister on us. The bursting of shells and the whistling of grape and canister made it lively for us until we passed the Federal fort in easy gun-shot. Near sundown we discovered a vessel at the lower end of the peninsula disembarking troops. In a short time the Federals were advancing from above and below and were closing in on us. Closer, closer, they came. In this trying moment the sun slid down behind the western waves. This was the pivot on which our liberty turned. Darkness hovered around us while we hid ourselves in the waters of the bay. The enemy came and went, but found us not. As the Federals retraced their steps, we followed and viewed the surroundings. We counted the vessels. They numbered nine sails. Some of them were large men-of-war. We even saw the watchmen in the rigging. After satisfying ourselves, we tried to get out of their lines. So close were the guards that it was impossible to pass. We then concluded to bury ourselves in the sand and drift and remain until the next night. So we dug a hole and spread a blanket in it, and Carroll and I laid down in it. I covered all traces possible with sea weeds, and there we remained until the next night. We could hear the regular tramp of the sentinels, the rattling of the officers' swords and even understand what they were talking about. At 9 o'clock on the night following we crawled out and again attempted to get through the lines. We determined to cross an arm of the bay nearly half a mile across. So into the water we went, carrying our ammunition and our guns above our heads. A part of the time the salt water ran up to our chins, but finally we reached land. We traveled all night and reached our camp in an exhausted condition. Water was first given us, and the men and officers tendered their haversacks with rations. For sixty-four hours we had had no food nor water. After we had rested I was taken to the commander, who met us about a half mile from his headquarters and gave us a hearty welcome. Through all this entire scout Thomas B. Carroll bore himself with the heroism that few soldiers could emulate.
JOHN G. WALLING, Kirkland, Texas—Born near Melrose, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1862, at Waco, Tex., as private in Company C, Fifteenth Texas Infantry, Polignac’s Brigade, Mouton’s Division, Taylor’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. W. Sedbery, and first Colonel, J. W. Speight.

Was promoted to Corporal in 1862. Was in the battles of Fordoche, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La., and in one gunboat fight which resulted in blowing up two gunboats. For a short time we were attached to Henry McCulloch’s Division at Little Rock, Ark. The command was divided, some going to Fort Smith and the other part to Arkansas Post. We sent a detachment after the bushwhackers, and they were captured and their leaders were hanged by order of a court martial at Fort Smith. From there we went to Red River, north of Paris, Tex., and went into winter quarters in February.

We fought the battle of Fordoche, where I had a brother wounded, who died Oct. 9, 1863, at the Taylor Hospital. It was a short battle, but every fourth man in my company was either killed or wounded. We captured the enemy and sent them to Tyler, Tex. Then came the Red River expedition against Banks, which lasted about six months. After Gen. Banks landed his forces at Alexandria we had three hard battles. We retreated to Sabine Cross Roads, where we turned on the enemy, driving him back to his gunboats and capturing a lot of prisoners, which were sent to Tyler, Tex. In that battle our loss was light, but Mouton’s Brigade and Walker’s Division sustained heavy losses. Gen. Mouton was killed by a prisoner just as they were stacking arms. The next day at Pleasant Hill the cavalry suffered worst. The battle was fought just at night, and the Federals retreated during the night. The last battle in which I took part was Yellow Bayou, on May 18, 1864. Gen. Wharton charged the enemy in their breastworks, which were under the protection of their gunboats. We were cut to pieces. Out of my mess of five, two were killed and two captured. Walter Buchanan and B. Gandy were killed. The former was my brother-in-law, and I went on the field at 10 o’clock and hunted for him, finding him dead. Next day we buried the dead, digging two ditches, one for our men and one for the Federals, rolling them up in their blankets. We then came back to Texas and were disbanded at Richmond, Fort Bend County, in May, 1865.

JAMES G. WALLINGFORD, Hempstead, Texas—Born in 1828 in Marion County, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Anderson, Tex., as private in Company G, Fourth Texas Infantry, Hood’s Brigade, Whiting’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Stephenson, and first Colonel was Hood.

Was in all the battles in which the Fourth Texas Infantry was engaged.

PETER WALTER, Brady, Texas—Born in Germany and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at San Antonio, Tex., as private in Company C, First Texas Cavalry. First was in Bagby’s, then Buckner’s and then in Tom Green’s Brigades, E. Kirby Smith’s Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Conally, and first Colonel was Buschell.

Was slightly wounded at Mansfield. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and other small skirmishes.

L. WALTERS, Mabank, Texas—Born in Nacogdoches, Tex. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1861, at Larrisa as private in Company
C, Seventeenth Texas Infantry, Moore's Brigade, Mouton's Division, Dick Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. W. D. Thompson, first Captain, and James Taylor, first Colonel.

Received a slight wound at the battle of Murfreesboro in the calf of the leg. Was in the battles of Cash River, Yellow Bayou, Harrisburg and Mansfield. Mustered out of service at the close of the war at Richmond, Tex.

J. W. WALTMON, Jewett, Texas—Born Feb. 24, 1843, in Wayne County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 13, 1862, at Centerville, Tex., as private in Company B, Gould's Battalion, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. R. S. Gould, first Captain, and also first Colonel.

Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., and Jenkins Ferry, Ark.

GEO. LOWE WALTON, Ferriday, La.—Born in Courtland, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Vidalia, Ala., as Lieutenant in Company F, Twenty-Fifth Louisiana Regiment, Dan Adams' Brigade, John C. Breckenridge's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. W. T. Miller, first Captain, and W. S. Fisk, first Colonel.

The Louisiana regiments were sent to Tupelo, and then to Corinth, Miss., to be drilled. We fought the battle of Farmington on Aug. 1, and were then sent to Chattanooga and organized into the Army of Tennessee, under command of Gen. Bragg. Was captured on Sept. 20, 1863, at the battle of Chickamauga and sent to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, three miles from the city of Sandusky, Ohio, which was a prison for officers only. Was with Gen. Bragg's Army through the campaign from Tennessee into Kentucky, where the battle of Murfordsville was fought, when we captured 5,000 prisoners, and went from there to Perryville, Ky., where we fought a hard battle in October, 1862. Was also at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., where the Twenty-Fifth Louisiana sustained a loss of 500 out of 1,000 men. Was also in the battles of Jackson, Miss.; Spanish Fort and Blakely, Ala.

(The above is contributed by his loving wife, as Capt. Walton has already answered the last roll call.)

B. P. WARD, Hansford, Texas—Born Jan. 14, 1836, near Tazwell, Va., where I joined the Confederate Army in April, 1862, as private in Company H, Twenty-ninth Virginia Infantry, Humphry Marshall's Brigade, Pickett's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was E. Brewster, and first Colonel, Albert Moore. In the fall of 1863 was changed to Company K, Forty-Fifth Virginia Regiment, at my request.

Was not wounded. Was captured in September, 1864, and sent to prison at Point Lookout, Md. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky.; Winchester, Princeton, Cloyd's Mountain and Suffolk, Va.

ISAAC A. WARD, Avoca, Texas—Born Nov. 22, 1842, near Lexington, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Rusk County, Tex., as private in Pegues' Company, Waterhouse's Regiment, Walker's Division.

Was detailed to the powder works at Marshall, Tex., where I remained till the close of the war.
S. T. WARD, Brady, Texas—Born in 1846 near Columbus, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 6, 1862, at New Orleans, La., as private in Company B, Twenty-Eighth Louisiana Regiment. My first Captain was Pegue, and first Colonel, Thomas. Was discharged as being too young after the bombardment of Vicksburg. Came home and stayed one month and joined Waterhouse's Company I, Lane's Regiment. Enlisted just after the fights at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, La. Was at New Orleans when it surrendered. At Vicksburg, and helped plant the first battery and heard the first gun. Was at Magnet Hill and Marks ville Prairie fights, and Yellow Bayou. Followed Banks through Louisiana. Fought Goun Bates at Arkansas and followed him for three months with but little food or clothing, and wound up at Caldwell, in Burleson County, Tex. I ran away and walked 150 miles to join the army, and served three years and nine months.

WILLIAM W. WARE, Austin, Texas.—Born in 1838 near Rome, Ga., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, as private in Company E, Miller's Rifles, Eighth Georgia Infantry, Anderson's Brigade, Hood's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was J. R. Powers, and first Colonel was Lamar.

Was shot through the thigh, fracturing the bone, at the first battle of Manassas. Was captured on Aug. 1, 1861, and sent to Fort Delaware. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant by a unanimous vote of my company. Was in all the principal battles fought in Virginia and in the battle of Gettysburg.

DAVEY CROCKETT WARNEL, Hillsboro, Texas—Born at Holly Springs, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Hillsboro, Tex., in 1863, as private in Company D, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parsons' Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John B. Williams, and first Colonel, Nat M. Buford. Served in the same company and regiment till the end of the war.

Was in the raid up and down Red River against Banks, closing with the battle of Yellow Bayou, where I lost my only brother, John M. Warnel, a member of Company F, Seventh Texas, Green's Brigade.

WILEY A. WASHBURN, Flynn, Texas—Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, in Company H, First Arkansas Infantry, Govan's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Army of Tennessee. After organization, went to Little Rock. I was in camp at this place when the order of secession was passed and signed by the convention.

Ten companies were formed into a regiment and accepted by President Davis, and numbered First Arkansas Regiment. I missed the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro. Early in the spring of 1863 we fell back to Chattanooga, and in the fall fighting commenced on the advance of Rosecrans' Army, and the bloody and desperate battle of Chickamauga was fought. Next was the battle of Missionary Ridge, when Grant pierced Bragg's Center. Our division (Cleburne's) repulsed every charge and held our ground till night; then covered the retreat to Dalton. At Ringgold Gap Cleburne whipped Slocomb's Corps and saved the army. Went into winter quarters at Tunnel Hill. Joe Johnston then took command and was ready for Sherman when he made his advance in May. Then and there started the serious fighting, retreats and hardships of the Dalton and Atlanta campaign. Companies H and G were on the day skirmish from Resaca to the Chattahoochie, and had killed and wounded as many
men as we started with. Then Hood took command, and the battle of Peachtree Creek was fought, on the 19-20th of July, 1864. Next was Jonesboro, where our brigade and Lewis' Kentucky Brigade were captured, our regiment and company just escaping. Old Pat Cleburne got our men back by giving two for one, and gave a Major General for Govan. Then we started for Tennessee. It was a hard winter trip. I was wounded at Franklin, Tenn., and disabled for life. In 1865 I came from the army to Texas. Was paroled at Jackson Miss., by Gen. Canby, who was slain by the Modoc Indians. I was sixty-eight years old Nov. 24, 1909; I am now getting feeble.

I am as strong in believing that the South was right as I am in Heaven and Hell.


Was wounded in the head at Chickamauga, and was in every battle that the army was in until it followed Sherman to North Carolina, when we were sent to Mobile. Was taken prisoner and sent to Ship Island, and was guarded by negro soldiers.

GEORGE A. WATFORD, Merkel, Texas—Born 22 miles east of Raleigh, N. C., Feb. 11, 1832. I was teaching special school in Mathematics at Tyler, Tex., and when the time was about half out the boys wanted to go to the war, and, as I could not hold them, I decided to go along, and was elected Captain of the company, and we started to the Indian Territory, presumably to take Fort Arbuckle; but before we reached the fort it had surrendered, and we returned. About that time Col. Locke was raising the Tenth Texas, and my two younger brothers went into this regiment. My youngest brother was at a private house very sick of the measles, and I went to see him a few minutes, which was the last time I ever saw him, and hurried off to Batesville. While waiting to cross the river I laid down on the wet ground and took pneumonia. I got home in Smith County and found Col. Walter P. Lane raising a regiment of rangers, and joined him. We were ordered to Missouri. We camped on the south side of Boston Mountain. I was put on picket, out of hearing or sight of camp, and was not relieved till a sergeant rode up and told me to saddle up and follow the army in a hurry. I complied and overtook the command about sunup and heard the first gun fired in battle. We broke their front and drove them before us about six miles and ran into their infantry. 6,000 strong, and, of course, retreated back across Illinois Creek and to the top of the hill, where we found our infantry, 9,000 strong. We waited till they came to the creek and fired a six-pound cannon at them, and in a short time the battle opened in earnest and lasted about four hours. About this time we saw a smoke on the Federal side, which we afterward learned was Gen. Herring burning his army stores preparatory to retreat. About this time Gen. Blount from Cane Hill opened fire on our rear with 6,000 troops, whereupon Gen. Herring rallied his troops and came back at us, and you may believe we had a lively run till about sundown, when the officers agreed on a truce until 12 o'clock next day to care for the wounded and bury the dead. I was placed on picket field, and stayed there all night, and when it became still we could hear the continual moans of the wounded, which ranged from the slightest expres-
sion of pain to that expressing the greatest agony. About 2 o'clock all became quiet, as suffering had become too much for human endurance and many had given up the struggle for life, or had frozen, as the night was very cold. Our brigade was left on the field next day to bury the dead according to the truce. About 10 o'clock we were ordered to take as many guns as we could carry and fall back to the wagons. I took six guns and others as many; when we caught up with the wagons we had one apiece. After this we had many cavalry engagements. But finally we found ourselves in the barracks at Houston, Tex. Very soon we received an order from Gen. Dick Taylor to come in great haste to Mansfield, La., and when we reached there he was sitting on his horse at a street corner and remarked as we passed: "Boys, I am glad to see you." We were sent as pickets in front of the enemy, and when we got in sight of them we were ordered to tie our horses in the brush and advance as infantry. We beat them back about half a mile, when we saw that we were about to run into Banks' Army. We were ordered to retreat to our infantry line. We had to retreat through a field and slightly up hill. We were ordered to dismount and take our places on the left of our infantry. My position on the left was in the timber, but the infantry was through the field. The crossing of that field was awful. The bullets were flying like hail and the shells were bursting, yet the infantry were marching bravely right into the jaws of certain death. As we approached the eastern side of the field our instructions were to keep going till the enemy was found, and when they proved too strong for us to fall back to the main line. We at last reached a fence; I stepped over it and took refuge behind a small post oak tree about the size of a stovepipe. The Yanks spied me and commenced to shoot at me, and bullets came pretty thick. One ball struck the tree and glanced onto my knee. This did not hurt, and it was the only ball that hit me during the war. I heard someone call, and looking around saw it was my nearest left-hand skirmisher; as he started to me he was shot down. His name was John Cranfield. I looked around and not a man was in sight. All had been killed or had retired to the main line. I soon decided that that was no place far Watford, and as I started back to the line I passed Cranfield and he said: "For God's sake, Major, don't leave me here." I tried to lift him up, but found that I was not able. I could not resist his appeal, so I lay face down beside him and told him to take me around the neck and pull himself on my back, which he did, and I rose with him and carried him from under fire. In a few minutes our men raised the yell and charged the fence, and the Yankees left in a hurry. We pressed them, and took about six miles of their train. That night we had lots of good things to eat and coffee galore. The battle of Pleasant Hill came on next day, and was also a very severe one. We fought desperately for several hours, and for about an hour after nightfall. After this I was in the battle of Lafouche, where our Major was killed. From prisoners taken in battle we first learned of the fall of Vicksburg, eight days previous. I was in several cavalry fights after this.

We remained in camp till May 20, not hearing till then of Lee's surrender. Had Lee surrendered a day sooner my younger brother, R. A. Watford, would probably now be alive, as he was killed at Spanish Fort, Ala., after sundown on the 8th of April, 1865.

BENJAMIN WATTHEN, Dallas, Texas—Born in 1845 at Lebanon, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1862, at Lebanon, Ky., as private in Company K, Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, J. H. Morgan's Divi-

Served with the Army of Tennessee until the raid of J. H. Morgan into Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio in 1863. Was never wounded, but had bullet holes through my clothing. Had three men killed by my side, but was never touched by a bullet. Was taken prisoner nearSalineville, Ohio, July 13, and sent to Columbus, Ohio, and later to Chicago, Ill.

Was in the battles of Hartsville, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Elizabeth-town, Mount Stating, Carrydon, Ind.; Bullington, Ohio; Cheshire and Salineville, Ohio; Saltville, Va.; Bull's Gap, Tenn., and Bentonville, N. C.


Was wounded at the battle of Malvern Hill; flesh wound in the right thigh. In May, 1862, the company being reorganized, I was made Captain for the war.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, and in all the fights and skirmishes around Richmond; also with Longstreet at Knoxville, Tenn.

JOE H. WATSON, Chico, Texas—Born March 29, 1842, near Tullahoma, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 15, 1861, at Flat Creek, Tenn., as private in Company A, Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry, Zollicoffer's Brigade, Army of Tennessee. J. D. Hoyle, first Captain, and Newman, first Colonel. After Zollicoffer was killed we were placed under Gen. Bushrod Johnson, who commanded us until near the surrender. After Johnson was appointed Division Commander and after the battle of Chickamauga, we were transferred to Virginia.

Was wounded severely in the right shoulder at Beans Station. Returned to my command at Morristown, Tenn.

Was captured at Fort Harrison, Va., and sent to Point Lookout, Md., September, 1864; was exchanged after one month's imprisonment. Captured again in April, 1865. Arrived at home June 25, 1865, and married the "girl I left behind me."

At the reorganization I was elected Second Sergeant. Was in the battles of Wild Cat, Mill Springs, Corinth, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Beans Station and Knoxville, Tenn. After April, 1864, we were in one continual battle until April, 1865.

Lieut. W. W. Floyd was killed at Drewry's Bluff, Va., while gallantly commanding his regiment (Seventeenth Tennessee). He was buried at Richmond, Va.


Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Marks Mill and Jenkins Ferry, Ark. At Marks Mill about 500 Federals were slain, while our number was only 150. We captured 300 wagons and teams and 150 ambulances.
JOSEPH WATTS, Lufkin, Texas—Born April 15, 1836, at Jasper, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Moscow, Tex., as private in Company M, Twenty-Eighth Regiment, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Lawrence Wood, first Captain, and Randall, first Colonel. Was changed to Edward Clark's Regiment, Company K. Randall had eleven companies and Clark but nine, was the cause of the change. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry.


Was wounded in the battle of Mossy Creek, Tenn.; a minie ball passed through my right arm and left foot.

Was in the battles of Chickamauga, Philadelphia, Tenn.; Maryville, Knoxville, Dandridge. Mossy Creek, in which battle I was wounded and did not do any more service until the spring of 1864. We went on escort duty with Gen. A. P. Stewart. While with him we were on duty twenty-four hours and off twenty-four hours, from Rockyface Mountain, above Dalton, Ga., to Jonesboro, and all through the Georgia campaign. Then we were ordered back to Gen. Joe Wheeler, where I remained until the surrender at Salesburg, N. C.


At the beginning of the war our company had 125 men, and at the close we had only twenty-five left, not including recruits or substitutes; I speak of our old company. I was never wounded, although it seemed to me that during time of battle I could reach out and catch a handful of minie balls. I was never captured. When we were in battle our business "lay rolling," I belonged to Walker's Greyhounds.

I was promoted to Second Sergeant on account of a missing officer. Was in the battles of Young's Point, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Opelousas, La., and a great many skirmishes; also the battle of Jenkins Ferry. We did without provisions as long as five days at a time.


Received a slight wound at Drainville, Va.; second at Gaines' Mill, a severe wound in left thigh; third at Spottsylvania Court House, in right knee joint, my leg being amputated in the middle of the thigh. Was captured May 3, 1863, and sent to Fort Delaware; was exchanged in July, 1863. Was captured in May, 1864, in the hospital, and was recaptured before removed from the hospital at Spottsylvania Court House. Was in the siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, Chancellorsville and Spottsylvania Court House.
JOSEPH C. WEBB, Madisonville, Texas—Born Dec. 4, 1835, near Greensboro, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861. Was a member of Orange Guard, State troops, at Hillsboro, N. C., and later ordered into the Confederate service at Fort Macon, N. C., as First Lieutenant in Company G, Twenty-Seventh North Carolina Infantry, John R. Cook's Brigade, Henry Heath's Brigade, A. P. Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. H. P. Jones, first Captain, and George W. Singleterary, first Colonel. My company was on duty at Fort Macon, N. C., until March, 1862, and soon afterward was ordered to Virginia. Was under various commanders until the Seven Days Battle Around Richmond. Then was placed in the brigade of John G. Walker (afterward Cook) and served in the above brigade, division and corps until the surrender at Appomattox Court House.

Received a slight wound at the first battle of Fredericksburg, Va.; two slight wounds at the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864, and had my right arm shattered next morning while skirmishing to the right of Petersburg. Was severely bruised by a piece of shell.

Was promoted to Major after the battle of Sharpsburg, in 1862; promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in October, 1864, and to Colonel in March, 1865.

Was in the battles of Newberne, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, First Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Bristow Station, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Pole Green Church, May 29, 30, 31 and June 1 at the siege of Petersburg; Appomattox Court House, and many smaller battles.


Was sent to reinforce Beauregard at Charleston. From there Beauregard sent us to meet the enemy in Florida. We then returned to Virginia. Was wounded at the Seven Pines in the arm, and at Ocean Pond, Fla., in the side; wounded in the arm during the siege of Petersburg, and also in the hip. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Second Battle of Cold Harbor, Siege of Petersburg and many skirmishes.

We were first ordered to Manassas after the Bull Run fight. Left Manassas and went to Yorktown, which we left in April and had a little skirmish at Williamsburg, and marched on across the Chickahominy Swamp. In May we had the battle of the Seven Pines. I shot only three times, and was wounded in the arm. I was not in the Seven Days' Fight Around Richmond on account of my wound; was in the hospital about six weeks. We then went to invade the North. Was at Frederick City, and went on to South Mountain, where we engaged in a skirmish, then to Fredericksburg, where we had a hard fight Nov. 9, then crossed the Potomac River and went into winter quarters.

The Federals were crowding Longstreet at Fredericksburg, and Jackson marched from Winchester to Fredericksburg in three days, and upon our arrival we were very tired and hungry. We had a hard fight at Chancellorsville on Sunday, June 2. We were all quiet then until Gen. Grant was placed in command. Then we had the bloodiest battle, in my opinion, that was fought during the war, though some histories say Gettysburg was the bloodiest. Grant massed his army at Spotsylvania Court House and started in to break Gen. Lee's lines. It looked like there were forty
lines of battle coming against us at once. But the Federals did not break through. Grant drew off his forces and attacked Lee at Cold Harbor and was defeated again. At Spottsylvania we killed about 16,000 thousand of the Federals and made a few of them prisoners. We captured many that could not speak English. I was about 300 yards on the right of the blow up at Petersburg. Grant tunneled under a battery of field artillery and blew it up—and he lost several hundred men at this game. They then charged that hole with a regiment of negroes, which were nearly all killed or captured.

At the beginning of the war our beef was too fat, as they were fed in clover fields in Virginia; the second year, fat beef; third year, poor, and the fourth year, poorer still.


Was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines, in the right shoulder, severely; slight wound at Chancellorsville; at Gettysburg left knee shattered and flesh wound in right leg. Was captured on July 5, 1863, and left on the battlefield wounded. Fell into the hands of the enemy when our army retired. On the approach of cold weather was sent to a hospital at Baltimore, called West Side Hospital. Was in the battles of Drewry's Bluff, Seven Pines, Shenandoah Valley campaign in 1862, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg.


When Colonel John A. Wharton was promoted to Brigadier General he appointed me on his staff as assistant aide.

Received a flesh wound in foot at the capture of Murfreesboro, on Sunday morning when Gen. N. B. Forrest captured the whole garrison of this town. Was promoted to Captain, and then Assistant Adjutant.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and on Bragg's retreat and raid into and the capture of Murfreesboro.

GEO. S. WEIR, Bivins, Texas—Born Nov. 2, 1827. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Sabine Pass, as private in First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Work, first Captain and Rainey, first Colonel. From Galveston I was ordered to Tyler, Texas, where I served as Sergeant of Ordnance Department. Was in the battles of Williamsburg, Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines and Second Manassas. Then on account of ill health returned to Texas and reported to Magruder at Houston, who ordered me to report at Galveston. On leaving Winchester, Va., I went to Culpepper Court House to take the train and arrived in Houston safely.

(The above is all that I can give you of my father's war record. He died Dec. 3, 1909, at Blooming Grove. By his son, D. Frank Welch, Cleburne, Texas).

G. W. WELLS, Denton, Texas—Born Aug. 18, 1846, in Lawrenceburg, Tenn., where I enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, as private in Company F, as first Drummer Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, Forrest's Brigade. My first Captain was Louis Kirk and first Colonel was Jake Biffle. I beat the drum for all the volunteer companies which were made up in Lawrence County, Tenn. Was made prisoner three times and managed to escape twice but the last time I was sent to Nashville and took the oath some time in May, 1865, and walked seventy-five miles home. Was in the run after Gen. Straight through Alabama to Rome, Ga., where he was captured. Was in the battles of Franklin and Nashville and Cross Roads in Tennessee, and Cross Roads in Mississippi. In fact was skirmishing every day for about six weeks.

J. A. WELLS, Lytle, Texas.—Born in Carrol County, Mississippi, and enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Monroe, La., at the age of 22, as private in Company K, Thirty-first Louisiana Regiment, Baldwin's Brigade. My first Captain was Morrison, and first Colonel was Griffin. Was captured at the fall of Vicksburg and paroled. Was in the battle of Chickasaw, Port Hudson and Vicksburg. We were in the ditches forty-two days and suffered a great deal from hunger. We defeated the Federals at Port Hudson; lay under heavy fire all one day.

J. B. WELLS, Farmersville, Texas.—Born Feb. 16th, 1837, near Big Stone Gap, Va.; came to Texas in 1860, and enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 16th, 1862, at Farmersville, Texas, in Company E, Sixteenth Texas Cavalry, McCulloch's Brigade, Walker's Division. My first Captain was Briscoe and first Colonel was Fitzhugh. Was in the battle of Cotton Plant, Ark., which was the only battle I was in, as I was sick most of the time and at home on furlough. Capt. John Howe was killed at Cotton Plant and my Colonel was wounded. We went from Cotton Plant to Little Rock, and were dismounted. I was taken sick and sent to the hospital, where I stayed six months. Was part of the time in Pine Bluff. I was then furloughed and came home and stayed about a year, when I went back and served about another year, and was discharged at Houston by Gen. Magruder, who said I was true to the last. Nath Buie was killed at Cotton Plant as was Tom Stanford. Arn Howell had both arms broken, but recovered. Marion Havens was shot through the neck, but lived. Many things happened to soldiers which would be well to reduce to writing, but perhaps would be too lengthy for your purpose.

R. N. WELLS, Hico, Texas.—Born March 1st, 1843, near Carrolton, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Feb. 25th, 1862, at Tuskegee, Ala., as private in Company H, First Alabama Infantry, Quarles' Brigade, Wal- thall's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Chas. Stanton, first Captain, and Steadman, first Colonel. In the fall of 1864 was changed to Johnston's Army on account of all my old regiment being killed. Was taken prisoner, but never reached prison. Was in the battles of Island No. 10, Port Hudson, Altonna, Ga.; Peachtree Creek, New Hope Church, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Florence, Ala.; Columbia, Tenn., and Franklin, Tenn. Left Tuskegee March 3rd and went to Pensacola, Fla., and from there to Island No. 10; remained there for about twenty days, and all my
command was captured except a few. I being one of the few who made my escape to Memphis, where I enlisted in light artillery, but do not remember who I was under. I was furloughed then and walked back to Alabama and when able reported to Meridian, Miss., for duty until my command was exchanged, and then went to Mobile, where I served as heavy artilleryman. From there to Dauphin Island; remained there for about thirty days and from there to Port Hudson, where we remained for eight months, then to the siege of Vicksburg, where we lay in the trenches for forty-eight days, and then captured. In seven days was paroled, and in the following fall was transferred to Johnston's Army, and met the enemy at Alltoona Mt. Was in this army from there to Atlanta, where the army was reviewed by President Davis. Then was under Gen. Hood on the Tennessee campaign, and was in the battles of Columbia, Nashville and Franklin. After the battle of Nashville we fell back to Florence, Ala., and from there to Lee's Army in Virginia, and had gotten as far as Danville, Va., when we heard of the surrender. Was then ordered to Charlottesville, S. C., where we were paroled, and from there to my home in Alabama.

W. B. WELLS, Palacios, Texas—Born near Charleston, Ala., and enlisted in the Confederate Army April 21st, 1861, at Harper's Ferry, as private in Company G, Second Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall" Jackson's Brigade, Early's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Lawson Botts, first Captain, and Allen, first Colonel.

In 1862 I was discharged and re-enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Virginia Cavalry, Rosser's Brigade, J. E. B. Stuart's Division. Was captured in 1863 at Fort McHenry. Was promoted to Lieutenant at the reorganization. Was in the battle of first Manassas, or Bull Run. Was mostly in cavalry battles and they were numerous. Was in active service from 1862 to 1865.

JNO. C. WEST, Waco, Texas.—Born April 12th, 1834, at Camden, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Waco, Texas, as private in Company E, Fourth Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade. After I left the State on the 22nd day of May, 1861, I was appointed by Hon. Jefferson Davis, District Attorney of the Confederate States for the Western District of Texas, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of that office. This appointment was under the provisional government. After serving a few months or until about the 1st of March, 1862, I determined to enter the military service, and enlisted in Speight's Regiment, and was afterwards transferred to Cook's Heavy Artillery, hoping and believing there would be a fight at Galveston very soon. On the 22nd of April, 1862, I was again appointed District Attorney for the Western District of Texas under permanent government, but remained with my company until July 2nd, 1862, when I was discharged and again entered upon the peaceful pursuits of prosecuting criminals against the laws of the Confederacy, which I pursued diligently until April 9th, 1863, at which time, being more determined than ever to see a fight, and to remain in the ranks if necessary, until the close of the war. I enlisted in my original old company, which had long since become Company E, Fourth Texas Regiment. Lieut. Thomas J. Selman had come to Texas for recruits, and I enlisted with him on April the 9th and started from Waco, Texas, for the Virginia Army on April 11th, 1863.

The battle of Chickamauga taken from Judge West's book "A Texan in Hunt of a Fight." At Chickamauga Gen. Hood was wounded in the right leg and it was amputated. As we were going into the fight he rode down
the line in our rear towards our right. We said: "We thought then that he was a little too close in." The old Texas Brigade was fearfully cut up. There was not more than 150 in our regiment. The Fifth numbered about 100 and the First about the same. There was said to be a company in the First Texas with one officer and no men left; another had one man left. Our company had about twenty-five men. Of course, there was some exaggeration in these statements, but we were terribly thinned out.

As we backed out from a charge across an open field, which got too hot to stay in, as I went to the rear after being wounded, I met Gen. Benning of Georgia, bareheaded and riding an artillery horse with the harness on. He said: "Where are you going," I showed him my wound. He said: "Great God, is everybody killed? I have lost my brigade." It did look in some spots as if the killed outnumbered the living. There was a gallant Wisconsin officer killed in front of our Fourth Texas. One of the litter bearer's gave me his sword, which I carried to the field hospital. It was beautifully mounted and engraved "Captain Haup, Co. E, 15th Wisconsin Volunteers."

I started for Waco, Texas. I remember that my pony, only about thirteen hands high, was put to his mettle and reached Waco late in the evening of April 20th, 1864. I kept him as a souvenir until after the war closed, and had many a glorious day with him in the woods, where deer and wild turkey were in abundance. He became a family pet, and with hounds, horn and gun, his memory is interwoven with some of the happiest associations of my life. He bore the classical and euphonious name of "Button." Here now follows my discharge based on the order from Secretary of War.

To All Whom It May Concern—Know ye that John C. West, a private of Capt. T. J. Selman's Company, Fourth Regiment of Texas Infantry, who was enlisted on the 9th day of April, 1863, to serve for the war, is hereby honorably discharged from the army of the Confederate States. By order of the Secretary of War. Said John C. West was born in Camden, in the State of South Carolina; is 29 years of age; five feet, eight inches high; fair complexion, blue eyes, light hair; occupation when enlisted, a Confederate States District Attorney for Texas. Given headquarters, Fourth Texas Regiment, this, the 19th day of February, 1864.

T. J. Selman, Captain Commanding Company E, Fourth Texas.
J. P. Bank, Lieutenant Colonel Commanding.

W. J. WESTBROOK, Austin, Texas.—Born in 1846, near West Point, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1863, at Greenwood, Miss., as private in Company H, Second Texas Regiment. Gen. Moore's Brigade, Pemberton's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Hood, first Captain, and Ashford Smith, first Colonel. Was captured at Vicksburg and paroled on the battlefield. After the siege of Vicksburg my regiment went west of the Mississippi River, and I was left sick, was captured at Nashville, Tenn., and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was in the battles of Allatoona, Franklin, Nashville, Murfreesboro and the siege of Vicksburg. After the siege of Vicksburg I was transferred to the Thirty-Sixth Mississippi Infantry, Sears' Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee.

JAMES S. WGGOL, Wharton, Texas.—Born in Pulaski County, Virginia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Newburn, as private in Company C, Fourth Virginia Infantry, Army of Northern Vir-
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Virginia, James A. Walker, first Captain, and Jas. Preston, first Colonel. Was one year in Stonewall Jackson's Brigade in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. Was in the battles of Bull Run, Kernstown, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Cross Keys, Gettysburg and several others. The first two years of the war we had plenty to eat, but the last two years we suffered a great deal from the want of food and clothing.

JAMES T. WHARTON, Blooming Grove, Texas.—Born near Lumpkin, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862, at Lumpkin, as private in the Twenty-ninth Georgia Cavalry, and served on the coast of Florida. While in cavalry in 1863, I joined the Fifth Georgia reserves and guarded prisoners at Macon, Ga. Was wounded at the battle of Bentonville, N. C., in the knee, March 21st, 1865; was kept in the hospital at Thomasville, N. C., until some time in July, 1865. On or about July 10, 1865, four comrades and I, all of Stuart’s Company, were prisoners at Camp Chase. With their help I started home, and had to walk the most of the way. I walked on crutches until the spring of 1866. Was in the battles of Lovejoy Station, Savannah, Honey Grove, Pocataligo and Columbia, S. C.; Fayetteville, N. C., and different battles along on the march from Atlanta to Bentonville, N. C.

J. D. WHAYNE, Denton, Texas.—Born June 14th, 1832, at Owensboro, Ky., and enlisted in the Confederate Army at Springfield, Ky., on Oct. 1, 1862, as private in Company A, First Kentucky Cavalry, Kelly’s Division, Wheeler’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Dr. C. Moore, and first Colonel was Ben. Hardin Helm. We were with Albert Sidney Johnston, Bragg and Joseph E. Johnston all the time. Our brigade was composed of the First, Second and Ninth Kentucky, and Dorches Battery of Tennessee. Was never wounded nor sick during the war, and was on duty every day till the surrender. Had a brother, Deceous Whayne of Cobb’s Battery, killed at Murfreesboro on Jan. 3, 1863. Was taken prisoner at the battle of Peachtree Creek near Atlanta, but escaped the second day and got back to my company. Was surrendered at Washington, Ga., April 17th, 1865, the day after President Davis surrendered; and was paroled at Nashville, Tenn., May 29th, 1865. The night before the surrender we were paid $47.00 in silver by order of Mr. Davis. (Mr. Whayne does not say so, but it is supposed that the regiment was paid this sum.) Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky., Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, and was under fire from there to Atlanta, and then followed Sherman to the sea and made our last fight at Bentonville, N. C. There was a hundred days that we were under fire some time during the day or night.

NATHAN G. WHISLER, Commerce, Texas.—Born Sept. 8th, 1841, near Jonesborough, Tenn., and enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Mount Vernon, Texas, as private in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Infantry, McCulloch’s Brigade, Walker’s Division, Army of Trans-Mississippi. My first Captain was Bill Loving, and first Colonel, Waterhouse. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Jenkins’s Ferry, Milliken’s Bend and Perkin’s Landing. Have gone for five days and nights without anything to eat, and have waded water waist deep when my clothes would freeze, but I wore them till they dried on me. Have slept in the snow with
only one blanket. Have marched all day and stood guard all night in the cold with no fire; not even a match to light a pipe.

A. D. WHITE, Brownwood, Texas—Born Nov. 14, 1846, near Okolona, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at Okolona, as private in Company C, Eleventh Mississippi Regiment, Bee’s Brigade, Johnson’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. Bird Williams, first Captain, and Ledell, first Colonel. Was transferred after being wounded at Sharpsburg, Md., to Tennessee Army. Forty-First Mississippi Cavalry. Was wounded at Sharpsburg in thigh and at Atlanta in the knee. Was in the battles of first and second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Seven Pines, Resaca and Missionary Ridge.

Enlisted right out of school and was sent to Lynchburg, where I was mustered into the Confederate service. I served in Company C, Eleventh Mississippi. Was at Harper’s Ferry, then back to Winchester and to the first battle of Manassas, and later on in the second battle of Manassas. I was on the peninsula and marched from there to Fredericksburg, a distance of 400 miles. Then was in the battle of Seven Pines and the Wilderness, then on the Maryland campaign, then went into Pennsylvania and back to Sharpsburg, where I was badly wounded and unable to walk for months. I went through the Tennessee campaign and back to Atlanta, where on the 28th of July was badly wounded in the knee. I was at Selma, Ala., when the surrender came and was mustered out of service on May 5th, 1865.

D. M. WHITE, Winnsboro, Texas.—Born Dec. 6th, 1837, near Marietta, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Quitman, Texas, as private in Company A, Tenth Cavalry, Ector’s Brigade, E. Kirby Smith’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. McKnight, first Captain, and M. F. York, first Colonel.

Our regiment was dismounted just before the battle of Shiloh, and served as infantry the remainder of the war. Was taken prisoner in the evening (do not remember date). I didn’t like the change, and left at early bed-time and came back South. Was private up to the battle of Shiloh, and when the battle was over was elected Captain of Company A. Was in the battles from tail end of Shiloh by the way of Kingston and Richmond and took full course at Murfreesboro.

H. C. WHITE, Copperas Cove, Texas.—Born Sept. 1st, 1846, at Clarksville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1863, at Mount Pleasant, Tenn., as private in Company C, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, Bell’s Brigade, W. H. Jackson’s Division. Forrest’s Corps. Army of Tennessee. Fleth Barnes, first Captain, and Biffle, first Colonel. Was wounded in a skirmish in Tennessee; shot through the foot and disabled for six months. Was never changed, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Fort Pillow, Franklin, Nashville and assisted in covering the retreat of Hood’s Army out of Tennessee. Our fighting was mostly skirmishing and bringing on the battle, as we were in the cavalry.

J. A. WHITE, Ranger, Texas.—Born July 24th, 1836. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Pine Bluff, Ark., in Company C, Morgan’s Regiment. McCray’s Brigade, Price’s Division, Trans-Mississippi Department, Morgan, first Captain. I was on the Missouri raid under Gen. Price. Was in the battles of Elk Horn and Helena, Ark. The battle of Helena was the hardest fight that I was in. Was also in several skirmishes. Was an Arkansas soldier.
JAMES H. WHITE, Quinlan, Texas.—Born in 1841, at Marshall, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army, March 14th, 1861, in Marshall, Texas, as Second Sergeant, in Company B, Clark's Regiment, Fourteenth Texas Infantry, Randall's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Pickens, first Captain, and Clark, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La., Jenkins Ferry, Ark., and in many skirmishes along the Mississippi River.

J. K. WHITE, (no postoffice given).—Born Aug. 24th, 1833, near Union Village, Union County, South Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1861, at Houston, as private in Company E, Eighth Texas Cavalry, Wharton's Brigade, Wheeler's Division, Army of Tennessee, Rayborn, first Captain, and Terry, first Colonel. Was captured at the battle of Chickamauga, and sent to prison at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie. Was elected to Lieutenant first, and then promoted to Captain after the battle of Perryville. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga and several others.

JAMES W. WHITE, Ennis, Texas.—Born July 5th, 1848, near Oglethorpe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army July 16th, 1864, at Savannah, Ga., as private in Company B, Twenty-second Georgia Battalion, Army of Tennessee, D. A. Smith, first Captain and Burdity, Major. I enlisted in the artillery and was transferred to the infantry because there were no more siege guns for us to take charge of. When I enlisted I weighed about 100 pounds. I went to Savannah, Ga., and joined Capt. Smith's company. I had one brother and three cousins there, and one cousin went with me. We were stationed at Savannah, where we remained until winter, and then went into winter quarters at Fort Jackson. After the fall of Savannah, we went to James Island near Charleston, S. C., where we remained until the fall of Charleston. We were then thrown into the infantry and marched through South Carolina and into North Carolina. Have marched several nights through the mud and water and again the following day. I was taken sick once and the next morning several of us were sent on an hour ahead of the command and about 4 o'clock in the afternoon we heard them fighting. I was in North Carolina at the surrender and was with the army when they stacked arms and started home. Sometimes we could catch a train and again we would have to walk. I reached home on the 25th of May, 1865.

J. U. WHITE, Terrell, Texas.—Born Nov. 14th, 1845, near Charlottsville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Sept. 1, 1862, at Shapardstown, Va., as private in Company F, Tenth Virginia Cavalry, Wade Hampton's Brigade, Stuart's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. John Detter first Captain; J. L. Davis first Colonel. Was wounded in the left thigh in a cavalry engagement near Culpepper, Va. Was in all the principal battles from the time of enlistment except at Gettysburg, when I was absent on account of a wound. Was not actively engaged in all the battles, but was on duty somewhere on the line.

W. A. WHITE, Belton, Texas.—Born June 27th, 1835, at Franklin, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in August, 1861, at Belton, Texas, as private in Company H, Wood's Regiment, McCulloch's Brigade, Price's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. R. M. White, first Captain; Woods, first Colonel. In January, 1863, I was transferred to Capt. R. B. Halley's
Company, in Geo. W. Baylor's Regiment, in the same army. I was made Orderly Sergeant in January, 1864. Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, La.; Blairs Landing, Cane River, Yellow Bayou, and some smaller ones and in a number of skirmishes.

R. S. WHITEHEAD, Granbury, Texas—Born near Danville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 20, 1862, at Kingston, Tenn., as private in Company A, First Georgia Cavalry, Pegram's Brigade, Buckner's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. John Crabb, first Captain, and J. J. Morrison, first Colonel. We were never changed from the Army of Tennessee, and I was never away from my command but once, and was then on detail at Gen. Wheeler's headquarters. Was never taken prisoner. At this point I always took my life in my own hands and went out.

Was in the battles of Danville, Somerset, Ky.; Philadelphia, Tenn.; Resaca, Kennesaw Mountain and Peachtree Creek. Was present when Gen. Stoneman was captured. I was in the cavalry service, and therefore was always on the move.

J. W. WHITESIDE, Cleburne, Texas—Born Jan. 19, 1840, near Jacksonville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Oxford, Ala., on April 15, 1862, as private in Company D, Fifty-first Alabama Cavalry, J. T. Morgan's Brigade, Martin's Division, Wheeler's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Draper and first Colonel was Morgan. Was always in what was called the Tennessee Army. Was wounded on the head in a saber fight at the battle of Chickamauga. Was hit just above the ear and have a scar about two and a half or three inches long. I made up my mind when I enlisted that I would never be captured and while it looked some times like I would be, still I never was. In 1863 was elected Sergeant and later on Gen. Wheeler appointed me Captain of Wiggon's Battery. I wrote a note to Gen. Wheeler stating that I wanted to go back to my old company and I was allowed to go. I was in all the battles in which the Tennessee Army was engaged down to Atlanta, and when Hood superceded Johnston I went back to Tennessee with him and was in the battle of Franklin, where we buried many of our army in twenty minutes. I was in 160 battles and skirmishes and, if space permitted, could give you a long list of the comrades who fell by my side.

D. R. WHITLEY, Caddo, Texas—Born May 19, 1842, near Florence, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, as private in Company K, Ninth Mississippi Infantry, Chalmer's Brigade, Withers' Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Chalmers first Captain, and also first Colonel. Was first sent to Pensacola where I re-enlisted for three years, or during the war. Was wounded in front of Atlanta in left arm, bone shattered; was knocked down by shell at Atlanta, but recovered in time to go through the fight. Was promoted to Sergeant Major of Regiment in 1861, and served in that capacity until wounded.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, New Hope Church, Dalton, Murfreesboro, Munfordsville, and in all the battles in front of Atlanta. Was wounded in the last charge.

ARON WILBURN, Honey Grove, Texas—Born May 6, 1810, in Callaway County, Mo. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in October, 1861, at Camp Rusk, Texas, as private in Company E, Ninth Texas Regiment, French Division, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was named Hill,
and first Colonel was Sam Bell Maxey. Was changed to Missouri Cavalry because I was a stranger in the Ninth Texas and was raised with Company K of the Missouri Troops. Was discharged at Jackson, Miss., May 12, 1865. Received a flesh wound in the leg at the battle of Shiloh on the first day. Was taken prisoner April 6, 1865, and sent to Ship Island. Was in the battle of Shiloh, Dalton and all the battles from there to Atlanta, Ga., consisting of Pine Mountain, where Gen. Polk was killed; the battle just below Marietta, and around Atlanta, and many others; also the battle of Mobile, Ala., the last battle that was fought.

We went from Lamar County in 1862, to White River, Ark. We had much suffering here from cold and left by boat for Memphis, Tenn., and from there to Iuka, and Corinth, Miss., and then to the battlefield of Shiloh. We entered the fight just a little after sunup. The Yankees were evidently not expecting us, as some were walking around over the camps and some getting breakfast. We fired a volley at them and they beat the long roll and began to get in line. They dropped their knapsacks in line where they were formed and broke to run back between their tents. The Federal's began to fall in every direction. They ran out back of their tents and made another stand, and when we approached they fired a volley at us but it went over us. We followed them to an old field where they had their cannon planted. About this time Albert Sidney Johnston rode up and told us that the Second Texas had taken a battery on our right and asked us to take the one in the field. We raised a yell and went after it. Just as we got in sixty or seventy yards they ran up with their horses to take the battery off. I took my last shot at a man sitting on a caisson and the old cannon turned loose canister, and I, with seven or eight others, went down, but all their horses were shot down except one. And our regiment got the battery. John Reed, who has passed to his reward, went through with me. He was a good soldier and true man. Being in the water all night gave me the pneumonia and I was sent to Columbus, Miss., to the hospital where I took typhoid fever. After my recovery I was sent to Chattanooga, Tenn., but when I reached there the army had gone into Kentucky. They called for all the Texas boys that were there to drive teams with ordinance supplies. After we got through Cumberland Gap we met the army coming back to Knoxville, Tenn. The weather being very cold and a big snow on the ground we suffered greatly. I saw men marching in the ranks, barefooted, who at home were worth $200.000. Their feet were bleeding and they were nearly destitute of clothing. When we got to Knoxville the officers could draw their pay but the privates could not. Lieut. B. M. Orton of our company went around over the country and bought all the goods he could find. Some of the people cut it out of the looms and sold it to him. He brought it to the camps and had it made into clothes for our company. A better man never lived, at least when it came to dividing with his comrades, and to-day he would give the last cent he had to relieve an old Confederate soldier.

On our retreat before Sherman through Georgia we suffered many hardships and I don't claim to have done anything heroic but did try to do my duty under the command of superior officers. I was never corrected nor put under guard during the war. Just below Marietta, Ga., going south, on the 4th day of July, two of my comrades were shot down in the rifle pits beside me (Rush Sharp and Potter of Danville, Mo.), and my hat brim was shot off. The Federal soldiers seemed to be drunk and were being forced on to victory, but poor fellows, many of them bit the dust.

After the fighting around Atlanta, I became sick, and was again sent to the hospital and when I was able for duty, French's Division had fallen
back to Mobile, Ala., and my last fighting was around Fort Blakely. At Mobile they called out every available boy over fourteen years and would put six of these boys with one old soldier on picket duty. Once it fell to my lot to take six of them out for duty and they all did good service. One noble little fellow stood by me and shot at every opportunity. I told the boys if we were charged, for them to break for the breastworks as quick as possible. I told them that I would tell them when to run. This little fellow said, "I will not leave the rifle pit till you do." About 3 o'clock they came on us with three lines of battle and I told the boys to run. I took a shot and loaded my gun as soon as possible and looked up and they were real close and one man began to call, "Halt." But with shells and bullets flying thick I struck out for the breastworks and when I had run about forty yards I jumped over the little boy with the top of his head shot off. I have no doubt that his parents never heard from him again or ever saw his corpse. I had to command this boy the second time to go to the breastworks. One of the Federals followed me from the picket line and hit me between the shoulders with the butt of his gun as I ran up over the breast works and from this blow I have suffered more or less to the present time.

ROSCOE WILEY, Madisonville, Texas—Born Nov. 22, 1845, near Bragg's Store, Lowndes County, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863, at Montgomery, Ala., as private in Company G, Seventh Alabama Cavalry, Clanton's Brigade. My first Captain was Turner Clanton and first Colonel was Joseph Hodgson. Was changed to Rucker's Brigade, Chalmers' Division, Forrest's Cavalry. Was in the battles of Johnsonville, Franklin and Nashville.

G. W. WILKINS, Gomez, Texas—Born March 20, 1845, near Lineville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army February, 1863, at Lineville, as private in Company I, Fourteenth Alabama Infantry, Wilcox's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. J. T. Bell, first Captain, and T. J. Judge, first Colonel. I enlisted as a recruit after my brother, S. N. Wilkins, returned home with only one limb.

Was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness, through the center of the left thigh, which bothers me a great deal up to this time. My first battle was Salem Church and then all the rest except when I was on furlough for about three months while wounded. Was with our beloved Gen. Lee when he was overpowered.

S. M. WILKINS, Axtell, Texas—Company E, Ninth Georgia Regiment. My first service for the Confederacy was at Orange Court House, and from here we went to Richmond, Va., on to Yorktown where we landed and started for the front. We had not gone far before we heard our first cannon. The Yankees would throw shells at us. We went in the ditches there and had to keep our heads down to keep the Yankees from shooting them full of holes. We were right in the country where Washington was when he captured Cornwallis. Washington's breastworks showed very plainly in places. We suffered more there from measles than from the Yankees. Hundreds of the boys took them and were sent off that never got back. The Federal General, McClellan, said that it was a sickly place and marched us up close to Richmond. He hurried us so that we did not like it and we stopped and fought him two hours at Williamsburg and then again at Seven Pines. He then let us rest on fighting till the Seven Days Around Richmond. All who were in that know that we had a lively time.
Here we rested awhile and started to Maryland. Gen. Pope did not want us to go so he got in ahead of us at Manassas Junction and we had to whip him to get him out of the way. So we went, waded the Potomac River and went on to Frederic City, tore down a new bridge and started back. McClellan then got mad and threatened to whip us for it and we had to fight them three days at Sharpsburg before they would let us alone. We crossed the river at Shephardstown into Northern Virginia, and stayed there awhile in winter quarters. About half of us were barefooted. We left there and got down to Fredericksburg. We fought the Yankees there. They wanted to come to town but we did not want their company and went to work and whipped them again. I think it was the 12th or 13th of December, 1863. We went into winter quarters.

SAMUEL MORGAN WILKINS, Axtell, Texas—Born Aug. 14, 1843, near Monroe, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Monroe, Ga., as private in Company C. Ninth Georgia Regiment, Tom Anderson's Brigade, Field's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. George Hillier, first Captain and Galden, first Colonel. Was wounded at the second battle of Manassas on the left foot slightly, and at Fort Harrison, in September, 1864, slight wound in left hip. Was never changed, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Ft. Harrison, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, and many other smaller engagements.


C. W. (TOBE) WILLCOXSON (Deceased), Farmersville, Texas—Born Sept. 26, 1828, in Maury County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Farmersville, Texas, on July 31, 1862, as private in Company F. Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, Cooper's Brigade, Army of Indian Territory and Arkansas. John K. Bumpass was first Captain, and L. M. Martin, first Colonel. When the company was organized they had two four-mule wagons and teams to haul equipage and supplies and he and I. J. Rude were selected to drive the teams. Afterwards there was a demand for men who could furnish their own wagons and teams to haul for the government and he and John P. Utt responded. Neither saw any actual fighting, but went through the long struggle, bearing the hardships which fell to their lot without murmuring.

HENRY WILLHART, Cleburne, Texas—Born July 10, 1838, in Germany. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at New Orleans, as private in Company A, Third Louisiana Infantry, Ben McCulloch's Brigade, and later Maury's Division, Army of Tennessee. Herbert, first Colonel. At first I served under Gens. Price and VanDorn in Missouri. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg, Miss., July 4, 1863, and was exchanged at New
Orleans. Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Iuka and the Siege of Vicksburg. Was surrendered at Shreveport, La., about May, 1865.

ABE WILLIAMS, Quinlan, Texas—Born Oct. 12, 1834, in Yell County, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Greenville, Texas, as private in Company H, Fifth Texas Regiment, Hindman's Brigade, Price's Division, McCulloch's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Army. My first Captain was J. D. McCormick, and first Colonel, L. M. Martin. Was transferred to artillery by detail. Was wounded from the explosion of a shell at Elk Creek. Was never prisoner nor promoted. Was in the battles of Oak Hill, Pea Ridge, Elk Creek, Poison Springs, Jenkins Ferry, Bloomfield, Fort Smith and Cabin Creek.

A. J. WILLIAMS, Albany, Texas—Born Aug. 10, 1835, near Crawford, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1863, at Tuskegee, Ala., as private in Company H, Sixty-first Alabama Infantry, Rodes' Brigade. Rodes' Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Pane, and first Colonel, Swanson. My soldiering was mostly in the Shenandoah Valley, but sometimes we were sent to different points in Virginia. I was in many small fights and underwent many hardships and was in three hard-fought battles. Was wounded only once (slightly). Was in the battles of Winchester, Cedar Run. Then we were sent to Petersburg, right where our breastworks were blown up and we remained there till the main siege took place. We fought there till our lines were broken on the right and left, but we still fought till night. Then we crossed the river in front of Petersburg and were fighting from there on to Appomattox Court House. This was on the night of the 8th and the next morning I was called out as sharpshooter to gain the bridges near town. When we got to the bridge I saw that all was gone. Soon we had orders to fall back and we fell back to the river where we stacked our guns and remained till the surrender. Gen. Early commanded us at Winchester and Cedar Run, where we surprised them before day and completely routed them and from what cause I know not, we halted and allowed the enemy to reinforce and beat us back across the creek. After this Gen. Gordon commanded us till the surrender at Appomattox. Only six of my company answered to their names at Appomattox, viz: Wiley Flanagan, Bill Miller, John Green, Scott Polk and myself.

My father, Lucius Williams, was also a Confederate Soldier and belonged to the same brigade with me but was in the Twelfth Alabama Regiment, Company F. He went to the war before I did and served till the battle of Winchester, where he was killed on Sept. 19, 1864.

B. F. WILLIAMS (Decased), Eastland County, Texas—Born July 17, 1842, near Vinona, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Company B, Second Alabama Infantry. Captured at the surrender of Vicksburg but was paroled and not sent to prison. Was in the battles of Corinth, Baker's Creek, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, Ga. (This partial record is given by his daughter, Miss May Williams, from family traditions, who is sorry it is not more complete.)

B. F. WILLIAMS (Residence not given)—Born near Vinona, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 23, 1862, at Mobile, Ala., as private in Company B, Second Alabama Infantry. Received a flesh wound at
the battle of Corinth. Was captured at the fall of Vicksburg and paroled. Was in the battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, Baker’s Creek, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and all the battles from there to Atlanta, Ga.

B. F. WILLIAMS, Sulphur Springs, Texas—Born Nov. 29, 1844, near Pendleton, S. C. Enlisted about the last of August, 1861, in the Confederate Army at Gilmer, Texas, as private in Company I, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector’s Brigade, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Alex. Earp, and first Colonel, M. F. Locke. In the fall of 1862, was transferred to the Seventh Texas Infantry, which afterwards became a part of Granbury’s Brigade, Cleburne’s Division, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. Was wounded in the thigh at Jackson, Miss., in July, 1863, and again at Franklin, Tenn., though not seriously. Was left in the hospital at Jackson, Miss., and as I was unable to go north the Federals could not use me and left me alone. Was in the campaign around Corinth, Miss., in the spring and summer of 1862, and some minor engagements. Was at Port Hudson the same winter and at Jackson, Miss., again in 1863; at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, during the fall and winter of 1863. Was in all the engagements of the Georgia campaign in 1864; Kennesaw Mountain, Atlanta, J onesboro, Lovejoy Station, Ga. Was in the Tennessee campaign under Hood in the fall and winter of 1864, the battles of Spring Hill, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn. Was at Smithfield and Bentonville, N. C., March and April, 1865, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

From the battle of Chickamauga to the close of the war it was all hard. I was on duty every day except a few days after the battle of Franklin, Tenn. The Tennessee campaign of 1864, I think, was the hardest part of the war for our little army. The weather was very cold and we were poorly clothed and on short rations most of the time. I think the battle of Franklin, Tenn., was the most desperate struggle of the whole war. Our boys seemed to think that if we were defeated here there would be but little chance for our cause and every man seemed to think that the victory depended on his energy. I never saw such bravery and heroism displayed. Our Company B of the Seventh Texas went into the charge with eleven men and had five killed, one badly wounded, two slightly wounded, one captured and two escaped injury. Our company had twenty-eight killed during the war.

C. A. WILLIAMS, Denton, Texas—Born April 8, 1832, near Fort Smith, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Denton, Texas, as private in Company G, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry. My first Captain was Felix McKitrick, and first Colonel was A. H. Darnell. In February, 1864, I changed places with Joe Green and went to Company F, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross’ Brigade. Was not wounded. Was surrendered at Arkansas Post Jan. 11, 1863, and remained a prisoner of war till about April 8, 1863, when I was exchanged at City Point, Va. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Franklin, Tenn. A few years ago Joe Green, with whom I exchanged places, was living in Somerville County, Texas. (1910.)

CHARLES WILLIAMS, Rochelle, Texas—Born Aug. 3, 1845, near New Orleans, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as private in Wheat’s Battalion, Hugh’s Division, Magruder’s Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Jennings and first Major was Wheat. We were disbanded after the first battle of Manassas or Bull Run, and consolidated with other Louisiana Troops at Orange Court House, Va., and became Company
H, Fifteenth Louisiana Regiment. Was wounded at Fishers Hill in front of Petersburg and also at Gettysburg. Was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and taken to Point Lookout and at the surrender was in a hospital at Richmond, Va. Was in the battles of Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Sharpsburg, Harper's Ferry, Winchester, Leesburg, Cross Keys, Weirs Cove and Second Manassas and First Manassas as referred to above. I served but a short time under Maj. Wheat. We were called "Tiger Rifles." I was in all the principal battles fought by the Virginia Army, and certainly saw some hard times. Was barefooted more than once and have lived on roasting ears for five days at a time, but at present am just as much a Confederate soldier as I was then and expect to remain so.

DAVID H. WILLIAMS, McGregor, Texas—Born June 25, 1825, near Dublin Court House, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in January, 1863, at Meridian, Miss., as private in Company K, Thirteenth Mississippi Infantry, Barksdales' Brigade, McLaw's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Sam Randal, and first Colonel, Barksdale. Capt. W. F. Brown was our Captain after Sharpsburg till the close of the war. Was wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863, in the head and my skull fractured in the charge on the second line and was left on the field for dead. Was captured at Knoxville and carried to Rock Island, Ill.

Was in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Knoxville, Tenn. My brother was sent home as a recruiting officer and several of us were sent directly to Fredericksburg. We remained at Fredericksburg till some time in April or May when we fought the battle of Chancellorsville, and then in a short time began the march into Pennsylvania. We had a few skirmishes on the way but nothing of importance till we reached Ashly Gap, at Paris in the Blue Ridge Mountains, where we had quite a little fight, but it was principally with the cavalry. Then the next was at Winchester, but Early had cleaned them up pretty well so we had nothing more to do till we got to Gettysburg on the 2nd of July, 1863, and went into battle on the 3rd. We charged the first line at the barn on the left of the peach orchard and carried the place with very small loss. We then passed on to the second line and charged a battery where we had a heavy loss and I was shot down in twenty feet of the cannon, and was reported dead and lay there till midnight, but the boys captured the battery and turned the Federal's own guns on them. I was sent to Lynchburg, Va., to the hospital and remained there three months and got a furlough home for forty days and at the expiration of that time I started back to Virginia to rejoin my command but when I got to Atlanta I received orders to join my command at Missionary Ridge, as Longstreet was sent there to re-enforce Bragg, but when I reached them the battles of Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga had been fought. We went from there to Knoxville where I was captured and sent to Rock Island, Ill. I reached home on the night of June 30th and there was the happiest time of my life. Here were my wife and six children all well, though there was not a bushel of corn on the place, and but little in the smokehouse.

DAVID S. WILLIAMS, Texarkana, Texas—Born near Clinton, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Arkadelphia, Ark., in May, 1862, as private of Company E, Thirty-third Arkansas, Tappan's Brigade, Churchill's Division, Fagan's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was G. T. Williams and first Colonel was H. L. Grinstead. Was appointed surgeon in June after my enlistment in May. By seniority of
rank was Brigadier Surgeon and Vice President of Board of Division Surgeons. Was in the battles of Prairie Grove, Ark.; Little Rock, Pleasant Hill, and Jenkins Ferry, Ark. In this battle Texas lost Brigadiers Randall and Scurry, and hundreds of other gallant officers and brave men from Walker's Division. After the battle of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, where Banks was defeated by Gens. Dick Taylor, Churchill's and Walker's Divisions made forced marches back to Arkansas to meet Gen. Steele who was marching South from Little Rock. These two Divisions with Marmaduke's, Cabell's and Maxey's Cavalry, met Gen. Steele at Camden, Ark., where he was well fortified. Steele's supplies were cut off on the east by Gen. Fagan and Gen. Cabell and Maxey on the west. He evacuated Camden on the approach of the infantry forces of Walker and Churchill and the next day about forty or fifty miles north we fought the battle of Jenkins Ferry, completely routing Steele's Army. During the first part of this engagement our forces had to fall back, but soon rallying, they drove the Federals from the field and across the Saline River. We found that many of our wounded had been mutilated in many ways. Some with ears cut off, throats cut, knife stabs, etc. My brother, A. J. Williams, acting sergeant major, was shot through the body, had his throat cut through windpipe and lived several days. I saw several who were treated in the same way. One officer can't recall his name, wrote on a bit of paper that his lower jaw and tongue were shot off after the battle was over or during the falling back as referred to above.

H. B. WILLIAMS, Ranger, Texas—Born May 12, 1847, near Mount Calm, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Springfield, Tex., in 1864, as private in Company B, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry. My first Captain was F. J. Barrett, and first Colonel was Sweet. We guarded prisoners at the Tyler stockade and were sent to Arkansas for a year and guarded prisoners there.

JAMES WILLIAMS, Mt. Vernon, Texas—Born Oct. 26, 1844, near Lynchburg, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Oct. 1, 1863, at Mount Vernon, Texas, as private in Company H, Thirty-third Texas Cavalry, Gen. Gano's Brigade, Maxey's Division, Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Chas. L. Dillahunty, and first Colonel James Duff. Was never wounded, made prisoner nor promoted. Was in but one battle, Cabin Creek, Ind. Ter.

JAMES M. WILLIAMS, Lufkin, Texas—Born 1810, in Lee County, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Camp Moore, La., as private in Company B, Seventeenth Louisiana Infantry, Anderson's Brigade, Bragg's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was D. W. Self, and first Colonel was S. S. Hurd. Was changed to Gen. Pemberton's Army at Vicksburg and surrendered on July 4, 1863. Was afterwards transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Was never wounded. Was paroled after the surrender of Vicksburg. Was promoted to Corporal. Was in the battles of Shiloh, Chickasaw Bayou, on Yazoo River, Fort Gibson and the Siege of Vicksburg.

JOAB C. WILLIAMS, Austin, Texas—Born near Denton, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 1, 1861, at Sulphur Springs, Texas, as private in Company A, Thirty-second Texas Regiment, Ector's Brigade, French's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was J. A. Weaver, and first Colonel was Andrews. Was wounded the 20th of
September in the right arm and under the right shoulder at the battle of Chickamauga. Was taken prisoner just before the surrender of Spanish Fort and sent to Ship Island. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Jackson, Miss.; Atlanta, Ga.; Nashville, Tenn., and many other smaller engagements and skirmishes. Besides many others, who were killed in my company, I will mention Bob Huling, William Lester and Capt. Lyons.

J. T. WILLIAMS, Commerce, Texas—Born at Knoxville, Tenn., in 1845. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Sept. 10, 1862, in Desoto County, Miss., as private in Company F, Eighteenth Mississippi Cavalry, Rucker's Brigade, Forrest's Division. My first Captain was Billy McCain, and first Colonel, Chalmers. Wounded in the arm at Price's Cross Roads, shot in the ankle. Was not taken prisoner. Was not promoted. Was in the battles of Fort Pillow, Harrisburg, Tishamingo Creek, Selma, Ala., and several other smaller fights and skirmishes.

LUTHER A. WILLIAMS (Deceased)—Born September, 1832; at North Carolina. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Sulphur Springs, Texas, as private in Company B, Fourteenth Regiment, then changed to Thirty-second Texas, Phil Crumps Battalion. First Captain, Zack Scott, and first Colonel, Mabry. Went out as cavalry, was dismounted at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., after this we were known as dismounted cavaliers and were sent east of the Mississippi in time for the battle of Shiloh, but we had to re-organize. Hiram Garrison was elected Captain, and J. A. Weaver as Colonel of Regiment. We followed Bragg to Richmond, Ky., was in all the battles and skirmishes in that raid. In a skirmish one day Luther Williams became separated from the boys in making his way back to his command he passed an abandoned cabin; hearing groans he thought perhaps some of his own men might be in the cabin, he looked in and saw a Federal officer was wounded, when the officer recognized him as a Confederate soldier, he begged him not to kill him. Williams told him he was after live Yanks, and to have no fear; he placed the officer in a comfortable position and as it was a cold day he built a fire, left fuel handy, filled his canteen with water, placed his knapsack by his side and left him to his fate. He was in all the battles fought by the Arkansas Division. Mr. Williams served under Gens. Bragg, Joseph E. Johnston, Jno. B. Hood and others. He was on his Colonel's staff and ranked Lieutenant in his company and sometimes filled the Captain's place. He was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, 1863. (This record was given by Mrs. Sue McLemore, Winnsboro, Texas).

MICHAEL H. WILLIAMS, Hico, Texas—Born in Franklin County, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army May 11, 1861, at Camp Webb, Colorado County, Texas, as private in Company I, First Texas Mounted Reserves, J. B. Robertson's Brigade. My first Captain was Josiah Shaw. On account of my health I was changed to the commissary department, F. Bates' Regiment, by order of Col. Barnes. John L. Woolsey, Captain.

P. J. WILLIAMS, Fort Worth, Texas—Born near Carrollton, Ala., Enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 13, 1862, as private in Company B, Fortieth Alabama, Moore's Brigade, Stewart's Division, Hood's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was E. D. Willett, and first Colonel was A. A. Coleman. On June the 20th, 1863, at Vicksburg, Miss., I had my arm broken near the wrist by a minie ball. Was taken prisoner at Vicksburg on July 4, 1863, and paroled and rejoined the army at Chickamauga, November 5, 1863. Was in the battles of Deer Creek, Vicksburg and was in all the battles from Chickamauga to Atlanta, and from there to Bentonville, N. C., in March, 1865, and surrendered May 5, 1865, at Salsbury, N. C.

RUFUS J. WILLIAMS, Mabank, Texas—Born May 22, 1844, at Social Circle, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1861, as private in Company H, Eleventh Georgia Infantry, Anderson's Brigade (called old Tige). First in Hood's Division, and then Field's, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Anderson, and first Colonel was the same. We were sent from Virginia to the Army of Tennessee to help Gen. Bragg at Chickamauga, and Lookout Mountain. After these battles we returned to Virginia via Knoxville, Tenn. Was never wounded though I have had holes shot through my hat, clothing and blankets. Had two brothers killed who were in my company, Corporal L. A. Williams and First Sergeant A. E. Williams. Was never taken prisoner, surrendered with Gen. Lee at Appomattox Court House April 9, 1865.

When my brother, Corporal L. A. Williams, was shot near the heart he exclaimed, "Captain, I am a dead man. Tell my father I have a hope of heaven." The second battle of Manassas was my first battle and then on to the surrender at Appomattox. I got a pass and buried my brother, L. A., at night and answered to roll call next morning. I gave my wounded comrades water and returned to camp just in time to hear the Orderly call out: "Fall into line and answer to your names."

R. R. WILLIAMS, Cumby, Texas—Born May 1, 1839, in Henderson County, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1862, at Dallas, Ark., as Second Sergeant of Company H, Twenty-fourth Arkansas Infantry, Tappan's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Army. My first Captain was E. Brown, and first Colonel, Lock. Was changed to scouting service in November, 1863, and elected Captain of Company A, Williamson's Battalion. Was made prisoner on Jan. 24, 1864, carried to Fort Smith and was sentenced by court martial to be shot for guerilla fighting. I was forced to help dig my own grave, but got a new trial and proved by Federal soldiers that I was a Confederate officer and was released from the sentence of death and afterwards made my escape. Was in the battles of Elkhorn, Ark.; Helena, in front of Little Rock, in 1863; fought Gen. Steele from Little Rock to Camden and back to Little Rock. Was wounded in right leg, left foot and saber wound on the head. Was surrounded twice but cut through their ranks. Was in many skirmishes and had many hairbreadth escapes such as many others experienced in my branch of service.

T. F. WILLIAMSON, Como, Texas—Born near Buena Vista, Ga., in 1840. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861, at Philadelphia, Miss., as private in Company D, Eleventh Mississippi Infantry, Davis' Brigade, Heath's Division, Hill's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Alex. Franklin, and first Colonel was Lidell. Was taken prisoner in
the spring of 1864, and was sent to Point Lookout, Md., where I was guard-
ed by negroes. Was in the battles of First and Second Manassas, the battles
in Maryland, Seven Days, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, The Wilderness, and
in fact nearly all the battles in Virginia and surrendered at Appomattox
and got home in June, 1865. I think that only about twenty-eight out of
our company of 100 got home.

D. H. WILLIFORD, Atlanta, Texas—Born April 3, 1842, near Fayette-
ville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Aug. 13, 1861, at Camp
Moore, La., as private in Company B, Second Louisiana Infantry, Scott's
Brigade, Loring's Division, Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first
Captain was T. C. Standifer, and first Colonel was Tom Scott. Was not
changed and was never wounded. Was surrendered at Vicksburg on July
4, 1863, but was paroled and not sent to prison. Was in the Siege of Vicks-
burg forty-five days in the ditches, three days fight at Bentonville, N. C.,
and Johnston's surrender to Sherman. I lacked from the 10th of June till
the 24th of July being four years in the Confederate Army.

GEORGE PRESTON WILLIS, Mart, Texas—Born June 21, 1840, near Belfont, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army late in 1861, at Iuka, Miss.,
as First Corporal, Company F, Twenty-sixth Mississippi, Tilghman's Brig-
ade, Loring's Division, Bragg's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Cap-
tain was Henry Hindman and first Colonel was Reynolds. The Twenty-
sixth was captured at Fort Donelson but I was in the hospital at Bowling
Green, Ky., and so escaped. Was transferred to Thirty-second Mississippi
till after the battle of Murfreesboro. I was wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., in
1864. The shot grazed the top of my head without breaking the skull. I
was at Howard's Grove Hospital when Richmond was evacuated and was
paroled. Was promoted to First Corporal. Was in the battles of Perry-
ville, Ky.; Baker's Creek, Miss.; Cold Harbor, Va.; Jackson, Miss., and Pe-
tersburg, Va. My Captain, Henry Hindman, died near Vicksburg, Miss.
Philip Hay, the next, was killed at Petersburg and Wash Bingham is still
living (1909) in Mississippi. After the fight at Jackson, Miss., my regiment
was transferred to Joe Davis's Brigade, in the Virginia Army.

RUFUS K. WILLIS, Brownwood, Texas—Born Oct. 9, 1847, near Grenada, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 1, 1863, at
that place, as private in Company C, Third Mississippi Cavalry, Clough's
Brigade, Chalmer's Division, Forrest's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first
Captain was Thomas Lyle, and first Colonel, McGirk. Transferred
from the Mississippi Army to Atlanta, Ga., in the latter part of the war
under the command of Gen. Gholson, cavalry commander, at the Siege of
Atlanta. Was never wounded nor captured. Was at one time Third Cor-
poral. Was in two battles at Colliersville, was at Moscow, Tenn.; Harris-
burg, Germantown, Hudsonville, Fort Pillow, Jackson, Miss.; Tullahoma,
Miss., and Salem, Tenn.

W. M. WILLIS, Rosenberg, Texas—Born Aug. 28, 1848, at Blakley
Ga., where I joined the Confederate Army as private in Company A, Furl-
low's Regiment, Winder's Brigade. My first Captain was E. Johnson, and
first Colonel was Furlow. Was in the State Troops during the whole war.
Did guard duty at Andersonville prison. We were ordered to Atlanta
but were too late for the engagement. I wish to say a word for Gen.
Winder, our commander at Andersonville, who was blamed for what he
could not help. He did the best he could under the circumstances.
ALFRED J. WILSON, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Nov. 24, 1841, near Chireno, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company K, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Texas Brigade, Field's Division. Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was B. F. Benton, and first Colonel, A. P. Rainey. Was prisoner, paroled and remained in the hospital several months from erysipelas caused by marching barefooted. Was in the battles of Eltham's Landing, Seven Days Around Richmond, Second Manassas, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Cold Harbor, Sharpsburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Chancellorville, Mechanicsville, Deep Bottom and Fort Harrison, where we fought negroes twice the same day; the Siege Around Petersburg for months and then the evacuation and retreat to Appomattox where we surrendered, stacked arms and hit the road for our own homes but was captured on the way by a fair damsels in Georgia, and was brought home to Texas and still remain in captivity.

When our Company was formed at San Antonio we were notified that we must furnish our own accouterments, so each got him an old squirrel rifle and double barrel shot gun and big six-shooter. Then we gathered up all the old mill saw files and had them made into butcher knives a foot long, and so made that they could be used for bayonets. C. C. Johnson, who ran a saddle shop, and I made each of the boys a leather belt, pistol and knife scabbard and cap box.

One of the most enjoyable events was the presentation of a beautiful Texas flag and stirring address by Miss Annie Cartright of San Antonio, who christened us the "Texas Invincibles." Her words of cheer made us feel that we had been properly named. The next day we started on our march to Alexandria, La., a distance of 100 miles. The fatigue of marching and the sorrow of parting was relieved by the cheering reception we met with on the way, and well they might for there were to be stirring times ahead of us, and who should return to tell the story. Here we were to take a steamer but it was delayed and we chartered an old ferry boat and started down the river, but could not keep it off the sand bars. After a while the other boat came and we went on in fine style and whiled away the time shooting at alligators. The news of our coming had preceded us to Richmond and it seemed that the whole city had turned out to meet us. Such enthusiasm almost dazed us, but we were brought to our senses by the clarion command of our Captain who called out: "Fall in, Texas Invincibles, fall in." We were soon in line. The next command was to fix bayonets, and there was an outburst of applause when we began to bring out our big butcher knives and attach them to our long rifles and short double-barrel shotguns. We had a band consisting of fife, base and kettle drums.

At Chimbaraza Heights we received tents, equipments and supplies and on July 17th were regularly sworn into service and became "sure enough" Confederate soldiers. The Texas brigade in Lee's army was organized at Dumphries, Va., and transferred to Yorktown under command of Gen. Wiggfall, who was afterwards elected to the Confederate Congress and was succeeded by Gen. Hood. We were then sent to Yorktown and attached to the First Texas Regiment, and lettered Company K, after which the brigade was always known as "Hood's Texas Brigade." Our first experience in battle was when our army evacuated Yorktown. It fell to the Texas Brigade to cover the retreat and after marching several days in the rain and mud, with water almost to our waists, and when near Eltham's Landing, we were met by a heavy force which had been sent up York River to head us off and to intercept our artillery and wagon train. Hood's Brigade was placed in line of battle at a point
where some of Washington's old breastworks still remained and made us quite a snug hiding place. When we had gotten safely in position, Col. Rainey of Palestine, Texas, paraded up and down the line, persuading the boys to keep quiet and not to fire till they could see the whites of their eyes; then aim low and you will cripple what you don't kill. When the blue line came in sight and as they drew nearer we became so amazed at the beauty and grandeur of the scene that some of us would have forgotten what we were there for, but for the ringing command of our officers which brought us to realize that this splendid array meant death and destruction, and I frankly admit that some of us would rather have been somewhere else, but rallying to the situation we took deliberate aim and fired with such telling effect that it became their turn to fall into consternation and those who were not killed threw down their guns and ran for dear life, we following, shooting and giving vent to wild Texas yells. We pursued them to their gunboats and when night came on we quietly fell back out of their range. The Texas Invincibles were there with the same old guns, but after the battle we were supplied with guns, cartridge boxes and ammunition which the Federals had thrown away and our old ones were sent to the arsenal where they may be yet. The shotguns did the best execution as they were loaded with a charge called "Buck and Ball," which consisted of one ball and a number of buckshot and was wrapped in a paper and tied up so that they were convenient to carry and load and when fired always found something. It was like a charge of grape and canister on a small scale. This little affair was only child's play compared to what we were to see later on. We were in nearly all the hard-fought battles of the Army of Northern Virginia, to say nothing of the numerous skirmishes, the long hard marches with nothing to eat and few clothes to protect us from the weather, all of which it would take a book to tell.

C. B. WILSON, Taylor, Texas—Born at St. Albans, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 16, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company D, Fourth Texas Mounted Volunteers. Sibley's Brigade and then Tom Green's; Tom Green's Division, Wharton's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was C. M. Leseur, and first Colonel was James Riley. Was promoted to Third Lieutenant and was First Lieutenant at the close of the war. Was in the battles of ValVerde, N. M.; Glorietta, Peralto, Galveston, Bourland, La.; Franklin, La.; Fordouche, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, and numerous skirmishes and smaller battles. Was disbanded near Mosely's Ferry, May 21, 1865. Sibley's Brigade was organized at San Antonio, Texas, in September, 1861, and was composed of the remnants of the Fourth, Fifth and Seventh Texas Mounted Volunteers. James Riley was Colonel of the Fourth, Tom Green of the Fifth, and Wm. Steel of the Seventh.

The brigade left San Antonio about the 1st of November for El Pase, where it arrived the last of the month and moved up the Rio Grande to old Fort Craig and on the 21st of February fought the battle known as ValVerde where we gained a complete victory, capturing the McRae battery which was known as the Val Verde battery. It was used in the Louisiana campaign against Banks. The Hon. J. D. Sayers, was promoted from Adjutant of Greene's Regiment to Captain of the Val Verde battery and was a gallant commander.

Glorietta was the next battle and the last battle at Paralito was not more than a skirmish. The campaign in New Mexico was a success so far as fighting was concerned but a failure otherwise. Our next battle
was at Galveston. Soon after the battle Col. Greene was promoted to Brig. Gen. and put in command of the brigade known as Greene's Brigade and served in Louisiana. Some of the good soldiers who gave up their lives for the cause were: Daniei Gilleep, Fifth Sergeant of Company D, Fourth Regiment, was killed in the charge at Val Verde. Sims Slaughter of the same company was killed in the same charge. R. A. Jones of the same company was killed at Mansfield, April 8, 1864. He was nearest man to me on the left. He was one of the best of soldiers; E. R. Boles, Fourth Corporal, killed at Irish Bend near Franklin, La. He was next man on my left. So you see I was close to where the balls were coming bust most all soldiers have similar experiences. When we came out of the battle of Pleasant Hill I was the only commissioned officer of the squadron. I am one of the Confederates who know we were right, and have nothing to take back.

C. F. WILSON, Santa Anna, Texas—Born May 17th, 1838, near Village Springs, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Greenville, Texas, in May, 1861, in Company D, Third Texas Cavalry, Ross' Brigade. My first Captain was S. H. Hale, and first Colonel was Greer. Was promoted to Second Sergeant.

After being mustered into service in June, 1861, we went to Missouri and engaged in the Oak Hill fight in which Gen. Lyon of the Federal Army was killed, and the army completely routed. The next place of importance was Jenkins' Ferry, in which Gen. McCulloch and McIntosh were killed, no doubt causing us to lose the battle. Returning to our winter quarters, we soon moved down to Little Rock, and then to Duval's Bluff, on White River, where on April 11th we were dismounted and took boats for Memphis, Tenn.; from there we went to Corinth, Miss. We had several engagements up to the evacuation of Corinth on May 29th. We spent most of the summer at Tupelo, and on Sept. 19th we engaged in the battle of Iuka, in which Gen. Little of Missouri was killed. We lost more heavily in this battle than in any other during the war. On the 6th and 7th we engaged in the battle of Corinth, in which Col. Rodgers of the Second Texas Infantry was killed, and Col. Pete Ross of the Sixth Texas Cavalry was severely wounded. After this we moved to a point just below Holly Springs, where we were remounted and served as cavalry the rest of the war. We were with Gen. Van Dorn in his raid into Middle Tennessee in February, 1863. After the battle of Thompson's station he was killed by Dr. Peters, a private citizen. In the spring of 1864 we were transferred from Mississippi to Georgia, and engaged in that long struggle between Sherman and Johnston, the last battle of which was fought at Jonesboro, Ga., on Sept. 1, 1864. We then went with Hood in his Tennessee campaign to Nashville, in which we had some of the hardest fighting during the war. After his defeat we re-crossed the Tennessee River, which practically ended our part in the war.

C. M. WILSON, Winnsboro, Texas—Born Sept. 25, 1847, in Pike County, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Fray, Ala., in 1864, as private in Company I, Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, Laws' Brigade, Field's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Ben Gardenhire, and first Colonel, Oats. Was in the last battles around Richmond.

DANIEL JAMES WILSON, Stratford, Texas—Born Oct. 11, 1844, near Fayetteville, N. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Cumber-
land Church, Miss., as private in Company A, Thirty-third Mississippi Infantry, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Boothe and second, J. E. Simmons, and first Colonel, D. W. Hurst, and second, J. L. Drake.

I never missed roll call except when wounded. Went everywhere with the company went, surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., and walked home to Mississippi. At New Hope Church was wounded over the left eye and on the right hand; at the battle of Peach Tree Creek, in the throat; at Franklin was wound in the groin with grape shot, within fifteen steps of the gin house, but before we got to the gin house. I was shot across the bowels at Custer House. Was in the battles of Champion Hill, Miss., Deer Creek, Coffeeville and Jackson, Miss.; Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Big Shanty and Alltoona, Ga.; Decatur, Ala.; Franklin, Tenn.; Kingston, Ala.; Bentonville, N. C., and Corinth. Was with Albert Sidney Johnston when he was killed. We were transferred from one commander to another till we finally got to Deer Creek, where we fought in mud and water for three weeks. The next place we went to was Champion Hill, and I saw the Champion Hill girls stand and wave their handkerchiefs at us while we fought. They were the bravest soldiers who ever faced an enemy. From here we went to Jackson, Miss., and then to Tennessee. We were under A. S. Johnston, Joseph E. Johnston and then Hood. I was under Polk till he was killed and then under Stewart. I can not give all the skirmishes we were in, for we fought for 100 days from Dalton to Atlanta. At New Hope Church we had seven men killed in our company, viz., A. J. Mayou, A. J. Reed, W. J. Lee, Roland Savil, W. D. Duskin, A. J. Tullis and W. J. Winfield, besides eighteen wounded. At Peachtree Creek we had Tod Russell, Lieut. Sim Kennedy, C. Mixan, G. B. F. Russell and William Oxford killed, and at Big Sandy we had A. D. Watkins killed. At Decatur, Ala., we had V. E. McElvane and William Kennedy killed. At Franklin we had twenty wounded and none killed. At Greenwood we had Alsey Sanders, Lieut. John Sanders, Lige Wells, William Watkins and Charles Futch killed and eight wounded, and had eight wounded at Bentonville, N. C.

ED C. WILSON, Childress, Texas—Born in Louisiana near Bayou Sara. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in New Orleans as Captain of Company A, Third Louisiana Infantry. Went out as Captain but was afterwards transferred to duty as scout and then acted as spy, carrying dispatches to Lee on his march to Gettysburg.

Was wounded twelve times in the third day's fight at Gettysburg. Was with Pickett's Division that day. Received two saber cuts on back of the head, had end of thumb shot off, wounded in knee and several small wounds. Was in the battles of Gettysburg and Bull Run. At Gettysburg we drove the enemy forty feet and we had a hard hand to hand fight. I lost my father and four brothers that day. After the battle was told to report to Kirby Smith in Louisiana, which I did, and stayed with him till the close of the war.

I was in several pretty fair skirmishes. One was trying to take a wagon train, and in the bombardment of Fort Gibson, and again at Fort Smith, when we drove some of them across the Arkansas River. We had slight damage done to us there. In the winter of 1862 we had a very hard time. It was cold and rainy and we had but little to eat and the beef we got was very poor. Many of our boys died. I remember sitting up all night by myself with a dead man and with no light. I gave my last white shirt in which to bury the noble boy. Company E was put on detached service after the Honey Springs fight, which was on the 17th day of July, 1863, and we were sent to Texas to hunt up men who had deserted and were in the woods trying to keep out of the war. This was the very hardest service. Several boys were killed in this work. We were discharged at Richmond, Fort Bend County, Texas. I got home on the 11th day of June, 1865.

JAMES B. WILSON, Ennis, Texas.—Born Sept. 22, 1833, near Allons, Tennessee. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Nov. 22, 1862, at Knoxville, Tenn., as private in Company D, Twenty-fourth Tennessee. Stewart's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Bragg's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Frank Lamb.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. Was taken prisoner at the battle of Missionary Ridge and sent to Rock Island, where I remained for sixteen months. On account of my father's affliction, did not join the army during the first year. At Murfreesboro about three weeks after my enlistment, we were in the thickest of the fight and my company was making a desperate charge, and in the excitement I got a little in advance of my company and was enjoying the protection of a friendly tree trunk. From this position I was firing into the ranks of the enemy with much precision and as rapidly as possible. After loading and firing several times, and as I was taking aim my attention was called to a wounded Federal soldier who was lying near the root of a tree. Seeing my canteen he called on me for some water. I wanted to give him the water but wanted to first finish my shot. Just then the order was given to retreat and I lost my opportunity to relieve him. I have always regretted that I did not respond to his call for water at once. During the first four months of my imprisonment at Rock Island I received fair treatment and our rations were moderately good. Most of the Federal officers were kind to us, but many of them were inconsiderate and even severe. Most of them expected a cringing humility and because this was not displayed they took every opportunity of trying to humiliate us.

JASON HEZZARD WILSON, Austin, Texas—Born June 25, 1842, near Shreveport, La. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in June, 1861, at Marshall, Texas, as private in Company D, Seventh Texas Infantry. My first Captain was K. M. Van Zant and first Colonel was Gregg.

Was taken prisoner at Fort Donaldson and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., where I stayed eight months and was exchanged at Vicksburg and sent to Port Hudson, La., where I saw Farracut go by. We burned the gunboat "Mississippi." Was wounded at Raymond, Miss. Had the bone of my arm shattered and cut out. Was captured and recaptured by Gen. Sul Ross. Was in the battles of Fort Donelson and Port Hudson. Was sent out to intercept Grierson on his raid through Mississippi. Went to Jackson and then to Raymond, where I was wounded and was dropped out of the army.

JOHN N. WILSON, Nacogdoches, Texas—Born Aug. 28, 1838, near Newburn, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at San Antonio, Texas,
on July 17, 1861, as private in Company K, First Texas Infantry, Hood's Brigade, Longstreet's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was B. F. Benton, and first Colonel, L. T. Wigfall.

Was hit under the arm by grape shot at Sharpsburg, but the skin was not broken. Was wounded in the face and on the hand in the Wilderness on the plank road. Was elected Third Corporal Lieutenant in May, 1862, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant, and finally to First Lieutenant, Sept. 17, 1862, and to Captain, May 4, 1863. Was in the battles of Second Manassas, Boonsboro Gap, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Norfolk, Chickamauga, Knoxville, Wilderness, Gettysburg and Appomattox C. H., and many other small battles and skirmishes. Company K of the First Texas Regiment was raised by B. F. Benton of San Augustine, Texas, and the company armed itself with shotguns and rifles and fixed a large knife on the end as a bayonet. The company spent the winter of 1861 and 1862 in Richmond as guards of prisoners, and in the spring of 1862 we were attached to the First Texas Regiment, and took the letter K. John B. Hood was then Colonel. Our first engagement was at Eltham's Landing, and we did not lose a man. The next was Seven Pines, where one was severely wounded, and then at Gaines Farm, where we lost our Captain and some others. As we followed the Virginia Army to Malvern Hill, fighting more or less every day for about seven days, we lost heavily, having only one commissioned officer in the company. We next met the enemy at Second Manassas, where our brigade suffered considerably, but our company only had one man wounded. Our brigade participated in the following battles: Eltham's Landing, Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, and from there to Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, Antietam or Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Norfolk, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, around Petersburg and Richmond, and was surrendered by Gen. Lee at Appomattox.

JOSEPH BENSON WILSON, Waxahachie, Texas—Born Feb. 12, 1846, at Eufaula, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 1, 1863, at Vernon, La., as private in Company E, Eighth Louisiana Cavalry, Brenton's Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Milton B. Kidd, and first Colonel, Clark. I was appointed as courier for Gen. Tom Green on the day of the battle of Mansfield, and was with him when he was killed at Blair's Landing or Pleasant Hill, La., May 11, 1864. I was never wounded nor taken prisoner. I was detailed to make cartridges in the arsenal at Alexander, La., and at the close of the war I belonged to the Signal Corps of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Was in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La., and all the Red River campaign as far down as Morgan City, La. I assisted in carrying Gen. Tom Green from the battlefield. We tore the floor out of a negro cabin and made a box in which to bury him that night.

R. B. WILSON, Waco, Texas—Born July 8, 1845, near Grenada, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in the spring of 1862 as private in Company F, Eighth Mississippi, McCulloch's Brigade, Forrest's Cavalry. My first Captain was Shackelford and first Colonel, Duff.

In the spring of 1861 we were sent to Mobile, Ala., where we remained until the winter of 1864-5, when we were ordered back to North Mississippi. I was in the battle of Fort Pillow, where we killed and captured everything in sight with but little loss. Under the leadership of Gen. Forrest we tackled the Federals under Gen. Sturgis, who had made a raid
out of Memphis. We routed him and ran him back into Memphis, killing a number of his men and taking some prisoners, together with his whole wagon train and all his ammunition; here I was slightly wounded. We were in a number of engagements. You have heard of Forrest’s Cavalry—well, we got there some. There were six of us boys. One was a cripple and the other five were in the army. Two died, and one was killed at Franklin, Tenn. You will please excuse me for saying so, but we were all Confederate soldiers, and good ones.

T. FRANK WILSON, Farmersville, Texas—Born near Purdy, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as Third Lieutenant of Company A, Twenty-first Tennessee Cavalry, Bell’s Brigade, Buford’s Division, Forrest’s Corps, Army of Northern Mississippi and Tennessee. My first Colonel was Doc. Smith. Was slightly wounded in the hip on June 10th at Brice’s Cross Roads, Miss.

Was in the battles of Brice’s Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Fort Pillow, Athens, Ala.; Sulphur Tressel, Tenn.; Hurricane Creek, and quite a number of other small battles and skirmishes under Forrest. A dear friend and comrade, Billy Price, was killed at Price’s Cross Roads. I served as Third Lieutenant during the war. I, and my two brothers, J. R. and J. C. Wilson, were in Gen. Forrest’s command and a third brother was in the Ninth Kentucky, under Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, and in the second day’s battle at Shiloh on April 7, 1862, he was badly wounded and sent to the hospital at Oxford, Miss., and from there to a hospital at Montgomery, Ala. We lost sight of him, but a neighbor boy who came in after the war, told us that he died. My brother, J. R. Wilson, went to bring his remains home, but the Federals had camped on the ground and all he could find was a board with his name on it.


Was never wounded in battle, but hurt once by falling timber. Was never changed, promoted nor captured. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, Franklin, Dalton, Jonesboro, Chickamauga, Spring Hill and Atlanta. Was in fifteen regular engagements and numerous skirmish fights, in fact, missed only one battle (Perryville, Ky.) that my regiment was in. After the battle of Atlanta, Ga., July 22d, two men out of our mess had been killed late in the evening, and after dark I, with three other men who were brothers and one a brother-in-law to the two dead men, carried their bodies off the battlefield and buried them, making the graves with the aid of our tin pans and bayonets, and wrapping them in their own worn out blankets. There was hardly a half dozen words uttered during the time. Another one was on the line of Golgotha, a young man by the name of Jake Campbell, who was killed by a sharpshooter in a skirmish fight. He was very brave, and at the time was trying to secure a tube wrench, as he had found his gun out of fix, and while exposed was killed. After dark I, with one or two friends, buried him near Golgotha Church.

At Franklin we marched two miles, without any protection, in view of the Yankees. We fought right up to the breastworks, and stayed there until nearly all our men were killed. When the battle was over there were six men in my company, and we started into the fight with twenty-six.
Could give you instances like these that would cover pages, that happened in every battle. As to food and clothing, we got to where we could almost live without either. I made daring risks to keep from being captured. I came near being taken off vidette post and the men who came in answer to the firing of my gun said I was mistaken, and rather laughed at my alarm, but I insisted that there were four or five yankees in the end of the old breast works nearby, and we made a charge on this belief, and ran them out, killing two. But all a soldier's life is not gloom; occasionally we would have jolly times.

W. C. WILSON, Surplur Springs, Texas—Born in April, 1844, near Oxford, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in December, 1861, at Waterford, Miss., as Corporal in Company D, Thirty-fourth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's Brigade, Hindman's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. W. F. Wilkerson, first Captain and Sam Benton, first Colonel.

Was wounded at the battle of Atlanta, Ga., by a bayonet. Was promoted to color-bearer. Was in the battles of Perryville, Ky., Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro, Franklin and Nashville.


After being exchanged at Vicksburg, I was sent to Port Hudson, La., and then to Johnston's Army in Georgia. Was captured at Fort Donelson and sent to Camp Morton, Ind., and remained in prison seven months. Was promoted to Sergeant. Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Port Hudson, and the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, and then followed Sherman through Georgia, North and South Carolina to Bentonville, N. C. Was paroled April, 1865.

WILLIAM D. WILSON, Trickham, Texas—Born in 1847 at Fayetteville, Ark. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1863 at Fayetteville, Ark., as private in Good's Battery, McCulloch's Brigade. Good, first Captain.

I lost a leg at the battle of Pea Ridge, and, I suppose, was carried away from the battery by Tom Walker, who was afterwards wounded and cared for by a man named Fletcher. Was inside the Federal lines, but was never a prisoner. Was in the battle of Pea Ridge and many skirmishes.

WILLIAM FRANCIS WILSON, Port Lavaca, Texas—Born Dec. 3, 1844, near Carrollton, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Lynchburg, Va., on the 20th of June, 1861, as private in Company H, Eleventh Alabama Volunteers, Smith's Brigade, A. P. Hill's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was R. Chapman and first Colonel was Syd. Moore.

Was changed to the Navy in November, 1861. Was taken prisoner at Sailor's Creek two days before Richmond fell, and sent to Johnson's Island. Was promoted to Passed Midshipman in Navy. Was in almost all the battles around Petersburg and Richmond.

WILLIAM J. WILSON, San Saba, Texas—Born Nov. 27, 1828, near Aberdeen, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Waynes-
ville, N. C., as Captain of Company I, Second North Carolina. First Colonel was A. J. G. Love.

The regiment was ordered into East Tennessee on the duty of guarding railroads and bridges and was finally sent to Cumberland Gap, Ky., where it was surrendered by Gen. Frazier without risking a battle, as he was surrounded on both sides by strong Federal forces. All the Confederate prisoners were sent North except those who made their escape. The officers being sent to Johnson's Island, Ohio, and the others to Camp Douglas, Ill. Here we stayed about twenty months till the close of the war, and the June following. About 250 of our men (Second North Carolina) died in prison. The rigid Northern climate was severe on us, and the prison treatment was not altogether humane, but on the whole I suppose we fared better than the thousands of other Confederates who were on the field struggling for independence. As prisoners we passed the time as well as we could, some making poetry, some studying text books, some studying medicine, others for the ministry, the law, etc. Preaching was kept up regularly. Prison life is hard at best and that of a prisoner of war is no exception. The pain, the dread, the anxiety—all these can not be fully depicted nor imagined except by those who have realized the experience.

**THE SORROWS OF WAR.**

(Composed on Johnson's Island, O., while a prisoner of war in 1861. Tune, "Joyfully, Joyfully.")

Mournfully, mournfully, comes up the past,
As we recount the sad scenes of war's blast.
Friends whom we loved much have passed through the tomb,
Sadly lamented they've reached their long home.
Sorely we parted with father and son,
Husband and brother and many lov'd one;
Boldly they hasten'd war's dangers to brave,
Silently now do they rest in the grave.
Long did we anxiously wait their return,
Fondly desired to welcome them home;
Oft did we pray with our hearts all sincere,
For those we held in our memories most dear.
Bitter the cries that we utter for all,
Scalding the tears that we shed o'er their fall;
Lonely the hours pass away—now they're gone;
Mournfully, mournfully, life speeds along.
Wife, too, and mother, and children have died.
No more we'll have them to walk by our side;
Troubles have met us on every hand.
Sorrow and sadness are spread o'er the land.
Homeless and friendless have thousands been made.
Cheerless and helpless, they're turned out dismayed;
Oh! when we think thus of those so distressed.
Mournfully, mournfully, heaves every breast.
Thus while we muse o'er the sorrows we've met.
Much do we find that we sorely regret:
Friends fondly cherished have passed from our view.
Comforts unnumbered have bid us adieu.
Such are the fruits of a life here below,
Such are the conflicts through which we must go;
But thanks be to God for the home of the blest.
Joyfully may we at last find a rest.—William J. Wilson.
JOHN G. WINDOM, Farmersville, Texas—Born in Noonan County, Georgia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Talapooza, Ga., as private in Company D, First Georgia Cavalry, Bragg's Army. My first Captain was Bill Tumblin and first Colonel was Foster.

Joined the First Georgia Cavalry on the 23d day of June, 1864, and was under Wheeler at that time. Went home in December and stayed awhile, then went to Lexington, Miss., for two months; went home and got into the worst of it at Atlanta, Ga., about the time it fell. I was right there with the Yankees and negroes. Was on scout all the time. Was not in any important engagements; just fought around Atlanta.

RANSOM F. WINGO, Waco, Texas—Born December 28, 1844, near Spartenburg, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Lightwood Knot Springs, S. C., in August, 1861, as private in Company C, Thirteenth South Carolina Infantry, Gregg's Brigade, A. P. Hill's Division, Jackson's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was D. R. Duncan and first Colonel, O. E. Edwards. Gen. Gregg was killed at Fredericksburg, and Col. Edwards was killed at Chancellorville.

Was slightly wounded at the second battle of Manassas and also at Gettysburg, but did not leave the field in either case. Was taken prisoner at Falling Water, on the Potomac, on the retreat from Gettysburg, and was taken to Baltimore jail, and from there to Point Lookout, Md., and was never exchanged. I will not mention all the battles I was in, but some of the most important: the Seven Days Fight Around Richmond. Second Manassas, Fredericksburg, Harper's Ferry, Chancellorville, where our noble Jackson fell. I will never forget the orders he gave us five minutes before he was shot. The last fight I was in was at Gettysburg.

W. K. P. WISDOM, Bonita, Texas—Born Aug. 2, 1845, in Dallas County, Missouri. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Nov. 13, 1861, at Gainesville, Texas, as private in Company H, Bob Taylor's Regiment, Pike's Brigade, Dick Taylor's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was John Wallace and first Colonel, Bob Taylor.

Was changed from Indian Territory to Missouri, and then to Arkansas and Louisiana. Was never wounded, captured nor promoted. Was in the battles of Newtonia, Mo., Prairie Grove, Ark., Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou, La.

JOHN T. WITT, Dallas, Texas—Born March 28, 1845, near Paris, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1863, on Red River, in Arkansas, as private in Company I, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, Gano's Brigade, Kirby Smith's Division, Trans-Mississippi Army. My first Captain was Robert Smith and first Colonel, R. E. Gurley.

In the winter of 1862 I served on the gulf coast in the militia under Col. Smith from Fannin County, Texas, and was transferred on my own petition to the Confederate service and to the command above stated. Was at Fort Smith during the summer of 1861 under Gen. Gano, when we captured the outpost six miles from Fort Smith, with 125 prisoners. Was in an engagement early in the fall of 1861 at Flat Rock Creek, north of Fort Gibson, where we killed 120 negroes and captured 100 prisoners including one Lieutenant. Next was with Gen. Gano when we captured 123 prisoners, 365 wagons carrying Federal stores to Federal troops at Fort Gibson and Fort Smith. We retreated back across Arkansas River above Fort Gibson, securing 800 mules and 265 wagons with army stores. On account of many of the mules escaping during the engagement we were unable to get
away with all the wagons, so we burned more than a hundred of them with much provisions, food, clothing, shoes, boots, etc. Was promoted to Issuing Sergeant. Was in the battles of Diamond Grove, six miles southeast of Fort Gibson, Ark., Flat Rock, and Cabin Creek, Ind. Terr. These with many skirmishes, not worthy of note. We finally went into winter quarters at Camp Gano in the southwest corner of Arkansas. In the early spring we crossed into Texas, and were finally attached to Parsons' Brigade in the early part of May, where we remained till we were disbanded after Lee's surrender.

FRITZ WITTE, McGregor, Texas—Born in Opendorf, near Mendon, Prussia. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1862, in Washington County, Texas, as private in Company A, Waul's Regiment. My first Captain was Bolin.

Was wounded at the siege of Vicksburg, where I was taken prisoner, July 4, 1863, and was taken to prison at St. Louis and remained in prison till the first of February, 1864, when I made my escape, but stayed in St. Louis till the war was ended, but never took the oath of allegiance. Was in the battles of Fort Pemberton and Vicksburg.

C. F. WITTIE, Gatesville, Texas—Born in Germany near Mendon. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Cow Hill, now Commerce, Texas, in Jim Borland's Regiment. I was never called on to go into battle as it was my business to protect the frontier from the Indians. While I was on duty one night, we were camped near a big spring, and Captain told me and another man to kill a deer for breakfast the next morning. We were gone several hours and came back with a young deer and were getting breakfast when one of the pickets reported that six Indians were close by and our orders were to prepare to mount. All we had to do was to bridle our horses, as they were already saddled. We followed them all day as hard as we could and by night we were at Red River. The Indians had dismounted, tied their horses and crawled under a drift. We went all up and down the river and could find no trace of them. We got their horses and struck for camp, and it was here I killed my first buffalo, the largest one I ever saw.

W. H. WOCHER, Pearson, Texas—Born April 12, 1848, in Bradley County, Arkansas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Dec. 25, 1863, at Magnolia, Ark., as private in Company E, First Arkansas Cavalry, Slem-on's Brigade, Fagan's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. Henderson, first Captain, and Croftord, first Colonel. Was never changed, wounded, captured or promoted. Was in the battles of Poison Springs, Marks Mill, Jenkins' Ferry and others.


Was wounded at the battle of Perryville, Ky., a flesh wound in the right arm. I was left in a hospital at Harrodsburg, and fell into the enemy's hands and, when able to travel, was taken to Vicksburg and exchanged. Was a non-commissioned officer after the first year of the war. Perry-ville, Ky., was the only hard battle that I was in, but was in many lively
skirmishes in West Virginia and Mississippi. I was in prison at McMinnville, Tenn., for two or three weeks and was sent to Nashville, and would have been sent to the Northern prison but for friends in McMinnville who were Union men and sent a petition for my release. After my release I went home and have been true to my oath, but was never convinced that we were not right.

R. H. WOMACK, Copperas Grove, Texas—Born March 3, 1844, near Brandon, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at Houston, Texas, as private in DeBray's Company. Our first Captain, DeBray, was promoted to Colonel of Regiment.

At first I was engaged in taking a trainload of medicines and supplies to the soldiers at Little Rock, Ark., and after that was a scout, always fighting the Yankee pickets. Was shot in the leg at Mansfield, but while the wound was not serious, it bled till I became very weak. My horse was killed but I escaped. I had nothing to eat till we whipped them at Pleasant Hill. Was in the battle of Mansfield. Pleasant Hill, the surrender and re-capture of Galveston, and a great many others. I ran away from school and joined Capt. DeBray's Company at Houston. We were ordered to Galveston and attached to Cook's Regiment and Capt. DeBray was elected Colonel. The Yankees demanded the surrender of Galveston, and we were thrown into line of battle. When the Harriet Lane opened fire on Fort Magruder, dismounting our only gun, we fell back to Virginia Point. I was put on guard one night, and when I had ridden around two or three times I got sleepy, dismounted and tied my horse to my foot and was soon asleep. My horse became frightened and pulled at me and woke me. Pickets appeared. I called for the countersign and found they were Yankees; arrested them and carried them to camp. Then my company was ordered to Little Rock to carry a load of medicine to the soldiers from Houston.

R. P. WOMACK, Crowell, Texas—Born near Brandon, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1863, at Brandon, as private in Company D, Forty-sixth Mississippi Infantry, Sears' Regiment, French's Division, Pemberton's Corps, Army of Tennessee. J. W. Barwie, first Captain, and Eastling, first Colonel.

Was captured at the siege of Vicksburg, paroled and sent to parole camp at Enterprise, Miss., where we were exchanged and sent to Dalton, Ga. Sears was promoted to Brigadier General and Clark to Colonel. Was wounded at Kennesaw Mountain, knocked down by a piece of shell and disabled for twenty days. Was in the campaign down to Atlanta. I took the measles and was in the hospital for six months. My next service was at Mobile, Ala., and my last battle at Blakely, Ala. Was in the battles of Port Gibson, Big Black, siege of Vicksburg, Kennesaw Mountain, New Hope Church, Blakely, and then home, and found everything gone, and started life anew.


Was wounded at the battles of Gaines' Mill, Gettysburg and Wilderness. Gaines' Mill, face wound; Gettysburg, shot through leg; Wilderness, wounded in foot. Was in the battles of Gaines' Mill, Second Manassas, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Darbytown, New Market Roads, Phillips' House, Eltham's
Landing, Wilderness and other minor battles. After leaving winter quarters at Dumfries, Hood's Brigade went to Yorktown to lift Magruder out of a hole. When the time came for us to retreat to Richmond, Hood's Brigade acted as rear guard of the army. After the battle of Williamsburg the brigade pushed on to Eltham's Landing, where the enemy was landing a force from gunboats and transports, evidently with the object of capturing the rear of the column with the baggage train. The Texans and their advancing line, in a frolicsome way, soon had them under their boots; quite a number were killed, wounded and captured, between 400 and 500. After a wet, muddy tramp we took a rest below Richmond. Early in June we were on the move, it was said, to join Jackson in his strenuous operations in the Shenandoah Valley. We met Jackson at Staunton, and after a few hours of waiting, the troops came to attention and orders were read, and these instructions were given: "If asked where you are going, say, 'I don't know.'" We didn't know, but guessed. After passing Ashland we knew our destination, and while filling a deep creek with rails for a passage, heard the sharp crack of several cannon just over us, that told Gen. Lee that Jackson had reached his position. We moved forward in columns of fours with pickets on each side of the columns. When near Gaines' Mill, where McClellan held his position, the flanking pickets joined their commands. James Smiley was marching by my side. Solid shot were falling near us, and glancing up in the direction from which they came, I saw a ricochet shot coming towards me, I fell forward saving myself, but Smiley fell by my side, his entire head shot off. This was only a beginning of the bloody scenes we were to see that day. Gen. Hood, our old Colonel, joined us, and in the edge of an open field, threw us in line of battle and made us a little talk. He reminded us of our request that he lead us in our first big fight, and said that he did not want a shot fired until we reached the enemy. The order, "forward, quick, march," was given, and we were in it. We moved steadily down an open, gentle slope some seven or eight hundred yards to a creek, fixing bayonets as we moved and receiving shot and shell from two or three lines of infantry and two lines of artillery, one firing over the other from the rising ground in front. Oh, the slaughter as we charged!

We understood why Gen. Hood wanted us to go to the enemy without firing, for in piles all around us were other Confederates, who stopped to load their guns, lay dead and dying. When we reached the creek we soon flushed our game. We pushed them back as we came to them, and on we went, yelling, shooting, seeing men fall and die, up, up to the top of that murderous hill. Here we captured a battery and continued to work forward, passing diagonally across a big road where every quarter of a minute a charge of grape would down men as they passed. A few quick springs cleared the road, and on we went, shooting and being shot, still forcing our way to the front, and then as I knelt by a fence to take a shot at some artillery in front a minie ball passed through a fence rail and I was blinded by a stunning blow below the eye. I retired at once, passed Gen. Hood, answered his questions as to how things were going on in front, and wandered down to the rear. After getting to the point at which the wounded were being collected, I heard my brother, Lieut. Peter S. Wood, was shot down. I got a lantern and began to search for him. I found Jake Smiley hunting his brother, William, who was killed. Jake had borrowed Gen. Hood's horse, on which he carried his two dead brothers and buried them together. I looked where I had left James Robertson shot through the hips; (he told me when shot that he was shot by our men, but after leaving him, I discovered some Yanks shooting in our flank from a cabin 200 yards to our left, and they had fired this shot) and found him dead. Next morning I heard that my brother was at the field hospital with a shattered knee.
I found him with his leg amputated. I was sent with him to Richmond and remained with him till his death from blood poison on the 22nd of July.

I quote from a letter that I wrote to my wife after the fight. The regiment went into the fight with 530 privates and came out with 212.

SECOND MANASSAS, AUG. 28 TO SEPT. 1, 1862.

After resting from the fatiguing operations below Richmond, Lee's Army began early in August, a movement Northward. After weary, hot marches with many prostrations from sunstroke, we found ourselves (The Texas Brigade) moving up the Rappahannock and the Federals opposing us at all the crossings, but after persistent efforts and some fighting we finally reached Thoroughfare Gap. Here we found a strong force of the enemy taking position in the Gap in order to delay our march, but as soon as the troops could be formed into line of battle we moved forward and soon had them going. When we reached Manassas we took position on Jackson's right, and being favorably situated, we could see the troops of both Jackson and his adversary. About dark Hood's Brigade and another brigade on our right, were called to attention. We saw that a forward move was to be made and soon engaged the enemy. In the darkness we could not tell the execution we were doing, but knew that we were driving them back. This continued for half or three-quarters of a mile. At this point we discovered the Fourth and Fifth Texas were mixing up and some Yanks were among us. We could see a line a few rods ahead of us, and by sky-lighting them could tell by the shape of their blouses they were Yankees. We were halted at a branch, reformed, and rested. While resting, I could hear troops moving in front, and the wheels of artillery grating on the gravel not a hundred yards away. About 3 a.m., after a reconnoissance had been made, as intended, we were quietly moved back to the position we first held, where we rested under arms until daylight. All day we waited and could see the enemy charge Jackson's position, see them fall back and others try till they got so persistent and so numerous that two or three batteries rushed out from our position and unlimbered for action. It was not a minute till bursting shells were tearing down their lines and not many minutes until the Yankees were hurrying to the rear. Still they tried again with the same result, a retreat. I don't mean that Jackson's men were lookers on while the artillery did such effective work, for they held a constant line of fire while the enemy were in range.

Up to this time the Texans were in line, waiting, ready and eager for orders. "Forward." Then James Drake Courier of Gen. Hood's staff, at full speed dashed down the line, and as he passed in front of his old company (C) yelled out, "Boys, they are coming." Every man was on his feet and in three minutes the order was given to go forward. We moved quickly through a thin skirt of timber where we met the enemy, Sickle's Brigade of Pennsylvania and the New York Zouaves were chosen to meet the Texans (the enemy had learned our position in the reconnoissance the night before) as soon as were were in sight and range, our defiant "Texas Yell" rolled out over the field, at the same time our rifles sent their death messengers among the foe, and they were soon on the move to the rear. Our pursuit was so hurried that their artillery could not "time" their fuse to make the shells effective, for they passed over and beyond our line before they exploded. We drove the retreating enemy beyond the branch, where we had orders to halt that our support might relieve us and push the fight. Capt. W. P. Townsend of Company C (he was second in command of the regiment, and as brave a man as ever drew a sword) took observations, and then said, "Men, the support is not in sight, the battery in front will be
more difficult to take after its support rallied and returns, so I propose that we take it now." (The battery consisted of five Napoleons—the finest I ever saw). He gave orders to "charge." We did charge, though it was only ninety or a hundred yards, and only took four or five minutes. I never saw more havoc in a few moments in so small a space. Those men worked their guns until we literally annihilated them. I never saw a man leave his gun, not even a driver, though some did attempt to take the caissons to the rear, but every horse and every man was shot down. Our colors were placed on the guns, we pushed the infantry back under the hill, halted to take breath, and looking forward to the left, the whole earth for a mile seemed a solid mass of Yankees. We then noticed a column passing to our rear, evidently to cut us off as we had moved some 400 yards forward of the troops on our left, so we moved back to the branch, still in range of the captured battery. Two of these guns were still loaded with grape, but no one was left to discharge them. As we advanced until within a few feet from them, they would throw their guns around on a bunch of men and then fire. I escaped twice by quickly moving to right or left to escape the coming charge. Soon after taking position on the branch, I heard a mighty cheer in our rear, our support coming at double quick, every foot seeming to move at once. And just in front, our artillery came at full speed for 300 yards, unlimbered and fired a dozen shots, limbered and dashed forward, then repeated until they reached their position. The reinforcements passed us, and from then until after dark the battle raged, gradually getting further, but we knew brave men on both sides were dying. Don't think for a moment that I intend ignoring the Fifth Texas, for they, too, "slipped the bridle" and went as far and did as much as any troops on that glorious battlefield. I am writing just what I saw and know. After dark our brigade moved to the right for a new position. I went to Gen. Hood for permission to return to the field to see after my brother, Egbert Wood. He told me after we got position that I could go. After some little while some of the boys came and said that Gen. Hood had consented for us to go. When we got in front of the captured battery, the litter bearers had gathered the wounded. Brother Egbert had a hole through the right breast, a grapeshot an inch in diameter was afterwards cut out by the backbone, but he recovered. Maj. Townsend, James Galloway, Winch Kirk and many others were wounded by that battery. The next day I assisted in burying seventeen in one grave thirty yards in front of the battery. My messmate, Whitten, was so torn by grapeshot that he seemed to have no whole bones. The Zouaves who were pitted against the Texas Brigade, I guess, were all killed, for the earth was strewn with them and I never heard of one after that day. If any escaped they changed their big legged pants for another uniform.

**Some Comrades.**

Some of my company who were killed by sharpshooters in the trenches at Petersburg were: James Hixon Oliver and Charley Moore. There was one man in my company who was in every skirmish and battle in which the regiment engaged, served as picket and skirmisher every time called, and came out of Appomattox without a wound. It was Whitney Montgomery of Boonville, Texas. I learned that he died a few years after the war.

FRANKLIN FRASER WOOD, Gonzales, Texas—Born May 30, 1842, at Dadeville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army September 1861, at Gonzales, Tex., as Third Sergeant, Company F, Willis' Cavalry Battalion,
Waul's Texas Legion, Gen. Price's Division, Van Dorn's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was William H. Kelley, first Colonel, Leo Willis. I was sworn into service with the company at San Antonio, Tex., and went from there to Aransas Pass and was attached to Maj. Cunningham's Battalion in the spring of 1862. We voted to go east of the Mississippi River, so came to Washington County and joined T. N. Waul's Legion, and the above record applies to that command.

I was wounded in the left shoulder at Middleburg, Tenn., on Dec. 24, 1862. I was under Gen. Van Dorn when he made his raid to Gen. Grant's rear and cut off his supplies at Holly Springs, Miss. I was elected Orderly Sergeant, which office I filled to the close of the war. On Gen. Van Dorn's raid, I was brevetted Third Lieutenant and commanded the rear guard while fighting our way across Wolf River in Tennessee, where there was a stockade filled with troops to prevent our further progress. The principal battles I was in were Tontitown, Cold Water, Holly Springs, Oxford, Harrisburg, Grenada, Pontotoc, Okolona and Sardis, Mississippi, Bolliver, Middleburg and Wolf River, in Tennessee, and Tuscumbia and Mobile in Alabama. Of course, there were many other skirmishes of more or less magnitude that I need not mention.

J. G. WOOD, Paris, Texas—Born April 25, 1839, near Spartanburg, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Big Shanty, Ga., as private in Company C, Phillips' Legion, Hampton's Brigade, E. E. B. Stuart's Division, Army of Northern Virginia. W. B. C. Puckett, first Captain, and Rich first Colonel. I went to Lynchburg, Va., under Gen. Floyd, then to Blufhton, S. C., and then in July back to Lee's Army at Antietam in 1862. Then in the saddle all that fall and winter where we were engaged in the battles of Winchester, Culpepper C. H., and Martinsburg. I was captured once, but made my escape. I was in the battle of Chambersburg and the cavalry fight at Brandy Station in 1863; was around Fredericksburg and the Wilderness and many smaller battles. The worst battles were Gettysburg and around Petersburg. Hampton's Cavalry was then sent to meet Sherman at Columbia, S. C. We had a hard fight at Bentonville, N. C. The last thing that we did, eighteen of us captured fifteen government wagons, 170 mules and ninety prisoners.

J. H. WOOD, Waco, Texas—Born near Fayetteville, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in March, 1862, in Dallas County, Georgia, as private in Company K, Lewis' Battalion, Forrest's Brigade, Johnston's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Lewis first Captain and Ball first Colonel. I was wounded in chest at Rome, Ga.; was also captured and made my escape and rejoined my command. I was again captured at Spanish Fort and made my escape on a gunboat after the fall of that place. I was in the battles of Atlanta, Rome, Dalton, Fayetteville, where Col. Lewis was killed. I was in more than one hundred battles and skirmishes. I was in the battles of Blakely and Mobile, Ala.

JOHN H. WOOD, Graham, Texas. When Texas withdrew from the Union some of the regulars on the coast refused to give up their arms, so a call was made for volunteers to keep them from going North. At that time my home was in the town of Henderson, Texas. A company was soon raised at that place, commanded by Capt. M. M. Boggess, and on the 6th day of April, 1861, we mounted the best horses that could be had and started for San Antonio. On arriving there we met other companies of volunteers,
Forming a regiment, we were commanded by the noted Henry E. McCulloch, and were known as the First Texas Mounted Riflemen. There we took the oath of allegiance to the Confederate government and were mustered into the service for twelve months. Gen. Earl Van Dorn was Commander-in-Chief. We soon met 100 regulars at Adams Hill where they surrendered as prisoners of war. The Indians were committing all kinds of depredations, killing men, women and children and driving off their stock, so our regiment was sent to the frontier for the remaining time of enlistment. We were stationed at different places, namely, Camp Colorado, Fort Chadborne, Phantom Hill, Fort Concho, Bellnap and Camp Cooper. During the year we had several engagements with the Indians. At one time Capt. Buck Barry's horse was killed under him. At the expiration of twelve months we were mustered out, reorganized and went to Missouri, where we first met the Federals. Our company and Capt. McKey's Company from Corsicana, Texas, consolidated and were known as McKey's Squadron. Soon Capt. Johnson's spy company was attached to ours, forming a battalion commanded by Maj. Charley Morgan of Hays County. We were then joined to Parson's Brigade of cavalry, where we remained till the close. I was with Gen. Marmaduke when he made the attack on Pine Bluff, Ark. Was in the rear of Banks' army all the way from Mansfield, La., to the mouth of Atchafalaya on his retreat. We went through sufferings and privations that the present generation can not realize. We were overpowered and had to lay down our arms, and for awhile we were under carpet bag rule and every disadvantage. From the ashes of homes destroyed have sprung many of the most beautiful homes on the American continent. All over our dear Southland stand hundreds of cities with their dense populations and with our grand institutions of learning. I love my dear old Dixie Land and am always ready to applaud when I hear that grand old tune, "Dixie."

JOHN Q. WOOD, Temple, Texas—Born March 26, 1831, near Jefferson, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1862, at Monticello, Ark., as private in Company B, Twenty-sixth Arkansas Infantry, Tappan's Brigade, Churchill's Division, E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Sam Gibson, and first Colonel, Morgan (of Camden, Ark.)

Was in the battle of White Oak Gap on Backbone Mountain, Ark., Pleasant Hill, and Jenkins' Ferry, Ark. Our division (Churchill's) was held in reserve in the streets of Mansfield, La., while the battle was being fought. I was mustered into the Confederate Army with one eye entirely blind and only one whole finger and a thumb on my left hand. The Division Surgeon ordered the Brigadier Surgeon to give me a discharge, but such was the need of soldiers that I decided to stay in the army and stacked arms under the order of Gen. E. Kirby Smith near Marshall, Texas, about the last of May or first of June, 1863, and got an honorable discharge. At Crystal Hill, Ark., I was detailed to wait on the sick soldiers and was taken with what was said to be typhoid-pneumonia and sent down to Little Rock, where I was given up to die, but recovered, which I attribute to the kind nursing of Mr. Monday, a Kentuckian, and the nourishment furnished by two of the kindest women that ever lived (Mrs. Dickerson, who lost her husband in the first part of the war, and her daughter, both of Little Rock). I have always wanted to meet those two good women. While I was sick my wife died, leaving a little daughter and a baby boy seven years old. and when I was convalescent I was allowed a furlough home, where I found two sweet little babes, but no mother. I fully recovered and during my stay at
home, my daughter died, and I turned my back on my only child and returned to the army. At Pleasant Hill we lost our color bearer and many of my company. At Jenkins' Ferry or the Saline River fight, in following Gen. Steel we lost our color bearer, a young man named Law, and a guard named Chambers. An 18-year-old boy caught the flag before it fell and waved it and called to the boys to come on, but an order was given to retire and fire as we fell back, but I failed to hear the order and was left between the lines. In a group of five who were sheltering behind a large oak tree all were shot down except myself. My gun became choked and I threw it down and picked up one belonging to one of my fallen comrades and went on firing till I saw the enemy charging me. I took deliberate aim at a group of them and fired and then retreated in quick time. In going over that part of the field afterward where I fired at the group I found a dead Sergeant, and I took from his pocket a meerschaum pipe, some fine stationery and a letter from his sweetheart.

JOHNATHAN (JOT) WOODALL, Farmersville, Texas—Born Aug. 2, 1832, near the present city of Birmingham, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, at Coffeyville, Miss., in Company G, Forty-eighth Mississippi, and sent to Manassas. Reynolds, Colonel, Posey's Brigade. Was then transferred to the Forty-Second Mississippi. Was at the first battle of Manassas, but missed the second on account of being in the hospital. Was in all the others from there down to Petersburg in 1865. When Grant broke Lee's lines six miles south of Petersburg I was captured and was sent to Point Lookout, Md., and stayed there from the 4th day of April till the 28th day of June, 1865, when I was paroled and have never violated my parole and consider myself a loyal American citizen, but, by the way, I have nothing to repent of or to be ashamed of. The thing which made the most impression on me was about my comrade who was shot in front of Petersburg. I took him on my back and carried him to the hospital to die. I thought he was bleeding to death. I never saw nor heard of him again till the reunion at Dallas, Texas, when it seemed as if he had risen from the dead. If no one else had a reunion in Dallas we did.

P. M. WOODALL, Brownwood, Texas—Born Jan. 20, 1837, near Tuscaloosa, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army Sept. 1, 1861, at Galveston, Tex., as Third Lieutenant in Company C, Second Texas Infantry. Jackson's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Army of Tennessee. Ashbel Smith, Captain, and J. C. Moore, first Colonel. After the siege of Vicksburg I came to Texas with others of the regiment. Received a slight wound at the battle of Corinth. Was captured at the siege of Vicksburg and paroled. Was promoted to Second Lieutenant and then to First Lieutenant, then to Captain, which position I held until the close of the war. Was in the battles of Shiloh on 6th and 7th of April, 1862, Iuka, Corinith, Hatcher's Bridge, Water Valley, Greenwood, Chickasaw Bayou and the siege of Vicksburg and several skirmishes.

THOS. JEROME WOODLIEF, Austin, Texas.—Born Oct. 11, 1842, in Washington County, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army December, 1861, in Dallas County, Tex., as private in Company C, Eighteenth Texas Cavalry, Dashler's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. Browder, first Captain, and Darnell, first Colonel. Was captured at Ark Post and afterwards exchanged; was then sent to the Army of Tennessee and served in Granbury's Texas Brigade, Pat
V. P. WOOLEY, Needville, Texas—Born April 6, 1836, near Maplesville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army April 1, 1862, at Brenham, Tex., as private in Company A, Waul's Legion, Chambers' Brigade, Price's Division, Army of Tennessee. Thomas, first Captain and Willis, first Colonel. Was changed to Bob McCulloch's Brigade at Vicksburg. Was in the siege of Vicksburg and on the 17th day of June, 1863, went into the battle of Big Black River. I was also in the battle of Coffeeville, Miss. In the winter of 1862 I swam the Tallahachie River at Rocky Ford, Miss., and crossed 3,000 horses after dark and did not lose one—had to swim them as all boats had been sunk. This was Gen. Chalmers' Brigade. We marched from there to Grenada, Miss., where the main army was located, and later in the spring of 1862 started from Grenada, Miss., and marched to Holly Springs and destroyed General Grant's army supplies. Then we started on a raid of seventeen days to East Tennessee, destroying railroad bridges and telegraph lines; then marched back to headquarters at Grenada, Miss. We lost about 100 men in killed and captured on this raid. Was in the battle at Fort Pillow at the negro slaughter under Gen. Forrest. I was discharged at New Orleans in 1865. Was under E. Kirby Smith at this time.

CHAS. H. WORD, Kenedy, Texas—Born April 22, 1840, near Huntsville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army about March 1, 1861, at Huntsville, as private in Company B, Seventh Alabama Infantry, Clayton's Brigade. John G. Coltart, first Captain. The term of enlistment expired before the conscript law went into effect and I re-enlisted with Frank Gurley's Rangers, then operating in North Alabama and Tennessee. Was captured Dec. 19 on picket line and sent to Rock Island barracks. Released by taking oath of allegiance in August, 1865. Before Confederacy was formed I served first as Alabama State Troops, Fort Morgan; then to Pensacola, Fla., to Bowling Green, Ky., to Nashville and then to Shiloh. Murfreesboro, Tullahoma and Chickamauga. Was on detached service with Forrest's command. Capt. Gurley, at "so-called murder" of Gen. McCook of Ohio, near New Market, where our two companies of cavalry charged McCook's whole brigade of infantry, in which Gen. McCook in an ambulance refused to surrender, surrounded by his body guard, and was shot in a fair fight, and wounded. (After his body guard had deserted him, those who were not killed or captured) we carried him to the home of the nearest citizen, Dr. Petty, a very aged man with a family of a noble wife and daughters, where in a few hours he died. After which his "Dutch Hessions" burned the home and all of its buildings to the ground. Then went through the neighborhood burning everything. Among them the home of my own dear mother, with her three daughters and one son eleven years old. They were not allowed to carry a single stitch of wearing apparel from the burning home, besides offering all the indignities and insults of which a brutal soldier is capable of offering to unprotected females. But this little sketch can not give you a faint idea of what I witnessed during those trying days. I am getting old enough now that I ought to forgive such inhumanity to my loved ones. But examine the passions
and feelings of mankind (and especially Southern manhood), bring the doc-
trine of reconciliation to the touchstone of nature and then tell me whether
you can hereafter love, honor and faithfully serve the power that hath
carried fire and sword, and dishonor (to our mothers and sisters) into our
land. If you can not do all these, then you are only deceiving yourselves.
Then if you say that you can pass these things over, then I ask you, hath
your home been burned, hath your property been destroyed before your
face? Hath your wife and children been made destitute of a bed to lie on
or food to live on? If you have not, you are not a judge of those who have.

L. A. (ATT) WORDEN, Copeville, Texas—Born Oct. 28, 1845, near
Bonham, Texas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1862 at McKinney,
Tex., in Company E, called Johnson's Spy Company. Williams Worden,
First Lieutenant; Alf Johnson, Captain. After Johnson's death we were
attached to Morgan's Battalion, Parsons's Brigade. Johnson was captured
at Arkansas Post.

We operated along the Mississippi River, met Banks below Shreveport
and fought him eighteen days. Was at the battles of Mansfield, Alexandria
and Yellow Bayou. Was never wounded or captured. After the surrender
we marched to Burleson, Robertson County, Texas, and were disbanded.
We left McKinney with 161 men and only nine of the original company
returned. Johnson's men were picked from Texas, Missouri, Arkansas
and Kentucky. They had to suit him and have good outfits.

JORDAN M. WOMACK, Texarkana, Texas—Born July 5, 1840, near
Red Bone, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Enterprise,
Miss., as private in Company B, Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry, C. B.
Buckner's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Corps, Army of Tennessee.
R. Stuart Weir, first Captain, and W. L. Doss, first Colonel.

In 1864 was transferred from the Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment to
the Thirty-Fourth Alabama Infantry. Company C (wanted to be with home
regiment). Was captured the second time at Nashville, Tenn., and carried
to Camp Douglas and remained there until the close of the war. I was
first captured at Fort Donelson, Tenn., Feb. 14, 1862. There is where I
heard the first gun, and we fought the Yankees out in the open field. The
ground was covered with dead and wounded. Was in the battles of Fort
Donelson, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peach Tree
Creek, Atlanta, Franklin and Nashville, Tenn.; Coffeeville and Jackson
Miss.

WILLIAM A. WORTHAM (deceased)—Born in Tennessee Nov. 3,
1830. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 in Zack Scott's Company,
Crump's Battalion, and was elected First Lieutenant of Company B. After-
ward consolidated into the Thirty-second Texas dismounted Cavalry.
J. A. Weaver, Colonel, M. D. Ector's Brigade, Tennessee Army, until 1863,
when his health failed him and he was discharged. He returned to his
home broken in health, but under different conditions he regained his health
and feeling that his country needed him more than ever he enlisted in Col.
Locke's Texas Regiment and assisted Capt. Davis in raising a company.
He was elected Lieutenant Colonel of the Thirty-fourth Texas Cavalry and
did valiant service on the Texas coast.

He was in the following battles: Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou,
and many skirmishes. He was also a soldier of the Cross and often held
services in his tent. After the war he returned to Sulphur Springs and
engaged in the newspaper business for several years. He was a member of
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

the Legislature before the war and after the war was twice in the Senate. He was superintendent of the State Orphans Home eight years under Govs. Hogg and Culberson. He died in Fort Worth Oct. 1, 1910. This record was given by his sister-in-law, Mrs. Sue McLemore, Winnsboro, Texas.

**DANIEL C. WRIGHT (deceased)—**Born near Burlington, Iowa. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Farmersville, Texas, about the first of March, 1862, as private in Company F, Sixteenth Texas dismounted Cavalry, first Forney's then Scurry's and later Walker's Brigade, Dick Taylor's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. His first Captain was J. D. Naylor, and first Colonel was William Fitzhugh. Died at Crystal Springs in camp, some seven or eight miles north of Little Rock, Ark., with relapse from measles.

**JOHN M. WRIGHT, New Port, Texas—**Born Sept. 20, 1834, near Quincy, Ill. Enlisted in the Confederate Army March 1, 1862, at Farmersville, Texas, as Second Sergeant of Company F, Sixteenth Texas Dismounted Cavalry, Forney's Brigade, Dick Taylor's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. D. Naylor and second was W. H. Taylor, and first Colonel was William Fitzhugh. Was first elected Second Sergeant, and while taking home our horses from Arkansas was elected First Sergeant.

Our first battle was at Cotton Plant, Ark., where a man who claimed to be a friend led us to where he said the Yankees were located and while going through a lane between two cornfields they fired on us from this ambush, killing seven men. I do not know what became of the guide. The last heard of him he was running. Our next fight was at Perkin's Landing on the Mississippi River, and the third was at a bend in the river near Vicksburg. Then came the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and the rest of the Louisiana campaign. I missed this as I was home on furlough. We were mustered into service at McKinney, Texas, and went to Little Rock, where my brother, Daniel Wright, died from a relapse of measles. He was thought to be out of danger and I left him, coming home with the horses, and when I returned he was dead. I do not know just where his body sleeps. Thomas Stanford and Henry Havens were amongst the killed at Cotton Plant. In the fight on the Mississippi River at Perkin's Landing, we charged some negro soldiers in an old negro quarters, and in going through a rose fence we lost nine men, but when we did get through we made it hot for those negroes. There was not one left to tell the tale. Our fourth battle was at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. As it was thought there was no immediate danger several men were furloughed home and I was among the number, so I was not in that bloody engagement. Our company started out with 117 men and quite a number joined as recruits, and we were disbanded at Hempstead with only about thirty men.

**J. R. WRIGHT, Winnsboro, Texas—**Born near Abbeville, S. C. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1862, at Quitman, Texas, as Third Lieutenant, Company H, Twenty-second Texas Regiment, Hay's Brigade, Walker's Division, E. Kirby Smith's Corps, Army of Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was J. J. Carter and first Colonel was R. B. Hubbard.

We remained on the West side of the river during the war. Was slightly wounded at Mansfield. I was promoted to Second Lieutenant and then to Captain, resigned and went up to First Lieutenant, and was in command of the company when the war broke up. Was in the battles...
of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and in many other engagements and skirmishes. We were called Walker's web-footed cavalry. We operated in Arkansas and Louisiana, and we kept the Yankees out of Texas.

ROBERT WRIGHT, Madisonville, Texas—Born Sept. 6, 1842, in Arkansas. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Austin, Texas, at the age of 20 as private in Company I, Sixteenth Texas Infantry. McCullough's Brigade, Walker's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Moore and first Colonel was Allen.

Was detailed to haul supplies to a division train. Was in the battles of Milliken's Bend, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Alexandria and Yellow Bayou. I was in all the battles on this side of the Mississippi except the battle at Saline River and Arkansas Post. I went through many hardships, such as marching through water from shoe mouth to knee deep and fighting when I had nothing to eat except parched corn. I was not wounded during the war except by vaccination, which nearly ate my arm off, and a large hole in my breast. It was thought that my arm must be amputated. One day as I was lying under a tree I saw two men talking and I heard one of them called "Doc," and I asked him if he was a doctor, and he said he had been but was a soldier now, and he told me to get some white castile soap and wash my arm with it and sprinkle burnt alum over it. I did so and in a few days was able to take up the line of march. Another time I was left in a fence corner to die, and after staying there all night was taken to a house, and I cured myself by drinking water with black pepper in it. No one, except those who were there, knows how we suffered, but if it as to be done over again I would go again and do all I could for my home and country.

R. J. WRIGHT, Purdon, Texas—Born on July 31, 1837, in Maurey County, Tenn. In 1860 when war was declared, with four others I formed an independent company. After fitting ourselves with equipage, arms, ammunition and a pack-horse, Sam Roark, John Prichard, R. H. Younger, Col. Bill Henderson and I moved for the seat of war. After several days travel we found ourselves near Gen. Ben McCulloch. We attached our little band to his command and helped to fight the battle of Elkhorn. There we lost our General.

After a day or two of rest we moved on in the direction of Springfield, Mo., and found there that a battle was expected, but for some cause it did not occur. But on the night following the Federals moved out and the armies met on Wilson's Creek, and at day light the battle began. Gen. Sengel and Gen. Lyon commanding the Federal forces and Gen. Price and Gen. Marmaduke commanding the Confederates. The Federals, after a hard fight, were routed and Gen. Lyon was killed. A running fight followed for several miles. Our company, with others, was left on the battle-field to bury the dead. Federals and Confederates worked together under a flag of truce. I returned to Texas some time in March and found that my father was raising a company for the Confederate service. I joined, and at its organization he was elected Captain, and I was elected Third Lieutenant. We were attached to Col. Nat Buford's Regiment, and to Gen. W. H. Parson's Brigade. This brigade was composed of the Twelfth, Twenty-first and Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, C. L. Morgan's Battalion, and Capt. Pratt's Battery, which altogether numbered about 4,000. Our operations were entirely in the Trans-Mississippi Department. We crossed over into Missouri and were then under Gen. Price for some time. When it was generally understood that we were to go into Missouri, several of
the company asked for furloughs to visit home. On the retreat from Cape Girardeau the Federals overtook us several times, but were repulsed. There were several of the command afoot, having lost their horses in swimming them across the river in the darkness. We moved on for some time. Orders were handed to our commander ordering us to hasten to Arkansas Post. On account of a heavy rain we were unable to reach it, but on the next day at about 12 we were close by. We learned that the Post had fallen into the hands of the Federals and they had put the prisoners and their own forces on transports and had left for St. Louis. It was a very fortunate thing for us that we did not reach the place. Our forces were outnumbered over ten to one, with their gunboats several in number. They had no regard for the hospital where our wounded men were being cared for. I had an uncle, Dr. Wynekoop, an army physician, who was at his post of duty and was mortally wounded. He was put on a transport for St. Louis and that was the last that has ever been heard from him. We suppose he was buried in the waters of the Mississippi River. Gen. Banks was now moving up the river. About all of the available men were being called out to check this move. He was met at Mansfield and defeated, and also next day at Pleasant Hill. Only a portion of our brigade was in these two battles, but were in several engagements on the retreat. Everything in the enemy's path was destroyed. A great many fine residences, sugar houses and factories were burned to the ground, and forage also being destroyed. Gen. Green was killed at Blair's Landing. Their next stand was at Yellow Bayou. This was a hard-fought battle and proved to be a draw fight as I understand it. In the vicinity of Silver Lake there was a negro fort officered by white men. When we reached this place we found a large hill, the top of which had been shoveled out, and which made a complete fort, and they were in the top of this hill. The loose dirt on all sides of this made it impossible to climb. It was protected by a regiment of negro soldiers held in the woods. Our battery was placed at a point convenient to throw bombs and they began to burst at the right place. The white flag was hoisted. Lieut. Haffer was instructed to go up and bring out the prisoners. When he had reached the entrance the white officers had a very hard task to keep the negroes from killing him and his four scouts. That made our men mad, but they were brought down and placed under guard. Our attention was then directed to the well-armed regiment in the woods. We had a very severe fight with the drunken negroes. We were then ordered to the coast of Texas. We landed at last at or near Houston. The report that Gen. Lee had surrendered was confirmed in a few days and we were disbanded, and each one started in the direction of his home. Today I suppose that most of them have answered the last roll call.

R. S. WRIGHT, Waco, Texas—Born near Tuscaloosa, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in July, 1861, at Butler, Choctaw County, Alabama, as private in Company C (an independent company) and was attached to the First Alabama, Mississippi and Tennessee Regiment, Baker's Brigade. My first Captain was Jonas Griffin, and first Colonel, Alpheus Baker.

Was captured at Island No. 10, and was sent to prison and was afterwards exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., and formed into the Fifty-fourth Alabama. Was wounded in the shoulder at Atlanta, Ga. Gatesscreen set in and I have but little of my shoulder now. Was in the battle of Rocky Face Mountain, near Dalton, Ga.; Resaca, Ga.; New Hope Church and Atlanta, Ga. We were in daily fights and skirmishes from Dalton to Atlanta for about 100 days.
S. C. WRIGHT, Denton, Texas (Deceased)—Record furnished by his brother-in-law. —Born in Jackson County, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army as Fifth Sergeant, Company A, Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry, DeMorse, Colonel, R. M. Gano’s Brigade, Maxey’s Division. He was of a fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes, height five feet and eight inches, and weighed 130 pounds. He died at Denton, Feb. 24, 1879.

DANIEL W. WRISTEN, Abilene, Texas—Born Oct. 21, 1839, near Madisonville, Ky. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in February, 1862, at Weatherford, Texas, as private in Company K, Fifth Texas Mounted Volunteers, first in Sibley’s Brigade and then in Tom Green’s; Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Gordon, and first Colonel was Tom Green of Austin, Texas. Was promoted to First Sergeant.

Was in the battles of the capture of Galveston and the Harriet Lane, then twenty days under fire from one to four hours at Burwick’s Bay, Donaldsonville, Bayou La Forduche, La., Mansfield, La., Yellow Bayou, and many other smaller battles and skirmishes. We were mounted troops, but were dismounted to help take Galveston back from the Federals. I was on the Bayou City, the boat which captured the Harriet Lane on Galveston Bay Jan. 1, 1863. Our cavalry were then ordered to Louisiana to repel the invasion of Panks’ army, which we fought all over Louisiana from New Orleans to Alexandria. While we only fought about ten battles we were skirmishing with him all the time, in fact nearly every day we were in the state. Our Colonel, Tom Green, was promoted to Major General, and put in command and was killed at Jenkin’s Ferry, nearly at the close of the war.

J. B. WYNN, Dallas, Texas—Born Aug. 8, 1844, in Washington County, near Bladen Springs, Alabama. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Corinth, Miss., on July 16, 1861, as private in Company A, Fourteenth Mississippi Infantry, Buckner’s Brigade, Loring’s Division, Stewart’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was R. J. Lawrence, and first Colonel was W. E. Baldwin.

Was in the battles of Fort Donelson, Franklin, Tenn.; Seven Days’ Fight at Jackson, Miss., and from Resaca to Atlanta, Ga. Was taken prisoner at Fort Donelson and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill. The regiment was ordered to Union City, Tenn., and from there to Bowling Green, Ky., where we arrived Oct. 3, 1861, and went into winter quarters, building fortifications one day, drilling the next, and standing guard the next. In February we were ordered to Fort Donelson and got there the 12th, and began fighting the Yanks in the rain, snow, sleet and ice, without tents, and as we had just come from good winter quarters it was very hard on the boys. The last battle was on Saturday, the 15th, and on the morning of the 16th the army was surrendered to Gen. U. S. Grant and we were sent to prison.

I was wounded in that awful charge at Franklin, Tenn. I was in the Mississippi army till May, 1864, when Polk’s Corps joined the Army of Tennessee at Resaca, Ga. Then went with Hood into Tennessee in 1864. I was in the Tennessee Army under Buckner till I was captured at Fort Donelson, and after that under Gen. Adams in Loring’s Division. Gen. Polk was killed at Pine Mountain in June, 1864, and then Gen. A. P. Stewart’s commanded the Corps. I was paroled at Augusta, Ga., on May 2, 1865. The battle of Franklin was fought on a diet of parched corn. I parched six ears and “sold” it from a wagon.

J. W. WYNN, Plainview, Texas—Born Nov. 1, 1842, near Barren Plains, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Cedar Hill, Tenn., as
private in Company F, Eleventh Tennessee Infantry, Vaughn's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was James A. Long and first Colonel, James E. Rains. Was never higher than non-commissioned officer.

Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, in front of Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Tenn., and numerous others of less importance and many skirmishes. Some of the most severe hardships we had to undergo was in standing guard, where we were exposed to the wind, sleet and snow, to say nothing of the danger from the rifles of the foe lurking behind rocks and bushes, ready to pick us off without warning. Then the hard marches with Bragg into Kentucky in 1862, when I divided my "one biscuit a day" with my brother in the Cavalry, who had nothing. The only sleep we got was in marching four abreast with arms locked. On the retreat from Kentucky we camped at Bears Station, a few miles south of Cumberland Gap. That night there came a four-inch snow and the ground froze hard enough to support loaded wagons. That winter, just before the battle of Murfreesboro we camped in the snow which we raked away and spread one blanket on the ground and covered with another. We waked up next morning in water caused by the heat from our bodies. Our clothes were wet and we stood around our fires to dry them out. In this battle we lost our first Colonel, James E. Rains, who had just been promoted to Brigadier General. He was leading in a daring charge and rushed to the head of his old regiment, the Eleventh Tennessee, caught our colors and rushing into the fight, was shot from his horse. At the battle of Chickamauga the Eleventeenth Tennessee was supporting Cobb's Battery. The enemy was pressing us back and we were ordered to lay flat on the ground and not shoot till they were within twenty-five paces of us. The battery threw grape and canister into the enemy's ranks so fast that they were repulsed at the fifty-yard line. We lay there all night listening to the cries and groans of the wounded and heard them begging for water and begging to be killed. The firing from the battery was so heavy that it absolutely swept the earth clean and you could find the different parts of a man's body torn and scattered in different places. This was a victory for our army and the hardest-fought and longest battle I was in during the war. At the battle of Missionary Ridge, our regiment was sent a mile in advance of the main army to a stone fence and told to fire at the first attack and retreat. In this retreat our Adjutant, Billy Mathews, of Nashville, Tenn., was shot down and I took him on my back and carried him about a mile to the top of the mountain and then about a mile to the hospital. Returning I found myself in the midst of the Yankees, but in the excitement and smoke from the battle I leisurely worked my way out and then proved myself master of the art of running. At the battle of Resaca one night my whole company, officers and all, were put on picket. Gen. Johnston was retreating, burning bridges behind him, and our company was forgotten and at daylight we found ourselves between the enemy and three burning bridges. We found two of the bridges down and the other wet every few feet with turpentine and fired. This was our only escape and we succeeded in lumping the flames without damage to ourselves and regained our army about noon. At the battle of Franklin we fought the hardest battle I was in during the war. The enemy was entrenched, and we charged their breastworks and fought them hand-to-hand for six hours. In this contest I discharged my gun and the man in front of it fell and the man behind him pointed his gun at me and at one leap I sprang past the muzzle of his gun, grasping it with the left hand. Raising my gun as a club with my right, I ordered him to surrender, which
he did, and I took him and his gun out of line of battle to prison. As my
gun was raised a ball struck it and slightly bent it, so I used the captured
gun the balance of the fight. The two men on each side of me and the one
behind me were shot dead. We would drop and load and rise and fire. The
second man on my right while I was down was shot through the head and
fell dead across my body. The destruction was so great at this time that
Gen. Cheatham, who commanded Gen. Hardee’s Corps, sat on his horse
and wept as he viewed the dead and dying of his old division.

L. W. Wynn, Forney, Texas—Born in Dooly County, Georgia.
Marched with my friends to Russell County, Alabama, and enlisted in the
Confederate Army at Society Hill, Ala., in August, 1861, as private in
Company G, Seventeenth Alabama Infantry, Walthall’s Division, Stewart’s
Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Thomas Ragland, and
first Colonel was Tom Watts.

Was shot through the left arm at Atlanta, Ga., and was captured at
Franklin, Tenn., in December, 1864, and was carried to Camp Douglas, Ill.,
where I was released in June, 1865. Was promoted to color-bearer. Was
in the battles of Shiloh, Tupelo, Corinth, Resaca, New Hope Church, Ken-
nessaw Mountain, Peachtree Creek, Jonesboro, in the last charges of the
breastworks in Atlanta, Spring Hill, Thompson Station and at Franklin
where I was captured.

Robert Soule Wynn, Nacogdoches, Texas—Born Nov. 25, 1844,
near, Columbia, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Gallatin,
Tenn., in April, 1861, as private in Company D, Second Tennessee Cav-
alty, Bell’s Brigade, Buford’s Division, Johnson’s Corps, Army of Tennes-
see. My first Captain was Bond, and first Colonel, Bennett.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Harrisburg, Tupelo, Iuka, Okolona, Fort
Pillow, Memphis, Brice’s Cross Roads and many other small engagements,
and skirmishes.

Thomas A. H. Wylie, Pilot Point, Texas—Born near Whitesburg,
Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on Aug. 13, 1861, at Shreveport,
La., as private in Company C, Sixteenth Louisiana Infantry, Ruggles’
Brigade, Hardee’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was E.
Mason and first Colonel, Preston Bond.

Was in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Miss., and Murfreesboro,
Tenn. Our company was known as the “Caddo Fencibles,” and was ordered
to New Orleans, where we remained until we were ordered to Corinth,
being the first brigade on the ground. They began to concentrate an army
to oppose Grant’s advance. It was spring when we left New Orleans, but
seemed mid-winter here. Shiloh was our first real fight. We were on the
reserve line all the forenoon on Sunday, but in the afternoon were put into
action on the left wing of our army and assisted in the capture of Gen.
Prentis and a large portion of his division. My only brother was severely
wounded in this charge, a minie ball passing through the lower part of his
body. Bob Nash would have been killed, but his cap brim caused the ball
to glance and he was knocked down. He rose and turned around several
times and then said, “Tom, I am shot,” and I said yes, and told him he had
better get away, and he picked up his gun and walked off. At the time
Albert Sydney Johnston was killed we were in sight of the Tennessee River.
The Federal forces were completely disorganized and one more charge would
have terminated the whole business. We were so close to the river that
we could hear the engine bells all night as they were crossing Buell’s
army. In the morning we were moved to a position near the center of our line where the Federals attacked us about 9 a.m. We drove them back and then fell back ourselves below the brow of the hill and waited for them to charge again. After we drove them back this time, charge and repulse was continued till about 4 p.m., when the Southern army withdrew. We had been fighting all day on a flat-topped hill about 400 yards across. When the Confederate Army withdrew the Federals did not attempt to follow us. After the battle of Shiloh our brigade was reformed and put under the command of Gen. D. H. Adams. Our next fight was at Farmington, Miss. The Federals were moving a considerable force to our right and would soon be in a position to cut off our supplies. Adams' Brigade supported by some other troops, were sent to drive them back, which we did in short order. At Murfreesboro Adams' Brigade was in only two charges during the fight, viz., on the Nashville Pike on Wednesday evening and in the bend of Stone River Friday afternoon. The fight in the bend of Stone River, commonly known as Devil's Den, was fought by Hanson's Kentucky Brigade and Adams' Louisiana Brigade. Gen. Hanson was killed in this charge. The Federals admitted that there were a hundred cannon playing on us in this fight. After the battle, when we went to get our knapsacks, with our reserve clothing, where we had left them under guard, the guard had run away and some one had stolen everything we had. I had a lot of good warm underclothing which had just come from home, and every piece of it was gone. I was left very thinly clad and barefooted, and was sent to the wagon train. As I was trudging along over the frozen ground a soldier gave me a pair of shoes about three numbers too large, but they were a boon to me. My health had been giving way all this time and in March I was sent to the hospital at Tunnell Hill, Ga. There I met my old surgeons whom I was under at West Point, Miss., and after about three weeks they gave me an unlimited furlough and sent me out of the army with instructions to stay out. I could not get home, so I stayed with an uncle who lived in North Georgia, and it was one year after the war before I was able to travel, so I reached home in May, 1866.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN YARBROUGH, Arlington, Texas—Born near Franklin, La., in 1831. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in 1861 at Bright Star, Ark., as private in Company D, Fourth Arkansas Regiment, McCulloch's Brigade, Van Dorn's Division, Trans-Mississippi Department. My first Captain was Joe Tyson and first Colonel, McNair. We were discharged in November, 1862, and went South and joined Company E, First Arkansas Cavalry, and guarded the Mississippi River the balance of the war. We operated from New Orleans to Natchez. I armed and equipped myself and served the whole of the war without pay.

Was taken prisoner at Elkhorn, Ark., on March 9, 1862, and taken to Alton, III., was exchanged on May 20, 1862, and joined my command at Tupelo, Miss., on July 4, 1862. Preferred to serve in the ranks. On December 2nd the Yankees destroyed my home and turned wife and the babies out without food or shelter. Was in the battle of Elkhorn, was in the four days' cavalry engagement in and around Jackson, Miss., in July, 1864, and surrendered at Clinton, La. I am glad that I never shirked duty from the first call to the surrender.

JAMES YEAGER, Atlanta, Texas—Born in 1832 in France. Enlisted in the Confederate service on July 18, 1862, in Limestone County, Texas, as private in Company B, Tenth Texas Regiment. My first Captain was Pendergrass and first Colonel, Nelson.
Was taken prisoner at the Arkansas Post fight and sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., in January, 1863. Was in the battle of Mansfield and many others. My memory is bad and I fail to remember many of the changes and many incidents which might be of some historical value have been forgotten. Soon after we enlisted we had orders to go to White River, Ark., as it was supposed that the Yankees were coming up the river and there were 3,000 men marched thirty-five miles the first day. Night came on and we camped and it rained nearly all night. We went a little way across the creek and stopped in order to dry our clothes, and we then went to the river and stayed three days and, finding no Yankees, we started back to our old camp, which after much exposure we reached. After about a month we got orders to go to Arkansas Post, where we were captured and sent to prison.

D. N. YEARY, Pilot Point, Texas—Born in Lee County, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 15, 1861, in Company B, Twenty-first Virginia Infantry, and after serving twelve months in the Infantry I joined the Sixty-fourth Virginia Cavalry, and was attached to a Kentucky Brigade, under Gen. Humphrey Marshall. I served mostly along the borders of Virginia and Kentucky in order to prevent Gen. Garfield of the Federal Army from raiding these States. We were camped at Abingdon, Va., and got orders to go to Kentucky and form a junction with Gen. Bragg at Perryville, Ky. We got between Lexington and Perryville and received orders to go to Hickman’s Bridge and guard it from the enemy. While there we captured 500 wagons loaded with all kinds of provisions. After the battle of Perryville Bragg commenced to retreat back to Tennessee and our Brigade was sent east to Pound Gap and from there to Bristol, Tenn., and guarded bridges and fords from Yankee depredations. About the middle of September we were ordered to Cumberland Gap to hold and guard that place. We were dismounted and put under command of Col. Frazier and I am sorry to say we were surrendered without a proper effort at resistance. This was one of the saddest things of the war. We could have held the Gap against almost any kind of odds. Our Captain jumped on Col. Frazier and would have given him a good thrashing but the Yankee officers pulled him off. It was indeed a sad thing to see nearly 2,000 brave boys in gray lay down their arms without a fight and be marched off to prison. I was sent to Camp Douglas, Ill., and was kept there till the 17th day of June, 1865.

JAMES KNOX POLK YEARY, McGregor, Texas—Born Oct. 24, 1845, near Honey Grove, Texas, in what at that time was the Republic of Texas. I was first sworn into the Confederate service at Bonham, Texas, in August, 1862, by Gen. Henry McCulloch, as secret courier under him, and served for some time, when I asked for a transfer to Company F (Cap. John K. Bumpass), Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers, L. M. Martin’s Regiment, and was sworn into the regular service at McKinney, Texas, Oct. 2, 1863, as private. L. T. Robinson, W. C. Robinson and C. D. Harless of above company were returning from detached service and we met the company at Port Townsend, Ind. Terr., coming to Texas to winter. In April, 1864, we started to Louisiana, arriving in time to take part as skirmishers in the battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill. From there we returned to North Texas and then to the Indian Territory. At this time Col. DeMorse was commanding the brigade, but late in the spring the gallant Gen. R. M. Gano was put in command, and his tactics were a surprise to the Federalists. The second day after he assumed command he called for volunteers to make a raid, and in a talk told us that
he did not want any man who was afraid of Yankee powder and bullets. After this raid he had no trouble to get his men to follow him, and he never asked them to go where he would not go himself. During this raid he made a bold feint on Fort Smith, Ark., to relieve some old men, women and children who were refugeeing from Missouri to Texas, but had been stopped by the Federals. He drove their pickets in, and followed right under the guns of the fort. He was successful in relieving them, and guarded them to where they could make their way to Texas unmolested. On this raid the General came very near being killed. He was between our lines and the fort, when a Federal soldier dashed out of the brush and fired at him, but happily missed his aim, when the General returned the fire, killing the Federal instantly. From here we returned to the Arkansas River near Sevillyville, doing scouting and picket duty on both sides of the river for about three weeks. One afternoon we were all called into line, and Gen. Gano made us a talk and called for volunteers for a raid. About 900 responded, and were ordered to saddle, mount and fall into line. Gen. Gano and Maj. Morant rode down the line, ordering the best mounted men ten paces in front. About 250 men were accepted. We left camp late in the afternoon and marched nearly all night. Just before daylight we reached Diamond Grove on Massard Prairie. We halted, put out videts and Gen. Gano himself went out to reconnoiter, and found the Federals all asleep.

We were formed so that we marched up on three sides of the sleeping enemy just at daybreak. Gen. Gano ordered the Federals to surrender. This brought them up from their pallets, but not to surrender, for each man grabbed his gun and sprang to a tree and opened fire, making things quite hot for a few minutes, but we closed in on them and they surrendered. I think there were twenty-five Federals killed and wounded, and five or six Confederates wounded, but none killed. Among our wounded were Capt. Haynes of Company K, John Hobson of Company B. I do not remember the names of the others. The captured Federals were a part of the Sixth Kansas.

Late in the fall we crossed the Arkansas River about twenty-five miles above Fort Gibson, where our scouts reported a regiment of whites and negroes putting up hay for Fort Gibson. Gen. Gano attacked them, killing most of the negroes, while the white soldiers mounted their horses and ran back into the fort. A few were captured, including Col. Alexander Wilson and his wife. Gen. Gano kept moving the main army towards Cabin Creek stockade, and it was dark next evening when he got his lines formed. He then called upon the Federals to surrender and save bloodshed, but they refused. He told them he had come after that wagon train and intended to have it. They still refused, and the second battle of Cabin Creek followed. Here is where I had a close shave. I was carrying a message to Gen. Gano. It seemed that the bullets crossed just before and behind me. The General sent me by the rear with his reply. We fought most all night. Next morning Martin's Regiment was again mounted and moved to the extreme left. Here we were dismounted, formed in line and ordered to charge the stockade. The charge was led by our brave Maj. Morant. The Major advanced well to the front and the boys raised the "rebel yell" and followed him. When we reached the stockade the Federals raised a white flag, the firing ceased, and the stockade with the wagon train, consisting of several hundred wagons, with four and six mule teams, well loaded with arms, ammunition, clothing and provisions, were ours; all of which were sorely needed, especially the provisions. There was a trunk full of greenbacks for the army paymaster which we were foolish enough to despise. Many of the wagons were so badly damaged
by our cannon that they were burned. About seven miles out from Fort Gibson we were met by a large force of Federal Infantry. The train was stopped and all the available men were formed in line, but there was no fighting except by the artillery. Our artillery dismounted two of the enemy's guns, and they fell back and formed in the edge of the woods. As night came on we built fires and made a big noise with our caissons, pretending to be preparing for a battle in the morning, but by morning our train had reached the Arkansas River about twenty miles above Fort Gibson. As the Federals had no cavalry they did not follow us.

By this time the weather was getting cold and we fell back into Arkansas and went into winter quarters where we remained till the first of February, 1865. We were then ordered to Galveston. We stopped at Houston, went to Harrisburg and on to Richmond on the Brazos River, where the news reached us of Gen. Lee's surrender. We then marched to Farmersville, Collin County, Texas, where we disbanded.

WALTER YEARY, Farmersville, Texas (Deceased)—Born Jan. 2, 1820, in Murry County, Tenn. Came with his father, Capt. Jno. Yeary, to Ft. Smith, Ark., in 1827, who was then a Captain in the U. S. Army, and was helping to move the Cherokee Indians from Mississippi. After his father's term of service was out they moved to Texas in 1836. Walter Yeary at the beginning of the war between the States was living at Farmersville, Collin County, and in the spring of 1861 helped to raise the first company in that county with Joel Glover, Captain, and Walter Yeary, first Lieutenant, but from some cause the company was never mustered into service but met and drilled for several weeks. About this time Walter Yeary was taken sick and was in a very low state of health for over a year. By the time he regained his health so many had joined the army that help was so scarce he had to take charge of his mill himself. It was the only mill in the country at that time, but when conscript law was put in force he closed his mill and joined the army under Gen. Henry McCulloch. He did not stay in the army long until the old men and war widows sent a petition to Gen. McCulloch to send him home to run his mill, so Gen. McCulloch detailed him to go home and keep his mill going to help to feed the helpless war widows and children which he did to the very best of his ability without money and without price until the close of the war.

(This is written by his son, J. K. P. Yeary.)

ELIJAH WOODRUFF YEATS, Fort Worth, Texas—Born Jan. 4, 1840, near Mulberry, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 21, 1861, as private in Company H, Eighty Tennessee Infantry, Donelson's Brigade, Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was T. J. Thrash and first Colonel, Alford Felton. Was sent to the coast service between Charleston and Savannah. After the battle of Shiloh we were transferred to the Army of Tennessee and put in Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps. Was severely wounded in the thigh in front of Atlanta on the 22d of July, 1864, and was not able for duty till February, 1865, when I rejoined my command. Was in the battle of Chickamauga and all the other battles in which my command was engaged except when I was in the hospital and wounded.

GREEN YOUNG, Cleburne, Texas—Born near Quitman, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army about the 23rd of March, 1863, at New Philadelphia, Miss., as private in Company A, Thirty-third Mississippi
Infantry, Featherstone's Brigade, Loring's Division, Polk's Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was named Z. Booth, and first Colonel, Hurst. Was slightly wounded at Atlanta, Ga. Was in the battles of Corinth, and Jackson, Miss.; Resaca, Marietta, and in front of Atlanta, Ga.; Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and many smaller battles and skirmishes. In fact was in every battle, big and little, in which my regiment was engaged, except Baker's Creek, Miss.

JAMES W. YOUNG, Marshall, Texas.—Born Sept. 5, 1841, near Saline, Miss. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on April 19, 1861, at Marshall, Texas, as private in Company F, John S. Ford's Regiment, in State Reserves, and after one month we were transferred to C. S. A. as an independent company. My first Captain was S. J. Richardson, and first Colonel, John S. Ford. We re-enlisted at San Antonio, Texas, for three years or during the war. Was taken prisoner at Arkansas Post and sent to Camp Butler, Ill., and sent to Virginia to be exchanged. Was then transferred to the Army of Tennessee. Was in the battles of Arkansas Post, Chickamauga, Duck Creek and Hoover's Gap.

R. T. YOUNG, Sulphur Springs, Texas.—Enlisted in the Confederate Army in Hopkins County, Texas, in the summer of 1861, in Company I, Twenty-third Texas Cavalry, Magruder's Division. We were stationed at Fort Velasco, on the Gulf Coast, and Fort Sabine Pass, where two or three gunboats were captured, together with quite a number of prisoners. We then went to Mansfield, La., and followed Gen. Banks, fighting and skirmishing to Chapaliah, La., where I fought my last battle. The Federals took leave in their gunboats and we stayed here till discharged in 1865. The past and present Southern principles will always have a tender place in my memory, and I will always remember with reverence the names of Lee and Jackson, with all the other great leaders, as well as the private soldiers, who suffered and endured so much privation and hardships for the cause they loved so well.

S. O. YOUNG, Galveston, Texas.—Born Jan. 1, 1848, at Houston, Texas, where I enlisted in the Confederate Army on Jan. 1, 1864, and was appointed Aide-de-Camp to Gen. J. B. Robertson with rank of First Lieutenant, but resigned my commission on my next birthday and enlisted as private in Company A, Fifth Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade. My maternal Uncle, the late Pu Fuller, being Captain of the company. On account of the inability of Capt. Farmer to get volunteers, Gen. Lee had surrendered before we reached Virginia.

My father died in November, 1847. My mother, whose maiden name was Fuller and lived in Beaufort County, S. C., was a true Southern woman and under her teaching I grew up to believe in all the Southern institutions and was really "to the manor born." During the four years of the war my mother was constantly at work for the Southern soldiers, nursing in the hospitals and collecting money and clothing for distribution where needed. Her untiring zeal brought perhaps greater success in this line than any other Southern woman, for she raised $35,000 in gold, which was sent to Hood's Brigade for hospital purposes. Notwithstanding all this, she found time for literary work, and the name of Mrs. M. J. Young is prominent amongst the Southern poets. I have never had reason to change my views concerning the war, and have done what I could to keep alive the fires of patriotism which we kindled in the early 60's.
T. G. YOUNG, Fort Worth, Texas.—Born Feb. 11, 1843, at Jeffersonville, Va. Enlisted in the Confederate Army in April, 1861, at San Antonio, Texas, as private in Company G, Seventh Texas Cavalry, Sibley’s Brigade, Trans-Mississippi Department. Gordon, first Captain, and A. P. Bagby, first Colonel. Was wounded at the battle of Galveston, Jan. 1, 1863, by a shell bursting on board the gunboat “Neptune,” struck in the back of the head. Was in the battles of Val Verde, N. M.; Galveston, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou and Camp Bisland.

W. L. YOUNG, Dallas, Texas.—Born near Paris, Tenn. Enlisted in the Confederate Army on May 27, 1861, at Corinth, Miss., as private in Company E, Seventeenth Mississippi Infantry, Evans’ Brigade, D. H. Hill’s Division, Longstreet’s Corps, Army of Virginia. My first Captain was Cage Moreland, and first Colonel, Featherstone. Was never changed; never had a furlough and was never in a hospital except for ten days. Was never wounded, but had a hole shot through my coat sleeve at Gettysburg, though I often smelled the powder. Was taken prisoner at a small place called Washington, in the Valley of Virginia, and was sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. My brigade was sent to reinforce Gen. Early in the valley. I was promoted on the battlefield at Sharpsburg, Md., to First Sergeant, after the First Sergeant was wounded. Was in the battle of Bull Run, near Manassas Junction, July 21, 1861; Leesburg, Va.; Fredericksburg, Harper’s Ferry, Sharpsburg, Maryland Heights, Chickamauga, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Gettysburg, Washington and Spottsylvania Court House. At Gettysburg, I was in Longstreet’s Corps, with Pickett’s Division, resting on our right. We were in the center of Lee’s Army. I think this was the 2nd day of July, the day of the great battle. We were ordered in line about 2 p.m. We moved on the enemy, the Seventeenth and Thirteenth in front, with the Eighteenth and Twenty-first Mississippi Regiments supporting us. As I was First Sergeant I knew how many guns we had and know that we went into that battle with 416 men and came out with 67 men unhurt. My regiment took 13 pieces of cannon and held them, but we could have walked on dead men for quite a distance. We had three color bearers killed that day and I had one man killed on each side of me in less time than it takes to write this. I can never forget that day. On the next day our entire artillery was brought to bear and they fought a duel for three hours; and, strange to say, that while we supported the artillery that day, we did not lose a man. The earth fairly shook, but there was so much smoke that there was much wild shooting. I have been in many hard fought battles but this was the most heart-rending of any that I ever witnessed. I was in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House and saw a pine tree, 12 inches in diameter, cut down by minie balls. My gun barrel got so hot that I could not hold it in my hands. It is hard to understand how I escaped or why I am still here.

W. F. YOUNG, Longview, Texas.—Born at Jacksonville, Ala. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Henderson, Texas, as private in Company E, Tenth Texas Cavalry, Ector’s Brigade, French’s Division, Polk’s Corps, Army of Tennessee. My first Captain was Raz. Redwine, and first Colonel, M. F. Locke. After we came out of Tennessee we were changed to Mobile, Ala. Was promoted to Captain in the winter of 1862. Was in the battles of Richmond, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Ga.; Alltoona Mountain and in the Georgia campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, and followed Hood into Tennessee, and was in the battle of Nashville.
W. B. YOUNG, Livingston, Texas.—Born in 1841 in Morgan County, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army at Livingston, Texas, April 2, 1862, as private in Company K, Fifth Texas Regiment, Hood's Brigade, and at the break-up was in Field's Division, Longstreet's Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. My first Captain was Ike Turner, and first Colonel, J. J. Archer. Was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, in the leg and the ball is there yet. I think it was a pistol ball. Was wounded in the head on Sept. 27, 1864, in the breastworks around Richmond. Was in the battles of Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, Wilderness, in the Siege Around Petersburg and Richmond and on the retreat until "Mars Bob" said quit.

J. S. ZANT, Eolian, Texas.—Born Sept. 26, 1839, near Savannah, Ga. Enlisted in the Confederate Army June 11, 1861, at Big Shanty, Ga., as Sergeant in Company A, Thirty-seventh Georgia Regiment, Rains' Brigade, Bates' Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee. R. E. Wilson, first Captain, and M. A. Stoval, first Colonel. Was wounded at Jonesboro, slightly, on hand; at Franklin, Tenn., severely, in hip. Was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Missionary Ridge, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Franklin, Tenn., and many skirmishes.

I was born in South Carolina, on the Savannah River, twelve miles above Savannah, but was raised in Georgia. On June 11th we went to Big Shanty and were organized into the Third Georgia Battalion, Phillips' Legion, State Troops. After drilling for two months the Legion was disbanded and we went to Lynchburg, Va., then to Richmond; from there to Goldsboro, N. C., October, 1861, and from there back to Richmond. Next day we were ordered to Manassas. The order was countermanded and we were sent to East Tennessee to guard the railroad and keep down the Union element. We were then on detail service. We remained in the neighborhood of Knoxville until February, 1862. Was then sent to Cumberland Gap under the command of General Kirby Smith. We remained there until the Gap was evacuated in June. Went with Bragg into Kentucky; returned with him and fought the battle of Murfreesboro, and fell back to Shelbyville.

Then the Third and Ninth Georgia Battalions were consolidated and formed the Thirty-seventh Georgia Regiment, with M. A. Stoval Colonel, B. F. Rudder, Major-General. J. E. Rains commanded the brigade at Murfreesboro and was killed. Our sufferings at times were very severe from 1861 to 1865, but we endured them because we knew that our cause was just.
CONSTITUTION OF THE (UNITED) CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.*

We, the People of the (United States) Confederate States, each State acting in its sovereign and independent character, in order to form a (more perfect Union) permanent Federal government, establish Justice, insure domestic Tranquility (provide for the common defense, promote the general Welfare), and secure the Blessings of Liberty to ourselves and our Posterity—invoking the favor and guidance of Almighty God—to ordain and establish this Constitution for the (United) Confederate States of America.

ARTICLE I.

SECTION I.

All legislative Powers herein (granted) delegated, shall be vested in a Congress of the (United) Confederate States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SECTION II.

The House of Representatives shall be composed of Members chosen every second Year by the People of the several States, and the Electors in each State shall be citizens of the Confederate States, and have the Qualifications requisite for Electors of the most numerous Branch of the State Legislature; but no person of foreign birth, not a citizen of the Confederate States, shall be allowed to vote for any officer, civil or political, State or Federal.

No Person shall be a Representative who shall not have attained to the Age of twenty-five Years and (been seven Years a Citizen of the United) be a citizen of the Confederate States, and who shall not, when elected, be an Inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.

Representatives and direct Taxes shall be apportioned among the several States which may be included within this (Union) Confederacy, according to their respective Numbers, which shall be determined by adding to the whole Number of free Persons, including those bound to Service for a Term of Years, and excluding Indians not taxed, three-fifths of all (other Persons) slaves. The actual Enumeration shall be made within three Years after the first Meeting of the Congress of the (United) Confederate States, and within every subsequent Term of ten Years, in such Manner as they shall by Law direct. The Number of Representatives shall not exceed one for every (thirty) fifty Thousand, but each State shall have at Least one Representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of (New Hampshire shall be entitled to choose three, Massachusetts eight, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations one, Connecticut five, New York six, New Jersey four, Pennsylvania eight, Delaware one, Maryland six, Virginia ten, North Carolina five, South Carolina five, and Georgia three) South Carolina shall be entitled to choose six, the State of Georgia ten, the State of Alabama nine, the State of Florida two, the State of Mississippi seven, the State of Louisiana six, and the State of Texas six.

[*In framing the Constitution of the Confederate States, the authors adopted, with numerous omissions and additions, the language of the Constitution of the United States, and followed the same order of arrangement of articles and sections. The changes made in this adaptation of the old Constitution are here shown. The parts stricken out are enclosed in brackets, and the new matter added in framing the Confederate Constitution is printed in Italic.]
When vacancies happen in the Representation from any State, the Executive Authority thereof shall issue Writs of Election to fill such Vacancies.

The House of Representatives shall choose their Speaker and other Officers; and shall have the sole Power of Impeachment; except that any judicial or other federal officer resident and acting solely within the limits of any State, may be impeached by a vote of two-thirds of both branches of the Legislature thereof.

SECTION III.

The Senate of the (United) Confederate States shall be composed of two Senators from each State, chosen for six years by the Legislature thereof, at the regular session next immediately preceding the commencement of the term of service; and each Senator shall have one Vote.

Immediately after they shall be assembled in Consequence of the first Election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three Classes. The Seats of the Senators of the first Class shall be vacated at the Expiration of the second Year, of the second Class at the Expiration of the fourth Year, and of the third Class at the Expiration of the sixth Year, so that one-third may be chosen every second Year; and if Vacancies happen by Resignation, or otherwise, during the Recess of the Legislature of any State, the Executive thereof may make temporary Appointments until the next meeting of the Legislature, which shall then fill such vacancies.

No Person shall be a Senator who shall not have attained (to) the Age of thirty years, and (been nine Years a Citizen of the United) be a Citizen of the Confederate States, and who shall not, when elected, be an Inhabitant of (that) the State for which he shall be chosen.

The Vice President of the (United) Confederate States shall be President of the Senate, but shall have no Vote, unless they be equally divided.

The Senate shall choose their other Officers, and also a President pro tempore, in the Absence of the Vice President, or when he shall exercise the Office of President of the (United) Confederate States.

The Senate shall have the sole Power to try all Impeachments. When sitting for that Purpose, they shall be on Oath or Affirmation. When the President of the (United) Confederate States is tried, the Chief Justice shall preside: And no Person shall be convicted without the Concurrence of two-thirds of the Members present.

Judgment in Cases of Impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from Office, and Disqualification to hold and enjoy any Office of honor, Trust or Profit under the (United) Confederate States; but the Party convicted shall nevertheless be liable and subject to Indictment, Trial, Judgment and Punishment, according to Law.

SECTION IV.

The Times, Places and Manner of holding Elections for Senators and Representatives shall be prescribed in each State by the Legislature thereof, subject to the provisions of this Constitution; but the Congress may at any time by Law make or alter such Regulations, except as to the times and places of choosing Senators.

The Congress shall assemble at least once in every Year, and such Meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall by Law appoint a different Day.
SECTION V.

Each House shall be the Judge of the Elections, Returns and Qualifications of its own Members, and a Majority of each shall constitute a Quorum to do Business; but a smaller Number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the Attendance of absent Members, in such Manner, and under such Penalties as each House may provide.

Each House may determine the Rules of its Proceedings, punish its Members for disorderly Behavior, and with the Concurrence of two-thirds of the whole number, expel a Member.

Each House shall keep a Journal of its Proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such Parts as may in their Judgment require Secrecy; and the Yeas and Nays of the Members of either House on any question shall, at the Desire of one-fifth of those Present, be entered on the Journal.

Neither House, during the Session of Congress, shall, without the Consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other Place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

SECTION VI.

The Senators and Representatives shall receive a Compensation for their Services, to be ascertained by Law, and paid out of the Treasury of the (United) Confederate States. They shall in all Cases, except Treason, Felony and Breach of the Peace, be privileged from Arrest during their Attendance at the Session of their respective Houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any Speech or Debate in either House, they shall not be questioned in any other Place.

No Senator or Representative shall, during the Time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil Office under the Authority of the (United) Confederate States, which shall have been created, or the Emoluments whereof shall have been increased during such time; and no Person holding any Office under the (United) Confederate States shall be a Member of either House during his Continuance in Office. But Congress may, by law, grant to the principal officer in each of the executive departments a seat upon the floor of either House, with the privilege of discussing any measures appertaining to his department.

SECTION VII.

All Bills for raising the Revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with Amendments, as on other Bills.

Every Bill which shall have passed (the House of Representatives and the Senate) both Houses, shall, before it becomes a Law, be presented to the President of the (United) Confederate States; If he approve he shall sign it, but if not he shall return it, with his Objections, to that House in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the Objections at large on their Journal, and proceed to reconsider it. If after such Reconsideration, two-thirds of that House shall agree to pass the Bill, it shall be sent, together with the Objections, to the other House, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds of that House, it shall become a Law. But in all such Cases the Votes of both Houses shall be determined by Yeas and Nays, and the Names of the Persons voting for and against the Bill shall be entered on the Journal of each House respectively. If any Bill shall not be returned by the President
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

within ten Days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, the Same shall be a law, in like Manner as if he had signed it, unless the Congress by their adjournment prevent its return, in which Case it shall not be a Law. The President may approve any appropriation and disapprove any other appropriation in the same bill. In such case he shall, in signing the bill, designate the appropriations disapproved, and shall return a copy of such appropriations, with his objections, to the House in which the bill shall have originated; and the same proceedings shall then be had as in case of other bills disapproved by the President.

Every Order, Resolution, or Vote to which the Concurrence of (the Senate and House of Representatives) both Houses may be necessary (except on a question of Adjournment), shall be presented to the President of the (United) Confederate States; and before the Same shall take Effect, shall be approved by him, or being disapproved (by him), shall be repassed by two-thirds of (the Senate and House of Representatives) both Houses, according to the Rules and Limitations prescribed in the Case of a Bill.

SECTION VIII.

The Congress shall have Power
To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises, for revenue necessary to pay the Debts (and), provide for the common Defense (and general Welfare of the United States; but), and carry on the government of the Confederate States; but no bounties shall be granted from the treasury, nor shall any duties or taxes on importations from foreign nations be laid to promote or foster any branch of industry; and all Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the (United) Confederate States;

To borrow Money on the credit of the (United) Confederate States;

To regulate Commerce with foreign Nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian Tribes; but neither this, nor any other clause contained in this Constitution, shall ever be construed to delegate the power to Congress to appropriate money for any internal improvement intended to facilitate commerce; except for the purpose of furnishing lights, beacons and buoys, and other aids to navigation upon the coasts, and the improvement of harbors and the removing of obstructions in river navigation, in all which cases such duties shall be laid on the navigation facilitated thereby, as may be necessary to pay the costs and expenses thereof.

To establish (an) uniform (Rule) laws of Naturalization, and uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the (United) Confederate States; but no law of Congress shall discharge any debt contracted before the passage of the same;

To coin Money, regulate the Value thereof, and of foreign Coin, and fix the Standard of Weights and Measures:
To provide for the Punishment of counterfeiting the Securities and Current Coin of the (United) Confederate States;

To establish Post Offices and post (Roads) routes; but the expenses of the Postoffice Department, after the first day of March, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and sixty-three, shall be paid out of its own revenue;

To promote the progress of Science and useful Arts, by securing for limited Times to Authors and Inventors the exclusive Right to their respective Writings and Discoveries;

To constitute Tribunals inferior to the supreme Court:
To define and punish Piracies and Felonies committed on the high Seas, and Offences against the Law of Nations;
To declare War, grant Letters of Marque and Reprisal, and make Rules concerning Captures on Land and Water;
To raise and support Armies, but no Appropriation of Money to that Use shall be for a longer Term than two Years;
To provide and maintain a Navy;
To make Rules for the Government and Regulation of the land and naval Forces;
To provide for calling forth the Militia to execute the Laws of the (Union) Confederate States, suppress Insurrections and repel Invasions;
To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the Militia, and for governing such Part of them as may be employed in the Service of the (United) Confederate States, reserving to the States respectively, the Appointment of the Officers, and the Authority of training the Militia according to the Discipline prescribed by Congress;
To exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of (particular) one or more States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become the Seat of the Government of the (United) Confederate States, and to exercise like Authority over all Places purchased by the Consent of the Legislature of the State in which the Same shall be, for the Erection of Forts, Magazines, Arsenals, Dock-Yards, and other needful Buildings;—And
To make all Laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into Execution the foregoing Powers, and all other Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the (United) Confederate States, or in any Department or Office thereof.

SECTION IX.

(The Migration or Importation of such Persons as any of the States now existing shall think proper to admit, shall not be prohibited by the Congress prior to the Year one thousand eight hundred and eight, but a Tax or Duty may be imposed on such Importation, not exceeding ten dollars for each Person.) The importation of negroes of the African race from any foreign country other than the slaveholding States or territories of the United States of America, is hereby forbidden; and Congress is required to pass such laws as shall effectually prevent the same.

Congress shall also have power to prohibit the introduction of slaves from any State not a member of, or territory not belonging to, this Confederacy.

The Privilege of the Writ of Habeas Corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in Cases of Rebellion or Invasion the public Safety may require it.

No Bill of Attainder, ex post facto Law, or law denying or impairing the right of property in negro slaves, shall be passed.

No Capitation, or other direct, Tax, shall be laid, unless in Proportion to the Census or Enumeration hereinafter directed to be taken.

No Tax or Duty shall be laid on Articles exported from any State, except by a vote of two-thirds of both Houses.

No Preference shall be given by any Regulation of Commerce or Revenue to the Ports of one State over those of another (nor shall Vessels bound to, or from, one State, be obliged to enter, clear, or pay Duties in another).

No Money shall be drawn from the Treasury, but in Consequence of Appropriations made by Law; and a regular Statement and Account of the Receipts and Expenditures of all public Money shall be published from time to time.
Congress shall appropriate no money from the Treasury, except by a vote of two-thirds of both Houses, taken by yeas and nays, unless it be asked and estimated for by some one of the heads of departments and submitted to Congress by the President; or for the purpose of paying its own expenses and contingencies; or for the payment of claims against the Confederate States, the justice of which shall have been officially declared by a tribunal for the investigation of claims against the Government, which it is hereby made the duty of Congress to establish.

All bills appropriating money shall specify in Federal currency, the exact amount of each appropriation, and the purposes for which it is made; and Congress shall grant no extra compensation to any public contractor, officer, agent or servant, after such contract shall have been made or such service rendered.

No Title of Nobility shall be granted by the (United) Confederate States; and no Person holding any Office of Profit or Trust under them, shall, without the Consent of the Congress, accept of any present, Emolument, Office or Title, of any kind whatever, from any King, Prince or foreign State.

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and (to) petition the Government for a redress of grievances.*

A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms shall not be infringed.

No Soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house, without the consent of the Owner, nor in time of war, but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no Warrants shall issue, but upon probable cause, supported by Oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any Criminal Case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty or property without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the Accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have Compulsory process for obtaining Witnesses in his favor and to have the Assistance of Counsel for his defense.

In Suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any Court of the (United States) Confederacy, than according to the rules of the common law.

*This and the following seven paragraphs are Amendments No. 1 to 5 inclusive, United States Constitution.
Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

Every law, or resolution having the force of law, shall relate to but one subject, and that shall be expressed in the title.

SECTION X.

No State shall enter into any Treaty, Alliance, or Confederation; grant Letters of Marque and Reprisal; coin Money (emit Bills of Credit,) make any Thing but gold and silver Coin a Tender in Payment of Debts; pass any Bill of Attainder, or ex post facto Law, or Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts, or grant any Title of Nobility.

No State shall, without the consent of the Congress, lay any Imposts or Duties on Imports or Exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection Laws; and the net Produce of all Duties and Imposts, laid by any State on Imports or Exports, shall be for the Use of the Treasury of the (United) Confederate States; and all such Laws shall be subject to the Revision and Control of the Congress.

No State shall, without the Consent of Congress, lay any Duty on Tonnage, except on sea-going vessels, for the improvement of its rivers and harbors navigated by said vessels; but such duties shall not conflict with any treaties of the Confederate States with foreign nations; and any surplus of revenue thus derived shall, after making such improvement, be paid into the common treasury; nor shall any State keep Troops, or Ships of War in time of Peace, enter into any Agreement or Compact with another State, or with a foreign Power, or engage in War, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent Danger as will not admit of Delay. But when any river divides or flows through two or more States, they may enter into compacts with each other to improve the navigation thereof.

ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1.

(The executive Power shall be vested in a President of the United States of America. He shall hold his Office during the Term of four Years; and, together with the Vice President, chosen for the same Term, be elected as follows:) The executive power shall be vested in a President of the Confederate States of America. He and the Vice President shall hold their offices for the term of six years; but the President shall not be re-eligible. The President and the Vice President shall be elected as follows:

Each State shall appoint, in such Manner as the Legislature thereof may direct, a Number of Electors, equal to the whole Number of Senators and Representatives to which the State may be entitled in Congress; but no Senator or Representative, or Person holding an Office of Trust or Profit under the (United) Confederate States, shall be appointed an Elector.

The Electors shall meet in their respective States, and vote by ballot for President and Vice President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice President, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice President, and of the number of votes for each, which lists they shall sign and certify, and transmit sealed to the seat of the government of the (United) Confederate States, directed to the President of the Senate;—The President
of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates and the votes shall then be counted. The person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of Electors appointed; and if no person have such majority, then from the person having the highest numbers not exceeding three on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representation from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice President shall act as President, as in the case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President. The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice President shall be the Vice President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of Electors appointed, and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list the Senate shall choose the Vice President; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of Senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of Vice President of the (United) Confederate States.\* 

The Congress may determine the Time of chusing the Electors, and the Day on which they shall give their Votes; which Day shall be the same throughout the (United) Confederate States. 

No Person except a natural born Citizen (or a Citizen of the United States) of the Confederate States, or a citizen thereof at the time of the Adoption of this Constitution, or a citizen thereof born in the United States prior to the 20th of December, 1860, shall be eligible to the Office of President; neither shall any Person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained to the Age of thirty-five Years and been fourteen Years a Resident within the (United States) limits of the Confederate States, at the time of his election. 

In Case of the Removal of the President from Office, or of his Death, Resignation, or Inability to discharge the Powers and Duties of the said Office, the same may devolve on the Vice President, and the Congress may by Law, provide for the Case of Removal, Death, Resignation, or Inability, both of the President and Vice President, declaring what Officer shall then act as President, and such Officer shall act accordingly, until the Disability be removed, or a President shall be elected. 

The President shall, at stated Times, receive for his Services, a Compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the Period for which he shall have been elected, and he shall not receive within that Period any other Emolument from the (United) Confederate States or any of them. 

Before he enters on the Execution of his Office, he shall take the following Oath or Affirmation: 

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the Office of President of the (United) Confederate States of America, and will to the best of my Ability, preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States) thereof."

\*This paragraph is identical with the Twelfth Amendment to the United States Constitution. The original paragraph on the subject is not reprinted here.
SECTION II.

The President shall be Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the (United) Confederate States, and of the Militia of the several States, when called into the actual Service of the (United) Confederate States; he may require the Opinion, in writing of the principal Officer in each of the executive Departments, upon any Subject relating to the Duties of their respective Offices, and he shall have Power to grant Reprieves and Pardons for Offences against the (United States) Confederacy, except in Cases of Impeachment.

He shall have Power, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, to make Treaties, provided two-thirds of the Senators present concur; and he shall nominate, and by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, shall appoint Ambassadors, other public Ministers and Consuls, Judges of the Supreme Court, and all other Officers of the (United) Confederate States, whose Appointments are not herein otherwise provided for, and which shall be established by Law: but the Congress may by Law vest the Appointment of such inferior Officers, as they think proper, in the President alone, in the Courts of Law, or in the Heads of Departments. The principal officer in each of the executive departments, and all persons connected with the diplomatic service, may be removed from office at the pleasure of the President. All other civil officers of the executive department may be removed at any time by the President, or other appointing power, when their services are unnecessary, or for dishonesty, incapacity, inefficiency, misconduct, or neglect of duty; and when so removed, the removal shall be reported to the Senate, together with the reasons therefor.

The President shall have Power to fill up all vacancies that may happen during the Recess of the Senate, by granting Commissions which shall expire at the end of their next session. But no person rejected by the Senate shall be re-appointed to the same office during their ensuing recess.

SECTION III

(He) The President shall from time to time give to the Congress information of the state of the (Union) Confederacy, and recommend to their consideration such measures as he shall judge necessary and expedient; he may, on extraordinary occasions, convene both Houses, or either of them, and in case of disagreement between them, with respect to the Time of Adjournment, he may adjourn them to such Time as he shall think proper; he shall receive Ambassadors and other public Ministers; he shall take Care that the Laws be faithfully executed, and shall Commission all the Officers of the (United) Confederate States.

SECTION IV.

The President, Vice President and all civil Officers of the (United) Confederate States, shall be removed from office on Impeachment for, and Conviction of, Treason, Bribery, or other high Crimes and Misdemeanors.

ARTICLE III.

SECTION I.

The judicial Power of the (United) Confederate States shall be vested in one Supreme Court, and in such inferior Courts as the Congress may from time to time ordain and establish. The both of the supreme and
The judicial Power shall extend to all cases (in Law and Equity) arising under this Constitution, the Laws of the (United) Confederate States, and Treaties made, or which shall be made, under their Authority;—to all Cases affecting Ambassadors, other public Ministers, and Consuls;—to all cases of admiralty and maritime Jurisdiction;—to Controversies to which the (United) Confederate States shall be a Party;—to Controversies between two or more States;—between a State and Citizens of another State where the State is plaintiff;—between Citizens claiming lands under grants of different States,—(between Citizens of the same State claiming Lands under Grants of different States,) and between a State, or the Citizens thereof, and foreign States, Citizens or Subjects; but no State shall be sued by a citizen or subject of any foreign State.

In all Cases affecting Ambassadors, other public Ministers and Consuls, and those in which a State shall be Party, the supreme Court shall have original Jurisdiction. In all the other Cases before mentioned, the supreme Court shall have appellate Jurisdiction, both as to Law and Fact, with such Exceptions, and under such Regulations as the Congress shall make.

The Trial of all Crimes, except in Cases of Impeachment, shall be by Jury; and such Trial shall be held in the State where the said Crimes shall have been committed; but when not committed within any State, the Trial shall be at such Place or Places as the Congress may by Law have directed.

Treason against the (United) Confederate States shall consist only in levying War against them, or in adhering to their Enemies, giving them Aid and Comfort. No Person shall be convicted of Treason unless on the Testimony of two Witnesses to the same overt Act, or on Confession in open Court.

The Congress shall have Power to declare the Punishment of Treason, but no Attainder of Treason shall work Corruption of Blood, or Forfeiture except during the Life of the Person attained.

ARTICLE IV.

SECTION I.

Full Faith and Credit shall be given in each State to the public Acts, Records, and Judicial Proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may by general Laws prescribe the Manner in which such Acts, Records and Proceedings shall be proved, and the Effect thereof.

SECTION II.

The Citizens of each State shall be entitled to all Privileges and Immunities of Citizens in the several States, and shall have the right of transit and sojourn in any State of this Confederacy, with their slaves and other property; and the right of property in said slaves shall not be impaired.
A Person charged in any State with Treason, Felony, or other Crime against the laws of such State, who shall flee from Justice, and be found in another State, shall on Demand of the executive Authority of the State from which he fled, be delivered up, to be removed to the State having Jurisdiction of the Crime.

No slave or other Person held to Service or Labour in (one State) any State or Territory of the Confederate States, under the laws thereof, escaping or unlawfully carried into another, shall, in Consequence of any Law or Regulation therein, be discharged from such Service or Labour, but shall be delivered up on Claim of the Party to whom such slave belongs, or to whom such Service or Labour may be due.

SECTION III.

(New States may be admitted by the Congress into this Union;) Other States may be admitted into this Confederacy by a vote of two-thirds of the whole House of Representatives and two-thirds of the Senate, the Senate voting by States; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the Jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the Junction of two or more States, or Parts of States, without the Consent of the Legislatures of the States concerned as well as of the Congress.

The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations (respecting the Territory or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State) concerning the property of the Confederate States, including the lands thereof.

The Confederate States may acquire new territory; and Congress shall have power to legislate and provide governments for the inhabitants of all territory belonging to the Confederate States, lying without the limits of the several States; and may permit them, at such times and in such manner as it may by law provide, to form States to be admitted into the Confederacy. In all such territory the institution of negro slavery, as it now exists in the Confederate States, shall be recognized and protected by Congress and by the territorial government; and the inhabitants of the several Confederate States and territories shall have the right to take to such territory any slaves lawfully held by them in any of the States or Territories of the Confederate States.

SECTION IV.

The (United) Confederate States shall guarantee to every State (in this Union) that now is, or hereafter may become, a member of this Confederacy, a Republican Form of Government, and shall protect each of them against Invasion; and on Application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature (cannot be convened) is not in session) against domestic Violence.

ARTICLE V.

(The Congress, whenever two-thirds of both Houses shall deem it necessary, shall propose Amendments to this Constitution, or on the Application of the Legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, shall call a Convention for proposing Amendments, which, in either Case, shall be valid to all Intents and Purposes, as Part of this Constitution, when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, or by Con-
the three-quarters thereof, as the one or the other Mode of Ratification may be proposed by the Congress; Provided that no Amendment which may be made prior to the Year one thousand eight hundred and eight shall in any Manner affect the first and fourth Clauses in the Ninth Section of the first Article, and that no State, without its Consent, shall be deprived of its equal Suffrage in the Senate.)

Upon the demand of any three States, legally assembled in their several Conventions, the Congress shall summon a Convention of all the States, to take into consideration such amendments to the Constitution as the said States shall concur in suggesting at the time when the said demand is made; and should any of the proposed amendments to the Constitution be agreed on by the said Convention—voting by States—and the same be ratified by the Legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, or by Conventions in two-thirds thereof—as the one or the other Mode of ratification may be proposed by the general Convention—they shall henceforward form a part of this Constitution. But no State shall, without its consent, be deprived of its equal representation in the Senate.

ARTICLE VI.

The Government established by this Constitution is the successor of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America, and all laws passed by the latter shall continue in force until the same shall be repealed or modified; and all the officers appointed by the same shall remain in office until their successors are appointed and qualified or the offices abolished.

All debts contracted and Engagements entered into, before the Adoption of this Constitution, shall be as valid against the (United) Confederate States under this Constitution, as under the (Confederation) Provisional Government.

This Constitution and the Laws of the (United) Confederate States (which shall be) made in Pursuance thereof; and all Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the (United) Confederate States, shall be the supreme Law of the Land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, any Thing in the Constitution or Laws of any State to the Contrary notwithstanding.

The Senators and Representatives before mentioned, and the Members of the several State Legislatures, and all executive and judicial Officers, both of the (United) Confederate States and of the several States, shall be bound by Oath or Affirmation, to support this Constitution; but no religious Test shall ever be required as a Qualification to any Office or public Trust under the (United) Confederate States.

The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people of the several States.*

The powers not delegated to the (United) Confederate States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people thereof.

ARTICLE VII.

The Ratification of the Conventions of (nine) five States shall be sufficient for the Establishment of this Constitution between the States so ratifying the same.

*This paragraph and the next are identical with the Ninth and Tenth Amendments to the United States Constitution.
When five States shall have ratified this Constitution, in the manner before specified, the Congress under the Provisional Constitution shall prescribe the time for holding the election of President and Vice President; and for the meeting of the electoral college; and for counting the votes and inaugurating the President. They shall also prescribe the time for holding the first election of members of Congress under this Constitution, and the time for assembling the same. Until the assembling of such Congress, the Congress under the Provisional Constitution shall continue to exercise the legislative powers granted them; not extending beyond the time limited by the Constitution of the Provisional Government.

DONE in Convention by the Unanimous Consent of the States present the Seventeenth Day of September in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven and of the Independence of the United States of America the Twelfth.)

Adopted unanimously March 11, 1861.
MEMBERS OF THE PROVISIONAL AND REGULAR CONGRESSES OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES

PROVISIONAL CONGRESS.

First Session—At Montgomery, Ala., February 4, 1861. Adjourned March 16, 1861, to meet second Monday in May.
Second Session (Called)—At Montgomery, Ala., April 29, 1861. Adjourned May 21, 1861.
Third Session—At Richmond, Va., July 20, 1861. Adjourned August 31, 1861.
Fourth Session (Called)—At Richmond, Va., September 3, 1861. Adjourned same day.
Fifth Session—At Richmond, Va., November 18, 1861. Adjourned February 17, 1862.

FIRST CONGRESS.

First Session—At Richmond, Va., February 18, 1862. Adjourned April 21, 1862.
Second Session—At Richmond, Va., August 18, 1862. Adjourned October 13, 1862.
Third Session—At Richmond, Va., January 12, 1863. Adjourned May 1, 1863.
Fourth Session—At Richmond, Va., December 7, 1863. Adjourned February 17, 1864.

SECOND CONGRESS.

First Session—At Richmond, Va., May 2, 1864. Adjourned June 14, 1864.
Second Session—At Richmond, Va., November 7, 1864. Adjourned March 18, 1865.

DEPUTIES TO THE PROVISIONAL CONGRESS.

Assembled at Montgomery, Ala., February 4, 1861.
President of Provisional Congress, Howell Cobb, of Georgia; Secretary, J. J. Hooper, of Alabama.

ADDITIONAL DELEGATES TO THE PROVISIONAL CONGRESS.
Upon its assembling in Richmond, Va., July 20, 1861.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRST AND SECOND CONGRESSES.
First Congress from February 22, 1862, to February 22, 1864.
Second Congress from February 22, 1864, to overthrow of the Confederacy.
Officers of the Senate.
President, Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President of the Confederate States; President pro tempore, R. M. T. Hunter, of Virginia; Secretary, James H. Nash, South Carolina; Assistant Secretary, Edward H. Stevens, Virginia; Journal Clerk, C. T. Bruen, Virginia; Recording Clerk, J. W. Anderson, Alabama; Sergeant-at-Arms, L. H. Fitzhugh, Kentucky; Doorkeeper, James Page, North Carolina; Assistant Doorkeeper, John Wadsorth, Georgia.

Senators.
Alabama—Clement C. Clay, Jr., First Congress; William L. Yancey, First Congress; Robert Jamison, Jr., Second Congress; Richard W. Walker, Second Congress.
Arkansas—Robert W. Johnson, First and Second Congresses; Charles B. Mitchell, First Congress; Augustus H. Garland, Second Congress, succeeded Senator Mitchell, November 8, 1864.
Florida—James M. Baker, First and Second Congresses; Augustus E. Maxwell, First and Second Congresses.
Georgia—Benjamin H. Hill, First and Second Congresses; John W. Lewis, First and Second Congresses; Herschel V. Johnson, Second Congress.
Kentucky—Henry C. Burnett, First and Second Congresses; William E. Simms, First and Second Congresses.
Louisiana—Thomas J. Semmes, First and Second Congresses; Edward Sparrow, First and Second Congresses.
Mississippi—Albert G. Brown, First and Second Congresses; James Phelan, First Congress; J. W. C. Watson, Second Congress.
Missouri—John E. Clark, First Congress; R. L. Y. Peyton, First Congress; Waldo P. Johnson, Second Congress; L. M. Louis, Second Congress.
North Carolina—William T. Dortch, First and Second Congresses; George Davis, First Congress; William A. Graham, Second Congress; E. G. Reade, Second Congress.
South Carolina—Robert W. Barnwell, First and Second Congresses; James L. Orr, First and Second Congresses.
Tennessee—Gustavus A. Henry, First and Second Congresses; Landon C. Haynes, First and Second Congresses.
Texas—Louis T. Wigfall, First and Second Congresses; Williamson S. Oldham, First and Second Congresses.
Virginia—R. M. T. Hunter, First and Second Congresses; William Ballard Preston, First Congress; Allen T. Caperton, Second Congress.
House of Representatives.

Speaker (both congresses), Thomas S. Bocock, of Virginia; Clerk, Robert E. Dixon, of Georgia; First Congress; Clerk, Albert R. Lamar, of Georgia, Second Congress, and Assistant Clerk First Congress; Assistant Clerk, De Louis Dalton; Assistant Clerk, Henry C. Loving; Doorkeeper, Robert H. Wynne; Assistant Doorkeeper, John A. Crawford; Assistant Doorkeeper, James A. Patterson; Assistant Doorkeeper, James T. Jackson; Assistant Doorkeeper, George W. Jackson.

Members of the House.

Alabama—William P. Chilton, First and Second Congresses; David Clifton, First and Second Congresses; Williamson R. W. Cobb, Second Congress; M. H. Cruikshank, Second Congress; Jabez L. M. Curry, First Congress; Edward S. Dargan, First Congress; J. S. Dickinson, Second Congress; Thomas J. Foster, First and Second Congresses; Francis S. Lyon, First and Second Congresses; James L. Pugh, First and Second Congresses; John P. Ralls, First Congress; William R. Smith, First and Second Congresses.

Arkansas—Felix J. Batson, First and Second Congresses; Augustus H. Garland, First Congress; Rufus K. Garland, First and Second Congresses; Thomas B. Hanley, First and Second Congresses; Grandison B. Royston, First Congress.

Florida—James B. Dawkins, First Congress; Robert B. Hilton, First and Second Congresses; John M. Martin, First and Second Congresses; St. George Rogers, First and Second Congresses; J. P. Sanderson, First and Second Congresses; George T. Ward, Second Congress.

Georgia—Warren Akin, Second Congress; Clifford Anderson, First and Second Congresses; H. P. Bell, First and Second Congresses; Mark H. Blanford, First and Second Congresses; William W. Clark, First Congress; Joseph H. Echols, Second Congress; Lucius J. Gartrell, First Congress; Julian Hartridge, First and Second Congresses; Hines Holt, First Congress; Augustus H. Kenan, First Congress; David W. Lewis, First Congress; Charles J. Munnerlyn, First Congress; John T. Shewmake, Second Congress; James M. Smith, Second Congress; William E. Smith, Second Congress; Hardy Strickland, First Congress; Robert P. Trippe, First Congress; Augustus R. Wright, First Congress.

Kentucky—Benjamin F. Bradley, Second Congress; R. J. Breckinridge, Jr., First and Second Congresses; Eli M. Bruce, First and Second Congresses; H. W. Bruce, First and Second Congresses; Theodore L. Burnett, First and Second Congresses; James S. Chrisman, First and Second Congresses; John W. Crockett, First and Second Congresses; John M. Elliott, First and Second Congresses; George W. Ewing, First and Second Congresses; George B. Hodge, First Congress; James W. Moore, First and Second Congresses; Henry E. Reed, First and Second Congresses; George W. Triplett, Second Congress.

Louisiana—Charles M. Conrad, First and Second Congresses; Lucius J. Dupre, First and Second Congresses; Duncan F. Kenner, First and Second Congresses; Henry Marshall, First Congress; John Perkins, Jr., First and Second Congresses; Charles J. Villiere, First and Second Congresses.

Mississippi—Ethelbert Barksdale, First and Second Congresses; Henry C. Chambers, First and Second Congresses; J. W. Clapp, First Congress; Reuben Davis, First Congress; W. D. Holder, Second Congress; J. T. Lampkin, Second Congress; John J. McRae, First Congress; John A. Orr, Second Congress; Otho R. Singleton, First and Second Congresses; Israel Welch, First and Second Congresses.

Missouri—Casper W. Bell, First Congress; John B. Clarke, Second Congress; A. H. Conrow, First and Second Congresses; William M. Cooke, First
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Congress; Thomas W. Freeman, First Congress; Thomas A. Harris, First Congress; R. A. Hatcher, Second Congress; N. L. Norton, Second Congress; Thomas L. Sneed, Second Congress; George G. Vest, First and Second Congresses; Peter D. Wilkes, Second Congress.

North Carolina—Arichbe'd H. Arrington, First Congress; Thomas S. Ashe, First Congress; Robert R. Bridges, First Congress; A. T. Davison, First Congress; Thomas C. Fuller, Second Congress; B. S. Gaither, First and Second Congresses; John A. Gilmer, Second Congress; Owen R. Kenan, Congress; J. T. Leach, Second Congress; George W. Logan, Second Congress; T. D. McDowell, First Congress; J. R. McLean, First Congress; James G. Ramsay, Second Congress; W. H. N. Smith, First Congress; Joseph First Congress; William Lander, First Congress; James M. Leach, Second Turner, Jr., Second Congress.

South Carolina—Lewis M. Ayer, First and Second Congresses; M. L. Bonham, First and Second Congresses; William W. Bovee, First and Second Congresses; James Parrow, First and Second Congresses; John McQueen, First Congress; William Porcher Miles, First and Second Congresses; William D. Simpson, First and Second Congresses; James M. Witherspoon, Second Congress.

Tennessee—John D. C. Atkins, First and Second Congresses; Michael W. Cluskey, Second Congress; A. S. Colyar, Second Congress; David M. Currin, First Congress; Henry S. Foote, First and Second Congresses; E. L. Gardenhier, First Congress; Meredith P. Gentry, First Congress; James B. Heiskell, First and Second Congresses; George W. Jones, First Congress; E. A. Keeble, Second Congress; James McCallum, Second Congress; Thomas Menees, First and Second Congresses; John P. Murray, Second Congress; W. G. Swan, First and Second Congresses; W. H. Tibbs, First Congress; John V. Wright, First and Second Congresses.

Texas—J. R. Baylor, Second Congress; A. M. Branch, Second Congress; Stephen H. Darden, Second Congress; B. H. Epperson, First Congress; M. D. Graham, First Congress; P. W. Gray, First Congress; C. C. Herbert, First and Second Congresses; S. H. Morgan, Second Congress; Frank B. Sexton, First and Second Congresses; John R. Wilcox, First Congress; William B. Wright, First Congress.

Virginia—John B. Baldwin, First and Second Congresses; Thomas S. Bocock, First and Second Congresses, and Speaker; Alexander R. Boteler, First Congress; John B. Chambliss, First Congress; R. C. De Jarnette, First and Second Congresses; David Finsten, Second Congress; M. R. H. Garnett, First Congress; Thomas S. Gholson, Second Congress; John Goode, Jr., First and Second Congresses; James P. Holcombe, First Congress; F. W. M. Holliday, Second Congress; Albert G. Jenkins, First Congress; Robert Johnson, First and Second Congresses; Fayette McMullin, Second Congress; Samuel A. Miller, Second Congress; Robert L. Montague, Second Congress; Walter Preston, First Congress; Roger A. Pryor, First Congress; William C. Rives, Second Congress; Charles W. Russell, First and Second Congresses; William Smith, First Congress; Waller R. Staples, First and Second Congresses; John Tyler, First Congress; Robert H. Whitfield, Second Congress; William C. Wickham, Second Congress.

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES TO FIRST AND SECOND CONGRESSES.

Arizona—M. H. McWillie and G. H. Owry.
Cherokee Nation—E. C. Boudinot.
Creek and Seminole Nation—S. B. Callahan.
Choctaw Nation—Robert M. Jones.
CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF ENGAGEMENTS
BY STATES

DAKOTA TERRITORY.

1864
July 28—Tahkahokuty Mountain, action at the.

1865
April 26—Fort Rice, affair near.
May 20—Deer Creek, skirmishes on.
June 2—Fort Rice, operations about.

1866
June 17—Dead Man's Fork, skirmish on.

1867
Aug. 1—Big Laramie and Little Laramie, affairs at.

1868
Aug. 13—Powder River, skirmish near.
Aug. 16—Powder River, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Tongue River, action at.

DAKOTA.

1862
Sept. 3-23—Fort Abercrombie, actions at.

1863
Sept. 6-26—Fort Abercrombie, skirmishes at.

1864
Feb. 20—Fort Halleck, skirmish near.
July 24—Big Mound, action at.
July 26—Dead Buffalo Lake, action at.
July 28—Stony Lake, action at.

1865
Sept. 3—White Stone Hill, action near.
Sept. 5—White Stone Hill, skirmish near.

MINNESOTA.

1862
Aug. 20-22—Fort Ridgely, actions at.

1863
Sept. 2—Birch Cooley, action at.

1864
Aug. 4—Hutchinson, skirmish at.

1865
Aug. 10—Sauk Centre, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Wood Lake, near Yellow Medicine, skirmish at.

1866
May 16—Spirit Lake, affair at.

1867
May 2—Blue Earth River, affair on.

NEBRASKA TERRITORY.

1864
Sept. 20—Fort Cottonwood, skirmish near.

1865
Feb. 4-6—Mud Springs, action at.
Feb. 8-9—Rush Creek, action on the North Platte River near.

1866
May 5—Mullahla's Station, attack on wagon train near.

COLORADO TERRITORY.

1864
Aug. 7—Fort Lyon, affair near.
Oct. 10—Valley Station, skirmish near.

1865
Nov. 6-16—Fort Lyon, affairs at.

1866
April 1—Fort Garland, affair near.
June 8—Sage Creek, skirmish at.

1867
Colorado.

1863
April 11—Squirrel Creek Crossing, skirmish near.

1864
April 12—Fremont's Orchard, skirmish near.
May 3—Cedar Bluffs, skirmish at.

1865
July 9—Corydon, skirmish at.

1866
July 10—Salen, skirmish at.
July 11—Pekin, skirmish at.

1867
July 11—Fort Stevens, skirmish near.
July 12—Fort Stevens action near, and skirmishes along the northern defenses of Washington.

1868
MEXICO.

1863
Sept. 2—Mier, affair with Zapata's banditti near.

1864
Jan. 12-13—Matamoras, affair at.

MONTANA TERRITORY.

1865
Sept. 1, 2, 4, 7—Powder River, skirmishes
Sept. 5, 8—Powder River, engagements at.

1866
May 12—Smith's Station, skirmish at.

1867
Dec. 8—Plum Creek, skirmish near.

IDAHO TERRITORY.

1865
March 8—Poison Creek, skirmish at.

1866
April 6—Prairie Du Rocher, affair at.

1867
Jan. 20—Andraclta, British schooner, contest over, on coast of Alabama.
April 23—27—Bridgeport, skirmishes at.
April 24—25—Tuscumbia, skirmishes at.
April 28—Bolivar, skirmish at.
April 28—Paint Rock Bridge, skirmish at.
April 29—West Bridge, action at, near Bridgeport.
May 1—2—Athens, operations in vicinity of.
May 8—Athens, skirmish at.
May 10—14—Lamb's Ferry, skirmishes at.
May 20—Whitesburg, skirmish at.
June 4—Huntsville, skirmishes at.
July 2—Huntsville, skirmishes at.
July 3—Russellville, skirmish near.
July 12—Davis Gap, skirmish near.
July 26—Jonesboro, action near.
July 26—Spangler's Mill, action near.
July 28—Guntersville, skirmish at.
July 28—Law's Landing, skirmish at.
July 28—Stevenson, skirmish at.
July 29—Old Deposit Ferry, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—Woodville, attack on Union pickets near.
Aug. 5—New Market, skirmish near.
Aug. 7—Decatur, attack on convalescent train near.
Aug. 22—Trinity, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Trinity, affair near.
Aug. 27—Bridgeport, skirmish at.
Aug. 30—Lankinville, skirmish near.
Aug. 31—Stevenson, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Huntsville, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Cherokee Station, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Little Bear Creek, skirmish at.

1863

Feb. 22—Tuscumbia, attack on.
March 25—Florence, affair with Union gunboats near.
April 6, 27—Town Creek, skirmishes at.
April 17—Barton Station, skirmish at.
April 17—Cherokee Station, skirmish at.
April 17—Great Bear Creek, skirmish at.
April 17—Lundy's Lane, skirmish at.
April 19—25—Dickson Station, skirmishes at.
April 22—Rock Cut, action at.
April 23—Florencia, skirmish at.
April 23—Leighton, skirmish at.
April 23—Tuscumbia, skirmish at.
April 28—Town Creek action at.
April 30—Crooked Creek, action at.
April 30—Day's Gap, action at.
April 30—Ihoe Mountain, action at.
April 30—Sand Mountain, action at.
May 1—Blountsville, skirmish at.
May 1—East Branch of the Big Warrior.
River, skirmish at.
May 2—Black Creek, skirmish at.
May 2—Blount's Plantation, action at.
May 2—Centre, skirmish near.
May 2—Gadsden, skirmish near.
May 3—Cedar Bluff, skirmish and surren-
der near.
May 23—Florence, skirmish at.
June 11—Trentsville, skirmish at.
July 27—Paint Rock, streamer, attack on.
June 29—Bridgeport, skirmish near.
Aug. 21—Maysville, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Gunter's Landing, near Port De-
posit, skirmish at.
Aug. 29—Capertron's Ferry, skirmish at.
Aug. 31—Will's Valley, skirmish in.
Sept. 1—Davis' Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 1, 17—Neal's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Tapp's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 5—Lebanon, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Stevenson, skirmish at.
Sept. 20—Winston's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 26—Lankinville, skirmish at Hunt's
Mill, near.
Oct. 12—New Market, skirmish at Rock
horn Tavern, near.
Oct. 20—Cane Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 20—Dickson's Station, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Cherokee Station, action at.
Oct. 24, 25—Tuscumbia, skirmishes at.
Oct. 26—Cane Creek and at Barton's Sta-
tion, skirmishes near.
Oct. 27—Little Bear Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Cherokee Station, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Barton's Station, skirmish at.
Nov. 4—Maysville, skirmish at.
Dec. 26—Sand Mountain, skirmish at.

1864

Jan. 14—Shoal Creek, skirmish at.
March 7—Decatur, skirmish at.
March 8—Courtland and Moulton, affair at.
March 14—Claysville, skirmish at.
March 21—Moulton skirmish near.
March 29—Capertron's Ferry affair at.
April 7—Woodall's Bridge, skirmish at.
April 8—Paint Rock Bridge, skirmish at.
April 11—Kelly's Plantation Sulphur
Springs Road, affair near.
April 11—Shoal Creek, affair near.
April 12—Florence, skirmish near.
April 17—Flint River, affair at.
April 21—Harrison's Gap, affair at.
April 30—Decatur, skirmish at.
May 7—Florence, skirmish near.
May 8—Decatur, skirmish at.
May 12—Jackson's Ferry (Hallowell's Land
ing), skirmish at.
May 12—Custer Star, skirmish at.
May 17—Madison Station, affair at.
May 18—Fletcher's Ferry, skirmish at.
May 27—Pond Springs, skirmish at.
May 29—Moulton, action at.
June 24—Cutts' Wells, skirmish at.
June 27—Big Cove Valley, skirmish in.
June 29—Pond Springs, affair at.
July 8—Vienna, skirmish near.
July 13—Coosa River, skirmish near.
July 14—Greenpoint, skirmish near.
July 18—Ten Island Ford, skirmish at.
July 18—Auburn, skirmish near.
July 18—Cherokee, skirmish near.
July 23—Courtland, affair at.
July 25—Decatur, affair near.
July 28—Danville Road, near Decatur, af-
fair on the.
July 28—Decatur, affair near.
July 30—Paint Rock Station, skirmish at.
July 31—Water's Plantation, affair near.
Aug. 5—Mobile Bay, evacuation at.
Aug. 6—Decatur, affair near.
Aug. 6—Somerville Road near Decatur, af-
fair on the.
Aug. 8—Fort Gaines, surrender of.
Aug. 9—22—Fort Morgan, siege of.
Aug. 18-19—Antioch Church, skirmish near.
Sept. 20—Morgan's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 22—Athens, skirmish at.
Sept. 24—Athens, action at and surrender of.
Sept. 25—Sulphur Branch Trestle, action at, and surrender of.
Oct. 1, 18—Huntsville, skirmishes near.
Oct. 1-2—Athens, skirmish at.
Oct. 6-7—Florence, skirmishes at.
Oct. 9—Mobile Bay, attack on U. S. S. Seabago in.
Oct. 9—Seabago, U. S. S., attack on, in Mobile Bay.
Oct. 20—Blue Pond, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Little River, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Leesburg, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Gadsden Road, skirmish on.
Oct. 26—Round Mountain, skirmish near.
Oct. 27—Turkettown, skirmish at.
Oct. 29-30—Decatur, demonstration against.
Oct. 29—Goshen, skirmish at.
Oct. 28—Ladiga, skirmish at.
Oct. 30—Florence, skirmish near.
Oct. 31—Shoal Creek, skirmish near.
Nov. 5-6, 9-11—Shoal Creek, skirmishes at.
Nov. 16-20—Shoal Creek, skirmishes on the line of.
Nov. 17—Maysville, skirmish near.
Nov. 17—New Market, skirmish near.
Nov. 19—Duckett's Plantation, near Paint Rock River, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Paint Rock River, skirmish at Duckett's Plantation, near. (See Duckett's Plantation.)
Dec. 7—Paint Rock Bridge, skirmish near.
Dec. 13-19—Pollard, expedition from Bar-rancellas, Fla., to, and skirmishes.
Dec. 27, 28—Decatur, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 29—Hillsboro, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—Fond Spring, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—Leighton, skirmish near.
Dec. 31—Paint Rock Bridge, affair at.
Dec. 31—Russellville, skirmish at.

1865

Jan. 4—Thorn Hill, skirmish near.
Jan. 26—Paint Rock, skirmish at.
Jan. 27—Elrod's Tan-yard, De Kalb County, skirmish at.
Jan. 28—Mobile Bay, attack on U. S. S. Oc-torara in.
Feb. 3-4—Ladd's House, Ilog Jaw Valley, skirmish at.
Feb. 12—Waterloo, skirmish at.
Feb. 16—Gurley's Tank, skirmish near.
Feb. 20—Tuscumbia, skirmishes near.
March 3—Decatur, skirmish at.
March 7—Elyton, skirmish at.
March 10—Boyd's Station, skirmish near.
March 15-18—Boyd's Station and Steven-son's Gap, skirmishes at.
March 18-22—Powl River Narrows, expedi-tion from Dauphin Island to, and skirmishes.
March 22-24—Dannelly's Mills, skirmishes near.
March 24—Dannelly's Mills, affair near.
March 24—Evergreen, affair near.

March 25—Deer Park Road, skirmishes on the.
March 25—Muddy Creek, skirmish at.
March 25—Spanish Fort, skirmish near.
March 27—April 9—Spanish Fort siege and capture of.
March 28—Elyton, skirmish near.
March 29—Montevallo, skirmish at.
March 31—Montevallo, action near.
March 31—Six Mile Creek, action at.
April 1—Blakeley, skirmish near.
April 1—Mapsville, skirmish at.
April 1—Plantersville, skirmish at.
April 1—Randolph, skirmish near.
April 1—Trion, skirmish at.
April 1, 2—Centerville skirmishes at and near.
April 2—Fort Blakeley, siege and capture of.
April 2—Scottsville, skirmish near.
April 2—Selma, engagements at.
April 2—Summerfield, skirmish at.
April 6—Northport near Tuscaloosa, action at.
April 3—Tuscaloosa, action at Northport, near.
April 6—King's Store, skirmish at.
April 6—Lanier's Mills, Sipsey Creek, skirmish near.
April 7—Cahawba River, skirmish on, at Fike's Ferry.
April 9-11—Batteries Huger and Tracy, bomb-bardment and capture of.
April 10—Beaumont, skirmish near.
April 10—Lowndesboro, skirmish at.
April 11—Mount Pleasant, skirmish near.
April 12, 14—Columbus Road, skirmish on.
April 12—Montgomery, skirmish on the Co-lumbus Road near.
April 13—Wetumpka, skirmish at.
April 13—Whistler or Eight-Mile Creek Bridge, skirmish at.
April 14—Leighton, Skirmish on the Colum-bus Road, near.
April 16—Crawford, skirmish at.
April 16—Girard, skirmish at.
April 16—Okelia, skirmish near.
April 20—Montpelier Springs, skirmish at.
April 25—Munford's Station, action at.
May 4—Citronelle surrender of the Confed-erate forces in the Department of Alabama, Mississippi and East Louisi-ana at.
May 4—Wetumpka, skirmish at.
May 25—Mobile, explosion of Ordnance De-pot at.

ARKANSAS

1862

Feb. 16—Pott's Hill, Sugar Creek, action at.
Feb. 17—Sugar Creek, action at.
Feb. 18—Bentonville, action of.
Feb. 28—Osage Springs, affair at.
March 6-8—Elkhorn Tavern, battle of.
March 13—Spring River, action at.
March 19—Talbot's Ferry, skirmish at.
March 21—Pocohontas, skirmish at.
May 2—Litchfield, skirmish at.
May 3—Batesville, skirmish at.
May 14—Cotton Plant, skirmish at.
May 15—Chalk Bluff, skirmish at.
May 17—Little Red River, skirmish on.
May 19—Searcy Landing, skirmish at.
May 21—Village Creek, skirmish at.
May 25—Calico Rock, skirmish at.
May 27—Big Indian Creek, skirmish at.
May 28—Cache River Bridge, skirmish at.
May 29—Kickapoo Bottom, near Sylamore, skirmish at.
May 29—Sylamore, skirmish near.
June 2—Galloway's Farm, affair at.
June 2—Jacksonport, affair near.
June 7—Little Red River, skirmishes on.
June 7—Fairview, skirmish at.
June 12—Jacksonport, skirmish near.
June 12—Village Creek, skirmish at.
June 12—Waddell's Farm, near Village Creek, skirmish at.
June 17—Saint Charles, engagement at.
June 17—Smithville, skirmish near.
June 19—Blue Mountains, expedition to, including skirmish near Knight's Cove.
June 19—Knight's Cove, skirmish near.
June 25—Yellville, skirmish at.
June 27—Stewart's Plantation, skirmish at.
June 30—Adams' Bluff, skirmish at.
July 6—Cache Bayou, skirmish at.
July 6—Devall's Bluff, skirmish near.
July 6—Grand Prairie, skirmish at.
July 7—Do View Bayou, skirmish at.
July 7—Hill's Plantation, Cache River, action at.
July 7—Round Hill, skirmish at.
July 14—Batesville, skirmish near.
July 14—Helena, skirmish near.
July 15—Fayetteville, action near.
July 20—Gaines' Landing, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Jonesboro, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Jackson, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—L'Anguille Ferry, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Scottsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Helena, skirmish near.
Aug. 15—Chalcedon, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—La Grange, skirmish at.
Sept. 19-20—Helena, skirmishes near.
Sept. 19—McGuire's Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 11, 18—Helena, skirmishes near.
Oct. 14—Trenton, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Elkhorn Tavern, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Mountain Home, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Sugar Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Cross Hollow, skirmish at.
Oct. 20, 22, 25—Helena, skirmishes near.
Oct. 22—Huntsville, skirmish at.
Oct. 21, 27—Fayetteville, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 27—Pilman's Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 28—McGuire's action at.
Oct. 28—Oxford Bend, White River, action at.
Nov. 18—La Grange, skirmishes at.
Nov. 7—Boonsboro, skirmishes at.
Nov. 7—Ithaca's Mill, skirmish at.
Nov. 8—Cove Creek, skirmish at.
Nov. 8—Marianna, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Boston Mountains, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Cane Hill and Fayetteville, skirmish between.

Nov. 9—Fayetteville and Cane Hill, skirmish between.
Nov. 27—Cane Hill, skirmish near.
Nov. 28—Cane Hill, engagement at.
Dec. 6—Reed's Mountain, skirmish at.
Dec. 7—Prairie Grove, battle of.
Dec. 14—Helena, affair near.
Dec. 23—Saint Francis Road, near Helena, skirmish on.
Dec. 28—Dripping Springs, skirmish at.

1863
Jan. 1—Helena, affair near.
Jan. 2—White Springs, skirmish at.
Jan. 10—Arkansas Post, engagement at.
Jan. 12—Lick Creek, near Helena, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Vine Prairie, skirmish at.
Feb. 3—Mulberry River, skirmish near mouth of.
Feb. 4—Batesville, skirmish at.
Feb. 16—Van Buren, skirmish near.
Feb. 15—Arkadelphia, skirmish near.
Feb. 19—Cypress Bend, skirmish at.
March 19—Frog Bayou, skirmish on.
March 22—White River, skirmish near the head of.
March 31—Clapper's Saw-Mill, Crooked Creek, skirmish at.
April 18—Fayetteville, action at.
May 1—La Grange, skirmish at.
May 14—Chalk Bluff, skirmishes at.
May 11—Crowley's Ridge, skirmish at.
May 11—Taylor's Creek, skirmish at.
May 22—Bentonville, skirmish at.
May 25—Polk's Plantation, near Helena, skirmish at.
June 25—Gaines' Landing, skirmish near.
July 4—Helena, attack on.
July 30—Eldi Springs, skirmishes near.
Aug. 14—West Point, engagement at.
Aug. 16—Harrison's Landing, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Fayetteville, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 26—Meto Bayou, skirmish near.
Aug. 27—Meto Bayou, action at.
Aug. 27—Reed's Bridge, action at.
Aug. 30—Shallow Ford, Bayou Meto, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Backbone Mountain, action at.
Sept. 1—Jenny Lind, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Shallow Ford, Bayou Meto, skirmish near.
Sept. 5—Maysville, skirmish near.
Sept. 7—Ashley's Mills, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Ferry Landing, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Pouche Bayou, engagement at.
Sept. 12—Dardanelle, skirmish at.
Sept. 27—Moffat's Station, Franklin county, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—Fayetteville demonstration against.
Oct. 24—Buffalo Mountains, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Pine Bluff, action at.
Oct. 26—Johnson County, skirmish near.
Nov. 7—Frog Bayou skirmishes.
Nov. 9—Huntsville, skirmish near.
Nov. 10—Kingston, skirmish near.
Nov. 11—Caddo Gap, skirmish at.
Nov. 13—Mount Ida, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Green's Farm near Lawrenceville, skirmish at.
Nov. 21—Jacksonport, affair at.
Nov. 28—Boston Mountains engagement at.
Dec. 1—Benton, skirmish near.
Dec. 1—Devall's Bluff, skirmish near.
Dec. 8—Princeton, skirmish at.
Dec. 14—Caldo Mill, skirmish at.
Dec. 20—Stroud's Store, skirmish at.
Dec. 25—Buffalo River, skirmish on.
Dec. 29—Waldron, attack on.

1864
Jan. 7—Martin's Creek, skirmish at.
Jan. 10—King's River, skirmish at.
Jan. 17—Lewisburg, skirmish at.
Jan. 19—Branchville, skirmish at.
Jan. 21-25—Baker's Springs skirmish at.
Jan. 22—Clear Creek and Tomahawk, skirmishes at.
Jan. 23—Burrowsville, skirmishes near.
Jan. 23—Rolling Prairie, skirmish on.
Jan. 25—Sulphur Springs, skirmish at.
Jan. 25—Sylamore, skirmish at.
Jan. 26—Caldo Gap, skirmish at.
Jan. 28—Dallas, skirmish at.
Feb. 1—Waldron, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Hot Springs, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Mountain Fork, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Rolling Prairie, skirmish at.
Feb. 5—Crooked Creek, skirmish on.
Feb. 9—Morgan's Mill, Spring River, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—Tomahawk Gap, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—White County, skirmish in.
Feb. 10—Lake Village, skirmish at.
Feb. 15-16—Caddo Gap, skirmishes at.
Feb. 14—Ross, Landing, skirmish at.
Feb. 14—Washita Cove, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Saline River, skirmish at.
Feb. 16—Indian Bay, skirmish at.
Feb. 17—Black's Mill, skirmish at.
Feb. 17—Horse Head Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Luna Landing, skirmish at.
March 1—Buffalo City, skirmish at.
March 1—Cedar Glade, skirmish at.
March 2—Beauvallon's Bayou, skirmish at.
March 6—Flint Creek, skirmish at.
March 15—Carrollton, skirmish at.
March 14—Hopefield, skirmish at.
March 15—Clerendon, skirmish at.
March 18—Monticello, skirmish at.
March 18—Spring Creek, affair on.
March 20-29, 31—Arkadelphia, skirmishes at and near.
March 20—Roseville Creek, skirmish at.
March 22—Denton Road, skirmishes on.
March 24, 27—Oil Trough Bottom, skirmishes at.
March 25—Dover, skirmishes at.
March 25—Rockport, skirmish at.
March 25—Van Buren County, skirmish in.
March 25—White River, skirmish near.
March 29—Clerendon, skirmish near.
March 29—Quillman, skirmish near.
March 27—Branchville, affair at.
March 27—Branchville, affair at.
March 27—Brooks' Mill, skirmish at.
March 28—Danville, skirmish at.
March 23—Mount Elba, skirmish at.
March 29—Long View, skirmish at.
March 29—Roseville, skirmish at.
March 30—Mount Elba, action at.
April 1—Augusta, action at Fitzhugh's Woods, near.
April 2—Antoine, or Terre Noir Creek, and on Wolf Creek.
April 2—Oklona, skirmishes at.
April 2—Elkin's Ferry, Little Missouri River, engagement at.
April 3—Clarksville, affair near.
April 4—Charlestown, skirmish at.
April 4, 5—Roseville, skirmishes at.
April 5—Marks' Mills, skirmish at.
April 5—Whiteley's Mills, skirmish at.
April 5—Little River near Osceola, skirmish in the swamps of.
April 5—Pemiscot Bayou, skirmish on.
April 6—Little Missouri River, skirmish at the.
April 6—Piney Mountain, skirmish at.
April 6—Prairie Grove, skirmish near.
April 7—Rhea's Mills, skirmish at.
April 9—Prairie D'Anes, skirmishes on.
April 11, 13-14—Richland Creek, skirmishes at and near.
April 12—Waldron, skirmish at.
April 13—Indian Bay, skirmish at.
April 13—Moscow, action at.
April 13—Smithville, skirmish on Spring River, near.
April 14—Dutch Mills, skirmish at.
April 14—White Oak Creek, skirmish at.
April 15, 15-16—Camden, skirmishes at and about.
April 16—Liberty Post Office, skirmish at.
April 16—Osage Branch of King's River, affair on the.
April 17—Limestone Valley, skirmish in.
April 17—Red Mound, skirmish at.
April 18—Poison Springs, engagement at.
April 19—King's River, skirmish at.
April 20, 24—Camden, skirmishes near.
April 20—Jacksonport, attack on.
April 21, 22—Cotton Plant, Cache River, affairs.
April 22—Camden, Confederate demonstration on.
April 23—Swan Lake, affair at.
April 25—Little Rock, skirmish near.
April 25—Marks' Mills, action at.
April 25-26—Moro Bottom, skirmishes in.
April 28—Princeton, skirmish near.
April 29—Duhita River, skirmish at.
April 29—Saline Bottom, skirmish near.
April 29—Jenkins' Ferry, engagement at.
April 30—Whitmore's Mill, skirmish at.
May 1—Lee's Creek, skirmish at.
May 1, 21—Pine Bluff, skirmishes at.
May 3, 5—Richland Creek, skirmishes near mouth of.
May 5—Cherokee Bay, skirmish at.
May 8—Mayesville, skirmish near.
May 9—Enola Church, skirmish at.
May 10, 14—Dardanelle, skirmishes at and near.
May 13—Cypress Creek Perry, county, skirmish at.
May 13—Spavinaw, skirmish at.
May 17—Dardanelle, capture of.
May 18—Clarksville, skirmish at.
May 18—Scary, affair near.
May 19—Fayetteville, skirmish at.
May 19—Norristown, skirmish near.
May 20—Stony Point, skirmish at.
May 22—Devall's Bluff, affair near.
May 24, 25—Little Rock, skirmishes near.
May 25—Buck Horn, skirmish at.
May 25, 30—Lebanon and Clara Damas, steamer, capture of.
May 28—Washington, skirmish at.
June 1—Exchange U. S. S., engagement with.
June 3—Scary, skirmish at.
June 5—Worthington's Landing, skirmish at.
June 6—Bealer's Ferry, on Little Red River, skirmish at.
June 6—Old River Lake or Lake Ciric, engagement on.
June 7—Sunnyside Landing, skirmish at.
June 10—Lewisburg, skirmish at.
June 16—West Point, skirmish at.
June 17—Pine Bluff, skirmish on the Monticello Road, near.
June 19—Hahn's Farm, near Waldron, skirmish at.
June 22—White River Station, skirmish at.
June 24—Fayetteville, affair near.
June 24-25—Naunkean and Tyler, U. S. S., engagement with.
June 29—Neillston Lodge, affair at.
July 4—Scary County, skirmish in.
July 6—Benton, skirmish near.
July 7—Van Buren, skirmish at.
July 8—Huntersville, skirmish near.
July 10, 19—Little Rock, skirmishes near.
July 10—Petit Jean, skirmish near.
July 13, 30—Brownsville, skirmishes near.
July 14—Bayou des Arc, action at.
July 19—Henton Road, skirmish on.
July 20—Maysville, skirmish near.
July 22, 23—Pine Bluff, skirmishes near.
July 24—Clara Bell, steamer, attack on.
July 25—Benton, affair at.
July 26—Wallace's Ferry, Big Creek, action at.
July 27-31—Fort Smith, actions near.
July 27—Massard Prairie, near Fort Smith, action at.
July 28—Sacketville, skirmish at.
July 30—Hay Station No. 3, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Lamb's Plantation, skirmish at, near Helena.
Aug. 2—Osceola, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Redmont Camp, skirmish near.
Aug. 7—Bull Bayou, skirmish at.
Aug. 7—Hickory Plains, skirmish at.
Aug. 9—Hatch's Ferry, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Augusta, skirmish near.
Aug. 11—White Oak Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 12—Van Buren, skirmish at.
Aug. 13—Scary, skirmish near.
Aug. 15—Carrollton, skirmish at.
Aug. 16—Richland Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Benton, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Pine Bluff, skirmish near.
Aug. 24—Ashley's and Jones' Stations, near Devall's Bluff, action at.
Aug. 24—Gerald Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Jad Town, skirmish at.
Aug. 27-28—Fayetteville, skirmishes at.
Aug. 30—Dardanelle, skirmish near.
Sept. 1—Beatty's Mill, skirmish near.
Sept. 1—Fort Smith, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Little Rock, skirmish near.
Sept. 3—Outman, skirmish near.
Sept. 3—Kendall's Grant Mill, affair at.
Sept. 4—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Gregory's Landing, attack on steamers Celeste and Commercial at.
Sept. 6—Norristown, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Richland, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Scary, skirmish at.
Sept. 8—Glass Village, skirmish near.
Sept. 9—J. D. Perry, steamer attacked on.
Sept. 10—Monticello, skirmish near.
Sept. 11—Brewer's Lane, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Fort Smith, skirmish near.
Sept. 12—Scary, skirmish near.
Sept. 14—White River, skirmish at Rodger's Crossing of.
Sept. 28—Fort Smith, affair near.
Sept. 30—Vache Grass, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Clarksville, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—White Oak Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 9—Clarksville, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—White River, attack on steamer Resolute, on.
Oct. 14—Fort Smith, skirmish near.
Oct. 20—Benton County, skirmish in.
Oct. 22—Saint Charles, attack on Union transports near.
Nov. 2—Hazen's Farm, affair at, near Devall's Bluff.
Nov. 6—Cane Hill, skirmish at.
Nov. 6—Cincinnati, skirmishes near.
Nov. 11—12—Huntsville and Yellville, scene from Springfield, Mo.
Nov. 20—Bucksell, Randolph County, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Dardanelle, attack on steamer Alfred near.
Dec. 1—Cypress Creek, Perry county, skirmish near.
Dec. 3—Perry County, skirmish in.
Dec. 5, 6—Lewisburg, skirmishes.
Dec. 13—Devall's Bluff, affair near.
Dec. 13—Reactor's Farm, skirmish at.
Dec. 24—Fort Smith, skirmish near.
Dec. 24—Richland, skirmish near.

1865
Jan. 1—Bentonville, skirmish at.
Jan. 6—Huntsville, skirmish at.
Jan. 7—Johnson County, skirmish in.
Jan. 8—Ivey's Ford, skirmish near.
Jan. 9—Pine Bluff, skirmish.
Jan. 12—Sugar Loaf Prairie, affair near.
Jan. 15—Madison County, skirmish in.
Jan. 17—Ivey's Ford, action at.
Jan. 17—Clarksville, skirmish at.
Jan. 22—Little Rock, skirmish on the Benton Road, near.
Jan. 21—Boggs' Mills, skirmish at.
Jan. 21—Fayetteville, skirmish at.
Feb. 9-19—Devall's Bluff, scout from Pine Bluff to.
Feb. 11—Clear Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 11—Pine Bluff, skirmish at.
Feb. 12—Lewisburg, skirmish near.
Feb. 12—Madison, skirmish near.
Feb. 17—Washington County, skirmish.
Feb. 25—Voche's, Mrs., skirmish at.
March 4—Pine Bluff, affair near.
March 11—Clear Lake, skirmish at.
March 11—Washington, skirmish at.
March 20—Talbot's Ferry, skirmish at.
April 2—Hickory Station, skirmish near.
April 2—Van Buren, skirmish near.
April 11—Saint Charles, skirmish at.
April 23—Snake Creek, skirmish on.
May 16—Monticello Road, skirmish on.
May 24—Monticello, skirmish at.

FLORIDA.

1861

Oct. 9—Santa Rosa Island, action on.
Nov. 22,23—Pensacola, bombardment of Confederate lines about.

1862

Jan. 1—McRee, Fort, bombardment of.
March 22—Smyrna, affair at.
April 7—Saint Andrew's Day, affair at.
April 10—Fernandina, skirmish near.
May 20—Crooked River, affair on.
June 15—Saint Mark's, naval descent upon.
June 25—Pensacola, skirmish near.
June 30, July 1—Tampa, bombardment of.
Sept. 11, 17—Saint John's Bluff, engagement at.
Oct. 1—Saint John's Bluff, engagement at.
Oct. 2—Mayport Mills and Saint John's Bluff, skirmishes.

1863

Jan. 26—Township, skirmish at.
March 9—Saint Augustine, skirmish near.
March 29—Saint Andrew's Day, affair in.
March 21—Oaklokeee Day, affair in.
March 26, 29—Jacksonville, skirmishes at and near.
March 27—Palatka, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Saint John's Mill, capture of signal station at.
Oct. 16—Fort Brooke, engagement at.
Dec. 25—Fort Brooke, engagement at.
Dec. 30—Saint Augustine, skirmish near.

1864

Feb. 8—Tou-Mile Run, near Camp Finegan, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—Point Washington, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Barber's Ford, skirmish at.
Feb. 10—Camp Cooper, capture of.
Feb. 10—Lake City, skirmish at.
Feb. 13, 20—Pease Creek, skirmishes at.
Feb. 14—Gainesville, skirmish at.
Feb. 20—Olshtree, or Ocean Pond, engagement at.
March 1—Cedar and McGirt's Creeks, skirmishes at.
March 16—Palatka, skirmish near.
March 31—Palatka, skirmish at.
April 2—Cedar Creek, skirmish on.

April 2—Cow Ford Creek, near Pensacola, skirmish at.
May 6—Tampa, affair at.
May 19—Saunders, affair at.
May 19—Welaka, affair at.
May 25—Camp Finegan, skirmish near.
May 25—Jackson's Bridge, near Pensacola, affair at.
May 28—Jacksonville, skirmish near.
July 15—Trout Creek, skirmish at.
July 22—Camp Gonzales, skirmish at.
July 24—Whiteside, skirmish at.
July 27—Whiteside, Black Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 10,12—Baldwin, skirmishes at.
Aug. 13—Palatka, skirmishes at.
Aug. 17—Gainesville, action at.
Aug. 29—Milton, skirmish at.
Sept. 23—Euchee Anna Court House, affair at.
Sept. 24—Magnolia, skirmish at.
Sept. 27—Marianna, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Milton, skirmish near.
Oct. 21—Bryan's Plantation, skirmish at.
Oct. 24—Magnolia, skirmish near.

1865

Feb. 2—Saint Johns River, skirmish on.
Feb. 5—Welaka, action at Braddock's Farm, near.
Feb. 13—Station Four, action at.
Feb. 16—Cedar Keys, skirmish near.
Feb. 20—Fort Myers, attack on.
Feb. 22-25—Milton, expedition from Barrancas to, and skirmishes.
March 4—East River Bridge, skirmishes at.
March 5—Newport Bridge, skirmishes at.
March 6—Natural Bridge, action at.
March 19—Welaka and Saunders, skirmishes at.
March 25—Canoe Creek, or Bluff Springs, action at.
March 25—Cotton Creek, skirmish at.
March 25—Escambia River, skirmish at.

GEORGIA.

1862

Feb. 15—Venus Point, action at.
March 20-31—Whitemarsh and Wilmington Islands, affairs on.
April 10-11—Pulaski, Fort, bombardment and capture of.
April 16—Whitemarsh Island, skirmish on.
May 3—Watkins Ferry, skirmish at.
Nov. 7—Spanking's, skirmish at.
Nov. 13-18—Doboy River, expedition to and skirmish.

1863

Jan. 27—McAllister, Fort, naval attack on.
Feb. 1—McAllister, Fort, naval attack on.
Feb. 28—McAllister, Fort, naval attack on.
March 3—McAllister, Fort, naval attack on.
March 9—McAllister, Fort, affair at.
June 5—Brunswick, affair near.
June 11—Darien, attack on.
Sept. 3, 5—Glynn, skirmishes near.
Sept. 6, 18—Stevens' Gap, skirmishes at.
Sept. 6-7—Summerville, skirmishes at.
May 2—Ringgold Gap, skirmish near.
May 2, 5—Tunnel Hill, skirmishes near.
May 2—Catosa Springs, skirmish at.
May 2—Chickamauga Creek, skirmish at.
May 2—Red Clay, skirmish at.
May 4—Varnell's Station Road, skirmish on.
May 5—Tunnel Hill, skirmishes at.
May 7—Nickajack Gap, skirmish near.
May 7—Varnell's Station, skirmish at.
May 8—Battle of Rocky Face Ridge, demonstration against.
May 9—Snake Creek Gap, combat at.
May 9, 12—Varnell's Station, combats near.
May 9—Dalton, demonstration against.
May 12—Sugar Valley, combat at.
May 13—Dalton, combat at.
May 13—Tilton, skirmish at.
May 14—Crescent, battle of.
May 15—Arumchee Creek, skirmish at.
May 15—Horne, skirmish near.
May 16—Calhoun, skirmish near.
May 16—Floyd's Springs, skirmish at.
May 16—Parkers Cross-Roads, action at.
May 17—Adairsville, engagement at.
May 17—Horne, action at.
May 18—Pine Log Creek, skirmish at.
May 18—Cassville, combats near.
May 18—Kingston, combats near.
May 20—Etowah River, near Cartersville, skirmish at.
May 23—Stilesboro, action at.
May 24—Burnt Hickory, or Huntsville, skirmish at.
May 24—Cass Station and Casssville, skirmishes at.
May 24—Dallas, skirmish near.
May 24—Huntsville, skirmish at.
May 25—New Hope Church, battle at.
May 26, June 1—Dallas, combats at and about.
May 27—Pickett's Mill, battle at.
June 9—Big Shanty and Stilesboro, skirmishes near.
June 9—Stilesboro, skirmish near.
June 10—Calhoun, skirmish at.
June 10—Rittiman, skirmish at.
June 10—Marietta, operations about.
June 11—Lost Mountain, combats at.
June 12—McAffee's Cross-Roads, combat at.
June 14—Pine Hill, combat at.
June 15—Gilgal Church, combat at.
June 17—Nose's Creek, action at.
June 18—Noyes' Creek, combat at.
June 20—Noonday Creek, combat at.
June 21—Powder Springs, combat at.
June 22—Polk's Farm, combat at.
June 24—La Fayette, action at.
June 27—Olley's Creek, combat at.
June 27—Kennesaw Mountain, battle at.
July 2—5—Nickajack Creek, combat at.
July 4—Neal Dow Station, skirmish at.
July 4—Rottenwood Creek, skirmish at.
July 4—Ruff's Mill, Neal Dow Station, and Rottenwood Creek, skirmishes at.
July 5—17—Chattahoochee River, operations on the line of.
July 18—Buck Head, skirmish at.
July 19—Pea Creek, skirmishes on.
July 20—Pea Creek, battle at.

Sept. 8, 12—Alpine, skirmishes at.
Sept. 9—Lookout Mountain, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Pea Vine Creek, skirmishes at and near Graysville.
Sept. 10, 15—Summerville, skirmishes at.
Sept. 11—Blue Bird Gap, skirmish near.
Sept. 11—Davis House, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Long Gap, skirmish near.
Sept. 11—Ringgold, skirmish at Tunnel Hill, near.
Sept. 11—Tunnel Hill, skirmish at, near Ringgold.
Sept. 11—Lee and Gordon's Mills, skirmishes near.
Sept. 12—Dirt Town, skirmishes at.
Sept. 12—La Fayette Road, skirmish on the, near, Chattahoochee River.
Sept. 12—Leet's Tanyard, or Rock Spring, skirmish near.
Sept. 13—La Fayette, reconnaissance from Lee and Gordon's Mills toward, and skirmish.
Sept. 13—La Fayette, reconnaissance from Henderson's Gap to, and skirmish.
Sept. 13—Summerville, skirmish near.
Sept. 14—La Fayette, skirmish near.
Sept. 15, 16—Catlett's Gap, Pigeon Mountain, skirmishes at.
Sept. 15—Trion Factory, skirmish at.
Sept. 16—Lee and Gordons Mills, skirmishes near.
Sept. 17—Owens' Ford, West Chickamauga Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 17—Ringgold, skirmish at.
Sept. 18—Pea Vine Ridge, Alexander's and Reed's Bridges, Dyer's Ford, Spring Creek, and near Stevens' Gap, skirmishes at.
Sept. 19—Chickamauga, battle of.
Sept. 21—Rossville, Lookout Church and Dry Valley, skirmishes at.
Nov. 18—Trenton, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Graysville, skirmish near.
Nov. 27—Taylor's Ridge, engagement at.
Dec. 12—La Fayette, skirmish at.

1864

Jan. 6—Dalton, skirmish at.
Jan. 22—Subligua, affair at.
Jan. 30—Chickamauga Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 8, 18—Ringgold, skirmishes at.
Feb. 22—Dalton, demonstration on.
Feb. 22—Whitemarsh Island, skirmish at.
Feb. 23—Tunnel Hill, skirmish at.
Feb. 24—25—Buzzard Roost, skirmish at.
Feb. 24—25—Rocky Face Ridge (or Crow's Valley), skirmish at.
Feb. 27—Stone Church, near Catossa Platform, skirmish at the.
March 5—Lee's Tan Yard, skirmish at.
March 9—Nickajack Gap, skirmish near.
April 3—Ducktown Road, skirmish on.
April 11—Taylor's Ridge, skirmish at.
April 23—Nickajack Trace, attack on Union pickets on.
April 27—Taylor's Ridge, near Ringgold, attack on Union pickets on.
May 1—Stone Church, skirmish at.
May 2—Lee's Cross Roads, near Tunnel Hill, skirmish at.
July 21—Bald (or Leggett's) Hill, engagement at.
July 22—Atlanta, battle of.
July 24—Cartersville, skirmish near.
July 27—Snapping Creek, skirmish at.
July 28—Ezra Church, near Atlanta, battle of.
July 28—Campbellton, skirmish near.
July 28—Flat Rock Bridge, skirmish at.
July 28—Athens, skirmish at.
July 29—Lovejoy's Station, skirmish near.
July 29—Clear Creek, skirmish at.
July 30—Clanton, combat at.
July 30—Macon, combat at.
July 30—Newnan, action near.
July 30, 31—Hillsboro, combat at.
Aug. 3—Jug Tavern, combat at.
Aug. 3—Mulberry Creek, combat at.
Aug. 6—Atlanta, Utoy Creek, Federal assault.
Aug. 14—Dalton, combat at.
Aug. 15—Fairburn, skirmish at.
Aug. 15—Sandtown, at.
Aug. 17—South Newport, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Creek Camp, combat at.
Aug. 19—Mint River, combat at.
Aug. 19—Red Oak, combat at.
Aug. 20—Lovejoy's Station, combat at.
Aug. 20—Red Oak, skirmish near.
Aug. 30—East Point, skirmish near.
Aug. 30—Flint River Bridge, action at.
Aug. 31—Rough and Ready Station, skirmish Nov.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

March 1—Holly Creek, skirmish at.
March 2—Tunnel Hill, skirmish near.
March 13—Dalton, affair near.
March 11—Dalton, skirmish near.
March 20—Ringgold, skirmish at.
April 14—Spring Place and Coosaawattee River, expedition from Dalton to, with skirmishes.
April 16—Columbus, action at.
April 16—Fort Tyler, West Point, attack on.
April 17—Columbus, destruction of C. S. gunboat Muscogee or Jackson at.
April 18—Flint River, skirmishes at Double Bridges over.
April 18—Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
April 19—Barnesville, skirmish near.
April 20—Macon, skirmish at Rocky Creek Bridge, near.
April 20—Spring Hill, skirmish near.
April 20—Tobesofkee Creek, skirmish at Mimm's Mills on.
April 22—Buzzard Roost, skirmish near.
May 5—Summerville, skirmish at.

INDIAN TERRITORY.

1861
Nov. 19—Round Mountain, engagement at.
Dec. 9—Chusto-Talasah, engagement at.
Dec. 26—Chustenahlah, engagement at.

1862
June 5—Round Grove, skirmish at.
June 6—Grand River, skirmish at.
July 5—Loxust Grove, Skirmish at.
July 27—Bernard Bayou, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Fort Gibson, skirmish at.
Oct. 22—Beatties Prairie, action at.

1863
April 25—Webber's Falls, skirmish at.
May 8 (?)—Martin's House, skirmish at.
May 20—Fort Gibson, action near.
May 28—Fort Gibson, skirmish near.
June 16—Greenleaf Prairie, skirmish on.
July 12—Cabin Creek, engagement at.
July 17—Elk Creek, near Honey Springs, engagement at.
Aug. 26—Perryville, skirmish at.
Aug. 30-31—Secheltville, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 16—Fort Gibson, demonstration on.
Dec. 18—Shelton's Place, Barren Fork, skirmish near.

1864
April 3—Fort Gibson, skirmish near.
June 4—Hudson's Crossing, Neosho River, affair at.
June 15-16—San Bois Creek, skirmish at.
June 19—Iron Bridge, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Gunter's Prairie, skirmish on.
Sept. 15—Fort Gibson, action near.
Sept. 16—Hay Station, action at.
Sept. 19—Pryor's Creek, action at.
1865
April 24—Doggy Depot, skirmish near.

KENTUCKY.

1861
Aug. 22—Samuel Orr, steamboat, capture of.
Aug. 22—W. B. Terry, steamboat, capture of.
Sept. 4—Columbus, engagement at.
Sept. 4—Heckman, engagement at.
Sept. 12—Barboursville, action at.
Sept. 21-22—Mayfield Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 23 (?)—Albany, affair at.
Sept. 26—Muddy River, destruction of boat at mouth of.
Sept. 29—Hopkinsville, skirmish at.
Oct. 12—Upton's Hill, skirmish near.
Oct. 21—Camp Wildcat, action at.
Oct. 21—Rockcastle Hills, action at.
Oct. 24—Camp Joe Underwood, attack on.
Oct. 26—Baratoga, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Woolbury, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 31—Morgestown, skirmish near.
Nov. 7—Columbus, demonstration upon, freed Paducah.
Nov. 8—Ivy Mountain, engagement at.
Nov. 9—Pikeston, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Dec. 1-Volta, Fort, demonstration on, by gunboats.
Dec. 1—Whipperwill Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 8—Fishing Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Gradyville, skirmish at.
Dec. 17—Howlett's Station, Green River, action at.
Dec. 28—Grider's Ferry, Cumberland River, skirmish at.
Dec. 28—Sacramento, action at.

1862
Jan. 7—Jennies Creek, skirmish at.
Jan. 8—Fishing Creek, skirmish at.
Jan. 10—Prestonburg, engagement at Middle Creek near.
Jan. 19—Logan's Cross-Roads, engagement at.
Feb. 13—Heiman, Fort, skirmish near.
March 16—Pound Gap, action at.
May 11—Cave City, affair at.
June 6—Tompkinsville, skirmish near.
June 11—Monterey, skirmish near.
June 20—Lusby's Mill, skirmish near.
June 29-30—Owen County, affairs in.
July 12—Lebanon, skirmish near and capture of.
July 14—Mackville, skirmish near.
July 19—Paris, skirmish near.
July 29—Russellville skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Morganfield, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—Flat Lick, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—London, action at.
Aug. 17—Mammoth Cave, skirmish near.
Aug. 23—Big Hill, action at.
Aug. 25—Madisonville, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Red Bird Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Big Hill and Richmond, skirmish between.
Aug. 30—Mount Zion Church, engagement at.
Aug. 30—Richmond, battle of.
Aug. 30—White's Farm, engagement at.
Aug. 31—Kentucky River, skirmish on.
Sept. 1—Morganfield, skirmish near.
Sept. 1—Tait's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Uniontown, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Sept. 2—Geiger’s Lake, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Shelbyville, skirmish at.
Sept. 5—Madisonville, skirmish near.
Sept. 8—Barboursville, skirmish at.
Sept. 8—Kentucky Line, affair at.
Sept. 9—Franklin Road, skirmish on the.
Sept. 9—Scottsville Road, skirmish on the.
Sept. 10—Covington, skirmish near.
Sept. 10—Log Church, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Mitchell, Fort, skirmish at.
Sept. 10, 12—Woodburn, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 11—Smith’s, skirmish at.
Sept. 12—Brandenburg, skirmish near.
Sept. 14—Munfordville, siege of.
Sept. 14, 15—Woodsonville, siege of.
Sept. 16—Oakland Station, skirmish near.
Sept. 17—Bowling Green Road, skirmish on.
Sept. 17—Fallmouth, skirmish near.
Sept. 17—Merry Oaks, skirmish at.
Sept. 18—Cave City, skirmish near.
Sept. 18—Florence, skirmish near.
Sept. 18—Glasgow, affair at.
Sept. 18—Owensboro, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Bear Wallow, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Horse Cave, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Southerland’s Farm, skirmish near.
Sept. 20—Munfordville, actions near.
Sept. 22—Vinegar Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 23—Ashby’sburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Snow’s Pond, skirmish near.
Sept. 26—West Liberty, action at.
Sept. 27—Augusta, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Brookville, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Lebanon Junction, skirmish near.
Sept. 29—Elizabethtown Road, skirmish on.
Sept. 30—Glasgow, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Louisville, skirmish near.
Sept. 30—Russellville and Glasgow, skirmishes at.
Oct. 1—Barstow Pike, skirmish on the.
Oct. 1—Fern Creek, skirmish on.
Oct. 1—Frankfort and Louisville Road, skirmish on the.
Oct. 2—Shepherdsville Road, skirmish on the.
Oct. 2—Cedar Church, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Shepherdsville, skirmish near.
Oct. 4, 19—Barstow, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 4—Barstow Pike, action on the.
Oct. 4—Clay Villiages, skirmish near.
Oct. 6—Beach Fork, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Burnt Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Fair Grounds, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Grassy Mound, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Springfield, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—Brown Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—Perryville, skirmish at.
Oct. 8, 11, 25—Lawrenceburg, skirmishes at.
Oct. 8—Perryville, battle of.
Oct. 9—Barstow Road, skirmish on the.
Oct. 9—Chester’s Store, action at.
Oct. 9—Mackville Pike, skirmish on.
Oct. 10—Danville Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—Danville, skirmishes at.
Oct. 12—Dick’s Ford, skirmish at.
Oct. 13—Lancaster Road, skirmish on the.
Oct. 14—Craik Orchard Road, skirmish on the.
Oct. 14—Lancaster, skirmish at.
Oct. 14—Manchester, skirmish at.
Oct. 14—Stanford, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Barren Mound, skirmish at.
Oct. 16 (157)—Craik Orchard, skirmish near.
Oct. 16—Big Rock Castle Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Mount Vernon, skirmish near.
Oct. 16—Wild Cat Mountain, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Rocky Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Valley Woods, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Wild Cat Camp, skirmishes about.
Oct. 18—Big Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Bloomfield, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Lexington, action at.
Oct. 18—Little Rockcastle River, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Mountaine State, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Nelson’s Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Rockcastle River, skirmish at.
Oct. 19—29—Wild Cat, skirmishes at and near.
Nov. 1—Henderson County, skirmish in.
Nov. 5—Piketon, affair near.
Nov. 6—Garrettsburg, skirmish at.
Nov. 6—Garrettburg, skirmish at.
Nov. 8—Burkesville, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Tunnel Hill, skirmish at.
Nov. 19, 24—Tompkinsville, skirmishes near.
Nov. 25—Callow, skirmish at.
Dec. 4—Floyd County, skirmish in.
Dec. 4—5—Prestonburg, capture of transports and skirmishes near.
Dec. 4—5—Glasgow, skirmish at.
Dec. 5—Bear Wallow, skirmish at.
Dec. 5—Burkesville Road, skirmish on the.
Dec. 5—Green’s Chapel, skirmish near.
Dec. 6—Bacon Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 6—Munfordville, skirmish near.
Dec. 6—Nothin, capture of stockade at.
Dec. 6—Elizabethtown, capture of Union forces at.
Dec. 6—7—Mudraugh’s Hill, skirmish at.
Dec. 6—29—Boston, capture of stockade at.
Dec. 6—29—Hamilton’s Ford, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—Johnson’s Ferry, skirmish near.
Dec. 30—New Haven, skirmish at.
Dec. 30—Springfield, affair at.
Dec. 31—Mudraugh’s Hill, affair at.
Dec. 31—New Market, affair near.

1863
Feb. 22—Croomb’s Ferry, skirmish at.
Feb. 23—Athens, affair at.
Feb. 24—Stone’s Bridge, skirmish at.
March 2, 19—Mount Sterling, skirmishes at and near.
March 2—Slate Creek, skirmish at.
March 3, 13—Hazel Green, skirmish at.
March 11—Paris, affair near.
March 12, 25, 26—Louisa, skirmishes at and near.
March 24, 26, 28—Danville, skirmishes at.
March 28—Hickman’s Bridge, skirmish at.
March 30—Dutton's Hill, action at.
March 30—Somerset, action near.
April 15—Piketon, skirmish at.
April 16—Paris, skirmish at.
April 19—Celia, skirmish at.
April 19—Creedshoro, skirmish at.
April 27—Barbourvillie, skirmish at.
April 27—Nero Head Cut, skirmish at.
April 27—Woodburn, skirmish.
April 28—Monticello, skirmish near.
May 2—Monticello, skirmish near.
May 3—South Union, skirmish near.
May 6—Wattsboro, accident at.
May 9—Aberon's Distillery, near Monticello, skirmish at.
May 10—Horseshoe Bottom, Cumberland River, action at.
May 10—Phillips' Fork, Red Bird Creek, skirmish at.
May 13—Woodburn, skirmish near.
May 29—Mills Springs, skirmishes at and near.
June 2—Jamestown, skirmish at.
June 6—Wattsboro, skirmish at.
June 7—Edmonton, skirmish near.
June 9—Kettle Creek, skirmish at.
June 9—Monticello and Rocky Gap, affairs at.
June 11—Scottsville, affair at.
June 13—Howard's Mills, skirmish at.
June 13—Mud Lick Springs, Bath County, skirmish near.
June 16—Fox Springs, skirmish at.
June 16—Maysville, skirmish at.
June 16—Mount Carmel, skirmish at.
June 16—Triplett's Bridge, Rowan County, action at.
June 28—Russellville, skirmish at.
June 29—Columbia and Creedshoro, skirmishes at.
July 1—Christiansburg, affair at.
July 2—Coal Run, Pike County, skirmish at mouth of.
July 2—Marrowbone, skirmish at.
July 3—Columbia, skirmish at.
July 4—Green River Bridge, engagement at.
July 5—Bardstown, skirmish at.
July 5—Franklin, skirmish at.
July 5—Lebanon, skirmish at.
July 5—Woodburn, skirmish near.
July 6—Pond Creek, skirmish on.
July 7—Cuming's Ferry, skirmish near.
July 7—Shepherdsville, skirmish at.
July 8—Cuming's Ferry, skirmish at.
July 9—Brandenburg, skirmish at.
July 10—Martin Creek, skirmish on.
July 25—New Hope Station, skirmish near.
July 25—Williamsburg, skirmish at.
July 26—London, skirmish at.
July 27—Rogersville, skirmish near.
July 28—Richmond, action at.
July 29—Paris, skirmish at.
July 29—Winchester, skirmish near.
July 30—Irvin, skirmish at.
July 31—Lancaster, skirmish at.
July 31—Paint Lick Bridge, skirmish at.
July 31—Stanford, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Smith's Shoals, Cumberland River, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Albany, skirmish near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865. 867

Aug. 1—Bardstown, skirmish near.
Aug. 2—New Haven, skirmish near.
Aug. 8—Salems, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—White Oak Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Geiger's Lake, skirmish at.
Aug. 19—Shatlin's Mills, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Grubb's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Aug. 22—Canton and Roaring Spring, skirmishes at.
Aug. 27—Owensboro, skirmish at.
Aug. 29—Ghout, skirmish near.
Sept. 2—Union City, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 3—Sibley County, skirmish in.
Sept. 14—Weston, affair near.
Sept. 20—Mc Cormick's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Henderson, skirmish near.
Oct. 17—Eddyville, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Harrodsburg, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Vanceburg, attack on.
Oct. 30—Fort Hejman, capture of gunboat Undue, No. 55 and transports near.
Nov. 5—Bloomfield, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Big Pigeon River, skirmishes at.
Dec. 31—Sharpburg, skirmish at.

1865

Jan. 25—Simpsonville, Shelby County, skirmish near.
Jan. 29—Danville, affair at.
Jan. 29—Harrodsburg, skirmish near.
Jan. 30—Chaplinton, skirmish near.
Feb. 8—New Market, Bradfordsville and Hustonville, affairs at.
Feb. 18—Fort Jones, near Colesburg, attack on.
Feb. 25—Piketon, skirmish at.
March 9—Howard's Mills, skirmish at.
March 25—Glasgow, skirmish near.
March 20—Bath County, skirmish in.
March 29—Blackwater River, skirmish at.
April 18—Taylorsville, skirmish near.
April 29—Lyons County, skirmish in.

LOUISIANA.

1861

Oct. 12—Mississippi River, affair at South- west Pass.

1862

Jan. 1—Fort Barrancas, bombardment of.
April 12-23—Fort Biloxi, engagement at.
April 16-24—Forts Jackson and St. Philip, bombardment of.
April 18—Fort Jackson, bombardment of.
April 27—Fort Livington, recapture of, by Union forces.
May 1—Fort Jackson, capture of.
June 17—Pass Mancha, skirmish at.
June 20-22—Des Allemands Bayou, skirmishes at.
July 24—Amite River, skirmish on the.
July 27—Covington, skirmish at.
July 27—Madisonville, skirmish at.
Aug. 5— Baton Rouge, engagement at.
Aug. 9—Donaldsonville, bombardment of.
Aug. 12-27—Bayou Sara, affairs at.
Aug. 12—Fair Play, steamer, capture of the.
Aug. 12—Milliken's Bend, affair at.
Aug. 19—Tailulah, skirmish at.
Aug. 20-21—Baton Rouge, skirmish at.

Aug. 29—Port Hudson, engagements between ladders at, and Anglo-American U. S. S.
Aug. 29—Saint Charles Court House, skirmish near.
Sept. 4—Des Allemands Bayou, affairs at.
Sept. 5—Boutte Station, affair at.
Sept. 7-8—Saint Charles Court House, skirmish.
Sept. 12-15—Pass Mancha, expeditions to, and skirmish near.
Sept. 12-15—Ponchatoula, expeditions to, and skirmishes.
Sept. 21-25—Donaldsonville, expedition to, and skirmish.
Oct. 19—Bonnet Carre, skirmish at.
Nov. 2—Berwick Bay, naval operations on.
Nov. 22—Bonfouca, Bayou, skirmish at.
Nov. 22-23—Petite Anse Island, affairs at.
Dec. 10—Desert Station, skirmish at.

1863.

Jan. 14—Teche Bayou, engagement on.
Jan. 28—Indian Village, skirmish at.
Jan. 29—Richmond, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Old River, skirmish at.
March 14-15—Port Hudson, demonstration on land front against.
March 21, 30—Ponchatoula, skirmishes at.
March 31—Richmond, skirmish at.
April 4—Richmond, skirmish at.
April 5—New Carthage, skirmish near.
April 6-8—James' Plantation, near New Carthage, skirmishes at.
April 7, 15—Dunbar's Plantation, Bayou Vidal, skirmishes near.
April 11—Pattersonville, skirmish near.
April 12—Amite River, affair on the.
April 12-13—Centreville, engagement near.
April 12-13—Teche Bayou, engagement on.
April 13—Indian Bend, skirmish at.
April 13—Porter's and McWilliams' Plantations, skirmish at.
April 14—Irish Bend, engagement at.
April 14—Jeanerette, skirmish at.
April 16—Newton, skirmish at.
April 17—Amite River, skirmish on the.
April 17—Vermillion Bayou, action at.
April 18—Plaquemine, affairs at and near.
April 22—Bouef Bayou, skirmish at.
April 22—Washington, skirmish at.
April 23-29—Hard Times Landing, expedition to, with skirmishes.
April 24—Clark's Bayou, skirmish at.
April 26—Pelps' Bayou, skirmish at.
April 28—Choctaw Bayou, or Lake Bruin, skirmish at.
May 1—Greensburg, skirmish near.
May 1—Walls Bridge, Tickfaw River, skirmish at.
May 1—Washington, skirmish near.
May 1—Williams' Bridge, skirmish at.
May 2—Tomite Bayou, skirmish at Roberts' Ford on.
May 4—Fort De Russy, Red River, engagement at.
May 8—Black River, skirmish near.
May 9—Bayou Tensas, near Lake Providence, skirmish at.
May 10—Fort Beaugard, attack on.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

May 10—Caledonia and Pin Hook, skirmishes at.
May 10—Macon Bayou, skirmish at.
May 13—Ponchatoula, skirmish at.
May 14—Loyce's Bridge, Battle Bayou, skirmish at.
May 15—Independent Station, skirmish at.
May 16—Tickfaw Bridge, skirmish at.
May 21—Plains Store Road, action on.
May 21—July 5 Port Hudson, siege of.
May 22—Barre's Landing, Steamer Louisiana Belle attacked near.
May 22—Bayou Courtableau, skirmish at.
May 23—Springfield and Plains Store Roads, skirmishes on.
May 24, 25—Lake Providence, skirmishes near.
May 25—Centreville, skirmish at.
May 25—Starlight and Red Chief, capture of the Confederate steamers.
May 25—Thompson's Creek, skirmish at.
May 27—Port Hudson, assault on.
June 1—Berwick, skirmish at.
June 3—Simson, engagement at.
June 4—Achafalaya, skirmish at.
June 4—Lake Saint Joseph, affair at.
June 7—Milliken's Bend and Young's Point, attack on.
June 9—Lake Providence, action near.
June 11—Port Hudson, capture of Confederate outposts.
June 14—Port Hudson, assault on.
June 15—Richmond, skirmish at.
June 16—Waterloo, demonstration on.
June 18—Plaquemine, skirmish at.
June 20—Thibodaux, capture of.
June 20—21—La Fourche Crossing, engagement at.
June 21—Braheur City, skirmish at.
June 22—Berwick, Bay, action on.
June 23—Braheur City, capture of.
June 24—Bayou Beauf Crossing, capture of Union forces at.
June 24—Chacahoula Station, skirmish at.
June 24—Mound Plantation, near Lake Providence, skirmish at.
June 25—Milliken's Bend, skirmish at.
June 28—Donaldsonville, attack on.
June 28—Lake Providence, skirmish at.
June 29—Mound Plantation, skirmish at.
June 30—Goodrich's Landing, attack on.
July 2—Springfield Landing, affair at.
July 8—Siant Mary's Steamer, attack on.
July 12-13—La Fourche (Fox's Plantation, etc.), near Donaldsonville, engagement on.
July 18—Ibes Allemands, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Jackson, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Bayou Teasas, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Bayou Maron, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Floyd, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Trinity, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Fort Beauregard, capture of.
Sept. 4—Harrisonburg, skirmish near.
Sept. 7, 20—Morzgan's Ferry, on the Achafalaya, skirmishes at.
Sept. 8—Achafalaya, skirmishes on.

Sept. 12—Stirling's Plantation, on the Forkedoe, skirmish at near Morganza.
Sept. 14—Vidalia, attack on.
Sept. 15—Raton Rouge, skirmish on the Greenwell Springs Road, near.
Sept. 25—Achafalaya, skirmish at Morganza, Ferry, on the.
Sept. 27—Donaldsonville, affair opposite.
Sept. 28—Stirling's Plantation, on the Forkedoe, action at.
Oct. 3—Teche Bayou, skirmish on the.
Oct. 1—Nelson's Bridge, near New Iberia, affair at.
Oct. 5—Greenwell Springs Road, skirmish on.
Oct. 9-10—Vermillion Bayou, skirmishes at.
Oct. 11—Red River, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—16—17—Grand Coteau, skirmishes at.
Oct. 21—Opelousas and Barre's Landing, skirmishes at.
Oct. 30—Opelousas, affair near.
Nov. 3—Bayou Bourbeau, engagement at.
Nov. 3, 18—Carrion Crow Bayou, skirmishes at.
Nov. 5—8—Vermillionville, skirmishes at.
Nov. 8—Tinlde Bend, or Bayou Tinlde, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Bayou Sara, skirmish near.
Nov. 9—Indian Bayou, skirmish near.
Nov. 11—Carrion Crow and Vermilion Bayous, skirmishes at.
Nov. 11, 30—Vermillion Bayou, skirmishes at.
Nov. 20—Camp Pratt, skirmish at.
Nov. 22—Lake Iorune, affair on.
Nov. 29—Bayou Portage, Grand Lake, affair at.
Nov. 25—Carrion Pratt, affair at.
Nov. 25—Vermillion Bayou, skirmish near.
Nov. 30—Port Hudson, skirmish near.
Dec. 5—Saint Martinville, affair at.

1864.

Feb. 4—Columbia, skirmish at.
Feb. 7—Vidalia, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—Donaldsonville, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—New River, skirmish at.
Feb. 11—Madisonville, skirmishes near.
Feb. 19—Grossetete, skirmish at.
March 14—Harrisonburg, action at.
March 14—Trinity, action at.
March 2—Jackson, skirmishes at, and near Raton Rouge.
March 3, 8—Raton Rouge, skirmishes near.
March 8—Cypress Creek, skirmish at.
March 14—Four de Russey, capture of.
March 15—Marksville Prairie, skirmish at.
March 19—Black Bayou, skirmish at.
March 28—Bayou Rapides, skirmish at.
March 21—Henderson's Hill, affair at.
March 21—Goodrich's Landing, skirmish near.
March 25—Canotula, skirmish at.
March 28—30—Monett's Ferry and Cloutierville, skirmishes about.
March 31—Nachitoches, skirmish at.
April 2—Bayou Grossetete, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

April 2—Crump’s Hill, skirmish at.
April 3, 16, 29—Grand Ecore, skirmishes at.
April 4—Campti, skirmish at.
April 5—Natchitoches, skirmish at.
April 7—Port Hudson, skirmishes near.
April 7—Wilson’s Plantation, near Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
April 8—Bayou De Paul (Carroll’s Mill), near Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
April 8—Mansfield, battle of.
April 9—Pleasant Hill, engagement at.
April 12—Fort Bisland, skirmish at.
April 12—Blair’s for Pleasant Hill Landing, engagement at.
April 14—Bayou Saline, skirmish at.
April 15—Baton Rouge, skirmish near.
April 20—Waterproof, skirmish at.
April 20-21—Natchitoches, skirmishes about.
April 21—Tunica Bend, affair at.
April 22-21—Cloutierville, skirmishes at and near.
April 23—Cane River Crossing, engagement at.
April 23—Monett’s Ferry, or Cane River Crossing, engagement at.
April 21—Pinville, skirmish at.
April 25—Cottle Landing, skirmish at.
April 26—Baton Rapides Bridge, near Mc Nutt’s Hill, skirmish at.
April 26—Berkwic, skirmish at.
April 26—Delach’s Bluff, engagement at, and destruction of the U. S. S. Eastport.
April 26-27—Cane and Red Rivers, engagement at junction of.

May 1—Ashton, skirmish at.
May 1—Berkwic, affair at.
May 1—Clinton, skirmish at.
May 1—Ashwood Landing, skirmishes at.
May 1-4—Governor Moore’s Plantation, skirmishes at.
May 23—Baton Pierre, skirmishes at.
May 2—Wells’ Plantation, skirmishes at.
May 2, 14—Wilson’s Landing, skirmishes at.
May 3—Baton Rouge, skirmish near.
May 4-5—David’s Ferry, Red River, engagement at, destruction of F. S. S. Covington, and capture of U. S. S. Signal and Steamer Warner.
May 5—Dunn’s Bayou, engagement at.
May 5—Graham’s Plantation, skirmish at.
May 5—Natchitoches, skirmish at.
May 6—Boyce’s Plantation, skirmish at.
May 6, 12—Bayou Lamourie, skirmishes at.
May 7—Bayou Beauf, skirmish at.
May 8—Bayou Robert, skirmish at.
May 15—Avoyelles, or Marksville, Prairie, skirmish at.
May 15—Mount Pleasant Landing, attack on.
May 15—Mansura (Belle Prairie, or Smith’s Plantation), engagement at.
May 17—Moreuville, action near.
May 18—Yellow Bayou (Bayou de Glaise or Old Oaks), engagement at.
May 21—30—Monteria, skirmishes near.
May 25—Pest-house opposite Port Hudson, attack on.
May 29—Bayou Fordeche Road, skirmish on.

June 8—Simsport, engagement at.

June 15—Magnolia Landing, attack on Union gunboats at.
June 15—Matliff’s Landing, attack on Union gunboats at.
June 15—Como Landing, attack on Union gunboats at.
June 17—Newport Cross Roads, skirmish at.
June 19—Bayou Grossette, affair at.
June 25—Point Pleasant, affair at.
June 29—Davis’ Bend, skirmish at.
July 4—Cross Bayou, skirmish at.
July 21—Archaiefalaya, skirmish at.
July 22—Concordia, skirmish at.
July 22—Vidalia, skirmish near.
July 25—Amite River, skirmish on, near.

Benton’s Ferry.
July 28—Morgan’s Ferry Road, skirmish at.
July 28—Moranzza, skirmish near.
July 29—Baton Rouge affair near at Hug.

land Stockdale.
July 29—Napoleonville, skirmishes near.
July 30—Bayou Tensas, skirmish at.
July 31—Orange Grove affair at.
Aug. 3—Concordia Bayou, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Doyla’s Plantation, affair at.
Aug. 3—Pleasant Hill, engagement at.
Aug. 6—Indian Village, skirmish at.
Aug. 6—Plaquemine, skirmish at.
Aug. 1-3—Grand River, skirmish.
Aug. 23—Archaiefalaya River, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Comito River, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Morgan’s Ferry, skirmish near.
Aug. 26—Bayou Tensas, skirmish near.
Aug. 29—Port Hudson attack on Steamer White Cloud near.
Sept. 1—Gentilly’s Plantation, scrub near.
Sept. 8—Labadieville, affair at.
Sept. 11—Hodze’s Plantation, skirmish at.
Sept. 13, 15—Baton Marineville, skirmishes near.

Sept. 14—Bulliet’s Bayou, skirmish at.
Sept. 15—Rosedale, skirmish near.
Sept. 16—Williamsport, skirmish at.
Sept. 17—Archaiefalaya River, skirmish at.
Sept. 20—Bayou Albatross, skirmish at.
Sept. 24—Bayou Sara, skirmishes at.
Sept. 24—Bayou Sara, skirmishes at.
Oct. 5—Alexander’s Creek near Saint Fran.

Oct. 5—Archaiefalaya, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Jackson, skirmish near.
Oct. 5—Saint Charles, skirmish at.
Oct. 9—Bayou Sara, skirmishes near.
Oct. 15—Bayou Haddell, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Moranzza, skirmish near.
Oct. 20—Waterloo, skirmish near.
Nov. 15—Clinton, skirmish at.
Nov. 18—Lake Fausse Pointe, skirmish at.
Nov. 22—Bayou Grand Caillou, affair at.
Nov. 23—Moranzza, skirmishes at.
Nov. 25—Racouere, affair at.
Nov. 26—Williamsport, affair near.
Nov. 28—Doyla’s Plantation, affair at.
Dec. 4—Moranzza, skirmish near.
Dec. 4—New Texas Road, skirmish on.
Dec. 12—Amite River, skirmish on.

1865

Jan. 12-15—Moranzza, expedition from with

skirmishes.
Jan. 23—Thompson's Plantation, skirmish at.
Jan. 24—Bayou Goula, skirmish near.
Jan. 30—Lake Verret, skirmish near.
Jan. 30—Richland Plantation, skirmish at.
Jan. 31—Bayou Bonfouca, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—The Park, skirmish at.
Feb. 10—Kittredge's Sugar House, skirmish at. (See Napoleonville, I.a.)
Feb. 10—Napoleonville, skirmish near, at.
Kittredge's Sugar House.
Feb. 15—Martin's Lane, skirmish at.
March 12—Morganza Bend, skirmish at.
March 18—Amite River, skirmish at.
March 21—Bayou Teche, skirmish at.
April 4—Grand Bayou, skirmish at.
May 3—Chachoula, skirmish at.
May 4—Bayou Black, skirmish at.
May 9—Bayou Goula, skirmish at.
May 11—Brown's Plantation, skirmish at.
May 27—Bayou De Large, affair at.

MARYLAND.
1861.
June 14—Seneca Mills, skirmish at.
June 17—Conrad's Ferry, skirmish at.
June 18—Edward's Ferry, skirmish at.
July 7—Great Falls, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Point of Rocks, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Sandy Hook, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Antietam Iron Works, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Great Falls, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Seneca Creek, skirmish opposite.
Sept. 18—29—Berlin, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 20—Seneca Creek, skirmish opposite.
Sept. 24—Point of Rocks, skirmish at.
Oct. 28—Budd's Ferry, skirmish near.
Nov. 14—Mattawoman Creek, affair at mouth of.
Dec. 19—Point of Rocks, skirmish at.
Dec. 25—Fort Frederick, skirmish at.

1862
Jan. 5—Hancock, bombardment of.
Sept. 3—1—Edward's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Monocacy Aqueduct, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—5—Berlin, skirmishes at.
Sept. 4—5, 7—Point of Rocks, skirmishes at.
Sept. 4, 5, 8—Poolsville, skirmishes at.
Sept. 9—Barnevville, skirmish at.
Sept. 9—Monocacy Church, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—11—Sugar Loaf Mountain, skirmishes at.
Sept. 11, 19, 20—Williamsport, skirmishes near.
Sept. 12—Frederick City, skirmishes at.
Sept. 12, 13—Maryland Heights, action on.
Sept. 13—Antietam Mountain, skirmish at.
Sept. 13—Jefferson, skirmish at.
Sept. 13—Middleport, skirmish at.
Sept. 13—South Mountain, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Boonsboro Gap, battle of.
Sept. 11—Crampton's Pass, battle of.
Sept. 14—South Mountain, battle of.
Sept. 15—Antietam Creek, skirmish on.
Sept. 15—20—Antietam, battle of.
Sept. 20—Hagerstown, skirmish near.
Oct. 9—Four Locks, skirmish at.

Oct. 10—Fairview Heights, capture of railroad station on.
Oct. 10—Green Spring Furnace, skirmish at.
Oct. 10—McGoy's Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 12—White's Ford, skirmish at.

1863
April 26—Altamont, affair at.
April 26—Cranberry Summit, affair at.
April 26—Oakland, skirmish at.
June 10—Seneca Mills, skirmish at.
June 15—Williamsport, skirmish near.
June 17—Catoctin Creek and Point of Rocks, skirmishes at.
June 20—Middleton, skirmish at.
June 21—Frederick, skirmish at.
June 24—Sharpsburg, skirmish at.
June 22—Ottaw's Crossing and Seneca, skirmish between.
June 28—Rockville, skirmish near.
June 29—Lisbon and Poplar Springs, affair at.

June 29—Muddy Branch, skirmish at.
June 29, 30—Westminster, skirmishes at.
July 4—Emmitsburg, skirmish near.
July 5—Smithsburg, skirmish at.
July 6—Hagerstown, action at.
July 6—Williamsport, action at.
July 7—Downsville, skirmish at.
July 7—Funkstown, skirmish at.
July 8—Boonesboro, action at.
July 8, 14—Williamsport, skirmishes near.
July 9—Benevolia (or Beaver Creek), skirmish at.
July 10—Clear Spring, skirmish near.
July 10—Old Antietam Forge, near Leistersburg, skirmish at.
July 10, 12—Funkstown, skirmishes at and near.
July 10, 12—Hagerstown, skirmishes at and near.
July 10—Jones' Cross-Roads, near Williamsport, skirmishes at.
July 11—Falling Waters, action at.
Aug. 27—Edward's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 12—Rockville, skirmish at.

1864
July 5—Keydsville, affair at.
July 5—Noland's Ferry, affair at.
July 5—Point of Rocks, skirmish at.
July 7—Solomon's Gap, affairs at.
July 6—Antrim, affair at.
July 6—Hagerstown, capture of.
July 7—Brownsville, affair at.
July 7—Hager's (or Catoctin) Mountain, affair at.
July 7—Middletown, skirmish at.
July 7—8, 11—Frederick, skirmishes at.
July 8—Antietam Bridge, skirmish at.
July 5—Sandy Hook, skirmish at.
July 9—Monocacy, battle of.
July 9—Urbana, skirmish at.
July 10—Monocacy, skirmish near.
July 10—Rockville, skirmish at.
July 13—Rockville, affair at.
July 23—Williamsport, skirmish at.
July 24—Clear Spring, skirmish at.
July 29—Hagerstown, skirmish at.
July 30—Emmitsburg, affair at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

July 30—Monocacy Junction, skirmish at.
July 31—Hancock, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Cumberland, attack on.
Aug. 1—Flintstone Creek, affair at.
Aug. 2—Old Town, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Hancock, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—Antietam Ford, skirmish at.
Aug. 5, 15—Hagerstown, skirmishes at.
Aug. 5—Keedysville, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Williamsport and Hagerstown, skirmishes at.
Aug. 22—Cove Point, affair at.
Aug. 26—Williamsport, affair at.
Oct. 14—Adamstown, skirmish at.
1865.

Feb. 21—Cumberland, raid on.

MISSISSIPPI.

1861.
Sept. 17—Ship Island, affair at.
1862.
April 3—Riloxi and Pass Christian, at fairs at.
April 24-25—Corinth Road, skirmishes on the.
April 29-June 10—Corinth, advance upon and siege of.
May 3-22—Farmington, skirmishes at and near.
May 4—Farmington Heights, skirmish at.
May 8—Glendale, skirmish at.
May 9—Corinth, skirmish near.
May 9—Farmington, engagement at.
May 17—Corinth, action at Russell's house near.
May 21-29—Corinth, skirmishes near.
May 26—Grand Gulf, affair at.
May 30—Booneville, skirmish near.
May 30—Booneville, expedition to and capture of.
June 2—Rienzi, affair at.
June 3—Blackland, skirmish at.
June 4—Osborn's Creek, skirmish at.
June 4—Wilk's Creek, skirmish at.
June 9—Grand Gulf, engagement at.
June 11—Booneville, skirmish near.
June 11—Ralston, skirmish at.
June 14—Clear Creek, skirmish at.
June 21—Coldwater Station, skirmish at.
June 24—Grand Gulf, skirmish near.
June 24—Hamilton's Plantation, skirmish at.
June 28—Blackland, skirmishes at and near.
June 28—Vicksburg, bombardment of.
July 1—Booneville, action near.
July 5—Holly Springs, skirmish at.
July 5—Hatchie River, skirmish on the.
July 15, 22—Arkansas C. S. S., engagements with.

July 20—Hatchie Bottom, affair at.
July 21—White Oak Bayou, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Austin, Tunic County, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Totten's Plantation, Coahoma County, skirmish near.
Aug. 11—Brown's Plantation, skirmish at.
Aug. 16—Horn Lake Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 22—Greenville, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Bolivar, skirmish at.
Aug. 26—Rienzi, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Kossuth, skirmish near.
Aug. 28—Corinth, skirmish near.

Aug. 31—Marlitta, skirmish near.
Sept. 6—Olive Branch, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Crosiers' Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Sept. 9, 18—Rienzi, skirmish near.
Sept. 12—Coldwater Railroad Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 13, 20, 27—Iuka, skirmishes near.
Sept. 14—Burnsville, skirmishes at.
Sept. 19—Barnett's Corners, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Bolivar, attack on Queen of the West, near.
Sept. 19—Iuka, engagement at.
Sept. 19—Iuka, engagement at.
Sept. 19—Iuka, engagement at.
Sept. 20—Poultens Mill, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Drummonds, skirmish at.
Sept. 20—Pulito's Point, skirmish near.
Oct. 1, 7—Ruckersville, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 2—Baldwyn, skirmish near.
Oct. 2—Rantier's Crossing, Mobile and Ohio Railroad, skirmish near.
Oct. 5—Corinth, battle of.
Oct. 5—Corinth, attack on the camp of the 'Union Brigade' at.
Oct. 7—Box Ford, Hatchie River, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—Ripley, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Jumpertown, skirmish at.
Nov. 6—Worsham's Creek, skirmish at.
Nov. 6-8—Old Lamar, skirmishes at.
Nov. 8—Hudsonville, skirmish at.
Nov. 12—Holly Springs, skirmish near.
Nov. 25—Tallahatchie River, skirmish on the.
Nov. 29—Lumpkin's Mill, skirmish at.
Nov. 30—Auburn, skirmish at.
 Dec. 1—Hudsonville, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Mitchell's Cross-Roads, skirmish near.
Dec. 1—Yocknapatawilla River, skirmish on the.
Dec. 2—Free Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Oakland, skirmish at.
Dec. 3—Prophet Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 3—Spring Dale Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 4, 18—Water Valley, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 5—Coffeeville, engagement at.
Dec. 5—Coldwater, skirmish at.
Dec. 20—Holly Springs, capture of.
Dec. 20—David's Mill, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Snyder's Mill, Yazoo River, affair at.
Dec. 27-29—Chickasaw Bayou, skirmishes at.
Dec. 29—Chickasaw Bluffs, assault on.
1863.
Jan. 1—Bath Springs, skirmish at.
Jan. 2—Burnsville, skirmish at.
Feb. 3—Berwick Bay, Steamer, capture of.
Feb. 16, 19—Yazoo Pass, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 19—Coldwater River, skirmish near.
Feb. 23—Deer Creek, skirmish on.
Feb. 23—Fish Lake Bridge, skirmish at.
March 11, 13, 16—Fort Pemberton, engagements at.
March 15-16—Hernando, skirmishes near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

March 22—Deer Creek, skirmish on.
March 23—Hartford, T. S. S., attack on Warrenton batteries by.
March 23—Monmouth, U. S. S., attack on Warrenton batteries by.
March 31—Grand Gulf, engagement at.
April 2, 4—Fort Pemberton, engagement at.
April 7-16—Deer Creek, skirmishes on.
April 11—Courtney’s Plantation, skirmish at.
April 18—Hernando, action at.
April 18-19—New Albany, skirmishes at.
April 19—Perry’s Ferry, Coldwater River, skirmish at.
April 19—Pontotoc, skirmish at.
April 21—Palo Alto, skirmish at.
April 24—Birmingham, skirmish at.
April 28—Union Church, skirmish at.
April 29—Brookhaven, skirmish at.
April 30—Grand Gulf, bombardment of.
April 29—Haynes’ Bluff, demonstration on.
April 29-May—Drumgould’s Bluff, demonstration on.
April 30-May 1—Snyder’s Mill, engagement at.
May 1—Anderson’s Hill, battle of.
May 1-14—Bayou Pierre, skirmishes on.
May 1—Haynes’ Bluff, demonstration on.
May 1—Port Gibson, battle of.
May 4—Forty Hills, skirmish at.
May 4—Ingraham Heights, skirmish at.
May 3—Jones’ Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
May 4—North Fork of Bayon Pierre, skirmish on.
May 3—Willow Springs, skirmish at.
May 3, 4—Hankinson’s Ferry, Big Black River, skirmishes at.
May 5—Big Sandy Creek, skirmish at.
May 5—Blackland, action near.
May 5—King’s Creek, near Tupelo, action at.
May 8, 9—Big Sandy Creek, skirmishes at and near.
May 9-10—I’ữa, skirmishes at and near.
May 11—Coldwater River, skirmish at.
May 12—Fourteen-Mile Creek, skirmish at.
May 12—Greenville, skirmish at.
May 12—Raymond, engagement at.
May 13—Baldwin’s Ferry, skirmish at.
May 13—Half’s Ferry, skirmish at.
May 13—Mississippi Springs, skirmish at.
May 13—Raymond, skirmish near.
May 14—Jackson, engagement at.
May 14—Walnut Hill, skirmishes at and near.
May 15—Bolton Station, skirmish at and capture of.
May 15-21—Edwards Station, skirmishes near.
May 16—Baker’s Creek, battle of.
May 16—Champion’s Hill, battle of.
May 17—Big Black River, Bridge, engagement at.
May 17—Bridgeport, skirmish near.
May 18—Greenville, skirmish near Island No. 52, above.
May 18—Haynes’ Bluff, capture of.
May 19-21—Vicksburg, siege of.
May 23—Haynes Bluff, skirmish at.
May 23—Liverpool Landing, skirmish at.
May 23—Senatobia, skirmish near.
May 24-28—Austin, skirmishes near.
May 24—Raymond, capture of.
May 24-29—Mechanicsburg, skirmishes at.
May 27—Cincinnati U. S. S., engagement with Vicksburg batteries.
May 27—Greenwood, attack on Union gunboat near.
June 4—Mechanicsburg, skirmish at.
June 6, 10—Edwards Station, skirmishes at.
June 9—Macon Ford, Big Black River, skirmish at.
June 11—Burnsville, skirmish at.
June 11—Cornith, skirmish at Smith’s Bridge, near.
June 12—Birdsong Ferry, skirmish at.
June 16—Quinn’s Mills, skirmish at.
June 16, 17—Holly Springs, skirmishes near.
June 17—Commerce, attack on transports in Mississippi River.
June 17—Oilton River, skirmish on the.
June 18—Biloxi, skirmish at.
June 18—Birdsong Ferry, affair on Big Black River at.
June 18—Coldwater Bridge, skirmish at.
June 19—Hernando, action on the Coldwater, near.
June 19—New Albany, skirmish at.
June 19, 20—Tunica, skirmishes near.
June 20—Mattox’s Ferry, skirmish on the Coldwater, at.
June 20—Mud Creek, skirmish at.
June 20—Rocky Ford, Tallahatchie River, skirmish near.
June 20—Senatobia, skirmish near.
June 21—Hudsonville, skirmish at.
June 22—Bark Creek, action near.
June 22—Big Black River, skirmish on.
June 22—Jones’ Plantation near Birdsong Ferry, skirmish at.
June 25—Burnsville, skirmish at Rocky Creek, near.
June 28—Jones’ Ferry, Big Black River, skirmish at.
June 29-30—Big Black River, skirmishes at Messinger’s Ferry, on the.
July 1—Edwards Station, skirmish at.
July 1—Hankinson’s Ferry, Big Black River, skirmish at.
July 3-4—Big Black River, skirmishes at Messinger’s Ferry, on the.
July 6—Jones’ and Messinger’s Ferries, skirmishes at.
July 7—Baker’s Creek, skirmish near.
July 7—Inka, action at.
July 7—Ripley, skirmish at.
July 7—Queen’s Hill, skirmish at.
July 8—Bolton Station, skirmish near.
July 8—Clinton, skirmishes near.
July 9-22—Jackson, skirmishes near.
July 12—Canton, skirmish near.
July 12—Jackson, assault on.
July 14—Inka, skirmish near.
July 16—Bolton Station, skirmish at.
July 16—Clinton, skirmish at.
July 16—Grant’s Ferry, skirmish on Pearl River, at.
July 17—Bear Creek, skirmish near Canton, at.
July 18—Breckhaven, skirmish at.
July 19—Brandon, action at.
July 31—Natchez, skirmish near.
Aug. 3—Ripley, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Mount Pleasant, skirmish at.
Aug. 8—Rienzi, skirmish at.
Aug. 12—Big Black River Bridge, skirmish at.
Aug. 13—Jackson, skirmish at.
Aug. 14—Craven’s Plantation, skirmish at.
Aug. 16—Corinth, skirmish near.
Aug. 17—Grenada, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—Panola, skirmish near.
Aug. 18—Payne’s Plantation, near Grenada, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Panola, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Coldwater, skirmish at the.
Aug. 27—Mount Pleasant, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Glenendale, skirmish near.
Sept. 7—Holly Springs, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Jackson (or Glendale), skirmish near.
Sept. 11—Baldwin’s Ferry, Big Black River, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Benton, skirmish at Moore’s Ford, near.
Oct. 3—Forked Deer Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—New Albany, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Lockhart’s Mill, on Coldwater River, skirmish at.
Oct. 8—Salem, action at.
Oct. 10—Port Gibson, skirmish at Ingraham’s Plantation, near.
Oct. 11—Hernando, skirmish near.
Oct. 12—Byhalia, skirmish at Ingraham’s Mill, near.
Oct. 12—Quinn and Jackson’s Mill, skirmish at.
Oct. 13—Wyatt, action at.
Oct. 15—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Oct. 15-20—Canton Road, near Brownsville, skirmishes on the.
Oct. 16—Clinton and Vernon Cross-roads, skirmish at Treadwell’s, near.
Oct. 17—Bogue Chitto Creek, action at.
Oct. 17—Livingston, skirmish at Robinson’s Mills, near.
Oct. 17—Satartia, skirmish near.
Oct. 18—Clinton, skirmish on the Livingston road, near.
Oct. 19—Smith’s Bridge, skirmish at.
Oct. 20—Treadwell’s Plantation, skirmish at.
Oct. 22—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Vincent’s Cross-Roads, near Bay Springs, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Yazoo City, skirmish at.
Nov. 1, 3—Quinn and Jackson’s Mill, Coldwater River, skirmishes at.
Nov. 2, 12—Corinth, skirmishes at.
Nov. 5—Holly Springs, skirmish at.
Nov. 11—Natchez, skirmish near.
Nov. 14, 15—Danville, skirmishes at.
Nov. 17—Bay Saint Louis, skirmish at.
Nov. 22—Camp Davie’s, skirmish at.
Nov. 22—Fayette, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Molino, skirmish near.
Dec. 4—Ripley, affair at.
Dec. 7—Independence, skirmish at.
Dec. 9—Okolona, skirmish at.
Dec. 17, 24—Rodney, skirmishes at.
Dec. 22—Fayette, skirmish at.
Dec. 23—Corinth, skirmish near.
Dec. 25—Pett Gibson, skirmish at.
Dec. 28—Mount Pleasant, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—Coldwater, skirmish at.

1864.

Jan. 5—Belta, Steamer, attack on, on the Mississippi River.
Jan. 16—Oak Ridge, skirmish at.
Jan. 18—Grand Gulf, skirmish at.
Jan. 25—Mount Pleasant, skirmish at.
Feb. 3—Liverpool Heights, Yazoo River, action at.
Feb. 4—Bolton Depot, skirmish near.
Feb. 4—Champion’s Hill, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Edward’s Ferry, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Liverpool Heights, Yazoo River, skirmish opposite.
Feb. 4—Queen’s Hill, skirmish at.
Feb. 5—Baker’s Creek, skirmish on.
Feb. 5—Clinton, skirmish at.
Feb. 6, 19—Hillsboro, skirmishes at.
Feb. 7—Brandon, skirmishes at.
Feb. 7—Satartia, skirmish at.
Feb. 7, 8, 10—Morton, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 8—Coldwater Ferry, affair at.
Feb. 8, 9—Senatobia, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 11—Rafford’s Plantation near Byhalia, affair at.
Feb. 12—Holly Springs, skirmish at.
Feb. 12—Wall Hill, affair at.
Feb. 13—Wyatt, skirmish at.
Feb. 13-14—Chunky Creek and Meridian, skirmishes between.
Feb. 13-14, 19—Meridian, skirmishes near.
Feb. 15-17—Marion Station, skirmishes at.
Feb. 16—Lauderdale Springs, skirmish at.
Feb. 17—Houka Swamp, near Houston, skirmishes in the.
Feb. 17—Pontaou, skirmish near.
Feb. 18—Aberdeen, skirmish at.
Feb. 19—Egypt Station, skirmish at.
Feb. 21—Eills’ Bridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 21—Prairie Station, skirmish at.
Feb. 21—West Point, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Union, skirmishes at.
Feb. 22—Ivey’s Hill, or Farm, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Okolona, engagement near.
Feb. 22—Tallahauchle River, skirmish on.
Feb. 23—New Albany, skirmish near.
Feb. 23—New Albany, skirmish near.
Feb. 24, 29, 30—Canton, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 24—Tippah River, skirmish at.
Feb. 27—Madisonville, affair at.
Feb. 24—Sharon, skirmish at.
Feb. 28—Pearl River, skirmishes on.
Feb. 28—Yazoo City, skirmish near.
March 2—Canton, skirmish at.
March 3, 7—Brownsville, skirmishes at.
March 3—Liverpool, skirmish at.
March 4—Rodney, skirmish at.
March 5—Yazoo City, attack on.
March 22—1—Langley’s Plantation, Issaquena County, skirmish at.
March 26—Clinton, skirmish at.
March 27—Livingston, skirmish at.
March 30—Snyder's Bluff, attack on outpost at.
April 3—Clinton, skirmish at.
April 17—Holly Springs, skirmish at.
April 19-22—Mechanicsburg, skirmishes at and near.
April 21—Red Bone, skirmish at.
April 25—Natchez, skirmish near.
May 7-9—Benton, skirmishes at.
May 15—Luce's Plantation, skirmish at.
May 20, 27—Greenville, skirmishes at.
May 22—Mount Pleasant, skirmish near.
May 29—Yazoo River, skirmish at.
June 4—Vicksburg, skirmish near.
June 7—Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
June 8—Indian Bayou, affair at.
June 10—Guntown, engagement near.
June 11—Ripley, action at.
June 11—Saline, skirmish at.
June 12—Davis' Mills, skirmish at.
June 23—Okolona, skirmish at.
June 25—Ashwood, skirmish at.
July 6—oliavar, skirmish near.
July 7—Jackson, engagement near.
July 7—Ripley, skirmish near.
July 8—Kelly's Mill, skirmish near.
July 10—Cherry Creek and Plentitude, skirmishes at.
July 11-12—Pontotoc, skirmishes at and near.
July 13—Camarro Cross-Roads, action near.
July 12—Utica, skirmish at.
July 14—Fort Gibson, skirmish at.
July 14-15—Harrisburg, near Tupelo engagement at.
July 15—Old Town Creek, action at.
July 16—Ellistown, skirmish at.
July 16—Grand Gulf, skirmish at.
July 22—Coldwater River, skirmish at.
Aug. 7-9, 10—Tallahatchie River, skirmishes at the.
Aug. 9-13-11, 19—Hurricane Creek, skirmishes at.
Aug. 9—Oxford, skirmish at.
Aug. 14—Lamar, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Abbeville, skirmish at.
Aug. 29—Mississippi River, attack on steam-er White Cloud on.
Sept. 6—Liberty Road, skirmish near the Eight-Mile Post.
Sept. 22-23—Rolling Fork, skirmishes near.
Sept. 28—Brownsville, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Moore's Bluff, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Port Gibson, skirmish at.
Oct. 2—Fayette, descent on.
Oct. 4-12—Woodville, expedition from Natchez to, and skirmishes, etc.
Oct. 10—Eastport, action at.
Oct. 15—Hernando, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Steele's Bayou, engagement at.
Nov. 14-21—Brookhaven, expedition to, from Baton Rouge, La., and skirmishes.
Nov. 27—Big Black Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Concord Church, action at.
Dec. 10—Chickasaw Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 21-22—Franklin Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 25—Verona, engagement at.
Dec. 27—Okolona, skirmish at.
Dec. 28—Egypt, engagement at.

MISSOURI.

1861.

June 21—Jackson, skirmish at.
July 4—Farmington, skirmish at.
July 5—Drier Fork, action at.
July 5—Carthage, engagement near.
July 5—Iry Fork, action at.
July 9-11—Monroe Station, skirmishes near and at.
July 15—Mexico, skirmish at.
July 15-17—Westville, skirmish at.
July 17—Fulton, skirmish at.
July 17-18—Parkersville, skirmish at.
July 18—Harrisonville, action near.
July 18—Marthasburg, skirmish at.
July 22—Etuna, skirmish at.
July 22—Forsyth, skirmish at.
July 24—Blue Hills, action at.
July 25—Dug Springs, skirmish at.
July 25-26—Harrisonville, skirmishes at.
July 26—McCulla's Store, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Edina, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Dug Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—McCulla's Store, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Athens, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Springfield, battle of.
Aug. 10—Wilson's Creek, battle of.
Aug. 11—Hamburg, affair at.
Aug. 16-21—Kirkville, operations around.
Aug. 17—Brunswick, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—Humphreys, affair at.
Aug. 17—Palmory, affair at.
Aug. 19—Kilnsford, skirmish at.
Aug. 19-20—Fish Lake, skirmish at.
Aug. 19-20—Charleston, skirmishes at.
Aug. 21-22—Jonesboro, skirmishes at.
Aug. 23—Medoc, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Hall's Mill, skirmish at.
Aug. 29—Morose's Mills, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Hennip's Mills, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Dallas, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Dry Wood, action at.
Sept. 5—Papinsville, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Monticello Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 8-10—Lucas Bend, engagements at.
Sept. 13-20—Lexington, siege of.
Sept. 14—Old Randolph, skirmish at.
Sept. 17—Blue Mills Landing, action at.
Sept. 20—Morrillston, skirmish at.
Sept. 22—Oseola, skirmish at and destruction of.
Sept. 27—Norfolk, skirmish near.
Oct. 13—Pomme de Terre, skirmish on.
Oct. 13—Wet Glaze, action at.
Oct. 14—Bird's Point, skirmish at Underwood's Farm near.
Oct. 14—Linn Creek, affair at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Oct. 15—Blackwell's Station, skirmishes near and at.
Oct. 16—Linn Creek, skirmish near.
Oct. 17—Parkeville, skirmish near.
Oct. 18—Warrensburg, skirmish at.
Oct. 19—Big Hurricane Creek, action at.
Oct. 21—Fredericktown, engagement at.
Oct. 25—Springfield, action at.
Oct. 27—Spring Hill, skirmish near.
Nov. 6—Little Santa Fe, action at.
Nov. 7—Belmont, engagement at.
Nov. 11—Little Blue, action at.
Nov. 18—Price's Landing, attack on steamboat Platte Valley at.
Nov. 20—Butler, skirmish at.
Nov. 20—Little Santa Fe, skirmish at.
Nov. 21—Johnstown, skirmish at.
Nov. 24—Lancaster, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Independence, skirmish at.
Nov. 30—Grand River, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Shanghai, skirmish at.
Dec. 3—Salem, action at.
Dec. 9—Union Mills, skirmish at.
Dec. 11—Bertrand, skirmish near.
Dec. 13—Charleston, skirmish at.
Dec. 18—Blackwater Creek, skirmish on the.
Dec. 18—Milford, skirmish at.
Dec. 23—Dayton, skirmish at.
Dec. 24—Wadesburg, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Hallsville, skirmish near.
Dec. 28—Mount Zion Church, action at.
Dec. 29—City of Alton, steamboat attack on.
Dec. 29—Commerce, descent on.

1862.

Jan. 1—Dayton, expedition to, skirmish near, and destruction of.
Jan. 3—Hunnewell, skirmish at.
Jan. 8—Charleston, skirmish at.
Jan. 8—Roan's Tan Yard, Silver Creek, action at.
Jan. 9—Columbus, skirmish at.
Jan. 22—Knobuster, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—Hollivar, affair at.
Feb. 9—Marshfield, skirmish at.
Feb. 12—Springfield, skirmish at.
Feb. 14—Crane Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Flat Creek, skirmish near.
Feb. 19—West Plains, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Independence, skirmish at.
Feb. 23—Pea Ridge, Prairie, reconnaissance to and skirmish on.
Feb. 24—Saint Francisville, reconnaissance to and skirmish near.
Feb. 25—Keyesville, skirmish at.
Feb. 28-April 8—New Madrid, advance upon and siege of.
March 1—Sikeston, skirmish near.
March 7—Boh's Creek, skirmish at.
March 7—Fox Creek, skirmish at.
March 7 and 18—Point Pleasant, engagements at.
March 9—Lee Creek, skirmish on.
March 9—Mountain Grove, skirmish at.
March 10—La Fayette County, skirmish in.
March 15-16—Marshall, skirmish near.
March 17—Riddle's Point, action at.
March 19—Leevile, skirmish near.
March 21—McKay's Farm, affair at.

March 22—Little Santa Fe, skirmish at.
March 22—Pott's Oak Creek, skirmish on.
March 25—Monagan Springs, skirmish at.
March 25—28—Moniteau County, Expedition in, and skirmish en route.
March 26—Gouge's Mill, skirmish near.
March 26—Humanusville, action at.
March 26—Post Oak Creek, action on.
March 29—Blackwater Creek, skirmish on the.
March 30—Clinton, skirmish near.
March 31—Pink Hill, skirmish at.
April 1—Donelson, skirmish at.
April 1—Little Sil, skirmish on the.
April 2—Walkerville, skirmish near.
April 8—Medicine Creek, skirmish at.
April 8—Warrensburg, skirmish near.
April 9—Jackson, skirmish at.
April 11—Shiloh, skirmish near.
April 11—Diamond Grove, skirmish at.
April 11—Montevillo, skirmish at.
April 14—Santa Fe, Road, skirmish near the.
April 15—Lost Creek, skirmish at.
April 16—Blackwater Creek, skirmish at.
April 17-28—Warsaw, skirmishes at.
April 21—Monagan Springs, skirmish at.
April 25—Osage River, skirmish on near Monagan Springs.
April 26—Neosho, skirmish at.
April 26—Turnback Creek, skirmish at.
May 7—Horse Creek, skirmish at.
May 10—Bloomfield, skirmish at.
May 15—Butler, skirmish near.
May 17—Independence, skirmish near.
May 26—Crocket's Station, near Licking, skirmish at.
May 26—Mland, skirmish at.
May 26—Waverly, skirmish at.
May 27—Monagan Springs, skirmish near.
May 27—Osecula, skirmish near.
May 31—Florida, skirmish at.
May 31—Neosho, skirmish near.
May 31—Salt River, skirmish on.
May 31—Waynesville, skirmish near.
June 1—Elkhorn Points, skirmish at.
June 2—Little Blue River, skirmish on the.
June 3—Sedalia, skirmish near.
June 11—Deep Water, skirmish at.
June 11—Pink Hill, skirmish at.
June 17—Eminence, skirmish at.
June 17—Warrensburg, skirmish near.
June 18—Hambrick's Station, skirmish at.
June 25—Pineville, skirmish at.
June 26—Raytown, skirmish near.
June 26—Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, skirmish at.
July 1—Cherry Grove, Schuyler County, skirmish near.
July 6—Salem, skirmish at.
July 7—Inman Hollow, skirmish at.
July 7—Newark, skirmish near.
July 8—Black Run, skirmish at.
July 8—Telegraph Station, skirmish near.
July 9—Wadesburg, skirmish near.
July 11—Big Creek Bluffs, near Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

July 11—Cassville, skirmish at.
July 11—Sears' House, near Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
July, 18—Memphis, skirmish near.
July 20—Greenville, skirmish at.
July 20—Taberville, skirmish at.
July 22—Florida, skirmish near.
July 22—Blackwater, skirmish near.
July 23—Holes' Farm, skirmish at.
July 24—Fulton, skirmish near.
July 24—Moore's Mill, skirmish at.
July 24, 25—Santa Fe, skirmishes near.
July 25-28—Mountain Store, skirmishes near.
July 27—Brown's Spring, skirmish at.
July 28—Bollinger's Mill, skirmishes at and near.
July 28—Cross Timbers, skirmish at.
July 28—Fultin, action near.
July 28—Moore's Mill, action at.
July 29—Arrow Rock, skirmish at.
July 29—Bloomingfield, skirmish near.
July 30—Clark's Mill, Charleston County, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Carrolton, skirmish near.
Aug. 1—Grand River, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Ozark, skirmish at.
Aug. 2, 10—Clear Creek, skirmishes on.
Aug. 2-11—Taberville, skirmishes near.
Aug. 3—Chariton Bridge, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—Forsyth, skirmish near.
Aug. 4—Gayoso, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—White River, skirmish on.
Aug. 5—Cravensville, skirmish near.
Aug. 5-7—Montevallo, skirmishes near.
Aug. 6—Kirkville, action at.
Aug. 6—Salem, skirmish at.
Aug. 7—Rocky Bluff, Platte County, skirmish at.
Aug. 8—Newtonia, skirmish at.
Aug. 8—Panther Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 8—Stockton, Marion County, skirmish near.
Aug. 9—Sears' Ford, skirmish at.
Aug. 9—Walmart Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Linu Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 10—Switzer's Mill, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Grand Compton's Ferry, Grand River, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Independence, action at and surrender of.
Aug. 11—Little Compton, Grand River, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Sinking Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 12—Humansville and Stockton, skirmish between.
Aug. 12—Van Buren, skirmish at.
Aug. 13—Muskell Fork, Charlton River, skirmish at.
Aug. 13—Yellow Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 14—Burry, skirmish near.
Aug. 16—Lone Jack, action at.
Aug. 18—White Oak Ridge, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Pilot Knob, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Neosho, skirmish near.
Aug. 23—Columbus, skirmish near.
Aug. 23—Four Miles, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Hickory Grove, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Wayman's Mill, on Spring Creek, skirmish near.
Aug. 24—Bloomfield, affair near.
Aug. 24—Coom Creek, near Lamar, skirmish on.
Aug. 24—Crooked Creek near Dallas, skirmish on.
Aug. 24—Dallas, skirmish near.
Aug. 24—Lamar, skirmish near.
Aug. 28—Ashley, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Howard County, skirmish in.
Aug. 28—Bloomfield, skirmish near.
Aug. 28—California House, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Iberia, skirmish near.
Aug. 31—Little River Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 1, 3, 5—Neosho, skirmishes near.
Sept. 1—Putnam, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Spring River, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Prairie Chapel, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Roanoke, skirmish near.
Sept. 7—Lancaster, skirmish at.
Sept. 9—Big Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Bloomfield, action at.
Sept. 13—Bragg's Farm, near Whaley's Mill, skirmish near.
Sept. 13—Newtonia, skirmish near.
Sept. 13—Strother Fork of Black River, Iron County, skirmish on.
Sept. 19—Hickory Grove, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Mount Vernon, affair at.
Sept. 20—Shirley's Ford, Spring River, action at.
Sept. 21—Cassville, skirmish near.
Sept. 24—Granby, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Newtonia, engagement at.
Oct. 2—Columbia, skirmish near.
Oct. 3—Jollification, skirmish at.
Oct. 4—Granby, affair at.
Oct. 4—17—Newtonia, skirmishes near.
Oct. 5—Cane Camp, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Sims' Cove, skirmish near.
Oct. 6—Liberty, skirmish at.
Oct. 6—Sidley, skirmish at.
Oct. 7, 15—New Franklin, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 14—Hazel Bottom, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Auxvasse Creek, Callaway County, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Portland, affair at.
Oct. 16—Shell's Mill, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Lexington, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—California House, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Uniontown, Scotland County, skirmish near.
Oct. 22—Van Buren, skirmish near.
Oct. 23—Clarkston, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Eleven Points River, skirmish near.
Oct. 25—Pike Creek, skirmish near.
Oct. 28—Island Monnd, skirmish at.
Nov. 3—Harrisonville, Cass County, skirmish near.
Nov. 5—Lamar, action at.
Nov. 7—Clark's Mill, Douglas County, action at.
Nov. 9—Drywood, skirmish at
Nov. 9—Huntsville, skirmish at.
Nov. 13—Yocum Creek, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Nov. 17-18—Keytesville, operations about.

Nov. 19—Pineville, skirmish at.

Nov. 26-29—La Fayette County, affairs in.

Nov. 30-Dec. 6—Ozark Mountains, expedition to the, and skirmishes.

1863.

Jan. 6—Lawrence, Fort, skirmish at.
Jan. 8—Springfield, engagement at.
Jan. 11—Hartville, engagement at.
Jan. 21—Columbia, skirmish near.
Jan. 27—Bloomfield, affair at.
Feb. 13—Mingo's Swamp, scouts and skirmishes.
Feb. 8—Independence, skirmish near.
March 2—Bloomfield, capture of, and skirmish near.
March 9—Sherwood, skirmish near.
March 22—Blue Springs, near Independence, skirmish at.
April 17—White River, skirmish at.
April 20—Patterson, skirmish at.
April 22—Fredericktown, skirmish at.
April 24—Mill Creek Bridge, skirmish at.
April 29—Cape Girardeau, action at.
April 26-27—Jackson skirmishes.
April 27—White Water Bridge, skirmish near.
April 29—Castor River, skirmish at.
April 30—Bloomfield, skirmish at.
May 9—Stone County, skirmish in.
May 13—Big Creek, skirmish at.
May 15—Centre Creek, skirmish at.
May 15—Pleasant Hill, skirmish near.
May 18—Hog Island, Bates County, affair at.
May 18—Sherwood, skirmish near.
May 19—Richfield, Clay County, skirmish near.
May 26—Carthage, skirmish near.
June 1—Doniphan, skirmish near.
June 1—Rocheport, skirmishes near.
June 1—Waverly, affair at.
June 17—Wellington, affair near.
June 17—Westport, skirmish near.
June 23—Papinville, skirmish near.
June 23—Sibley, skirmish at and destruction of.
July 4—Black Ford Hills, affair in the.
July 7—Drywood, skirmish near.
July 11—Stockton, skirmish at.
July 12—Switzler's Mill, Chariton County, skirmish near.
July 24—Dade County, skirmish in.
July 27—Cassville, affair near.
July 30—Lexington, skirmish near.
Aug. 1—Little Blue, skirmish at Taylor's Farm, on the.
Aug. 1—Round Ponds, near Castor's River, affair at.
Aug. 2—Stump town, skirmish at.
Aug. 6-11—Spring River, Miss., scout to, and skirmishes.
Aug. 8—Ball Town, affair on Clear Creek, near.
Aug. 9—Garden Hollow, near Pineville, skirmish at.
Aug. 9-13—Pineville, skirmishes.
Aug. 10—Dayton, skirmish at.
Aug. 13—Ash Hills, skirmish at the.
Aug. 11—Jack's Ford, skirmish near.
Aug. 22—Big Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Bennett's Bayou, skirmishes on.
Aug. 25—Independence, skirmish near.
Aug. 25—Waynesville, skirmish near.
Aug. 25-26—Hopewell, skirmishes near.
Aug. 26—Clear Fork, skirmish at.
Aug. 29—Texas Prairie, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Quincy, affair at.
Sept. 12—Salem, attack on and skirmish near.
Sept. 15—Enterprise, skirmish near.
Sept. 15—Jackson County, skirmish in.
Sept. 22-25—La Fayette County, skirmishes.
Oct. 4—Bower's Mill, skirmish at.
Oct. 4—Neosho, action at.
Oct. 4—Neosho, skirmish at Widow Wheeler's near.
Oct. 5—Oregon, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Greenfield, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Stockton, skirmish at.
Oct. 5, 10—Syracuse, skirmishes.
Oct. 6—Humansville, affair near.
Oct. 7—Warsaw, skirmish near.
Oct. 9—Cole Camp, skirmish near.
Oct. 19—La Mine Bridge, affair at.
Oct. 10—Tipton, affair at.
Oct. 11-12—Boonville, skirmishes at.
Oct. 12—Dug ford, near Jonesboro, skirmish at.
Oct. 12—Merrill's Crossing, skirmish at.
Oct. 14—Man's Creek, Shannon County, skirmish near.
Oct. 14—Scott's Ford, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Cross Timbers, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Deer Creek, skirmish on.
Oct. 16—Humansville, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 16—Johnstown, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Cedar County, skirmish in.
Oct. 18—Carthage, skirmish at.
Oct. 19—Honey Creek, affair on.
Oct. 21—Greentown Valley, near Hopewell, affair in.
Oct. 24—Harringtonville, skirmish near.
Oct. 26—King's House, near Waynesville, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Warsaw, affair near.
Nov. 4—Lexington, skirmish near.
Nov. 4-6—Neosho, skirmishes at and near.
Nov. 29-30—Bloomfield, attack on.
Dec. 23-25—Centerville, attack on, etc.
Dec. 25—Pulliam's, skirmish at.

1864.

Jan. 14—Bollinger County, skirmish in.
Jan. 23—Cowskin Bottom, Newton County, affair at.
Feb. 2—Harlequin Island, Newton County, skirmish on.
Feb. 5—Cape Girardeau, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Pocahontas, skirmish at.
Feb. 12—California House, affair near the.
Feb. 12—Macon, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Charleston, affair near.
Feb. 18—Piney River, affair near headwaters of.
Feb. 19—Independence, skirmish near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Feb. 22—Lexington, skirmish at.
Feb. 27—Poplar Bluff, affair near.
March 27—Deepwater Township, affair in.
March 30—Green ton, affair near.
April 1—Bloomfield, affair near.
April 11—Chariton County, affair in.
April 18—Hunnewell, affair at.
April 19-20—Charleston, skirmishes near.
April 23—Independence, skirmish at.
April 26—Wayne County, skirmish in.
April 27—Dayton, skirmish at.
April 28-30—Johnson County, skirmishes in.
May 2—Bee Creek, affair on.
May 13—Cuba, skirmish near.
May 16—Drywood Creek, skirmish near.
May 29—Lamar, skirmish at.
May 21—Blue River, affair on the.
May 26—Lane's Prairie, Maries County, affair on.
May 27—Shanghai, skirmish near.
May 28—Pleasant Hill, skirmish at.
May 28—Warrensburg, skirmish at.
May 30-31—Mill and Honey Creeks, skirmishes on.
June 3—Neosho, skirmish near.
June 7—Sikeston, affair at.
June 9—Breckenridge, affair near.
June 10—Saint James, affair near.
June 11—Hedgeley, skirmish at.
June 12—Kingsville, skirmish near.
June 13—Montevallo, affair at.
June 14—Lexington, skirmish near.
June 15—White Hare, skirmish near.
June 16—Big North Fork, near Preston, affair on.
June 16—Preston, affair near.
June 17—Columbia, skirmish near.
June 26—Sedalia and Marshall Road, affair near the.
June 27-28—Dunksburg, affairs near.
July 1—Fayette, skirmish near.
July 3—Platte County, skirmish in.
July 4—Clay County, skirmish in.
July 9—Little Blue, Jackson County, western Missouri, skirmish near the.
July 7—Parkville, attack on.
July 8—Richmond, skirmish near.
July 10—Platte City, affair at.
July 10—Warber's Church, skirmish at.
July 12—Columbus, skirmish at.
July 13—Camden Point, action at.
July 13—Versailles, affair at.
July 14—Bloomfield, skirmish near.
July 14—Fredericksburg, skirmish near.
July 15—Huntsville, attack on.
July 15—Lindley, affair at, in Grundy County.
July 16—Clear Fork, near Warrensburg, skirmish on the.
July 16—Fayette Road, near Huntsville, skirmish on.
July 16, 24—Huntsville, skirmishes.
July 16—Warrensburg, skirmish near.
July 17—Fredericksburg, Ray County, action near.
July 19—Webster, Washington County, attack on.
July 20—Arrow Rock, attack on.

July 21—Carthage, skirmish near.
July 21—Plattsburg, attack on.
July 22—Camden Point and Union Mills, skirmishes near.
July 22—Wright County, skirmish in.
July 23—Allen, skirmish at.
July 23—Liberty, skirmish near.
July 25—Shellbina, attack on.
July 27—Blackwater River, skirmish on.
July 28—Big Creek, skirmish on.
July 30—Chapel Hill, skirmish near.
July 30—Chariton Road, skirmish on.
July 30—Weytesville, skirmish near.
July 30—Union Church, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Diamond Grove Prairie, skirmish at.
Aug. 1—Independence, skirmish near.
Aug. 1—Ittola, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Poyette, skirmish near.
Aug. 4—Ely Chute, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—Kutledge, skirmish at.
Aug. 7—Arrow Rock, skirmishes at.
Aug. 7—Buffalo Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 7—Enterprise, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 7—Huntsville, skirmish near.
Aug. 8—Vorris Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 8—Little Missouri River, action on the.
Aug. 11—Harville, skirmish at.
Aug. 12—Frederickburg, skirmish at.
Aug. 12—Holden, skirmish near.
Aug. 15—Dripping Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 16, Sept. 16—Columbia, skirmishes at.
Aug. 20, 28—Rocheport, skirmishes near.
Aug. 21—Diamond Grove, skirmish at.
Aug. 22—Webster, affair at.
Aug. 25—Ennisville, affair at.
Aug. 28—Longwood, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 2—高档 Neosho, skirmishes near.
Sept. 2—Hone, affair near.
Sept. 2—Henschell, affair near.
Sept. 3—Frenchville, affair near.
Sept. 1—Henryville, affair near.
Sept. 1—Independence, affair near.
Sept. 1—Goshen, affair near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Sept. 26—Arcadia Valley, Shut-in Gap, and Ironton, skirmishes in.
Sept. 26, 27—Ironton, skirmishes at.
Sept. 27—Arcadia and Ironton, skirmishes at.
Sept. 27—Fort Davidson, Pilot Knob, attack on.
Sept. 27—Mineral Point, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Centralia, skirmish near.
Sept. 29—Cuba, affair at.
Sept. 29-Oct. 1—Leansburg, or Harrison, skirmishes at.
Sept. 30—Waynesville, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Franklin, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Lake Springs, skirmish near.
Oct. 1—Union, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Herrmann, skirmish at.
Oct. 4—Richwoods, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Osage River, skirmishes on the.
Oct. 6—Coles County, skirmish in.
Oct. 7—Moran Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—Taylor's Mills, Big River, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—8—Jefferson City, skirmishes at and near.
Oct. 8, 18, 29—Barry County, skirmishes in.
Oct. 9, 11-12—Dixonville, skirmishes.
Oct. 9—California, skirmish at.
Oct. 9—Russellville, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—Brunswick, skirmish at.
Oct. 14—Daville, attack on.
Oct. 15—Glasgow, action at.
Oct. 15—Sedalia, affair at.
Oct. 16—Ridgley, capture of.
Oct. 17—Carrolton, surrender of.
Oct. 17—Lexington, skirmish near.
Oct. 19—Lexington, action at.
Oct. 19—Montevallo, skirmish near.
Oct. 20—Dover, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Little Blue, action at the.
Oct. 22—Big Blue (Bryan's Ford, etc.), action at the.
Oct. 22—Independence, action at.
Oct. 22—State Line, action at.
Oct. 23—Big Blue, engagement at the.
Oct. 23—Westport, engagement at.
Oct. 23—Charlotte, battle of.
Oct. 25—Clinton, action at.
Oct. 29—Marinette, or battle of Charlotte, engagement at the.
Oct. 26—Albany, skirmish at.
Oct. 28—Newtonia, engagement at.
Oct. 29—Upshaw's Farm, Barry County, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Warrenton, skirmish near.
Nov. 1—Big Piney, skirmish on.
Nov. 1—Greentown, affair at.
Nov. 1—Lebanon, skirmish near.
Nov. 1—Rolla, skirmish at.
Nov. 1—Waynesville, skirmish at.
Nov. 1-2—Quincy, skirmishes at.
Nov. 2—Vera Cruz, skirmish at.
Nov. 3—Charleston, skirmish at.
Nov. 4—Waynesville, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Greentown, affair at.
Nov. 6—Silkeston, skirmish near.
Nov. 8—Licking, Texas County, skirmish near.
Nov. 10—Neosho, skirmish at.
Nov. 12—Centerville, skirmish near.
Nov. 18—Fayetteville, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Reeves' Mill, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Grease Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 3—Fulton, skirmish near.
Dec. 7—Big Pines, affair near.
Dec. 2—New Madrid, skirmish near.
Dec. 7—Franklin, affair near, at the Missouri Bridge.
Dec. 8—Mississippi Bridge, affair at.
Dec. 8—Tuscaloosa, affair at.
Dec. 11—Cape Girardeau, skirmish near.
Dec. 18—Little River, New Madrid County, skirmish on.
Dec. 30—Caruthersville, skirmish near.

1865.

Jan. 9—11—Texas County, skirmishes in.
Jan. 10—Glasgow, skirmish near.
Jan. 13—Lexington, skirmish near.
Jan. 20—La Fayette County, skirmish in.
Feb. 12—Columbia, skirmish near.
Feb. 12—Macou, skirmish at.
Feb. 13—Mississippi County, skirmish in.
Feb. 20—Center Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 24—Switzer's Mill, affair at.
Feb. 27—Sturgeon, skirmish at.
March 3, 7—Bloomfield, skirmishes near.
March 4—Dunklin County, skirmish in.
March 11—Little Blue River, affair near.
March 12—Lane Jack, affair near.
March 19—22—Columbus, scout from Warrensburg to, with skirmish near Green.

March 24—Rolla, affair near.
March 28—Hull Creek, Christian County, skirmish at.
March 29—Southwest Missouri, skirmish in.
April 15—Patterson, skirmish at McKenzie's Creek near.
April 22—Big Gravois, skirmish near mouth of.
April 25—Han Creek, skirmishes.
April 25—Spring Valley, skirmish at.
April 25—Miami, skirmish near.
April 27—James Creek, affair near.
May 3—Boonville, skirmishes on Missouri River, near.
May 4—Star House, near Lexington, skirmish at.
May 5—Perche Hills, skirmish in.
May 8—Readsville, skirmish near.
May 14—Little Piney, skirmish on.
May 20—Longwood, skirmish on the Blackwater near.
May 22—Valley Mine, skirmish at.
May 23—Waynesville, skirmish near.
May 24—Rochport, skirmish near.
May 27—Carroll and Ray Counties, scout and skirmishes in.
May 27—Chariton County, skirmish in.
May 27—Switzer's Mill, Chariton County, skirmish at.

NEW MEXICO

1861.

July 25—Mesilla, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Craig, Fort, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Canada Alamosa, skirmish at.
Sept. 26—Thorn, Fort, skirmish near.
1862.

Feb. 21—Val Verde, engagement at.
March 3—Cubero, capture of.
March 26—Apache Canon, skirmish at.
March 28—Glorietta, engagement at.
March 28—Pigeon's Ranch, engagement at.
April 15—Peralta, skirmish at.
April 25—Soror, affair at.
May 21—Paraje, affair at.
May 22—Craig, fort, affair near.
July 15—Apache Canon, skirmish at.

1863.

Jan. 29—Pinos Altos Mines, skirmish at.
March 27—Bontio Rio, skirmish on the.
April 25—Apache Pass, skirmish at.
May 7—Cajonde Arivayo, skirmish at.
June 16—Jornada del Muerto, skirmish on the.

1864

Jan. 26—San Andres Mountains, affair in the.
April 7, 15—Spencer's Ranch, near Presidio del Norte, skirmish at.
May 4—Doubltful Canon, skirmish in.
Aug. 12—San Andres Mountains, affair in the.
Aug. 26—Sacramento Mountains, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Red River, skirmish on.

1865.

June 14—Santa Fe Road, action on.

NORTH CAROLINA.

1561.

Aug. 28-29—Hatteras Inlet, capture of Confederate Batteries at.
Oct. 4—Chicamacomico, affair at.

1862.

Feb. 8—Roanoke Island, battle of.
Feb. 18-21—Winton, expedition to and skirmish at.
March 14—New Bern, battle of.
March 23-April 26—Macon, Fort, siege of.
March 31—Deep Gully, Trenton Road, skirmish near.
April 7—Foy's Plantation, skirmish at.
April 7—Newport, skirmish near.
April 13—Gillett's Farm, Pebbly Run, skirmish at.
April 19—South Mills, Camden County, engagement at.
April 19—Trent Road, skirmish on the.
April 27—Haughton's Mill, Pollocksville Road, skirmish near.
April 29—Batchelder's Creek, skirmish near.
May 2—Deep Gully, Trenton Road, skirmish at.
May 13—16—Trenton Bridge, Young's Cross-Roads, and Pollocksville, skirmishes near.
May 22—Trenton and Pollocksville Cross-Roads, skirmish at the.
June 5—Tranter's Creek, action at.
July 9—Hamilton, capture of.
July 26—Mill Creek, skirmish at.

July 26-29—Young's Cross-Roads, reconnaissance and to and skirmish.
Aug. 30—Plymouth, skirmish near.
Sept. 6—Washington, attack on.
Nov. 2—Little Creek, skirmish at.
Nov. 2—Hawley's Mill, skirmish at.
Nov. 11—New Bern, demonstration on.
Nov. 18—Croo Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 10—Plymouth, attack on.
Dec. 11-12—Kinston Road, skirmishes on.
Dec. 13-14—Southwest Creek, skirmishes at.
Dec. 15—White Hall Bridge, affair at.
Dec. 16—Goshen Swamp, affair at.
Dec. 16—Mount Olive Station, affair at.
Dec. 16—White Hall, engagement at.
Dec. 17—Goldsboro Bridge, engagement at.
Dec. 17—Thompson's Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Elizabeth City, skirmish at.

1863.

Jan. 19—White Oak Creek, skirmish at.
Jan. 20—Jacksonville, skirmish near.
Feb. 7—Edenton, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Batchelder's Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 13—Sandy Ridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 23—Caswell, Fort, engagement at.
March 3—Fairfield, skirmish near.
March 4—Swan Quarter, skirmish near.
March 6-8—Kinston, demonstration on.
March 7—Core Creek, skirmish near.
March 7—Dover, skirmish near.
March 13—14—Deep Gully, skirmishes at and near.
March 14—Anderson, Fort, attack on.
March 23—Winfield, skirmish at.
March 24—Rocky Hock Creek, skirmish at.
March 30—Rodman's Point, skirmish at.
March 30-April 20—Washington, siege of and pursuit of Confederate forces.

April 1, 4, 5—Rodman's Point, engagements at.
April 2—Hill's Point, engagement at.
April 6—Nixton, skirmish at.
April 9—Mount's Creek, action at.
April 15—Hill's Point, affair at.
April 16—Rodman's Point, affair at.
April 17-18—Core Creek, skirmish near.
April 19—Big Swift Creek, skirmish at.
April 20—Sandy Ridge, skirmish at.
April 20—Wise's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
May 5—Poletier's Mill, skirmish at.
May 20-23—Kinston, demonstration on.
May 22—Gum Swamp, skirmish at.
May 23—Batchelder's Creek, skirmish at.
July 5—Kenzausville, skirmish at.
July 5—Warsaw, skirmish at.
July 6—Free Bridge, near Trenton, skirmish at.
July 6—Trenton, skirmish near.
July 17-20—Swift Creek Village, skirmish at.
July 20—Sparta, skirmish at.
July 20—Tarboro and Sparta, skirmishes at.
July 21—Street's Ferry, skirmish at.
July 22—Scupperton, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

July 26—Potecasi Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Pasquotank, skirmish near.
Sept. 12—South Mills, skirmish at.
Oct. 10-17—Pungo Landing, affairs at.
Oct. 17—Camden Court House, skirmish near.
Oct. 23, 26—Warm Springs, skirmishes at.
Oct. 27—Cherokee County, skirmish in.
Oct. 30—New Bern, affair at.
Nov. 4—Rocky Run, skirmish near.
Nov. 25—Greenville, skirmish near.
Nov. 26—Warm Springs, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Plymouth, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Cedar Point, skirmish at.
Dec. 10—Hertford, skirmish at.
Dec. 16—Free Bridge, skirmish near.
Dec. 18—Indian town, or Sandy Swamp, skirmish at.
Dec. 30—Greenville, skirmish near.

1864.

Jan. 4, 11—Lockwood's Folly Inlet, affairs at.
Jan. 10—Windsor, skirmish at.
Feb. 1—Batchelder's Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Bogue Sound Blockhouse, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Gale's Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 2, 6—Newport Barracks, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 7—Waccawco Neck, affair at.
Feb. 16—Fairfield, affair at.
March 26—Black Jack Church, skirmish near.
April 1—Plymouth, skirmish near.
April 5—Blount's Creek, affair near.
April 17—Beaver Creek, skirmish at.
April 17-20—Plymouth, capture of.
April 27-29—Masonboro Inlet, affairs at.
May 4—Trent Road, skirmish on.
May 5—Albemarle, C. S. S., engagement with.
May 5—Trent River, skirmish on the south side of.
June 22—Southwest Creek, skirmish at.
June 23—Camp Vance, capture of.
Aug. 2—Murphy, skirmish near.
Dec. 7-27—Fort Fisher, operations against.

1865.

Jan. 13-15—Fort Fisher, combined military and naval operations against.
Jan. 15—Fort Fisher, assault and capture of.
Jan. 16-17—Fort Caswell blown up, and works at Southville and Reeves Point abandoned by Confederates.
Jan. 19—Half Moon Battery, skirmish at.
Feb. 11—Sucar Loaf, action near.
Feb. 17—Smithville, skirmish near.
Feb. 18—Fort Anderson, action at.
Feb. 18—Orton Pond, skirmish at.
Feb. 19—Fort Anderson, capture of.
Feb. 19-20—Town Creek, skirmish at.

Feb. 21—Eagle Island, skirmish at.
Feb. 21—Fort Strong, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Northeast Ferry, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Smith's Creek, skirmish at.
March 4—Phillips' Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
March 7—Rockingham, skirmish at.
March 7—Southwest Creek, skirmish at.
March 8-10—Kinston, or Wise Forks, battle of.
March 11, 13—Fayetteville, skirmishes at and near.
March 15—Smith's Mills, Black River, skirmish near.
March 15—South River, skirmish at.
March 16—Averasboro (or Taylor's Hole Creek), battle of.
March 16—Little Conera Creek, skirmish at.
March 17—Averasboro, skirmish at.
March 17, 20—Falling Creek, skirmishes at and near.
March 18—Benton's Cross-Roads, skirmish near.
March 18—Bushy Swamp, skirmish at.
March 18—Mingo Creek, skirmish at.
March 19—Goldsboro, skirmish at Neuse River Bridge, near.
March 19-20, 23—Cox's Bridge, Neuse River, skirmishes at and near.
March 19-21—Bentonville, battle of.
March 22—Black Creek, skirmish at.
March 22—Hannah's Creek, skirmish at.
March 22—Mill Creek, skirmish at.
March 24—Moccasin Creek, skirmish near.
March 28—Boone, skirmish at.
March 28—Snow Hill, skirmish near.
March 29—Moseley Hall, skirmish near.
March 29—Wilkesboro, skirmish at.
March 31—Colley's, skirmish at.
March 31—Hookerton, skirmish at.
April 1—Snow Hill, skirmish near.
April 2—Goldsboro, skirmish near.
April 5—Neuse River, destruction of U. S. transports on.
April 8—Martinsville, action at.
April 10—Doonville, skirmish at.
April 10—Moccasin Swamp, skirmish at.
April 10—Nahunta Station, skirmish near.
April 11—Beulah, skirmish near.
April 11—Mocksville, skirmish near.
April 11—Pikeville, affair near.
April 11—Shallow Ford, skirmish at.
April 11—Smithfield, skirmish near.
April 12—Grant's Creek, near Salisbury, skirmish at.
April 12—Raleigh, action near.
April 12—Salisbury, engagement at.
April 12—Salisbury, skirmish at Grant's Creek, near.
April 12—Swift Creek, action at.
April 13—Raleigh, skirmish near.
April 13, 14—Morrisville, skirmishes at and near.
April 14—Saunders' Farm, affair near.
April 15—Chapel Hill, skirmish near.
April 17—Catawba River, near Morganton, action at.
April 22—Horrard's Gap. Blue Ridge Mountains, skirmish at.
April 23—Hendersonville, action near.
April 26—Bennett's House near Durface Station, surrender of the Confederate Army in North Carolina at

**OHIO.**
1863.
June 16-20—Holmes County, affairs in.
July 14—Camp Denison, skirmish at.
July 17—Berlin, skirmish at.
July 17—Hamden, skirmish near.
July 18—Pomeroy, skirmish at.
July 20—Cheshire, skirmish near.
July 29—Coal Hill, skirmish at.
July 20—Hocking sport, skirmish near.
July 22—Eagleport, skirmish at.
July 23—Rockville, skirmish at.
July 24—Athens, skirmish at.
July 24—Washington, skirmish at.
July 25—Springfield, skirmish near.
July 25—Steubenville, skirmish near.
July 26—Salineville, skirmish at.

**PENNSYLVANIA.**
1862.
Oct. 10—Chambersburg, capture of.
Oct. 11—Gettysburg, skirmish near at.
1863.
June 22—Greencastle, skirmish at.
June 25—McConnellsburg, skirmish near.
June 26—Gettysburg, skirmish near.
June 28—Fountain Dale, skirmish at.
June 28—Wrightsville, skirmish at.
June 28-29—Oyster Point, skirmish near.
June 29—McConnellsburg, skirmish at.
June 30—Fairfield, skirmish at.
June 30—Hannover, action at.
June 30—Susquehanna, near Harrisburg, skirmish at.
July 1—Carlisle, skirmish at.
July 13—Gettysburg, battle of.
July 2—Chambersburg, skirmish near.
July 2—Hunterstown, skirmish at.
July 3—Fairfield, action at.
July 4—Fairfield Gap, skirmish at.
July 4—Monterey Gap, action at.
July 5—Cunningham's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
July 5—Fairfield, skirmish near.
July 5—Greencastle, skirmish near.
July 5—Green Oak, skirmish near.
July 5—Mercersburg, skirmish near.
July 5—Stevens' Furnace (or Caledonia Iron Works), skirmish at.
1864.
July 29—Mercersburg, skirmish at.
July 30—McConnellsburg, skirmish at.
July 30—Chambersburg, burning of.

**SOUTH CAROLINA.**
1861.
April 12-14—Sumter, Fort, bombardment of.
Nov. 7—Beauregard, Fort, bombardment and capture of.
Nov. 7—Walker, Fort, bombardment at.
Dec. 17—Chalofen's island, skirmish on

**1862.**
Jan. 1—Port Royal Ferry, Coosaw River engagement at.
Feb. 10—Barawell Island, skirmish on.
March 20—Buckingham, affair at.
March 20—Hunting Island, affair at.
March 22—Edisto Island, affair on.
April 19—Edisto Island, skirmish on.
April 29—Pineberry Battery, engagement at.
April 29—Willstown, engagement at.
April 29—White Point, engagement at.
May 20—Cole's Island, bombardment of.
May 21—Battery Island, affair near.
May 25—James and Dixon's Islands, affair between.
May 29—Pocotaligo, skirmish at.
June 3, 8, 10—James Island, skirmishes on.
June 6—Port Royal Ferry, affair at.
June 13—White House, near Hilton Head, affair at.
June 15—Secessville, engagement at.
June 21—Simmons' Bluff, engagement at.
July 4—Port Royal Ferry, affair at.
July 9, 10—Pocotaligo, demonstration against.
Aug. 13—Black River, engagement on.
Aug. 21—Pinckney Island, affair on.
Sept. 10—Kilkenny River, skirmish on.
Oct. 18—Kirks' Bluff, affair at.
Oct. 22—Caston's Plantation, engagement at.
Oct. 25—Frampton's Plantation, engagement at.
Oct. 24—Saint Helena Island, affair on.

1863.
Jan. 31—Bull Island, affair on.
Jan. 31—Charleston, attack on blockading squadron off.
April 7—Charleston Harbor, engagement in.
April 7—Sumter, Fort, attack on.
April 10—Folly Island, skirmish on.
April 27—Murray's Inlet, affair at.
May 4—Murray's Inlet, affair at.
May 19—Pope's Island, skirmish at.
May 31—James Island, affair on.
June 18—Edisto Island, skirmish on.
June 21—Dixons' Island, affair on.
July 10—Willstown Bluff, Pon Pon River, engagement at.
July 11, 15—Battery Wagner, Morris Island, assaults on.
July 16—Grimsboll's Landing, James Island, engagement near.
July 18—Sept. 7—Battery Wagner, Morris Island, siege of.
July 20—Legare's Point, bombardment of.
Aug. 2—Chesterfield, steamer, attack on, at Cummings Point.
Aug. 4—Vincent's Creek, affair at the mouth of.
Aug. 17-Dec. 31—Fort Sumter, bombardment of.
Aug. 21-Dec. 31—Charleston, bombardment of.
Aug. 25, 26—Morris Island, assault on, and capture of Confederate rifle pits.
Sept. 7—Battery Island, affair on.
Sept. 7-8—Charleston Harbor, engagement in.
Sept. 8-9—Fort Sumter, boat attack on.
Oct. 19—Murrell's Inlet, affair at.
Nov. 16—Sumter's Island Batteries, engagement between U. S. Monitors and
Nov. 12-20—Fort Sumter, boat demonstration upon.
Nov. 21—Cunningham's Bluff, skirmish near.
Dec. 5—Murrell's Inlet, affair at.
Dec. 25—Stono River, attack on U. S. S. Marblehead in.

1864.
Jan. 7—Waccamaw Neck, affair on.
Feb. 9, 11—Begbee Bridge, skirmish near.
March 23—McClellansville, affair at.
March 31—Spring Island, affair at.
April 8—James Island, demonstration on.
April 15—Battery Island, demonstration on.
May 10—Pine Island, skirmish on.
May 13—James Island, on.
May 16—Ashepoo River, skirmish on the.
May 21-23—James Island, demonstration on.
July 2, 16—James Island, skirmishes on.
July 2—Seccessionville, skirmish near.
July 3—Fort Johnson and Battery Simkins, assault on.
July 3, 7—John's Island, skirmishes on.
July 3—King's Creek, skirmish at.
July 3—White Point, skirmish near.
July 4—Battery Pringle, attack on.
July 9—Burden's Causeway, John's Island, action at.
July 10—Fort Johnson and Battery Simkins, attack on.
Nov. 25—Boyd's Landing, skirmish near.
Nov. 30—Holly Hill, engagement at, near Grahamville.
Dec. 6-9—Charleston & Savannah Railroad, demonstrations against.
Dec. 20—Pocotaligo Road, skirmish near.

1865.
Jan. 3—Hardeeville, skirmish near.
Jan. 29—Salkehatchie River, reconnoissance from Pocotaligo to, and skirmish.
Jan. 26—Pocotaligo, skirmish near.
Jan. 27—Ennis Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Jan. 28—Conhatchee River, skirmish at.
Jan. 29—Robertsville, skirmish at.
Jan. 30—Lawtonville, skirmish near.
Feb. 1—Hickory Hill, skirmish at.
Feb. 1—Whipsey Swamp Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Harker's Mill, Whippy Swamp, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Duck Branch, near Loper's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Lawtonville, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—River's and Brexton's Bridges, Salkehatchie River, skirmishes at.
Feb. 3—Dillingham's Cross-Roads, or Duck Branch, skirmish at.
Feb. 3—Duck Branch, skirmish at.
Feb. 3—Rivers' Bridge, Salkehatchie River, action at.
Feb. 4—Angley's Postoffice, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Duford's Bridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 5—Conhatchee Ferry, skirmish at.
Feb. 5—Duncanville, skirmish at.
Feb. 6—Barnwell, skirmish near.
Feb. 6—Cowpen Ford, Little Salkehatchie River, skirmish at.
Feb. 6—Latane's Bridge, action at Fishburn's Plantation near.
Feb. 6—Little Salkehatchie River, skirmish at Cowpen Ford, on.
Feb. 7—Blackville, skirmish at.
Feb. 7—Edisto Railroad Bridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—Cannon's Bridge, South Edisto River, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—Walker's or Valley Bridge, Edisto River, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—White Pond, skirmish at.
Feb. 8—Williston, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—Blinnaker's Bridge, South Edisto River, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—Holman's Bridge, South Edisto River, skirmish at.
Feb. 10—James Island, skirmish at.
Feb. 10—Johnson's Station, skirmish at.
Feb. 11—Alheden, Battery Simkins, action on.
Feb. 11—Battery Simkins, attack on.
Feb. 11—Johnson's Station, action at.
Feb. 11-12—Orangeburg, skirmishes about.
Feb. 14—Gunter's Bridge, North Edisto River, skirmish at.
Feb. 14—Wolf's Plantation, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Bates' Ferry, Congaree River, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Congaree Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Congaree Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Two Lodge, Cross-Roads, near Lexington, skirmish at.
Feb. 16-17—Columbia, skirmishes about.
Feb. 22—Wateroe River, skirmishes near.
Feb. 22, 23, 24—Camden, skirmishes.
Feb. 25—West's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Feb. 26—Lynches Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 26—Stroud's Mill, skirmish near.
Feb. 27—Cloud's House, skirmish at.
Feb. 27—Mount Elion, skirmish near.
Feb. 28—Cheraw, skirmish near.
Feb. 28—Rocky Mount, skirmish near.
March 1—Wilson's Store, skirmish at.
March 2—Charlestonfield, skirmish at.
March 2—Thompson's Creek, near Charlestonfield, skirmish at.
March 3—Big Black Creek, affair near.
March 3—Blackley's skirmish near.
March 3—Hornsboro, skirmish near.
March 3—Juniper Creek, near Cheraw, skirmish at.
March 3—Thompson's Creek, near Cheraw, skirmish at.
March 4-5—Florence, expedition from near Cheraw, to, and skirmishes.
March 5—Cheraw, skirmish near.
March 8—Love's or Blue's Bridge, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

March 10—Monroe's Cross-Roads, engagement at.
April 9—Dingle's Mill, skirmish near Sumterville at.
April 15—Statesburg, skirmish near.
April 18—Boykin's Mill, skirmish at.
April 19—Denkins' Mill, skirmish at.
April 19—Statesburg, skirmish at Beech Creek, near.

TENNESSEE.

1861.
Sept. 29—Travisville, affair at.

1862.
Feb. 2—Morgan County, skirmish in.
Feb. 12-16—Fort Donelson, siege and capture of.
Feb. 14—Cumberland Gap, skirmish near.
March 1—Pittsburg, engagement at.
March 9—Granny White's Pike, skirmish on.
March 11—Paris, skirmish near.
March 14—Jacksonboro, skirmish at.
March 16—Pittsburg Landing, skirmishes near.
March 21-23—Cumberland Gap, reconnaissance to and from.
March 24—Camp Jackson, skirmish at.
March 31—Adamsville, skirmish near.
March 31—Purdy Road, skirmish on, near Adamsville.
April 3, 17, 28, 29—Monterey, skirmishes near and at.
April 4—Lawrenceburg, skirmish at.
April 4—Pittsburg Landing, skirmishes near.
April 6-7—Pittsburg Landing, battle of.
April 6-7—Shiloh, battle of.
April 11—Wartrace, skirmish at.
April 15-21—Pea Ridge, skirmishes at.
April 21—Lick Creek, skirmish at.
April 21—Shelbyville Road, skirmish on.
April 26—Atkins' Mill, skirmish at.
April 29—Cumberland Gap, skirmish near.
May 1, 4, 11—Pulaski, skirmishes near and at.
May 5—Lebanon, action at.
May 5—Lockridge's Mill, skirmish at.
May 9—Elk River, skirmish on, near Bethel.
May 10—Plum Point, naval engagement at.
May 20—Elk River, skirmishes at.
May 24—Winchester, skirmishes at.
June 1—Jasper, skirmish near.
June 4—Sweden's Cove, near Jasper, skirmish at.
June 4, 10—Winchester, skirmishes at.
June 6—Memphis, naval engagement off, and capture of.
June 7—Jackson, capture of.
June 7—Readyville, skirmish at.
June 10, 16—Wilson's Gap, skirmishes at.
June 10, 16—Winchester, skirmishes at.
June 10—Rogers' Gap, skirmish at.
June 11-13—Big Creek Gap, skirmishes at.
June 21—Battle Creek, skirmishes at.
June 21—Rankin's Ferry, skirmish at.
June 25—La Fayette Station, affair near.

June 30—Powell River, affair at.
June 30—Rising Sun, skirmish at.
July 5—Waldens' Ridge, affair at.
July 13—Murfreesboro, action at.
July 19—Wolf River, skirmish near.
July 15—Wallace's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
July 17—Mount Pleasant, skirmish near.
July 17—Columbia, skirmish at.
July 21—Nashville, skirmish around.
July 25—Chiton's Ferry, skirmish at.
July 26—Tazewell, skirmish at.
July 27—Lower Post Ferry, affair near.
July 27—Toone's Station, affair at.
July 28—Humboldt, skirmish at.
July 29—Dunlap, affair at.
July 29—Hatchie Bottom, affair at.
Aug. 3—Nonconah Creek, skirmish on.
Aug. 5—Sparta, skirmish at.
Aug. 6—Tazewell, skirmish near.
Aug. 7, 16—Dyersburg, skirmishes near.
Aug. 7—Wood Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Kinderhook, affair near.
Aug. 11—Santa's Ferry, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Williamsport, skirmish near.
Aug. 13—Galattis, skirmish near.
Aug. 15—Huntsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 13, 21—Nedon, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 16—Meriwether's Ferry, Obion River, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—Pine Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Drake's Creek, skirmish near.
Aug. 20—Edgefield Junction, skirmishes near.
Aug. 20—Mansco Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Gallatin, action near.
Aug. 21—Hartsville Road, action on.
Aug. 22—Donelson, Fort, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 26—Cumberland Iron Works, skirmish at.
Aug. 26—27—Cumberland Gap, skirmishes near.
Aug. 27—Battle Creek, attack on Fort McCook.
Aug. 27—Pulaski, skirmish near.
Aug. 27—Reynolds' Station, skirmish near.
Aug. 27—Richland Creek, skirmishes on and near.
Aug. 27—Murfreesho, skirmish near.
Aug. 27—Round Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Woodbury, skirmish near.
Aug. 29—Short Mountain Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Aug. 30—Altamont, skirmish at.
Aug. 30—Bolivar, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 30—Little Pond, skirmish at.
Aug. 30—Mendon Station, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 31—Rogers' Gap, skirmish at.
Aug. 31—Mount Pleasant, affair at.
Sept. 1—Britton's Lane, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Danbury, affair near.
Sept. 2—Memphis, skirmish near.
Sept. 2—Nashville, skirmish around.
Sept. 5—Burnt Ridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Humboldt, skirmish near.
Sept. 6—New Providence, skirmish at.
Jan. 5—Shelbyville Pike, skirmish at.  
Jan. 5—Wilkinson's Cross Roads, skirmish near.  
Jan. 8—Knob Creek, skirmish at.  
Jan. 8—Ripley, skirmish near.  
Jan. 10—Clifton, skirmish at.  
Jan. 11—Lowry's Ferry, skirmish at.  
Jan. 12—Ashland, affair at.  
Jan. 13—Chambers' Creek, skirmish at.  
Jan. 13—Hamburg, skirmish near.  
Jan. 13—Harper's Shoals, affair at.  
Jan. 16—Waverly, expedition to, with skirmish.  
Jan. 19—Woodbury, skirmish near.  
Jan. 21—Shelbyville Pike, skirmishes on the.  
Jan. 23—Bradyville Pike, skirmishes on the.  
Jan. 23—Carthage, skirmish at.  
Jan. 23—Murfreesboro, skirmishes at and near.  
Jan. 24—Woodbury, skirmishes at and near.  
Jan. 25—Mill Creek, skirmish near.  
Jan. 27—Germantown, affair near.  
Jan. 28—Collerville, skirmish near.  
Jan. 29—Nashville, skirmish near.  
Jan. 28—Yorkville, skirmish near.  
Jan. 30—Dyersburg, skirmish near.  
Jan. 31—Middleton, skirmish at.  
Jan. 31—Rover, skirmish.  
Jan. 31—Unionville, skirmish at.  
Feb. 3—Cumberland Iron Works, skirmish at.  
Feb. 3—Port Donelson, attack on.  
Feb. 4—Murfreesboro, skirmish.  
Feb. 9—Moscow, affairs near.  
Feb. 13—Rover, skirmish.  
Feb. 15—Auburn, skirmishes near.  
Feb. 15—Cahaba, skirmish near.  
Feb. 15—Nolensville, skirmish near.  
Feb. 16—Bradyville, skirmish.  
Feb. 20—Shelbyville Pike, skirmish on the.  
Feb. 22—Manchester Pike, skirmish on the.  
Feb. 27—Bloomington, skirmish near.  
March 1—Bradyville, skirmish.  
March 1—Woodbury, skirmishes.  
March 2—Eagleville, skirmish near.  
March 2—Petersburg, skirmish near.  
March 3—Henderson, skirmish near.  
March 4, 21—Franklin, skirmishes.  
March 4, 13, 15—Rover, skirmishes.  
March 4—Unionville, skirmishes at.  
March 5—Chapel Hill, skirmish.  
March 5—Thompson's Station, engagement at.  
March 6—Christiana, skirmish.  
March 6—Middleton, skirmish at.  
March 8—Harpeth River, skirmish on the.  
March 8, 21—Trinity, skirmishes at and near.  
March 9—Covington, skirmishes near.  
March 9, 4, 14, 8, 12—Thompson's Station, skirmishes at and near.  
March 10—Murfreesboro, skirmishes.  
March 10—Rutherford Creek, skirmishes at.  
March 10—La Fayette and Moscow, scout to, and skirmish.  
March 14—Davis' Mill, skirmish at.  
March 15—La Fayette Depot, skirmish at.  
March 16, 29—Moscow, skirmishes.  
March 19—College Grove, skirmish near.  
March 19—Liberty, skirmish at.  
March 19—Richland Station, skirmish at.  
March 19—Spring Hill, skirmish at.  
March 26—Milton, action near.  
March 26—Vanderbilt's Mill, action at.  
March 21—Salemburg, skirmish at.  
March 24—Davis' Mill Road, skirmish on near La Grange.  
March 24—La Grange, skirmish on Davis' Mill Road, near.  
March 25—Brentwood and Little Harpeth River, actions at.  
March 25—Little Harpeth River, action at.  
March 27—Woodbury Pike, skirmish on the.  
March 28—Somerville, skirmish at.  
March 29—Bellefont, action near.  
March 31—Cleveville, skirmish near.  
April 1—Columbia Pike, skirmish on the.  
April 1—Eagleville, skirmish near.  
April 2, 27—Carter Creek Pike, skirmishes on the.  
April 2, 3, 6, 7—Liberty, skirmishes at.  
April 3—Smith's Ford, skirmish at.  
April 3—Snow Hill, skirmish at.  
April 4—Lewisburg Pike, skirmish on the.  
April 4—Memphis, skirmish on Nonconnah Creek, near.  
April 4—Nonconnah Creek, near Memphis, skirmish on.  
April 4—Woodbury, skirmish.  
April 5—Davis' Mill, skirmish at.  
April 6—Green Hill, skirmish near.  
April 9—Franklin, skirmish.  
April 9—Oblon's Ferry, skirmish near the.  
April 10—Antioch Station, affair at.  
April 10—Franklin, engagement at.  
April 12—La Vergne, skirmish near.  
April 12—Stewartsboro, skirmish at.  
April 15—Chapel Hill, skirmish.  
April 16—Eagleville, skirmish near.  
April 18, 22—Hartsville, skirmishes at.  
April 19—Trenton, skirmish at.  
April 23—Shelbyville Pike, skirmish on the.  
April 26—College Grove, affair near.  
April 26—Duck River Island, engagement at.  
April 26—Little Rock Landing, engagement at.  
May 2—Thompson's Station, skirmish.  
May 4—Nashville, affair near.  
May 5—Rover, skirmish.  
May 11—La Fayette, skirmish at.  
May 12—Linden, skirmish at.  
May 17—Bradyville Pike, skirmish on the.  
May 18—Horn Lake Creek, skirmish on.  
May 20—Collerville, skirmish at.  
May 20—Salmon, skirmish at.  
May 22—Middleton, skirmish at.  
May 22—Yellow Creek, skirmish at.  
May 24, 25—Woodbury, skirmishes.  
May 29, 30—Hamburg Landing, skirmishes at.  
May 30—Jordan's Store, skirmish at.  
June 3—Murfreesboro, skirmish.  
June 4—Franklin engagement at.  
June 4—Liberty, skirmish at.  
June 4—Marshall Knob, skirmish near.
June 4—Snow Hill, skirmish at.
June 5—Smithville, skirmish at.
June 6—Shelbyville Pike, skirmish on the.
June 8, 9, 19—Triune, skirmishes at and near.
June 11—Triune, action at.
June 14—Green Hill, skirmish near.
June 15—Trenton, affair near.
June 17—Memphis, attack on Union transports near.
June 17—Montgomery, affair near.
June 17—Wartburg, affair at.
June 19—Lenoir’s Station, affair at.
June 19-20—Knoxville, skirmishes at.
June 20—Dixon Springs, skirmish at.
June 20—Rogers’ Gap, skirmish at.
June 20—Strawberry Plains, skirmish at.
June 21—Powder Springs Gap, skirmish at.
June 22—Powell Valley, skirmish at.
June 23, 28—Rover, skirmishes.
June 23—Uniontown, skirmish at.
June 24—Big Springs Branch, skirmish at.
June 24—Bradysville, skirmish.
June 24—Christian, skirmish.
June 24, 26—Hoover's Gap, skirmishes at.
June 24-27—Liberty Gap, skirmishes at.
June 24—Middleton, skirmish at.
June 25, 27—Fosterville, skirmishes at.
June 25, 27—Guy’s Gap, skirmishes at.
June 26—Beech Grove, skirmish at.
June 27—Fairfield, skirmish at.
June 27—Shelbyville, action at.
June 29—Decherd, skirmish at.
June 29—Hillsboro, skirmish near.
June 29—Lexington, skirmish near.
June 29-30—Tallahahoma, skirmishes near.
July 1—Dobo’s Cross-Roads, skirmish near.
July 1—Bethpage Bridge, Elk River, skirmishes at and near.
July 2—Esthill Springs, skirmish at.
July 2—Morris’ Ford, Elk River, skirmish at.
July 2—Pelham, skirmish at.
July 2—Rock Creek, Elk River, skirmish at.
July 3—Rolling Fork, skirmish at.
July 3—Winchester, skirmish near.
July 4—University Depot, skirmish near.
July 5—Yellow Creek, skirmish at.
July 10—Bollivar, skirmish at.
July 10—Union City, capture of outpost at.
July 13:15—Forked Deer River, skirmishes on.
July 13-15—Jackson, skirmish at and near.
July 15—Pulaski, skirmish at.
July 17—Stone River, skirmish on.
July 18—Memphis, skirmish near.
July 29—Donelson, Fort, skirmish near.
July 30—Grand Junction, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Denmark, skirmish near.
Aug. 9—Sparta, skirmish at.
Aug. 17—Calhoun Creek, near Sparta, skirmish at.
Aug. 19—Weeus’ Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Chattanooga, houndament of.
Aug. 21—Shellmound, action at.
Aug. 26—27—Harrison’s Landing, skirmishes at.
Aug. 27-28—Narrows, near Shellmound, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Jacksonboro, skirmish at.
Aug. 31—Winchester Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 3—Faducah, Ky., and Union City, skirmish.
Sept. 5—Tazewell, skirmish at.
Sept. 8—Sweet Water, skirmishes near.
Sept. 9—Warracoo, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Lookout Valley, skirmish in.
Sept. 8—Limestone Station and Telford’s Station actions at.
Sept. 9—Prist’s Island, skirmish at.
Sept. 10, 25—Athens, skirmishes at.
Sept. 12—Rhea’s Town, skirmish at.
Sept. 13—Clark’s Creek Church, skirmish at.
Sept. 15—Paris, skirmish at.
Sept. 14—Henderson, skirmish near.
Sept. 16—Montezuma, skirmish at.
Sept. 18, 26—Calhoun, skirmishes at.
Sept. 18—Cleveland, skirmishes at.
Sept. 18—Fort Donelson, affair near.
Sept. 21—Kingsport, skirmish at.
Sept. 17—Bristol, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Como, skirmish at.
Sept. 20-21, 22—Carter’s Depot, skirmishes at.
Sept. 20-21—Zollicoffer, action at.
Sept. 21, 23—Jonesboro, skirmishes at.
Sept. 22—Huntsville, engagement at.
Sept. 22, 23, 26—Chattanooga, skirmishes.
Sept. 22—Missionary Ridge and Shallow Ford Gap, near Chattanooga, skirmishes at.
Sept. 23—Cumberland Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 27—Summertown and Lookout Mountain, skirmishes at.
Sept. 24—Zollicoffer, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Calhoun and Charleston, skirmishes at.
Sept. 26—Winchester, skirmish near.
Sept. 27—Locke’s Mill, near Moscow, skirmish at.
Sept. 27—Philadelphia, skirmish near.
Sept. 28—Huell’s Ford, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Friendship Church, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Leesburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Cotton Port Ford, Tennessee River, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Swallow Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Mountain Gap, near Smith’s Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Oct. 2, 8—Chattanooga, skirmishes near.
Oct. 2—Dunlap, skirmish near.
Oct. 2—Greenville, skirmish at.
Oct. 2—Jasper, skirmish on the Valley Road near.
Oct. 2—Pitt’s Cross-Roads, Sequatchie Valley, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Nashville, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Nashville, skirmish at.
Oct. 4—McMinnville, skirmish near.
Oct. 5—Blue Springs, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Marionboro, skirmish at Stone’s River Railroad Bridge, near.
Oct. 5—6—Reddsville, skirmishes.
Oct. 6—Christiana, affair at.
Oct. 6—Fosterville, skirmish at Garrison's Creek, near.
Oct. 7—Shelbyville, skirmish at Sims' Farm, near.
Oct. 7—Farmington, action at.
Oct. 9—Cleveland, skirmish at.
Oct. 9—Cowan, affair at the railroad tunnel, near.
Oct. 9—Elk Ridge, skirmish at.
Oct. 9—Sugar Creek skirmish at.
Oct. 10—Blue Springs, action at.
Oct. 10—Hartsville, skirmish near.
Oct. 10—Sweet Water, skirmishes at.
Oct. 11—Collerville, action at.
Oct. 11—Henderson's Mill and Rheatown, skirmishes at.
Oct. 14—Bountiful, skirmish at.
Oct. 14—Loudon, skirmish near.
Oct. 15—Milton, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Island No. 10, skirmish near.
Oct. 19—Zollicoffer, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Sulphur Springs, skirmish at.
Oct. 22—New Madrid Bend, skirmish at.
Oct. 26—Jones Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 27—Brown's Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 27—Clinch Mountain, skirmish at.
Oct. 27—Columbia, scout from, toward Pulaski, and skirmish.
Oct. 28—Clarksville, skirmish at.
Oct. 28-29—Wauhatchie, engagement at.
Oct. 29—Centreville, skirmish at.
Oct. 30—Holston River, skirmish at Leiper's Ferry, on the.
Nov. 1—Eastport, skirmish at.
Nov. 1—Fayetteville, skirmish at.
Nov. 2—Centreville, skirmish at.
Nov. 2—Collierville, action at.
Nov. 3—Lawrenceburg, skirmish at.
Nov. 3—Piney Factory, skirmish at.
Nov. 4—Little Tennessee River, skirmish at Motley's Ford, on.
Nov. 5—La Fayette, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Loudon County, skirmish in.
Nov. 6—Moscow, skirmish at.
Nov. 6—Rogersville, action near.
Nov. 12—Cumberland Gap, skirmish near.
Nov. 15—Blythe's Ferry, Tennessee River, skirmish at.
Nov. 15—Palmyra, skirmish at.
Nov. 14—Maryville, Little River, Rockford and Huffs' Ferry, skirmishes at.
Nov. 15—Lenoir's Station, skirmish at.
Nov. 15—Loudon, skirmish near.
Nov. 15—Pillowville, skirmish at.
Nov. 15—Stock Creek, skirmish at.
Nov. 16—Campbell's Station, engagement at.
Nov. 16—25—Kingston, skirmishes at and about.
Nov. 16—Knoxville, skirmish near.
Nov. 17—Dec. 1—Knoxville, siege at.
Nov. 19—Colwell's Ford, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Meriwether's Ferry, near Union City, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Mulberry Gap, skirmish at.
Nov. 20, 21, 26, 27—Sparta, skirmishes at and near.
Nov. 22—Winchester, skirmish at.
Nov. 23—Knoxville, action at.
Nov. 23—Orchard Knob, or Indian Hill, and Bushy Knob, skirmishes at.
Nov. 24—Kingston, action at.
Nov. 24—Lookout Mountain, battle of.
Nov. 24—Missionary Ridge, skirmish at foot of.
Nov. 25—Missionary Ridge, battle of.
Nov. 25—Yankeetown, skirmish near.
Nov. 25—Charleson, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Chickamauga Station, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Dye Vine Valley, skirmish in.
Nov. 26—Pigeon Hills, skirmish at.
Nov. 27—Cleveland, skirmish at.
Nov. 28—Fort Sanders, Knoxville, assault on.
Nov. 29—Charleson, affair at.
Nov. 30—Yankeetown, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Maynardville, skirmish near.
Dec. 2—Philadelphia, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Walker's Ford, Clinch River, skirmishes at.
Dec. 3—Log Mountain, skirmish at.
Dec. 3-4—Wolf River Bridge, near Mosco., action at.
Dec. 4—Kingston, skirmish near.
Dec. 4-5—La Fayette, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 5—Crab Gap, skirmish at.
Dec. 6—Clinch Mountain, skirmish at.
Dec. 6—Fayetteville, affair near.
Dec. 7—Buckville, skirmish at.
Dec. 7, 16, 17—Rutledge, skirmishes at.
Dec. 9-13—Bean's Station, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 9—Cumberland Mountain, affair at, on road to Crossville.
Dec. 10—Gatlinburg, skirmish at.
Dec. 10—Long Ford, skirmish at.
Dec. 10, 11—Morristown, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 10—Russellville, affair at.
Dec. 12—Clinch's Crossroads, skirmish at.
Dec. 12-13—Russellville, skirmishes at.
Dec. 12—Stoat Creek, skirmish on.
Dec. 12—Wayland Springs, skirmish near.
Dec. 13—La Grange, skirmish at.
Dec. 14—Bean's Station, engagement at.
Dec. 15, 16—Bean's Station, skirmishes at.
Dec. 15—Loudon, skirmish near.
Dec. 15-19—Holston's Cross Roads, skirmish at and near.
Dec. 18, 28—Charleson, skirmishes at.
Dec. 21—Clinch River, skirmish at.
Dec. 21—McMinnville, skirmish at.
Dec. 22, 23—Cleveland, skirmishes at.
Dec. 23—Mulberry Village, skirmish at.
Dec. 24—Estenania, skirmish at.
Dec. 24—Hays' Ferry, near Dandridge, action at.
Dec. 24—Jackson's Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 24—Peck's House, near New Market, skirmishes at, and at Mossy Creek Station.
Dec. 25—Mossy Creek, actions at.
Dec. 26—New Castle, skirmish near.
Dec. 27—Somerville, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Collierville, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Grisson's Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Huutingdon, skirmish at.
Dec. 27—Moseow, skirmish near.
Dec. 27, 29—Tallbott's Station, skirmishes at.
Dec. 28—Calhoun, action at, and skirmish at Charleston.
Dec. 29—La Vergne, skirmish at.

1864.

Jan. 1, 14—Dandridge, skirmishes at.
Jan. 5—Lawrence's Mill, skirmish at.
Jan. 10, 12—Mossy Creek, skirmishes near.
Jan. 13—Sevierville, affair at.
Jan. 14—Middleton, skirmish at.
Jan. 14—Schultz's Mill, Cosby Creek, skirmish at.
Jan. 16—Kimbrough's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Jan. 16—White County, skirmish in.
Jan. 16-17—Bend of Chuckey Road, skirmish at.
Jan. 19—Big Springs, near Tazewell, skirmish at.
Jan. 19, 24—Tazewell, skirmishes at and near.
Jan. 20—Tracy City, skirmish at.
Jan. 21-22—Strawberry Plains and Armstrong's Ferry, skirmishes at.
Jan. 22—Armstrong's Ferry, skirmish at.
Jan. 23—Newport, skirmish near.
Jan. 26—Flat Creek and Muddy Creek, skirmishes at.
Jan. 26—Sevierville, skirmish at.
Jan. 26, 27—Knoxville, skirmishes near.
Jan. 27—Fair Garden, engagement near.
Jan. 27—Kelly's Ford and McNutt's Bridge, skirmish at.
Jan. 28—Fain's Island, Indian Creek, Island Ford, Kelly's Ford, and Swann's Island, skirmishes at.
Jan. 28—Lee's House, on Cornersville Pike, affair at.
Feb. 6—Bolivar, affair at.
Feb. 9—Hardin County, skirmish in.
Feb. 13—Pentress County, skirmish in.
Feb. 18—Maryville, skirmish near.
Feb. 18—Miffin, skirmish at.
Feb. 18—Sevierville, skirmish at.
Feb. 20—Flat Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 20-Knoxville, skirmish near.
Feb. 20—Sevierville Road, near Knoxville, skirmish on.
Feb. 20—Strawberry Plains, skirmish at.
Feb. 22—Calhoffer Creek, skirmish on.
Feb. 22—Powell's Bridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 26—Sulphur Springs, skirmish at.
Feb. 27—Sequatchie Valley, skirmish in.
Feb. 28—Dukedom, skirmish at.
March 5—Panther Springs, skirmish at.
March 11—Calfkiller Creek, skirmish on.
March 12—Union City, skirmish near.
March 13—Cheek's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
March 13—Spring Hill, skirmish at.
March 14—Bent Creek, skirmish at.
March 15—Flat Creek Valley, skirmish in.
March 17—Manchester, skirmish at.
March 21—Reynoldsburg, skirmish at.
March 24—Murfreesboro, skirmish near.
March 24—Union City, capture of.
March 27—Louisville, affair at.
March 28—Obey's River, skirmish on.
March 29—Bolivar, skirmish near.
April 2—Cleveland, skirmish at.
April 2, 9—Raleigh, skirmishes near.
April 3, 10—Cypress Swamp, skirmishes at.
April 12—Fort Pillow, capture of.
April 12—Pleasant Hill Landing, skirmish at.
April 13—Mink Springs, near Cleveland, skirmish at.
April 15—Greeneville, skirmish near.
April 16—Rheatown, skirmish at.
April 19-20—Waterhouse's Mill and Boling Springs, skirmishes at.
April 22—Duck River, skirmish on.
April 29—Bolivar, skirmish in.
May 2—Bolivar, skirmish at.
May 10—Winston, affair with guerrillas at.
May 13—Pulaski, skirmish at.
May 19—Dandridge, skirmish at.
May 24—Nashville, skirmish near.
May 25—Cripple Creek, Woodbury Pike, skirmish near.
May 26—Greeneville, skirmish at.
June 2, 29—La Fayette, skirmishes at.
June 13, 23—Collierville, skirmishes.
June 11—Bean's Station, skirmishes at.
June 15—Moscow, skirmish near.
June 20, 26—White's Station, skirmishes at.
June 21—Decatur County, skirmish in.
June 23—La Fayette, attack on train near.
July 2—Byhalia (Miss) Road, south of Collierville, skirmish on.
July 2—21—Collierville, skirmishes near.
July 3—1—Grange, skirmish near.
July 20—Hount County, skirmish in.
July 22-23, 30—Clifton, skirmishes at.
Aug. 1—Athens, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Morristown, skirmish at.
Aug. 3-4—Trians, skirmishes at.
Aug. 4—Tracy City, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—La Fayette, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Charleston, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Lima Bluff, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Memphis, attack on.
Aug. 31, 33—Rogersville, skirmishes at.
Aug. 3—Blue Springs, skirmish at.
Aug. 31—Clifton, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Greeneville, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Park's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Readyville, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Woodbury, skirmish at.
Sept. 12—Memphis, skirmish near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Sept. 25—Johnsonville, skirmish near.
Sept. 26—Richland Creek, skirmish at, near Pulaski.
Sept. 26, 27—Pulaski, skirmishes.
Sept. 27—Lobelville and Beavertown, skirmishes at.
Sept. 28—Leesburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Rheatown, skirmish near.
Sept. 28—Wells’ Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Centreville, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Jonesboro, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Lynchburg, skirmish near.
Sept. 30—Carter’s Station, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Duvall’s Ford, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Carter’s Station, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Clinch River and Laurel Creek Gap, skirmishes at.
Oct. 2—Columbia, skirmish near.
Oct. 6—Kingsport, skirmish at.
Oct. 7—Kingston, skirmish at.
Oct. 10—Bean’s Station, skirmish near.
Oct. 10—Gallatin, affair near.
Oct. 10—Thorn Hill, near Bean’s Station, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—Fort Donelson, skirmish near.
Oct. 12—Greeneville, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Mossy Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 18—Clinch Mountain, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Clinch Valley, near Sneedville, skirmish in.
Oct. 27—Fort Randolph, attack on steamer Belle Saint Louis at.
Oct. 27—Nossy Creek and Panther Springs, skirmishes at.
Oct. 28—Morristown, action at.
Oct. 28—Russellville, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Nonocannah Creek, skirmish at.
Oct. 30—Bainbridge, skirmish at.
Nov. 1—Union Station, skirmishes at.
Nov. 2—2—Davidson’s Ferry, Tennessee River, attack on gunboats at.
Nov. 4—Johnsonville, action at.
Nov. 11—Russellville, skirmish at.
Nov. 11—Bull’s Gap, action at.
Nov. 14—Russellville, action near.
Nov. 15—Collerville, skirmish near.
Nov. 16—17—Strawberry Plains, skirmishes at.
Nov. 17—Flat Creek, skirmish at.
Nov. 22—Lawrenceburg, action at.
Nov. 23—Fouche Springs, skirmish at.
Nov. 23—Henryville, skirmish at.
Nov. 23—Mount Pleasant, action at.
Nov. 24—Campbellsville, action at.
Nov. 24—Lynnville, skirmish at.
Nov. 24—27—Columbia, skirmishes in front of.
Nov. 28—Duck River, skirmishes at crossings of.
Nov. 28—Shelbyville, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Columbia Ford, action at.
Nov. 29—Mount Carmel, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Rally Hill, skirmish near.
Nov. 29—Spring Hill, engagement at.
Nov. 29, 30—Thompson’s Station, affair at.
Nov. 30—Franklin, battle of.
Dec. 1—Owen’s Cross-Roads, action at.

Dec. 24—Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, operations against stockades and blockhouses on.
Dec. 4, 6—Hill’s Mills, actions at.
Dec. 4—White’s Station, skirmish at.
Dec. 5—Murfreesboro, demonstrations against.
Dec. 12—Big Creek, near Rogersville, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Kingsport, action at.
Dec. 13—Murfreesboro, attack on railroad train near.
Dec. 14—Bristol, affair at.
Dec. 14—Memphis, skirmish near, on the Germantown road.
Dec. 15—Murfreesboro, capture of railroad train near.
Dec. 15—16—Nashville, battle of.
Dec. 17—Franklin, action at.
Dec. 17—Hollow Tree Gap, action at.
Dec. 17—West Harpeth River, action at.
Dec. 18—Spring Hill, skirmish at.
Dec. 19—Curtis’ Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 19—Rutherford’s Creek, skirmish at.
Dec. 20—Columbia, skirmish at.
Dec. 22—Duck River, skirmish at.
Dec. 23—Warfield’s, skirmish at near Columbia.
Dec. 24—25—Richland Creek, skirmishes at.
Dec. 25—King’s (or Anthony’s) Hill, or Devil’s Gap, action at.
Dec. 25—White’s Station, skirmish near.
Dec. 26—Sugar Creek, action at.

1865.

Jan. 28—Athens, action at.
Feb. 1—Mclemore’s Cove, skirmish in.
Feb. 5—McMinnville, skirmish near.
Feb. 6—Cove’s Farm, Franklin County, affair at.
Feb. 9—Memphis, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Triune, affair near.
Feb. 16—Athens and Sweet Water, attacks upon the garrisons of.
Feb. 21—22—Greeneville, skirmishes near.
Mar. 1—Philadelphia, skirmish near.
Mar. 5—Tazewell, skirmish at.
Mar. 8—Jackson County, skirmish in.
Mar. 18—Livingstone, skirmish at.
Mar. 19, 22—Columbia, skirmishes at.
Mar. 25—Brawley Forks, skirmish at.
Mar. 28—Germantown, skirmish at.
Mar. 29—Magnolia, skirmish at.
Apr. 1—White Oak Creek, skirmish at.
Apr. 3, 14—Mount Pleasant, skirmishes at.
Apr. 18—Germantown, skirmish near.

TEXAS.

1862.

Feb. 22—Aransas Bay, engagement in.
Apr. 5—San Luis Pass, affair at.
May 14—Galveston, blockade of, and operations about.
July 4—Velasco, attack on United States vessels near.
Aug. 10—Nueces River, affair on, near Fort Clark.
Aug. 11—Velasco, affair at.
Aug. 12—Breaker, schooner, capture of
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Aug. 16-18—Corpus Christi, bombardment of.
Sept. 13-14—Flour Bluffs, operations at.
Sept. 21-25—Sabine Pass, engagement at.
Sept. 27—Taylor's Bayou, affair at.
Oct. 29—Sabine Pass, affair at.
Oct. 31, Nov. 1—Lavaca, bombardment of.
Nov. 20—Matagorda, affair at.
Dec. 7—Padre Island, affair at.

1863.

Jan. 21—Sabine Pass, attack on blockade squadron at.
April 18—Sabine Pass, affair at.
May 8—Saint Joseph's Island, affair at.
May 30—Point Isabel, affair at.
Sept. 8—Sabine Pass, attack on.
Nov. 17—Arkansas Pass, capture of Confederate battery at.
Nov. 22-30—Fort Esperanza, Matagorda Island, expedition against and capture of.
Nov. 23—Cedar Bayou, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—Matagorda Peninsula, skirmish on.

1864.

Jan. 8—Caney Bayou, bombardment of Confederate works at the mouth of.
Feb. 7—Caney Bayou, affair at the mouth of.
Feb. 22—Indianola, affair near.
March 13—Los Patricios, skirmish at.
March 17, 22—Corpus Christi, affairs at.
March 19—Laredo, attack on.
March 21—Velasco, affair at.
June 19—Eagle Pass, affair at.
June 23—Rancho Las Rinas, skirmish at.
Aug. 9—Point Isabel, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Brazos Santiago, skirmish at the Palmetto Ranch, near.
Oct. 13—Elm Creek, skirmish on.
Oct. 14—Boca Chica Pass, skirmish at.

1865.

Jan. 8—Dove Creek, Concho River, action at.
May 12-13—Palmetto Ranch, skirmishes at.
May 13—White's Ranch, skirmish at.

KANSAS.

1861.

Sept. 1—Fort Scott, skirmish at.

1862.

March 12—Aubrey, skirmish near.
Nov. 6-11—Fort Scott, expedition from, and skirmishes.
Nov. 8—Catac, skirmish near.

1863.

June 8—Fort Scott, affair near.
Aug. 21—Brooklyn, skirmish near.
Aug. 21—Lawrence, burning of.
Aug. 21—Paola, skirmish near.
Sept. 6—Fort Scott, attack on train between Carthage, Mo., and.
Oct. 6—Baxter Springs, action at.

1864.

May 16—Big Bushes, near Smoky Hill, action at.
Aug. 1—Baxter Springs, scout to, with skirmish.
Sept. 21—Council Grove, affair near.

Sept. 25—Walnut Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 26—Osage Mission, skirmish at.
Oct. 27—Fort Lincoln, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Little Osage River, or Mine Creek, engagement on.
Oct. 25—Marais des Cygnes, engagement at the.
Oct. 23—Wounded City and Fort Lincoln, skirmish at.
Nov. 28—Cow Creek, skirmish on.
Dec. 4—Cow Creek, skirmish on.

1865.

Jan. 29—Point of Rocks or Nine-Mile Ridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 1—Fort Zarah, skirmish at.
Feb. 12-20—Fort Riley and Fort Larned, operations about.
April 23—Fort Zarah, affair near.
May 20—Pawnee Rock, affair near.
June 9—Chavis Creek, skirmish at, near Cow Creek Station.
June 12—Pawnee Rock, skirmish near.
June 12—Plum Butte, skirmish near.

VIRGINIA.

1861.

May 9—Gloucester Point, exchange of shots between U. S. S. Yankee and batteries at.
May 18-19—Seawalls Point, engagement with U. S. S. Monticello at.
May 23—Hampton, demonstration upon.
May 31-June 1—Aquila Creek, attack on batteries at.
June 1—Arlington Mills, skirmish at.
June 1—Fairfax Courthouse, skirmish at.
June 5—Pig Point, attack on Confederate battery at.
June 10—Big Bethel, engagement at.
June 17—Vienna, action near.
June 21—Rappahannock River, affair on the.
June 27—Mathias Point, attack on.
July 5—Newport News, skirmish at.
July 12—Newport News, skirmish near.
July 17—Fairfax Court House, skirmish at.
July 18—Blackburn's Ford, action at.
July 18—McLean's Ford, operations at.
July 18—Mitchell's Ford, skirmish at.
July 19—Black River Road, affair on the.
July 21—First Manassas, battle of.
Aug. 8—Lovettsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 18—Pohick Church, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Pocomac Creek, engagement between batteries at mouth of, and U. S. Steamer's Release and Yankee.
Aug. 27-28—Ball's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Aug. 28-30—Bailey's Corners, skirmishes near.
Aug. 31—Munson's Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 10-11—Lovewsville, action and skirmish at.
Sept. 15—Frittsad's Mill, skirmish at.
Sept. 16—Magruder's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 18—Munson's Hill, affair at.
Sept. 25—Lovewsville, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Vanderburg's House, affair at.
Oct. 23—Springfield Station, skirmishes at.
Oct. 4—Edwards Ferry, skirmish near.
Oct. 15—Little River, Turnpike, skirmish on.
Oct. 21—Hal's Bluff, engagement at.
Oct. 27—New Market Bridge, skirmish near.
Oct. 22—Edwards Ferry, action at.
Nov. 16—Doolan's Farm, capture of Union foraging party at.
Nov. 18-27—Fairfax Court House, skirmishes near.
Nov. 26—Vienna, skirmish near.
Nov. 26-27—Dranesville, expedition to and skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Annandale, skirmish at.
Dec. 4—Burke Station, skirmish at.
Dec. 20—Dranesville, engagement at.

1862.

Jan. 9—Elk Run, skirmish at.
Jan. 9—Pohick Run, skirmish at.
Jan. 29—Lee's House, affair at.
Feb. 24—Lewis Chapel, affair at.
March 5—Bunker Hill, skirmish at.
March 5—Pohick Church, skirmish near.
March 7—Winchester, skirmish near.
March 8-9—Hampton Roads, naval engagement in.
March 9—Sangster Station, skirmish at.
March 11—Stephenson Station, skirmish at.
March 15—Middletown, skirmish at.
March 19—Strasburg, skirmish at.
March 22—Kernstown, skirmishes at.
March 23—Kernstown, battle of.
March 23—Winchester, battle of.
March 25—Mount Jackson, skirmish at.
March 28—Bealeton Station, affair at.
March 29—Rappahannock Station, affair at.
April 1—Salim, skirmish at.
April 2—Stony Creek, near Edenburg, skirmish at.
April 4—Cockletow, skirmish at.
April 4—Howard's Hill, skirmish at.
April 5—Winchester, battle of.
April 6—Warwick and Yorktown Roads, skirmish near junction of.
April 5-May 4—Yorktown, siege of.
April 7, 16—Columbia Furnace, skirmishes at.
April 11, 22, 26—Yorktown, affairs at and skirmishes near.
April 12, 21—Monterey, skirmishes at.
April 16—Burnt Chimneys, engagement at.
April 16—Lee's Mill, engagement at.
April 17—Piedmont, skirmish at.
April 17—Rude's Hill, skirmish at.
April 17-19—Falmouth, skirmishes near.
April 19—Shenandoah River, South Fork of, skirmish on, near Luray.
April 22—Luray, skirmish near.
April 24—Harrisonburg, skirmish near.
April 27—McGaheyville, skirmish at.
May 1—Rapidan Station, skirmish at.
May 2—Louisa Court House, skirmish at.
May 2—Trevilian's Depot, skirmish at.
May 5—Columbia Bridge, skirmish at.
May 5—Williamsburg, battle of.
May 6—Harrisonburg, skirmish near.
May 7—Barkhamsville, engagement at.
May 7—Eitham's Landing, engagement at.
May 7—Somerville Heights, action at.
May 7—West Point, engagement at.
May 8—Bull Pasture Mountain, engagement near.
May 8—McDowell, engagement near.
May 8—Sewell's Point, engagement near.
May 9—McDowell, skirmish near.
May 9—New Kent Court House, skirmishes at and near.
May 9—Slatersville, skirmish at.
May 11—Bowling Green Road, skirmish on.
May 12—Monterey, skirmish at.
May 13—Baltimore Cross-Roads, skirmish near.
May 13—Rappahannock River, affair on.
May 14-15—Gaines' Cross-Roads, Rappahannock County, skirmishes near.
May 16—Darling, Fort, engagement at.
May 19—Tunbridge, skirmishes at.
May 19—Tunbridge, Woodstock, skirmishes at.
May 19—City Point, James River, skirmish at.
May 23—Antioch Church, skirmish at.
May 23—Buckton Station, skirmish at.
May 23—Ellison's Mill, skirmish at.
May 23—Hogan's, skirmish at.
May 23-24—New Bridge, skirmishes at and near.
May 23, 30—Front Royal, actions at.
May 24—Bearsville, skirmish at.
May 24—Middletown, action at.
May 24—Newtown, action at.
May 24—Strasburg, skirmish near.
May 25—Winchester, engagement at.
May 27—Hanover Court House, engagement at.
May 27—Kinney's Farm, engagement at.
May 27—Loudoun Heights, skirmish at.
May 30—Fair Oaks, skirmish.
May 30—Zunl, skirmish near.
May 31—Front Royal, skirmish near.
May 31-June 1—Seven Pines, battle of.
June 1—Mount Carmel, skirmish at.
June 2—Woodstock, skirmish near.
June 3, 16—Mount Jackson, skirmishes near.
June 3—Tom's Brook, skirmish at.
June 6—Harrisonburg, action near.
June 8—Cross Keys, battle of.
June 8, 18, 27—Fair Oaks, skirmishes at and near.
June 8-9—Port Republic, engagements at.
June 13—Garlick's Landing, attack on.
June 13—Hawe's Shop, skirmish at.
June 13—New Market, skirmish at.
June 18—Nine-Mile Road, skirmish on the near Richmond.
June 18-19—Winchester, skirmishes near.
June 19—Charles City Road, skirmish on near Richmond.
June 20—Gill's Bluff, James River, affair at.
June 21—Fair Oaks Station, skirmish near.
June 21—Milford, skirmish at.
June 25—Ashland, skirmish near.
June 25-29—Bottom's Bridge, operations about.
June 25—French's Field, engagement at.
June 25—King's School-House, engagement at.
June 25—Oak Grove, engagement at.
June 25—Orchard, The, engagement at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

June 26—Atlee's Station, skirmish at.
June 26—Beaver Dam Creek, battle of.
June 26—Ellison's Mill, battle of.
June 26—Hanover Court House, skirmish near.
June 26-27—Hundley's Corner, skirmishes at.
June 26—Meadow Bridge, skirmish at.
June 26—Mechanicsville, battle of.
June 26—Point of Rocks, Appomattox River, engagement at.
June 27—Chickahominy, battle of the.
June 27—Cold Harbor, battle of.
June 27—Gaines' Mill, battle of.
June 27-28—Garnett's and Golding's Farms, actions at.
June 28—Dispatch Station, skirmish at.
June 28—Tunstall's Station, operations about.
June 28—White House, operations about, and destruction of stores at.
June 29—Allen's Farm, engagement at.
June 29—Jones River Road, skirmish on the.
June 29—Jordon's Ford, White Oak Swamp, skirmish at.
June 29—Pearl Orchard, engagement at.
June 29—Savage Station, battle of.
June 29—Williamsburg Road, skirmish on the.
June 29—Willis Church, skirmish near.
June 30—Brckett's, action at.
June 30—Charles City Cross-Roads, battle of.
June 30—Frayer's Farm, battle of.
June 30—Glendale, battle of.
June 30—Malvern Hill, engagement at.
June 30—Nelson's Farm, battle of.
June 30—New Market Road, battle of.
June 30—White Oak Swamp Bridge, engagement at.
June 30—Willis Church, battle of.
July 1—Crew's Farm, battle of.
July 1—Fort Furnace, Powell's Big Fort Valley, skirmish near.
July 1—Malvern Hill, battle of.
July 1—Pointdexter's Farm, battle of.
July 2—Malvern Hill, skirmish at.
July 3-4—Harrison's Landing, skirmishes about and near.
July 3—4—Herring Creek, skirmishes near.
July 4—Shirley, capture of arms at, by Confederates.
July 5—7—James River, operations against Union shipping on.
July 13—Rapidan Station, skirmish at.
July 15—Middleton, skirmish near.
July 15—Orange Court House, skirmish at.
July 17—Gordonville, skirmish near.
July 23—Carmel Church, skirmishes near.
July 31-Aug. 1—Harrison's Landing, attack on camps and shipping between Shirley and.
Aug. 1—Garnett's Ford, skirmish at.
Aug. 2—Orange Court House, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Sycamore Church, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—White Oak Swamp Bridge, reconnaissance to and skirmish at.
Aug. 5-6—Malvern Hill, skirmishes near.
Aug. 5-6—Massaponax Church, affairs at.
Aug. 6—Thornburg, affairs at.
Aug. 6—Malvern Hill, skirmish at.
Aug. 7—Wolftown, skirmish at.
Aug. 8—Madison Court House, action near.
Aug. 8—Slaughter's House, skirmish near.
Aug. 9—Cedar Mountain, battle of.
Aug. 9—Slaughter's Mountain, battle of.
Aug. 10—Cedar Run, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Clark's Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 11—Rapids Station, skirmish at.
Aug. 15-25—Rappahannock, operations on the.
Aug. 20—Brandy Station, skirmish near.
Aug. 20-21—Kelly's Ford, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 70—Rappahannock Station, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Stevensburg, skirmish at.
Aug. 21, 22—Freeman's Ford, action.
Aug. 21, 23—Beverly Ford, action.
Aug. 22—Catlett's Station, skirmish at.
Aug. 22—Hazel River, action at.
Aug. 23—Funt's Ford, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Rappahannock Station, engagement at.
Aug. 23—Smithfield, affair at.
Aug. 23—Winchester, capture of railroad train near.
Aug. 23-24—Sulphur Springs, actions.
Aug. 24-25—Waterloo Bridge, actions at.
Aug. 25-26—Sulphur Springs, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 26—Bristoe Station, skirmish at.
Aug. 26, 27—Burl Run Bridge, action.
Aug. 26—Gainesville, skirmish at.
Aug. 26, 28—Hay Market, skirmishes at.
Aug. 26—Manassas Junction, skirmish at.
Aug. 26—Manassas Station, capture of.
Aug. 27—Buckland Bridge, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Kettle Run, engagement at.
Aug. 27—Waterford, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Centreville, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Gainesville, engagement near.
Aug. 28-30—Lewis' Ford, skirmishes at.
Aug. 28—Thoroughfare Gap, engagement at.
Aug. 29—Groveton, battle of.
Aug. 30—Groveton Heights, battle of.
Aug. 30—Second Manassas, battle of.
Aug. 31—Franklin, skirmish.
Aug. 31—Germantown, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Chantilly, battle of.
Sept. 1—Ox Hill, battle of.
Sept. 2—Fairfax Court House, skirmish near.
Sept. 2—Palls Church, skirmish near.
Sept. 2—Plint Hill, affair at.
Sept. 2, 14, 17—Leesburg, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 3-4—Palls Church, skirmishes at.
Sept. 9—Williamsburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 9—Boteler's Ford, skirmish at.
Sept. 22—Ashby's Gap, skirmishes at.
Sept. 26—Catlett's Station, skirmish near.
Oct. 3, 29—Blackwater, skirmishes at and on the.
Oct. 3, 21—Franklin, skirmish.
Oct. 3—Zuni, affair near.
Oct. 10—Kinsell's Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Carrollville, skirmish near.
Oct. 19—Catlett's Station, skirmish near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Oct. 21—Lovettsville, skirmish at.
Oct. 21—Snickersville, skirmish near.
Oct. 24—Bristoe Station, skirmish near.
Oct. 24—Manassas Junction, skirmish at.
Oct. 25—Zuni, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Aldie, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Mountville, skirmish at.
Nov. 1—Berry's Ford Gap, skirmish at.
Nov. 1, 9—Philomont, skirmishes at.
Nov. 2, 3—Union, skirmishes at.
Nov. 2—Castleman's Ferry, skirmish near.
Nov. 3—Berryville Gap, skirmish at.
Nov. 4, 10—Markham's Station, skirmishes at.
Nov. 4—Salem, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Barbee's Cross-Roads, action at.
Nov. 5—6—Manassas Gap, skirmishes at.
Nov. 7—Rappahannock Station, skirmishes at.
Nov. 8—Hazel River, skirmish at.
Nov. 8—Little Washington, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Fredericksburg, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Bealeton, action near.
Nov. 10—Amisville, action near.
Nov. 10—Corbin's Cross-Roads, action at.
Nov. 11—14—Jefferson, skirmishes at.
Nov. 12—Providence Church, skirmish.
Nov. 13—14—Sulphur Springs, skirmishes at.
Nov. 14—Blackwater Bridge, skirmish at.
Nov. 14—Waterloo, skirmish at.
Nov. 14—Zuni, skirmish at.
Nov. 15—Sulphur Springs, action at.
Nov. 15—Warrenton Springs, action at.
Nov. 16—Chester Gap, skirmish at.
Nov. 16—Gloucester Point, skirmish at.
Nov. 16—United States Ford, affair at.
Nov. 17—Carrsville, affair near.
Nov. 17—Falmouth, skirmish at.
Nov. 18—Franklin, skirmish.
Nov. 19—Philomont, skirmish at.
Nov. 21—Winchester, skirmish near.
Nov. 21—Newtown, skirmish at.
Nov. 28—Hartwood Church, affair near.
Nov. 29—Berryville, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Beaver Dam Church, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Berryville, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Blackwater, skirmish on the.
Dec. 2—Franklin, skirmish.
Dec. 2—Leeds' Ferry, Rappahannock River, skirmish at.
Dec. 4—Rappahannock River, engagement on.
Dec. 8—12—Zuni, skirmishes.
Dec. 11—15—Fredericksburg, battle of.
Dec. 12—Dumfries, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—13—Leesburg, skirmishes.
Dec. 14—Waterford, skirmish at.
Dec. 19—Occoquan, skirmish on the.
Dec. 20, 27, 28—Occoquan, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 21—Strasburg, skirmish at.
Dec. 22—Joyner's Ferry, skirmish at.
Dec. 22—Windsor, skirmish near.
Dec. 25—Warrenton, skirmish near.
Dec. 27—Dumfries, action at.
Dec. 27—28—Fairfax Court House, skirmishes.
Dec. 27—29—Chantilly, skirmishes near.
Dec. 28—Providence Church, skirmish.
Dec. 28—Suffolk, skirmish near.
Dec. 29—Frying Pan, skirmishes near.

1863.

Jan. 2—Joneville, skirmish at.
Jan. 5—Cub Run, skirmish at.
Jan. 9—Brentsville, skirmish at.
Jan. 9—Fairfax Court House, skirmish.
Jan. 9—Grove Church, skirmish near.
Jan. 9—Providence Church, skirmish.
Jan. 17—Newtown, skirmish near.
Jan. 19—Burnt Ordinary, skirmish at.
Jan. 26—Grove Church, near Morrisville, skirmish at.
Jan. 26—27—Fairfax Court House and Middleburg, skirmishes near and at.
Jan. 30—Deserted House, engagement at.
Jan. 30—Kelly's Store, engagement at.
Jan. 30—Suffolk, engagement near.
Jan. 30—Turner's Mills, skirmish at.
Jan. 5—7—Olive Branch Church, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 6, 13—Dranesville, skirmishes at.
Feb. 6—Milling Park, skirmish at near.
Feb. 6—Wiggentons Mills, Aquia Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 9—Somerville, skirmish near.
Feb. 10—Chantilly, skirmish at.
Feb. 14—Union Mills, affair near.
Feb. 14—16—Hillsboro Road, Loudoun County, and Leesburg, affair on, and scout to.
Feb. 21—Ware's Point, attack on U. S. gun-boats Freeborn and Dragon, at.
Feb. 24—Strasburg, skirmish near.
Feb. 25, 26—Chantilly, skirmishes at.
Feb. 25—Hartwood Church, skirmish at.
Feb. 26—Germantown, affair near.
March 2—Aldie, skirmish near.
March 4—Independent Hill, Prince William County, skirmish at.
March 9—Fairfax Court House, affair at.
March 9—Windsor, skirmish near.
March 13, 29—Dumfries, affairs near.
March 17—Bealeton Station, skirmish at.
March 17—Franklin, skirmish.
March 17—Hearndon Station, affair at.
March 17—Kelly's Ford (Kellyville), engagement at.
March 19—Winchester, skirmish near.
March 22—Occoquan, affairs near.
March 23—Chantilly, skirmish near.
March 23—Norfolk, affair at.
March 29—Kelly's Ford, skirmish at.
March 29—Williamsburg, skirmish at.
March 30—Zoar Church, skirmish at.
April 1—Broad Run, Loudoun County, skirmish near the mouth of.
April 4—Leesville, skirmish at.
April 8—Milling Road, near Winchester, skirmish on the.
April 11—South Quay Road, skirmish on.
April 11—Williamsburg, skirmish at.
April 11—May 4—Suffolk, siege of.
April 12, 15, 21—Edenton Road, skirmishes on the.
April 12—Providence Church Road, skirmish on the.
April 13—Elk Run, skirmish at.
April 13—Snicker's Ferry, skirmish at.
April 13—Somerton Road, skirmish on the.
April 14—West Branch, engagement at the mouth of.
April 14-15—Norfleet House, engagement near the.
April 16—Pumpkin River, affair on.
April 16—West Point, affair near.
April 16—Huger, Battery, capture of.
April 16—Fisher's Hill, skirmish at.
April 23—Chuckatuck, affair at.
April 26—Oak Grove, skirmish at.
April 29—Brandy Station, skirmish near.
April 29—Crook's Run and Germanna Ford, skirmishes at.
April 29—Kellysville, skirmish near.
April 29—Stevensburg, skirmish near.
April 30—Chancellorsville, skirmishes at and near.
April 30—Raccoon Ford, skirmish at.
April 30—Spottsylvania Court House, skirmish near.
May 1—Chancellorsville, battle of.
May 1—Rapidan Station, skirmish at.
May 1—South Quay Bridge, skirmish at.
May 2—Elly's Ford, skirmish at.
May 2—Louisa Court House, skirmish near.
May 3—Ashland, skirmish at.
May 3—Chuckatuck, skirmish at.
May 3—Fredericksburg (or Marye's Heights), battle at.
May 3—Hanover Station, skirmish at.
May 3—Hill's Point, skirmish near.
May 3—Reed's Ferry, skirmish near.
May 3—Salem Church (or Salem Heights), battle of.
May 3—South Anna Bridge, near Ashland, skirmish at.
May 3—Warrenton Junction, skirmish at.
May 4—Ashland Church, skirmish at.
May 4—Banks' Ford, battle near.
May 5—Pemberton's (Shannon's) Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
May 4—Hanover Ferry, skirmish at.
May 4—Hungary Station, skirmish at.
May 4—Tunstall's Station, skirmish at.
May 5—Aylett's, skirmish at.
May 5—Thompson's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
May 10, 11, 23, 31—Warrenton, skirmishes at.
May 8—Pine Church, skirmish near.
May 13—Upperville, skirmish at.
May 14—Marsteller's Place, near Warrenton Junction, skirmish at.
May 15—16—Carversville, skirmish near.
May 16—Piedmont Station, skirmish at.
May 15—Dumfries, skirmish near.
May 17—Providence Church, skirmish.
May 23—Barber's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
May 30—Greenwich, skirmish near.
June 2—Strasburg, skirmish at.
June 2—Upperville, skirmish at.
June 3—Fayetteville, skirmish near.
June 4—Frying Pan, skirmish at.
June 4—Lawyer's Road, near Fairfax Court House, skirmish on the.
Aug. 15, 25, 28—Hartwood Church, skirmishes at.

Aug. 16—Falls Church, skirmish at.

Aug. 18—Bristoe Station, skirmish at.

Aug. 22—Stafford Court House, skirmish at.

Aug. 24—Coyle's Tavern, near Fairfax Court House, skirmish at.

Aug. 24—King George Court House, skirmish near.

Aug. 25—Lamb's Ferry, Chickahominy River, skirmish near.

Aug. 27—Weaverville, skirmish at.

Sept. 1—Barbee's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.

Sept. 15—Gaines' Cross-Roads, skirmish at.

Sept. 1—Lamb's Creek Church, near Port Conway, skirmish at.

Sept. 1—Leesburg, skirmish at.

Sept. 2—Oak Side, skirmish near.

Sept. 2—Rixey's Ford, affair near.

Sept. 6—Carter's Run, skirmish at.

Sept. 8—Brandy Station, skirmishes at.

Sept. 12—Bristoe Station, skirmish near.

Sept. 12—White Plains, skirmish at.

Sept. 13—Culpepper Court House, skirmish at.

Sept. 13—Muddy Run, near Culpepper Court House, skirmish at.

Sept. 13—Pony Mountain, skirmish at.

Sept. 13—Stevensburg, skirmish at.

Sept. 14—Leesburg, skirmish near.

Sept. 14—Somerville Ford, skirmish at.

Sept. 15—Kempsville, affair near.

Sept. 15, 17, 19, 22—Raccoon Ford, skirmishes at.

Sept. 15—Rapidan Station, skirmish at.

Sept. 15, 22—Roberson's Ford, skirmishes at.

Sept. 16—Smithfield, skirmish at.

Sept. 18—Crooked Run, skirmish at.

Sept. 19—Strasburg, affair at.

Sept. 21—Fisher's Hill, skirmish at.

Sept. 21—Madison Court House, skirmish at.

Sept. 21—Orange Court House, skirmish at.

Sept. 21—Rappahannock Bridge, skirmish at.

Sept. 21—Rappahannock Station, skirmish near.

Oct. 1—Auburn, skirmish near.

Oct. 1, 11—Culpepper Court House, skirmishes near.

Oct. 1, 3—Lawlnsville, skirmishes at.

Oct. 6—Catlett's Station, affair near.

Oct. 7—Hazel River, skirmish at.


Oct. 7—Utz's Ford, affair at.

Oct. 8—Robertson's River, skirmishes along.

Oct. 8, 9—James City, skirmishes near.

Oct. 10—Bethesda Church, skirmish at.

Oct. 10—Germanna Ford, skirmish at.

Oct. 10—James City, skirmish at.

Oct. 10—Raccoon Ford, skirmish at.

Oct. 10—Russell's Ford, on Robertson's River, skirmish at.

Oct. 10, 11—Morton's Ford, skirmishes at.

Oct. 11—Brandy Station, skirmish at.

Oct. 11—Culpepper Court House, skirmish at.

Oct. 11—Griffinsburg, skirmish at.

Oct. 11—Kelly's Ford, skirmish at.

Oct. 11—Stevensburg, skirmish at.

Oct. 11—12—Warrenton, or Sulphur Springs, action at.

Oct. 12—Brandy Station, or Fleetwood, skirmish at.

Oct. 12—Gaines' Cross-Roads, skirmish at.

Oct. 12—Jeffersonont, skirmish at.

Oct. 12—Auburn, action at.

Oct. 13—Fox's Ford, skirmish at.

Oct. 13—Warrenton, skirmish near.

Oct. 14—Brentsville, skirmishes near.

Oct. 14—Bristoe Station, engagement at.

Oct. 14, 19—Catlett's Station, skirmishes at.


Oct. 14—Grove Church, skirmish at.

Oct. 14—Saint Stephen's Church, skirmish at.

Oct. 15—Blackburn's Ford, Bull Run, skirmish at.

Oct. 15—Manassas, skirmish at.

Oct. 15—McLean's Ford, Bull Run, skirmish at.

Oct. 15—Oak Hill, skirmish at.

Oct. 17—Berrvville, skirmish at.

Oct. 17—Chantilly, affair at Stuart's, near.

Oct. 17—Frying Pan Church, near Pickwick Church, skirmish at.

Oct. 17—18—Groveton, skirmishes at.

Oct. 17—Manassas Junction, skirmish at.

Oct. 18, 22—Annandale, affairs near.

Oct. 18—Berrvville, skirmish near.

Oct. 19—Buckland Mills, action at.

Oct. 19—Hay Market, skirmish at.


Oct. 22, 24—Bealeton, skirmishes at and near.

Oct. 22—Rappahannock Bridge, skirmish at.

Oct. 23—Fayetteville, skirmish at.

Oct. 2—Rappahannock Station, skirmish near.

Oct. 24—Liberty, skirmish at.

Oct. 25—26—Bealeton, skirmishes at and near.

Oct. 27—Bealeton and Rappahannock Station, skirmishes near.

Oct. 30—Catlett's Station, skirmish near.

Oct. 31—Weaverville, affair near.

Nov. 1—Catlett's Station, skirmish at.

Nov. 6—Falmouth, skirmish near.

Nov. 5—Hartwood Church, skirmish at.

Nov. 6—Falmouth, skirmish near.

Nov. 7—Kelly's Ford, action at.

Nov. 7—Rappahannock Station, engagement at.

Nov. 8—Brandy Station, skirmish at.

Nov. 8—Jeffersonont, skirmish near.

Nov. 8—Muddy Run, near Culpepper Court House, skirmish at.

Nov. 8—Rixeyville, skirmish at.

Nov. 8—Stevensburg, skirmish at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Nov. 8—Warrenton, or Sulphur Springs, skirmish at.
Nov. 9—Covington, skirmish near.
Nov. 10—Winchester, skirmish near.
Nov. 11—Tyson's Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
Nov. 11-15—Virginia eastern shore of, affairs on.
Nov. 16—Edenburg, skirmish at.
Nov. 17—Germantown, affair at.
Nov. 18—Mount Jackson, skirmish at.
Nov. 19—Woodstock, skirmish at.
Nov. 20—Germanna Ford, skirmish near.
Nov. 21—Grove Church, skirmish near.
Nov. 21—Liberty, affair at.
Nov. 22—Little Boston, skirmish near.
Nov. 23—Woodville, skirmish near.
Nov. 24—Sangster's Station, affair near.
Nov. 25—Brentsville, skirmishes at.
Nov. 26—Brentsville, skirmished at.
Nov. 26—Morton's Ford, skirmish at.
Nov. 26-27—Raccoon Ford, skirmishes at and near.
Nov. 27—Catlett's Station, skirmish at.
Nov. 27—New Hope Church, skirmish at.
Nov. 27—Payne's Farm, engagement at.
Nov. 27—Robertson's Tavern, or Locust Grove, skirmishes at.
Nov. 28, 29—Mine Run, skirmishes along.
Nov. 29—Jonesville, skirmish near.
Nov. 29—New Hope Church, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Burner's Store, action at.
Nov. 29—licking Run Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Ely's Ford, skirmish at Jennings' Farm, near.
Dec. 1—Jonesville, skirmish near.
Dec. 3—Ellis' Ford, skirmish at.
Dec. 5—Raccoon Ford, skirmish at.
Dec. 9—Lewinsville, affairs at and near.
Dec. 10—Germantown, affair at.
Dec. 10—Powell's River, skirmish at, near Stickleyville.
Dec. 13—Strasburg, skirmishes near.
Dec. 14—Catlett's Station, affair near.
Dec. 15-17—Sangster's Station, skirmishes near.
Dec. 16—Upperville, skirmish at.
Dec. 18—Culpepper Court House, affair near.
Dec. 19—Barber's Creek, skirmish on.
Dec. 19—Covington, skirmish near.
Dec. 23—Culpepper Court House, skirmish near.
Dec. 24—Germantown, affair near.

1864.

Jan. 1—Rectorville, skirmish at.
Jan. 3—Jonesville, action at.
Jan. 6, 18—Flint Hill, affairs at.
Jan. 7—Warrenton, skirmish at.
Jan. 10—Loudoun Heights, skirmish at.
Jan. 12—Accotink, affair near.
Jan. 12—Ellis' Ford, affair near.
Jan. 13, 17—Ely's Ford, affairs near.
Jan. 17—Ellis' and Ely's Fords, affairs near.
Jan. 22—Ellis' Ford, affair at.
Jan. 22—Germantown, skirmish at.
Jan. 27—Thoroughfare Mountain, affair near.
Jan. 29—Jonesville, skirmishes near.
Jan. 29—Gloucester Court House, affair near.
Feb. 1—Bristoe Station, skirmish at.
Feb. 2—Strasburg, skirmish near.
Feb. 5—Aldle, skirmish near.
Feb. 5—Winchester, affair at.
Feb. 6—Bottom's Bridge, skirmish at.
Feb. 6-7—Rapidian River, demonstration on the, including engagement at Morton's Ford, and skirmishes at Barbette's and Culpepper Fords.
Feb. 13—Bristoe, affair near.
Feb. 17-18—Piedmont, skirmish near.
Feb. 20—Upperville and Front Royal, skirmishes at.
Feb. 21-22—Circleville and Dranesville, skirmishes near.
Feb. 22—Gibson's and Wyerman's Mills, skirmishes at, on Indian Creek, and at Powell's Bridge, Tenn.
Feb. 28—Ely's Ford, affair at.
Feb. 29—Beaver Dam Station, skirmish at.
Feb. 29—Choldotsville, skirmish near.
Feb. 29—Stanardsville, skirmish at.
Feb. 29—Taylor'sville, skirmish near.
Feb. 29—March 1—Ballahack, on Rear Quarter Road, and Deep Creek, skirmishes at.
Feb. 29—March 1—Deep Creek, skirmish at.
March 1—Ashland, skirmish at.
March 1—Atlee's, skirmish near.
March 1—Brook's Turnpike, near Richmond, skirmishes on.
March 1—Burton's Ford, skirmish at.
March 1—Stanardsville, skirmish near.
March 2—Old Church, skirmish near.
March 2—Walkerton, skirmish near.
March 4—Portsmouth, demonstration on.
March 5-6—Snickersville, skirmish at.
March 9—Greenwich, skirmish near.
March 9—Suffolk, skirmish near.
March 10—Annandale, affair near.
March 16—Bristoe Station, skirmish at.
March 22—Cricket Hill, skirmish at.
April 3—Winchester, skirmish at.
April 11—Greenwich, affair near.
April 13—Nokesville, affair near.
April 13-15—Cherry Grove Landing, skirmish near.
April 15—Bristoe Station and Milford, affairs near.
April 16—Catlett's Station, affair near.
April 17—Ellis' Ford, affair near.
April 19—Leeburg, affair at.
April 23—Hunter's Mills, affair near.
April 24—Middletown, skirmish near.
April 26—Winchester, affair at.
April 27-29—Twelve-Mile Ordinary, skirmish at.
May 3—Chancellorsville, skirmish near.
May 5—Birch Island Bridges, skirmish at.
May 7—Wilderness, battle of.
May 6—Blackwater River, skirmish at.
May 6—Port Walthall Junction and Chester Station, engagements at.
May 6—Princeton, skirmish at.
May 7—Stony Creek Station, skirmish at.
May 8—Alson's Farm.
May 8—Corbin's Bridge.
May 8—Jarratt's Station, skirmish at.
May 8—Jeffersonville, skirmish at.
May 8—Laurel Hill.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

May 8—Todd's Tavern.
May 9—White's Bridge, skirmish at.
May 9—Brandon (or Brander's) Bridge, skirmish at.
May 9—Cloyd's Mountain, or Cloyd's Farm, engagement at.
May 9—Davenport.
May 9—Fort Clifton, engagement at.
May 9—Swift Creek (or Arrowfield Church), engagement at.
May 9, 20—Ware Bottom Church, skirmishes at.
May 10—Chester Station, action at.
May 10—Cove Mountain, or Grassy Lick, near Wytheville, engagement at.
May 10—New River Bridge, skirmish at.
May 10—Ny River.
May 10—Po River.
May 10—Wytheville, engagement near.
May 11—Ashland.
May 11—Blackburg, skirmish at.
May 11—Glen Allen Station.
May 11—Ground Squirrel Bridge, or Church.
May 11—Yellow Tavern.
May 12—Angle, or the Salient.
May 12—Brooks Church, or Richmond Fortifications.
May 12—Meadow Bridges.
May 12—Mechanicsville.
May 12—Strasburg, affair at.
May 12—Strawberry Hill.
May 12, 16—Proctor's Creek and Drewry's Bluff (or Fort Darling). engagement at.
May 14—Chula Depot, skirmish near.
May 14—Flat Creek Bridge, skirmish at.
May 14—Rude's Hill and New Market, skirmishes at.
May 15—New Market, engagement at.
May 15—Piney Branch Church.
May 16—Fort Walthall Junction, skirmish at.
May 17—Waterford, skirmish near.
May 18—City Point, skirmish at.
May 18—Foster's Plantation, skirmish at.
May 19—Harris' Farm.
May 21—Fort Powhatan, skirmish at.
May 21—Guiney's Station.
May 21—Stanard's Mill.
May 23—Quarles Mills.
May 24—Ox Ford.
May 24—Williamson Wharf, action at.
May 25—Jericho Bridge, or Ford, or Mills.
May 27—Dabney's Ferry.
May 27—Hanover Junction.
May 27—Hanovertown.
May 27—Little River.
May 27—Mount Carmel Church.
May 27—Pole Cat Creek.
May 27—Salem Church.
May 27—Sexton's Station.
May 28—Aenon Church.
May 28—Crump's Creek.
May 28—Hawe's Shop, combat at.
May 28—Jones' Farm.
May 28, 31—Totopotomoy River.
May 29, 30—Newtown, skirmishes at.
May 30—Armstrong's Farm.
May 30—Matapequin Creek.
May 30—Old Church, combat at.
May 30—Shady Grove.
May 31—Bethesda Church.
May 31—McChump Creek.
May 31—Shallow Creek.
May 31—Turner's Farm.
June 1—Ashland.
June 2—Coventon, affair at.
June 3—Have's Shop, action at.
June 3—Vita's House, skirmish near.
June 4—Harrisonburg, affair at.
June 4—Port Republic, affair at.
June 5—Piedmont, engagement at.
June 7-24—Trevilian Raid.
June 9—Loudoun County, affair in.
June 9—Petersburg, engagement at.
June 10—Brown'sburg, skirmish at.
June 10—Old Church, skirmish at.
June 10—Middlebrook, skirmish at.
June 10—Waynesboro, skirmish at.
June 11—Lexington, skirmish at.
June 12—Amherst Court House, skirmish near.
June 12—Long Bridge, action at.
June 12—Newark, or Mallory's Cross-Roads.
June 13—Buchanan, skirmish near.
June 13—Riddick's Shop, skirmish at.
June 13—White Oak Swamp, skirmish at.
June 14—Harrison's Landing, skirmish near.
June 14—New Glasgow, affair at.
June 15—Malvern Hill, skirmish at.
June 15-18—Petersburg Lines, assaults on.
June 15—Smith's Store, skirmish near.
June 16—Bermuda Hundred Front, action on.
June 16—New London, skirmish at.
June 16—Otter Creek, skirmish on, near Liberty.
June 17—Bermuda Hundred Front, skirmish.
June 17—Diamond Hill, skirmish at, near Lynchburg.
June 17-18—Lynnhurb, engagement at.
June 18, 20—King and Queen Court House, skirmishes at.
June 19—Liberty, skirmish at.
June 19—July 31—Petersburg and Richmond, siege of.
June 20—Buford's Gap, skirmish at.
June 20—White House, skirmish at.
June 21—Catawba Mountains, skirmish at.
June 21—Howlett's Bluff, actions at.
June 21, 26—Salem, skirmish at and near.
June 21—White House, or Saint Peter's Church, and Black Creek, or Tunstall's Station, skirmishes at.
June 22—Jerusalem Plank Road, engagements near.
June 22—Reams' Station, skirmish at.
June 23—New Castle, skirmish at.
June 23—Jones' Bridge, skirmish at.
June 23—Nottoway Court House, skirmish near.
June 23-24—Falls Church and Centreville, skirmishes near.
June 24—Hare's Hill, action at.
June 21—Saint Mary's Church, engagement at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

June 25—Oak Grove, engagement at.
June 25-29—Bottom's Bridge. operations about.
June 25—Staunton River Bridge, or Roanoke Station, skirmish at.
June 26—Mechanicsville, battle of.
June 27—Gaines' Mill, battle of.
June 28—White House, operations about and destruction of stores at.
June 28-29—Sappony Church, or Stony Creek, engagement at.
June 29—Reams' Station, engagement at.
June 30—Frayer's Farm, battle of.
June 30—Malvern Cliff, engagement at.
June 30-July 1—Four-Mile Creek, actions on, at Deep Bottom.
July 1—Malvern Hill, battle of.
July 3—Buckton, skirmish at.
July 6—Mount Zion Church, near Aldie, action at.
July 12—Turkey Creek, skirmish at.
July 12—Warwick Swamp, skirmish at.
July 11-16—Malvern Hill, actions at.
July 15—Accotink, action at.
July 15-16—Hillsboro, skirmishes near.
July 16, 28—Four-Mile Creek, actions at.
July 16—Wood Grove, skirmish at.
July 17—Herring Creek, skirmish at.
July 17-18—Snicker's Ferry, or Parker's Ford, engagement at.
July 19—Ashby's Gap, skirmish at.
July 19—Berry's Ford, engagement at.
July 20—Stephenson's Depot, engagement at.
July 22—Berryville, skirmish near.
July 22—Newtown, skirmish at.
July 23—Kernstown, skirmish near.
July 24—Kernstown, engagement at, or battle of Winchester.
July 27-29—James River, demonstration on the north bank of, and engagement at Deep Bottom (or Darbytown, Strawberry Plains and New Market Road).
July 30—Mine, explosion of.
Aug. 1—Deep Bottom, skirmish at.
Aug. 3—Wilcox's Landing, action near.
Aug. 4—Harrison's Landing, action near.
Aug. 4—Jonesville, skirmish near.
Aug. 5—Cabin Point, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Mine (Confederate), explosion of, in front of Eighteenth Army Corps.
Aug. 8, Nov. 26—Fairfax Station, skirmishes at.
Aug. 9—City Point, explosion at.
Aug. 9—Sycamore Church, affair near.
Aug. 10—Stone Chapel, skirmish near.
Aug. 11—Newtown, action near.
Aug. 11—Toll Gate, near White Post, action at.
Aug. 11—Winchester, skirmish near.
Aug. 12, 15—Cedar Creek, skirmishes at.
Aug. 13—Berryville, affair at.
Aug. 13—Four-Mile Creek and Dutch Gap, actions at.
Aug. 13, 14, 15—Strasburg, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 13-20—Bailey's Creek, combat at.
Aug. 13-20—Charles City Road, combat at.
Aug. 13-20—Deep Run (or Creek), combat at.
Aug. 13-20—Deep Bottom, demonstration at.
Aug. 13-20—Fussell's Mill, combat at.
Aug. 13-20—Gravey Hill, combat at.
Aug. 13-20—White's Tavern, combat at.
Aug. 15—Cedarville (Guard Hill, or Front Royal), engagement at.
Aug. 17—Winchester, action at.
Aug. 18-21—Bleck's Station, combat at.
Aug. 18-21—Globe Tavern, combat at.
Aug. 18-20—Opequon Creek, skirmishes at.
Aug. 18-21—Weldon Railroad, battle of.
Aug. 15-21—Yellow House, combat at.
Aug. 19, 20, 21—Berryville, skirmishes at and near.
Aug. 21—Loudoun County, skirmish in.
Aug. 22—Vaughan Road, skirmish on.
Aug. 23, 24—Reams' Station, actions near.
Aug. 24—Annandale, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Vaughan Road, near Reams' Station, action on.
Aug. 25—Reams' Station, battle of.
Aug. 29—Opequon Creek, skirmish on Berryville and Winchester Pike, near.
Aug. 31—Davis House, skirmish near.
Sept. 3—Berryville, engagement near.
Sept. 3—Sycamore Church, affair near.
Sept. 4, 14—Berryville, skirmishes at and near.
Sept. 5—Stephenson's Depot, skirmish near.
Sept. 7—Brucetown, skirmishes near Winchester, and near.
Sept. 9—Currituck Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 9—Fawn, steamer, capture of, and skirmish at Currituck Bridge.
Sept. 10—Chimney's, assault on Confederate Works at.
Sept. 13—Abraham's Creek, near Winchester, skirmish at.
Sept. 13—Berryville, affair near.
Sept. 15—Opequon Creek, skirmishes at.
Sept. 15—Winning Court House, skirmish at.
Sept. 15—Selvers' Ford, Opequon Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 16-17—Cogins' Point, affair at (16th), and pursuit of the Confederates.
Sept. 16-17—Snicker's Gap, skirmishes at.
Sept. 17—Limestone Rifle, affair at.
Sept. 18—Culpepper, skirmish at.
Sept. 19—Winchester (or the Opequon), battle of.
Sept. 20—Cedarville, skirmish near.
Sept. 20—Middletown, skirmish at.
Sept. 20, 21—Strasburg, skirmishes at.
Sept. 21—Fisher's Hill, skirmishes at.
Sept. 21, 22—Front Royal, skirmishes at.
Sept. 22—Fisher's Hill, battle of.
Sept. 22—Milford, skirmish at.
Sept. 23—Woodstock, skirmish at.
Sept. 23—Edenburg, skirmish near.
Sept. 23, 24—Mount Jackson, skirmishes at.
Sept. 24—Forest Hill (or Timberville), skirmish at.
Sept. 24—Luray, skirmish at.
Sept. 24—New Market, skirmish at.
Sept. 24—Winchester, skirmish near.
Sept. 26—Brown's Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 26, 27—Weyer's Cave, skirmishes at.
Sept. 26, 28—Fort Republic, skirmishes at.
Sept. 28—Rockfish Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 29—Waynesboro, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Chattin's Farm, battle of.
Sept. 25-Oct. 2—Poplar Spring Church, battle of.
Oct. 2—Bridgewater, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Mount Crawford, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—Mount Jackson, skirmish at.
Oct. 3—North River, skirmish at.
Oct. 5—Fisher's Hill, skirmish near.
Oct. 6—Brock's Gap, skirmish near.
Oct. 7—Back Road, near Strasburg, skirmish on.
Oct. 7—Columbia Furnace, skirmish near.
Oct. 7—Darbytown and New Market Roads, engagement on.
Oct. 8—Luray Valley, skirmish in.
Oct. 9—Piedmont, skirmish near.
Oct. 9—Tom's Brook, engagement at.
Oct. 10—Reetortown, skirmish near.
Oct. 11—White Plains, skirmish near.
Oct. 13—Cedar Creek, action at.
Oct. 13—Darbytown Road, engagement on.
Oct. 14—Strasburg (or Hupp's Hill), skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Blackwater, skirmish at.
Oct. 17—Cedar Run Church, affair at.
Oct. 19—Cedar Creek, battle of.
Oct. 23—Dry Run, skirmish at.
Oct. 25-26—Milford, skirmishes at.
Oct. 26—Scott County, affair in.
Oct. 27—Boydtown Plank Road, or Hatcher's Run, engagement at.
Oct. 27—Fort Morton and Fort Sedgwick, skirmish in front of.
Oct. 27-28—Darbytown Road, engagement at.
Oct. 27-28—Hatcher's Run, engagement at.
Oct. 28—Newtown, skirmish near.
Oct. 29—Johnson's Farm, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Ipperville, skirmish at.
Nov. 5—Ports Haskell and Morton, skirmishes in front of.
Nov. 7—Edenburg, skirmish near.
Nov. 10, 11—Kernstown, skirmishes near.
Nov. 11—Manassas Junction, skirmish at.
Nov. 12—Cedar Creek, action at.
Nov. 12—Newtown (or Middletown), action at.
Nov. 12—Nineveh, action at.
Nov. 16—Lee's Mill, skirmish near.
Nov. 22—Front Royal, skirmish at.
Nov. 23—Mount Jackson, action at Rude's Hill near.
Nov. 24—Parkins' Mill, skirmish at.
Nov. 24—Prince George Court House, skirmish near.
Nov. 28—Goresville, skirmish at.
Nov. 30—Snicker's Gap, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Stony Creek Station, expedition to, and skirmish.
Dec. 4—Davenport Church, skirmish near.
Dec. 7-12—Hicksford, expedition to, and skirmishes.
Dec. 8—Belfield, action at.
Dec. 8-9—Jarrett's Station, skirmish.
Dec. 8, 9—Hatcher's Run, skirmishes at.
Dec. 10—Fort Holly, skirmish in front of.
Dec. 15—Abingdon, skirmish near.
Dec. 16—Glade Springs, skirmish near.
Dec. 16—Marion, action at, and capture of Wytheville.
Dec. 17—Lead Mines, capture and destruction of.
Dec. 17—Mount Airy, skirmish near.
Dec. 17-18—Marion, engagement near.
Dec. 21—Saltville, capture and destruction of salt works at.
Dec. 21—Lacy's Springs, action at.
Dec. 21—Madison Court House, skirmish at.
Dec. 23—Gordonsville, skirmish near.
Dec. 24—Taylortown, skirmish at.

1865.

Jan. 9—Disputanta Station, skirmish near.
Jan. 18—Lovettsville, affair near.
Jan. 23-24—Fort Brady, James River, action at.
Jan. 25—Powhatan, skirmish near.
Feb. 5-7—Hatcher's Run, battle of.
Feb. 12-17—Edenburg and Little Fort Valley, expedition from Camp Russell (near Winchester) to, and skirmishes.
March 1—Mount Crawford, skirmish at.
March 2—Swoope's Depot, affair at.
March 2—Waynesboro, engagement at.
March 8—Bealeton Station, operations about.
March 9—Ball's Bridge, skirmish at.
March 5—Harrisonburg, skirmish at.
March 7—Plint Hill, skirmish near.
March 7—Mount Jackson, skirmish near.
March 7—Rude's Hill, skirmish at.
March 8—Dugawsville, skirmish at.
March 10—South Quay, skirmish at.
March 11—Goochland Court House, skirmish at.
March 12—Peach Grove, skirmish near.
March 12—Warsaw, skirmish near.
March 13—Beaver Dam Station, skirmish near.
March 14—South Anna Bridge, skirmish at.
March 14—Woodstock, skirmish at.
March 15—Ashby's Gap, skirmish near.
March 15—Ashland, skirmish near.
March 15—Hanover Court House, skirmish at.
March 18—Dranesville, skirmish near.
March 21—Fisher's Hill, skirmish near.
March 21—Hamilton, skirmish near.
March 23—Goose Creek, skirmish at.
March 25—Fort Fisher, action at.
March 25—Fort Steedman, assault on.
March 25—Watkins House, action at.
March 29—Lewis Farm, engagement at, near Gravelly Run.
March 29—Vaughan Road, skirmish on, near Hatcher's Run.
March 29—Quaker and Boydton Roads, skirmish at junction of.
March 30—Five Forks, skirmish near.
March 30—Hatcher's Run and Gravelly Run, skirmishes on the line of.
March 31—Boydton Road, action at.
March 31—Crow's House, action at.
March 31—Dinwiddie Court House, engagement at.
March 31—Hatcher’s Run, or Boydton Road, action at.
March 31—White Oak Road, or White Oak Ridge, engagement at.
April 1—Five Forks, battle of.
April 1—White Oak Road, skirmish at.
April 2—Gravelly Ford, on Hatcher’s Run, skirmish at.
April 2—Petersburg, assault upon and capture of fortified lines in front of.
April 2—Scott’s Cross-Roads, action at.
April 2—Sutherland’s Station, South Side Railroad, engagement at.
April 3—Hillsville, skirmish near.
April 3—Namoine Church, action at.
April 4—Beaver Pond Creek, skirmish at.
April 4—Tabernacle Church, or Beaver Pond Creek, skirmish at.
April 5—Amelia Court House, skirmish at.
April 5—Amelia Springs, engagement at.
April 5—Paine’s Cross-Roads, skirmish at.
April 6—Amelia Springs, skirmish at Flat Creek, near.
April 6—High Bridge, action near.
April 6—Rice’s Station, engagement at.
April 6—Sailor’s Creek, engagement at.
April 6—Wytheville, action at.
April 7—Farmville, engagement at.
April 7—High Bridge, engagement at.
April 7—Prince Edward Court House, skirmish at.
April 8—Appomattox Station, engagement at.
April 9—Appomattox Court House, engagement at.
April 9—Appomattox Court House (Clover Hill), surrender of the army of Northern Virginia at.
April 10—Arundel’s Farm, skirmish at.
April 10—Hunter’s Station and Arundel’s Farm, skirmishes near.

WEST VIRGINIA.

1861.

April 18—Harper’s Ferry, armory at, destruction of.
June 3—Phillippi, action at.
June 19—New Creek, skirmish at.
June 26—Frankfort, skirmish at.
July 2—Falling Waters, engagement at.
July 4—Harper’s Ferry, skirmish at.
July 6—Middle Fork Bridge, skirmishes at.
July 7—Glenville, skirmish at.
July 12—Huntington and Laurel Hill, skirmishes at.
July 10—Rich Mountain, skirmish.
July 11—Rich Mountain, engagement at.
July 12—Carroll’s Ford, action at.
July 13—Red House, skirmish at.
July 16—Barboursville, skirmish at.
July 17—Scary Creek, action at.
Aug. 20—Hawk’s Nest, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Laurel Fork, skirmish at.
Aug. 25—Pizett’s Mill, skirmish near.
Aug. 25—Grafton, skirmishes near.
Aug. 26—Cross-Lanes, action at.
Aug. 26—Wayne Court House, skirmish at.

Sept. 1—Boone Court House, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Blue Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Beller’s Mill, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Burlington, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Beller’s Mill, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Hawk’s Nest, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Worthington, skirmish at.
Sept. 5—Rowell’s Run, skirmish at.
Sept. 5—Shpherdstown, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Carboni’s Ferry, Gauley River, engagement at.
Sept. 11—Elk Water, action at.
Sept. 12—Petersburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 12—Petersburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 16—Princeton, action at.
Sept. 23—Cassville, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Kanawha Gap, action at.
Oct. 3—Greenbrier River, engagement at.
Oct. 11—Harper’s Ferry, skirmish at.
Oct. 13—Cotton Hill, skirmish at.
Oct. 16—Bolivar Heights, skirmish at.
Oct. 19—New River, skirmishes on.
Oct. 23—Gauley, skirmish at.
Oct. 26—Romney, action at.
Oct. 26—South Branch Bridge, skirmish at.
Oct. 26—Springfield, skirmish at.
Oct. 31—Greenbrier, skirmish at.
Nov. 13—Gauley Bridge, skirmishes near.
Nov. 10—Blake’s Farm, skirmishes at.
Nov. 10—Guyandotte, affair at.
Nov. 12—Ira Lee Cree, skirmish on.
Nov. 13—Romney, skirmish near.
Nov. 14—Fayetteville, skirmish near.
Nov. 14—McCoy’s Mill, skirmish near.
Nov. 30—Little Cacapon River, skirmish near mouth of.
Dec. 8—Romney, skirmish near.
Dec. 12—Greenbrier River, skirmish at.
Dec. 13—Cambridge, engagement at.
Dec. 15—Roane County, affair in.
Dec. 25—Cherry Run, skirmish at.
Dec. 29—30—Braxton County, skirmishes in.
Dec. 29—30—Clay County, skirmishes in.
Dec. 30—30—Webster County, skirmishes in.

1862.

Jan. 3—Bath, skirmishes at.
Jan. 4—Alpine Depot, skirmish at.
Jan. 4—Great Cacapon Bridge, skirmish at.
Jan. 4—Sir John’s Run, skirmish at.
Jan. 4—Phillippi, skirmish at.
Jan. 18—Elk Mountain, skirmish at.
Jan. 19—Chapmanville, skirmish at.
Jan. 23—Grass Lick, skirmish at.
Jan. 26—Gordonville and Keezletown, action at.
Jan. 27—Garrett’s Mill, skirmish at.
May 1—Camp Creek, skirmish on.
May 1—Clark’s Hollow, skirmish at.

Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.
May 5, 10, 12, 26—Franklin, skirmishes near.
May 5, 11—Princeton, skirmishes at.
May 6—Arnoldsburg, skirmish at.
May 6—Camp McDonald, skirmish at.
May 7, 29—Wardensville, skirmishes at and near.
May 10-12—Franklin, skirmishes near.
May 12, 30—Lewisburg, skirmishes at.
May 15—Ravenswood, skirmish at.
May 15—Wolf Creek, action at.
May 16-17—Princeton, actions at.
May 22—Lewisburg, action at.
May 23, 11—Charleston, skirmish at.
June 4-7—Big Bend, skirmishes at.
June 8—Nuddy Creek, skirmish at.
June 10—West Fork, skirmish at mouth of.
June 25—Mingo Flats, skirmish at.
June 29—Moorefield, affair at.
June 25—Summerville, affair at.
July 27—Flat Top Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 2-8—Wyoming Court House, operations about.
Aug. 6—Beech Creek, skirmish at.
Aug. 6—Pack's Ferry, New River, skirmish at.
Aug. 13-14—Blue Stone, skirmishes at.
Aug. 18—Huttonsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 23—Harpers Ferry, capture of railroad train near.
Aug. 23—Moorefield, skirmish at.
Aug. 30—Buckhannon, skirmish at.
Aug. 31—Weston, capture of.
Sept. 1—Glennville, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Martinburg, skirmishes.
Sept. 3—Ravenswood, skirmish at.
Sept. 3—Weston, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Bunker Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Darkeville, skirmish at.
Sept. 10—Fayetteville, action at.
Sept. 11—Armstrong's Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Cannelton, skirmish near.
Sept. 11—Cotton Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Gaulley Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 11—Miller's Ferry, skirmish at.
Sept. 12—Hurricane's Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 12-15—Harpers Ferry, siege and capture of.
Sept. 13-14—Bolivar Heights, action on.
Sept. 13—Charleston, action at.
Sept. 19—Shepherdstown, Ford, skirmish at.
Sept. 20—Point Pleasant, skirmish at.
Sept. 20—Shepherdstown, action near.
Sept. 26-27—Buffalo, skirmish at.
Sept. 28—Standing Stone, skirmish at.
Sept. 30—Glennville, skirmish near.
Oct. 2—Blue's Gap, affair at.
Oct. 4—Little Cacapon Bridge, capture of Union forces at.
Oct. 4—Paw Paw Tunnel, capture of Union forces at.
Oct. 6—Big Birch, skirmish at.
Oct. 16-17—Kearneysville, skirmishes near.
Oct. 16-17—Shepherdstown, skirmishes near.
Oct. 20—Hedgesville, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Petersburg, skirmish near.
Oct. 31—Kanawha River, skirmish near the falls of the.
Nov. 6—Martinsburg, skirmish near.

Nov. 9—Saint George, capture of.
Nov. 9—South Fork of the Potomac, skirmish at.
Nov. 10—Charleston, skirmish at.
Nov. 15—Guyandotte, skirmish on the.
Nov. 22—Halltown, skirmish near.
Nov. 26—Cockrell's Mill, skirmish at.
Nov. 26—Lewis' Mill, skirmish at.
Dec. 1—Romney, skirmish at.
Dec. 2—Charleston, skirmish at.
Dec. 5—Moorefield, skirmish at.
Dec. 11—Darkeville, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Harpers Ferry, skirmish between Leesburg, Va., and.
Dec. 16, 22—Wardensville, skirmishes at.
Dec. 20—Halltown, skirmish near.

1863

Jan. 3-5—Moorefield, skirmishes near.
Jan. 22—Pocahontas County, skirmish in.
Feb. 12—Smithfield and Charleston, skirmish near.
Feb. 16—Romney, affair near.
March 7—Green Spring Run, skirmish at.
March 28—Hurricane Bridge, skirmish at.
March 30—Point Pleasant, skirmishes at.
April 5—Mud River, skirmish at.
April 6—Goings' Ford, skirmish at.
April 6—Purvisville, skirmish at.
April 18—Johnstown, Harrison County, affair at.
April 20—Bridgeport, skirmish at.
April 22—Point Pleasant, skirmish at.
April 24—Beverly, skirmish at.
April 24—Gilemer County, skirmish in.
April 25—Greenland Gap, skirmish at.
April 26—Burlington, skirmish at.
April 26—Portland, skirmish at.
April 26—Rowlesburg, skirmish at.
April 27—Independence, affair at.
April 27—Morgantown, affair at.
April 29—Fairmont, skirmish at.
April 30—Simpson's Creek, skirmish near May 2—Lewisburg, skirmish near.
May 5—Janelew, skirmish at.
May 6—West Union, skirmish at.
May 7—Cairo Station, affair at.
May 7—Harrisonville (Ritchie Court House), affair at.
May 12—Summerville, skirmish at.
May 16—Charlestown, skirmish at.
May 16—Elizabeth Court House, skirmish at.
May 16—Ravenswood, skirmish at.
May 18-20—Fayetteville, skirmishes at and about.
May 23—West Creek, skirmish at.
June 3—Fayetteville, skirmish near.
June 13—Bunker Hill, skirmish at.
June 24—Ravenswood, skirmish at.
June 25—Loop Creek, skirmish on.
July 4, 28—Fayetteville, skirmishes at.
July 7, 14—Harpers Ferry, skirmishes at and near.
July 15—Halltown, skirmish at.
July 15—Shepherdstown, skirmish at.
July 16—Shenandoah, skirmish at.
July 16—Shepherdstown, action at.
July 17—North Mountain Station, skirmish near.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

July 18-19—Hedgesville and Martinsburg, skirmishes at and near.
July 31—Morris' Mills, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—Burlington, skirmish at.
Aug. 5—Cold Spring Gap, skirmish at.
Aug. 6—Cacapon Mountain, skirmish at.
Aug. 6—Moorefield, skirmish at.
Aug. 21-27—Glenville, skirmishes near.
Aug. 22—Huntersville, skirmish at.
Aug. 24—Warm Springs, skirmish near.
Aug. 26—Moorefield, skirmish near.
Aug. 27—Ball's Mill, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Elk River, skirmish on.
Sept. 4—Moorefield, skirmish at.
Sept. 4—Petersburg Gap, skirmish at.
Sept. 6—Petersburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 7—Bath, skirmish at.
Sept. 8—Beech Fork, Calhoun County, skirmish at.
Sept. 8—Sutton, skirmish at.
Sept. 11, 12—Moorefield, affairs at.
Sept. 12—Roane County, skirmish in.
Sept. 14—Cheat Mountain Pass, skirmish at.
Sept. 15—Smithfield, affair at.
Sept. 20—Shaver Mountain, affair on.
Sept. 24—Greenbrier Bridge, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Cheat River, skirmish at.
Sept. 25—Seneca Trace Crossing, Cheat River, skirmish at.
Oct. 1—Harper's Ferry, skirmish near.
Oct. 7—Charlestown and Summit Point, skirmishes at.
Oct. 17-14—Salt Lick Bridge, skirmishes at.
Oct. 13—Bulltown, skirmish at.
Oct. 13—Burlington, skirmish at.
Oct. 15—Hedgesville, affair at.
Oct. 18—Charlestown, attack on, and skirmishes on road to Berryville, Va.
Oct. 25—Havenswood, skirmish at.
Oct. 27—Elizabeth, skirmish on Sandy River, near.
Nov. 4—Cackleytown, skirmish near.
Nov. 5—Mill Point, skirmish at.
Nov. 6—Droop Mountain, encampment at.
Nov. 6—Little Sewell Mountain, skirmish at.
Nov. 7—Lewisburg, capture of.
Nov. 7—Muddy Creek, skirmish near.
Nov. 8—Second Creek, on the road to Union, skirmish at.
Nov. 10—Elk Mountain, near Hillsboro, skirmish on.
Nov. 16—Burlington, skirmish near.
Dec. 4, 11, 14—Meadow Bluff, skirmishes at and near.
Dec. 6—Cheat River, skirmish at.
Dec. 8-25—Kanawha Valley, demonstration from the.
Dec. 11—Big Sewell and Meadow Bluff, skirmishes at.
Dec. 11—Marling Bottom Bridge, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Catewood's, skirmish at.
Dec. 12—Lewisburg and Greenbrier River, skirmishes at.
Dec. 13—Hurricane Bridge, affair at.
Dec. 14—Blue Sulphur Road, near Meadow Bluff, skirmish on.
Dec. 25—Moorefield, skirmish at.

1864
Jan. 1—Fuquers Hill, affair at.
Jan. 10, 15—Petersburg, skirmishes at and near.
Feb. 2—Patterson's Creek, skirmish at.
Feb. 4—Moorefield, skirmish at.
Feb. 15—Laurel Creek, Wayne County, skirmish at.
March 3—Petersburg, skirmish near.
March 10—Charlestown, skirmishes near, and at Kabletown.
March 28—Bloomery Gap, affair at.
April 19—Marling's Bottom, affair at.
May 8—Haltown, affair at.
May 10—Lost River Gap, skirmish at.
May 21—Charlestown, skirmish near.
June 4—Panther Gap, skirmish at.
June 6—Moorefield, skirmish near.
June 19—Petersburg, affair near.
June 23—Cove Gap, skirmish at.
June 23—Sweet Sulphur Springs, skirmish at.
June 26—Wire Bridge and Springfield, skirmishes at.
June 29—Charlestown and Duffield's Station, skirmishes at.
July 3, 19—Darkeville, skirmishes at.
July 3—Leeetown, skirmish at.
July 3, 25—Martinsburg, skirmishes at.
July 3—North Mountain, skirmish at.
July 3—North River Mills, skirmish at.
July 4—Patterson's Creek Bridge, skirmish at.
July 4—South Branch Bridge, skirmish at.
July 6—Big Cacapon Bridge, skirmish at.
July 6—Sir John's Run, skirmish at.
July 10, 18, 19—Kabletown, skirmishes at and near.
July 19, 25—Bunker Hill, skirmishes at.
July 19—Charlestown, skirmish at.
July 24, 26—Falling Waters, skirmishes at.
July 27—Back Creek Bridge, skirmish at.
July 30—Shepherdstown, skirmish near.
Aug. 2—Green Spring Run, skirmish at.
Aug. 4—New Creek, action at.
Aug. 5—Huttonsville, skirmish at.
Aug. 7—Moorefield, engagement at.
Aug. 7—Oldfields, engagement at, near Moorefield.
Aug. 15, 21, 29—Charlestown, skirmishes near.
Aug. 19—Franklin, skirmish at.
Aug. 20—Bulltown, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Middleway, skirmish at.
Aug. 21—Summit Point, skirmish near.
Aug. 21—Welch's (or Flowing) Spring, near Charlestown, skirmish at.
Aug. 22, 29—Charlestown, skirmishes at.
Aug. 23—Kearneysville, skirmishes at.
Aug. 24—Huttonsville, affair at.
Aug. 24—Sutton, skirmish at.
Aug. 24, 25—Haltown, skirmishes at.
Reminiscences of the Boys in Gray, 1861-1865.

Aug. 25—Kearneyville, action near.
Aug. 25—Shepherdstown, action near.
Aug. 26—Hattown, action at.
Aug. 27—Duffield's Station, skirmish at.
Aug. 27—Nutter's Hill, skirmish at.
Aug. 28—Lectown and Smithfield, skirmishes at.
Aug. 29—Opequon Creek, engagement at Smithfield crossing of.
Aug. 30—Smithfield, skirmish near.
Aug. 31—Martinsburg, skirmish at.
Sept. 1—Opequon Creek, skirmish at.
Sept. 2—Bunker Hill, actions at.
Sept. 2, 10—Darkeville, skirmishes at.
Sept. 13—Bunker Hill, skirmish at.
Sept. 14—Centerville, skirmish near.
Sept. 15—Martinsburg, action near.
Sept. 27—28—Buckhannon, skirmishes at.
Sept. 30—Coalsmouth, skirmish at.
Oct. 11—Petersburg, skirmish near.
Oct. 11—Duffield's Station, affair at.
Oct. 26—Wintfield, skirmish at.
Oct. 29—Beverly, action at.
Nov. 1—Green Spring Run, affair at.
Nov. 18, 20, 30—Kabletown, skirmishes at.
Nov. 27—29—Moorefield, skirmishes at.
Nov. 28—New Creek, affair at.
Nov. 28—Piedmont, skirmish at.
Nov. 29—Charlestown, skirmish at.
Dec. 22—Liberty Mills, skirmish at.

1865
Jan. 11—Beverly, capture of U. S. forces at.
Feb. 3—Harper's Ferry, affair near.
March 13—Charlestown, skirmish near.
March 22—Patterson's Creek Station, skirmish near.
March 30—Patterson's Creek, affair near.
April 6—Charlestown, affair near.

MISCELLANEOUS.

1861
Dec. 27—Creeks and Seminoles, skirmish with.

1863
June 23— Pawnee Agency, Neb., attack on.
July 4—Fort Craig, N. Mex., skirmish with Indians near.
July 7—Grand Pass, Idaho, skirmish with Indians at.
July 10, 24—Cook's Canon, N. Mex., skirmishes with Indians at.
July 18—Rio Hondo, N. Mex., skirmish with Indians near.
July 19—Rio de las Animas, N. Mex., skirmish with Indians on the.
July 29—Conchas Springs, N. Mex., skirmish with Indians at.
Aug. 18—Pueblo Colorado, N. Mex., skirmish with Indians at.
Dec. 1—Ponca Indians, affair with.

1864
Aug. 16—Smoky Hill Crossing, Kan., skirmish near with Indians.
Nov. 13—Ash Creek, Kan., skirmish with Indians at near Fort Larned.
Nov. 29—Fort Zarah, Kan., skirmishes with Indians near.
Nov. 25—Adobe Fort, N. Mex., engagement with Indians at.
Nov. 28—Sand Creek, Col. Ter., engagement with Indians on.
Dec. 4—Fort Zarah, Kan., skirmish with Indians near.

1865
Jan. 7—Valley Station and Julesburg, Col. Ter., skirmishes with Indians at.
Jan. 15—Morrison's or American Ranch, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
Jan. 15 and 28—Valluy Station, Col. Ter., skirmishes with Indians near.
Jan. 15—Wisconsin Ranch, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
Jan. 20—Fort Larned, Kan., skirmish near.
Jan. 25—Glittrel's Itchel, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
Jan. 26—Moore's Ranch, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
Jan. 27—Lillian Springs Ranch, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
Feb. 2—Julesburg, Col. Ter., attack on the Overland Stage Station at.
March 7—Fort Larned, Kan., skirmish with Indians eighty miles west of.
May 13—Julesburg, Col. Ter., skirmish with Indians at Dan Smith's Ranch near.
May 15—Couteau, Minn., skirmish with Indians on.
May 18—Fort Kearney, Neb. Ter., skirmish with Indians near.
May 26, 28—Sweetwater Station, Dak. Ter., skirmishes with Indians at.
May 27—Saint Mary's Station, Dak. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
June 1—Sweetwater Station, Da. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
June 3—Dry Creek, Dak. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
June 3—Platte Bridge, Dak. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
June 4—10—Fort Collins, Col. Ter., operations against Indians near.
June 8, 12—Fort Dodge, Kan., skirmishes at.
June 8—14—Overland Stage Road, attack by Indians on, in Kansas and Colorado, with skirmishes, etc.
June 14—Horse Creek, Dak. Ter., action with Indians at.
June 29—Fort Dodge, Kan., skirmish with Indians near.
June 30—Roek Creek, Dak. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.
July 26—Platte Bridge, Dak. Ter., skirmish with Indians at.